LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS MONOGRAPH SERIES A-19

# Kavalan Dictionary 噶瑪蘭語詞典

by

### Paul Jen-kuei Li and Shigeru Tsuchida

李壬癸 土田滋 著

Institute of Linguistics, Academia Sinica, Taipei, Taiwan 中央研究院 語言學研究所

2006

#### CONTENTS

Notes on the Use of the Dictionary       iii         怎樣用這一本詞典       v         Map       viii         Photographs of Kavalan Informants and Linguists on Kavalan       viii         Introduction       1         1. General Introduction       1         2. Phonology       2         2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Nour-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       106         k       101         n       102         10       104         10       104	Table of Contents	i
Map       vii         Photographs of Kavalan Informants and Linguists on Kavalan       viii         Introduction       1         1. General Introduction       1         2. Phonology       2         2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       2         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       104         h       105         105       116         106       117         107       118         108       119         109       110         100       110         111       110         112       110         113       111	Notes on the Use of the Dictionary	iii
Photographs of Kavalan Informants and Linguists on Kavalan       viii         Introduction       1         1. General Introduction       1         2. Phonology       2         2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Noun-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       64         104       104         b       105         1       106         k       115         1       106         1       110         1       110         1       110         1       110 </th <th>怎樣用這一本詞典</th> <th>v</th>	怎樣用這一本詞典	v
Photographs of Kavalan Informants and Linguists on Kavalan       viii         Introduction       1         1. General Introduction       1         2. Phonology       2         2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Noun-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       64         104       104         b       105         1       106         k       115         1       106         1       110         1       110         1       110         1       110 </th <th>Map</th> <th>vii</th>	Map	vii
1. General Introduction       1         2. Phonology       2         2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Noun-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       100         m       151         n       151         n       151         n       151         n       151         n       151	-	
2. Phonology       2         2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Noun-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       64         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       100         m       151         n       151         n       151         n       151         n       151         n       151         n	Introduction	1
2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Noun-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       64         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       104         n       105         i       104         n       115         n       110         n       110         n       115         1       115         1       115         1       115         1       115         3       115<	1. General Introduction	1
2.1 Synchronic Phonology       2         2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Noun-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       64         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       104         n       105         i       104         n       115         n       110         n       110         n       115         1       115         1       115         1       115         1       115         3       115<	2. Phonology	2
2.2 Historical Phonology       6         2.3 Noun-verb Distinction       10         2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       64         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       140         m       151         n       151         n       151         n       151         n       152         n       154         3       35         30       36 <tr< td=""><td>2.1 Synchronic Phonology</td><td>2</td></tr<>	2.1 Synchronic Phonology	2
2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology       11         3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       106         k       115         1       116         1       117         1       116         1       117         1       110         n       110         n       110         1       110         1       110         1       110         1       110         1       110     <	2.2 Historical Phonology	6
3. Morphology       12         3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       140         m       151         n       192         ng       213		
3.1 Affixation       12         3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       140         m       151         n       192         ng       213		
3.2 Reduplication       24         4. Syntax       25         4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i		
4. Syntax		
4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan       25         4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       140         m       151         n       192         ng       213		
4.2 Case Markers       27         4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         e       104         h       105         i       106         k       105         i       106         k       105         i       105         i       106         k       115         l       140         m       151         n       192         ng       213	4. Syntax	25
4.3 Personal Pronouns       30         4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         e       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       140         m       151         n       192         ng       213		
4.4 Tense and Aspect       33         5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         e       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         1       140         m       151         n       192         ng       213		
5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan       36         References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         e       104         h       105         i       105         i       106         k       115         1       140         m       151         ng       213		
References       37         6. Texts       43         Kavalan Dictionary       63         a       63         b       74         c       104         h       105         i       106         k       115         l       140         m       151         n       192         ng       213	-	
6. Texts		
Kavalan Dictionary63         a63         b63         b		
a63 b74 c104 e104 h105 i106 k106 k115 l140 m151 n192 ng213	6. Texts	43
a63 b74 c104 e104 h105 i106 k106 k115 l140 m151 n192 ng213	Kavalan Dictionary	63
c 104 e 104 h 105 i 106 k 106 k 140 m 140 m 192 ng 213	a	63
e 104 h 105 i 106 k 106 k 115 l 140 m 151 n 192 ng 213		
h105 i106 k115 l140 m151 n192 ng213		
i106 k115 l140 m151 n192 ng213		
k115 l140 m151 n192 ng213		
l140 m151 n192 ng213		
m151 n192 ng213		
n192 ng213		
ng213		

q	257
·	309
r	313
R	339
S	362
t	435
u	495
W	508
у	514
Z	516
glish-Kavalan Index	531

#### Notes on the Use of the Dictionary

The *Kavalan Dictionary* consists of a sketch of Kavalan grammar, the main body of the dictionary of about 3,000 entries, and an index cross-referencing English glosses with Kavalan words.

#### Arrangement of the Dictionary

All lexical entries, including roots, stems, and derived forms in the sub-entries are all given in boldface in the dictionary. The root is treated as the main entry (headword), while the stem forms and derived forms (derivatives) are treated as sub-entries under the same root, which is mostly bound. Most derived forms that indicate different focus and aspect forms of the same verb root are treated as the "same" verb stem and given under the Agent-focused (AF) form, such as *smaqut* 'to move'. For example, the Patient-focused (PF) form saqutan, irrealis PF form saquta, non-Agent focused (NAF) imperative saquti ka! 'Move it away!' and future tense qasaqut and qasaqutan are all given and illustrated under the same sub-entry, smaqut, which is a neutral form and listed under the root *saqut*; see Sections 4.1-4.4 in the Introduction for a discussion of the focus and aspect systems of Kavalan. Since the PF and imperative forms can be regularly derived or predicted, they do not appear in the main or sub-entries. However, the Instrumental-focused form, such as *ti-saqut* 'to carry with something' is listed as a separate sub-entry under the same main entry, saqut. All the sub-entries are arranged in alphabetical order under the same root. All headwords and derivatives in Kavalan are arranged in alphabetical order. All free forms are given Chinese and English glosses, but bound forms are When there are homonyms, they are treated as separate entries, not. indicated by superscripts, such as 1, 2, 3.

Definitions of entries and translations of example sentences are given in both Chinese and English, and in that order.

For the ease of retrieving Kavalan words, an English index is given at the end of the dictionary. Let it be noted that only the root is given in the Index, one should look up the complete affixed forms in the main body of the Dictionary.

#### **Orthography (Spelling)**

There are 14 consonants: /p, t, k, q, ', s, b, z, R, m, n, ng, l, r/, two semivowels: /w, y/, and four vowels: /i, u, e, a/ in Kavalan. In additional

to these, /c/ occurs in *ciw* or *cuy* 'shout to move an animal' and /h/ in a few loanwords. These are arranged in alphabetical order: /a, b, c, e, h, i, k, l, m, n, ng, p, q, ', r, R, s, t, u, v, w, y, z/. Among these, the glottal stop follows q. Since it is not phonemic, it is left out at the beginning before a vowel or ending after a vowel of a root or a lexical form, e.g., '*aipa*' as *aipa* 'miserable'. The glottal stop is present phonetically, but there is usually no phonemic contrast in these positions. However, it is phonemically significant adjacent to a consonant, e.g. '*lak* 'other person'.

#### Some Conventions and Special Symbols

- < derived from, e.g. <A derived by assimilation, <M derived by metathesis
- > derived as, e.g. PAn \*C > t in Kavalan
- = clitic, e.g. *=ti*, *=pa*, *=ka*, *=ay*
- bound root or affix, e.g. *a-*, *-an*, *-i*, *-ku*. A hyphen between two forms indicates a compound form
- <> infix, e.g. <m>, <n>, <in>
- or, e.g. *tal-* ~ *tall-* (different phonetic realization in different phonetic environments)
- + plus, e.g. *kin* + Numeral, as in *kin-turu* 'three people'
- ! imperative, e.g. *burai=ka*! 'Give it to him!'
- / gloss followed by grammatical function, e.g. *iku* I/Nom
- indicates hypothetical or ungrammatical, e.g. \*maCa 'eye'

#### Abbreviations

AF, Agent-focus	Asp, aspect	BF, Beneficiary-focus
Caus, causative	Conj, conjunctive	dist, distant
exc, exclusive	Fut, future	Gen, genitive
Imp, imperative	Icp, inceptive	IF, Instrumental-focus
inc, inclusive	invis, invisible	Ir, irrealis
LF, Locative-focus	Lig, ligature	lit, literally
Loc, locative	N, noun	NAF, non-Agent focus
Neu, neutral	Nmz, nominalizer	Nom, nominative
Obl, oblique	PAn, Proto-Austronesian	PF, Patient-focus
per, person	pn, personal marker	poss, possessive
pl, plural	Prf, perfective	Prg, progressive
Q, question particle	Rec, reciprocal	Red, reduplication
RF, Referential-focus	Rel, relativizer	sg, singular
Sta, stative	Top, topic	V, verb
3p, 3rd person marker		

#### 怎樣用這一本詞典

《噶瑪蘭語詞典》內容包括:前言、詞典(約3000個詞項)、英文索引。

#### 前言 (Introduction)

序文及前言第一節說明噶瑪蘭語言資料的來源、語言使用的狀況以及前人的研究。第二、三、四節分別敘說噶瑪蘭語的音韻(共時、貫時、方言差異)、 構詞(詞綴與重疊)、句法(焦點系統、格位標記、人稱代詞、時態動貌)。 第五節簡短討論噶瑪蘭語的地位問題。

#### 詞彙的安排(Arrangement of the Dictionary)

語根(root)、語幹(stem)以及衍生詞(derivatives)都以粗體字按照字母次序排列。以語根作為主要詞項(lexical entry),而語幹和衍生詞都列 在主要詞項之下作為次要詞項。語根常為非自由式,後附"-"號以表示非自由 式,如 ani-。由同一個語根所衍生出來的大部份表示不同焦點和動貌的各種衍 生詞,都視同為同一個動詞的語幹,都安排在主事者焦點形式之下,如 s<m>aqut"搬"。例如,受事焦點形式 saqut-an, saqut-a、命令式 saqut-i等 都安排在主事焦點形式 smaqut 之下,並且舉例說明。這些不同焦點的形式, -an、命令式-i、完成式-n-等都很規則,故不必分為不同的詞項來分別列舉。 不規則的衍生詞和無法預測的詞形及其定義都得個別列舉出現在不同的詞 項。例如,ti-saqut"用…搬"列在語根 saqut-之下作為次要詞項。又如,完 成式如 qRas->q<in>Ras"已喊叫",s<n>angi 或 ni-sangi"已製造",因 為形式並不很規則,都在個別語根之下列為次要詞項。只有自由式才有中英文 的定義,非自由式的語根或語幹就沒有下定義。不過,各種詞綴(前綴、中綴、 後綴)就儘量把它們的功能寫出來。

所有的定義及例句的翻譯都有中英文,以方便國內、外人士的參考和使用。 為了方便檢索,詞典後面附一英文索引。請注意索引中只列出語根(常為 非自由式),完整的詞彙形式要在詞典中去查詢。

#### 書寫(拼音) (Orthography (Spelling))

噶瑪蘭語有14個輔音、2個半元音和4個元音。此外,c出現在叫喊畜生 聲,h 出現在一些借詞。本書大都使用國際音標(IPA)的語音符號,但為了 印刷和編排的方便,改以b代替β,以ng代替ŋ,以'代替?,以R代替ь,以 r代替r,以e代替央元音 ə。按照字母次序排列,這些語音符號是:a,b,c,e,h, i,k,l,m,n,ng,p,q,',r,R,s,t,u,v,w,y,z。其中喉塞音'排在q的後面。因為 沒有對比的作用,出現在字首及字尾的喉塞音都略去不記。

#### 特殊符號(Some Conventions and Special Symbols)

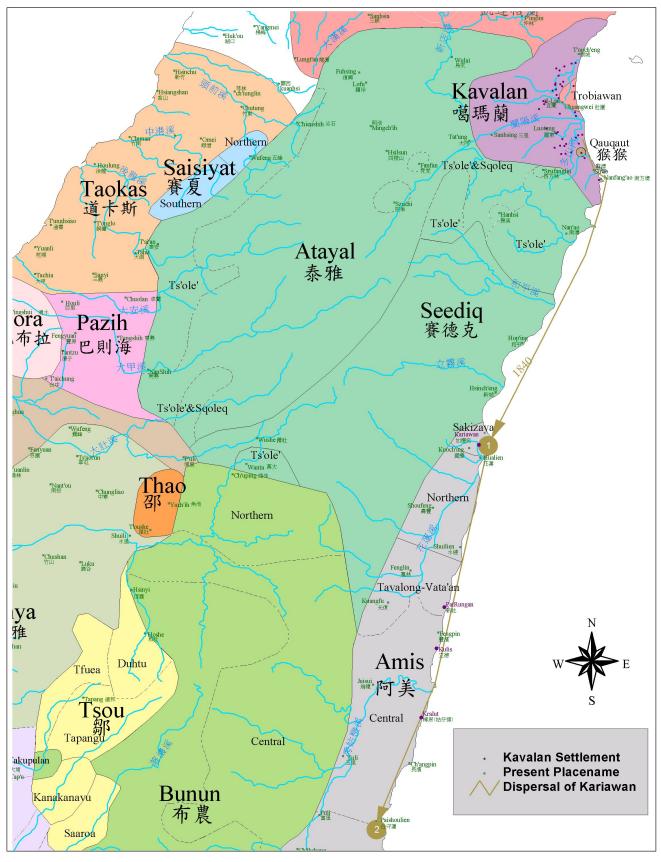
- < 衍生自…,例如 qiqutay '摘蕨貓' < qutay '蕨貓'; < A 表示經由同 化作用 (assimilation) 而衍生, < M 表示經由換位 (metathesis) 而衍 生。
- > 衍生為…,例如古語\*j>n(古南島語的\*j演變為噶瑪蘭語的n)
- = 依附詞,例如=ti,=ay,=pa
- 非自由式的語根或詞綴,例如 a-, -an, -i, -ku 等等。
- <> 中綴,例如,<m>'主事焦點', <n>或<in>'完成式'。
- ~ 或,例如 tal-~ tall-(在不同的語境而有不同的發音)
- + 加,例如 kin-+ Numeral (前綴加表示數詞的語根)
- ! 命令式,例如 burai=ka! '給他!'
- / 字義後加語法功能,如 iku 我/主語。
- \* 表示假設的形式或不合語法的句子。

#### 縮寫(Abbreviations)

AF, Agent-focus 主事焦點 BF, Beneficiary-focus 受惠焦點 Conj, conjunctive 連接詞 exc, exclusive 排除式 Gen, genitive 屬格 Icp, inceptive 起始 inc, inclusive 包括式 Ir, irrealis 非現實式 Lig, ligature 連詞 Loc, locative 處格 NAF, non-Agent focus Nmz, nominalizer 名物化 Obl, oblique 斜格 PF, Patient-focus 受事焦點 pn, personal marker 人名標記 pl, plural 複數 Prg, progressive 進行式 Rec, reciprocal 相互 RF, Referential-focus 指示焦點 sg, singular 單數 Top, topic 主題 3p, 3rd person 第三人稱標記

Asp, aspect 動貌 Caus, causative 使役 dist, distant 遠 Fut, future 未來 Imp, imperative 命令式 IF, Instrumental-focus 工具焦點 invis, invisible 視界外 LF, Locative-focus 處所焦點 lit, literally 直譯 N, noun 名詞 Neu, neutral 中性格 Nom, nominative 主格 PAn, Proto-Austronesian 古南島語 per, person 人稱 poss, possessive 所有 Prf, perfective 完成式 Q, question particle 疑問詞 Red, reduplication 重疊 Rel, relativizer Sta, stative 靜態 V, verb 動詞

## **Distribution of Kavalan**



**Kavalan Informants** 



發音人:潘天利(Abas,左)和朱阿比(Api,右) Kavalan informants, Abas Utay (left) and Api (right), 2003



李壬癸(左),潘天利(右) Paul Li (left), Abas Utay (right), 2005



朱阿比(左), 土田滋(右) Api (left), Shigeru Tsuchida (right), 2004



李金梅(中),李壬癸(右) Aun (center), Paul Li (right), 2001



謝宗修(左二) Tsung-hsiu Hsie (second from left), 1997



潘敏惠(右二) Abas Bangkiriw (second from right), 1997



李龜劉 Ulaw (aged 71 in 1977, in front of his house)



李文盛 Wen-sheng Li (aged 61 in 2005)



小川尚義 Naoyoshi Ogawa (1869-1947) Founder of Formosan linguistics



淺井惠倫 Erin Asai (left) (1895-1969)



森口恒一(左一),清水純(左二),土田滋(右二),李壬癸(右一) Moriguchi (left), Shimizu (2nd to left), Tsuchida (2nd to right), Li (right), 2005

#### **INTRODUCTION**\*

#### **1. General Introduction**

Kavalan used to be spoken on the northeast coast of Taiwan, but the Kavalan people there have by now been completely sinicized, having lost their native linguistic and cultural identity, although there may still be a few old timers with a passive knowledge of Kavalan.

In 1840, Kavalan started migrating to the east coast of Taiwan (Chang 1951, Appendix 2), settling in several speech communities, including Kariawan (m禮宛), PatRungan (新社), Kulis (立徳) and Kralut (樟原) (see map). They named some of their new settlements after old ones up north, with names like Kariawan, Sahut, and Tamayan. They all refer to themselves as "Kariawan", after the main seaport from which they headed south, where they are thoroughly mixed in with the Amis people. Many of them, middle-aged or older, are multilingual, speaking not only Kavalan, but also Amis, Taiwanese, Mandarin, and Japanese in their daily lives. Most of their children, however, have lost their ancestral language.

Previous studies of the Kavalan language include Abe (1930), unpublished field notes by Naoyoshi Ogawa and Erin Asai (1937), Li (1978, 1982, 1996:55-162, 1991:57-59), Moriguchi (1982, 1983), Tsuchida (1993a, b), Lin (1996), Hsin (1996), Lee (1997), Chang (1997, 2000, 2005), Tsai (1997), Li and Wu (2000), Chang *et al* (2001, 2002), Liao (2002, 2004), and Blust (1994, 2003). Most of these linguistic studies of Kavalan are syntactic, to be discussed in Section 4. Among these, Li (1996) and Chang (2000) give a general introduction to Kavalan grammar. Compared to all the other plains

This work has been supported in part by grants from the National Science Council (NSC92-2422-H-001-098, NSC93-2411-H-001-003), Chiang Ching-kuo Foundation for International Scholarly Exchange (RG002-D-'00), with financial support of travel and living expenses for Shigeru Tsuchida provided by the Institute of Linguistics, Academia Sinica. Several research assistants or graduate assistants have helped us prepare and type this dictionary: Fun-an Lin (林芬安), Celine Shu-ling Hsu (許淑鈴), Dorinda Tsai-hsiu Liu (劉彩秀), Hsiao-ping Wu (巫筱萍), and Shu-mei Li (李淑梅). We are most grateful to our language informants, including the late Ulaw Li (李龜劉), Api Chu (朱阿比), the late Aun Li (李金梅), Abas Tien-li Pan (潘夭利), Ukit Chin-ying Pan (潘金英), Wen-sheng Li (李文盛), and many others, to Warren A. Brewer for help in editing the English of this introduction, and to anonymous reviewers for valuable suggestions. The introduction was written by Paul Li, incorporating suggestions from Shigeru Tsuchida, Elizabeth Zeitoun and Yungli Chang.

languages in Taiwan, which have mostly become extinct (Li 2000), Kavalan is undoubtedly the best studied plains language .

This dictionary contains about 3,000 entries plus numerous derivatives. It is the culmination of over ten years of editorial work. It incorporates several source materials: (1) a Kavalan Dictionary by Paul Li; (2) a Kavalan Dictionary by Shigeru Tsuchida; (3) Kavalan wordlists by Naoyoshi Ogawa and Kavalan texts and wordlists by Erin Asai, their field notes taken during the late Japanese period (1920-1937); (4) Shimizu's (1998) *Kavalan Myths and Traditions*; (5) published and unpublished papers by our former students; (6) Kavalan language course textbooks; and (7) miscellaneous materials. Ogawa's field notes provide plenty of new lexical items not collected in our original data. Kavalan is still an actively spoken language. As a result, it seems there is no end to what we can add to the Dictionary. We can always find a few new lexical items, forms, and examples on each field trip.

#### 2. Phonology

Previous studies of Kavalan phonology include Li's (1982) synchronic and diachronic descriptions of Kavalan and Moriguchi's (1983) discussion of vowel length and accent in Kavalan. But neither dealt with the problem of geminate consonants in Kavalan. We shall address this problem in §2.1.3. The noun-verb contrast distinguished by an *a*-vowel—as in *krizeng* 'wheel' vis-à-vis *karizeng* 'to turn a wheel'—is also discussed for the first time.

#### 2.1 Synchronic Phonology

#### **2.1.1 Phonetic Description**

There are five voiceless unaspirated stops /p, t, k, q, '/, unreleased in word-final position. The phonetic glottal stop, which occurs prevocalically in word-initial position and postvocalically in word-final position, is left out in our transcription. There is a contrast between /k/ and /q/, e.g. *takan* 'table', *taqan* 'pillar'; *kmiskis* 'to shave, have a haircut', *qmisqis* 'to scrape hair off a pig'; *kazaw* 'a pole to carry things', *qazaw* 'to carry things with a pole'.

In addition to /h/, which appears only in a few loan words, there is only one voiceless fricative, /s/. There are three voiced fricatives: bilabial [ß], retroflex [z,] and uvular [ $\kappa$ ], substituted with /b, z, R/ for typing convenience. The uvular fricative /R/ is voiceless [ $\chi$ ] when adjacent to a voiceless consonant or in syllable-final position, e.g. *suRna* [so $\chi$ ná?] 'snow'. The dental fricatives, /s/ and /z/, are palatalized as [ $\int$ ] and [ $\chi$ ] respectively before /i/, e.g. /'si/[?iʃ:í?] 'meat', /zin/[ʒin] 'sea water'.

The lateral fricative /l/ has the voiced dental stop quality of [d] or fricative  $[\check{\varrho}]$  in prevocalic position, but  $[\frak{z}]$  in word-final position. The liquid /r/ is a flap [r], but in absolute final position it is very often realized as a voiced retroflexed [1].

There are three voiced nasals: bilabial /m/, dental /n/, and velar /ng/.

The consonants /c, g, h/ rarely occur and mostly just in loanwords or exclamations, e.g. *ciw* 'shout to drive away an animal', *turiga* 'fish sp.', *hara* (a fish species, borrowed from Amis), *mihit* (a plant species, a type of long betel leaf).

There are four vowels, /i, u, e, a/, of which /e/ stands for the high or mid central vowel [i] or [ə]. The vowel /u/ is lowered to [o] when adjacent to a uvular, /q/ or /R/, e.g. *qulu* [qo:dú?] 'to support', *Rupet* [Iso:pót] 'sieve'. There is a transitional phonetic vowel [e] or [ə] between /i/ and the uvular, /q/ or /R/, e.g. *mqira* [mə̯qəi:rá?] 'to scold', *Ribang* [Isəi:ßáŋ] 'things'. Examples of the contrast between /qi/ and /qay/: *qinas* 'shellfish', *qaynep* 'to sleep', and /Ri/ and /Ray/, e.g. *mRisem* 'to fit', *Raysam* 'seaweed'.

Stress falls on the final syllable. The penultimate vowel is phonetically long, especially preceding a single consonant, e.g. /sunis/[su:nís] 'child'.

#### 2.1.2 Distribution, Constraint, and Syllable Structure

All thirteen true consonants /p, t, k, q, s, z, b, R, m, n, ng, l, r/ occur word-initially (before all 4 vowels /i, u, e, a/), intervocalically, and word-finally. The glottal stop /'/ occurs word-initially or medially before a consonant, e.g. '*lak* 'other person', *sa*'*si* 'to bear many fruit', but rarely after a consonant, e.g. *mar*'*api* 'twins', or between vowels, e.g. *na*'*ay* 'not want' (a loan from Amis), *si*'*uRu* 'clever' vs. *siuRu* 'headhunt'. The semivowels /w, y/ may not occur before certain vowels, such as /e/, nor /w/ before /u/, /y/ before /i/.

The three vowels /i, u, a/ occur freely in almost any position, while the distribution of /e/ is defective. All four vowels may receive stress, specifically on the final syllable. Contrast of vowel length is rare, e.g. *btuq* [ßit:óq] 'to explode', *btuuq* [bit:ó:q] 'pond'.

Each syllable may have either a single vowel or a diphthong. There are

four diphthongs, /aw, ay, iw, uy/, e.g. *qawpiR* 'sweet potato', *paqaw* 'spider', *maytumal* 'Seediq', *mpatay* 'die', *sisiw* 'chick', *baniw* 'mushroom', *muysis* 'to hold in hand', *babuy* 'wild pig'.

Vowel sequences include the following types: /au, ua, iu, ui, ai, ia, ae/; but not \*/ea/. They occur in two separate syllables without any intervening consonant, e.g. *yau* 'to exist', *paen* 'bait', *kuit* 'ghost'. There is a contrast between a diphthong and vowel sequence, e.g. *knaw* 'onion' vs. *knau* 'earring'. A three vowel sequence is rare, e.g. *qaniyauan* [qanijau:án] 'they, Loc', *snayaui* [snajau:í] 'Do it like that!'

There is a weak gliding vowel  $[\underline{i}]$  between each consonant cluster in the word-initial position, e.g. '*si* [? $\underline{i}$ f:í?] 'meat'.

There are many possible combinations of consonants, but there is a tendency to avoid homorganic or back consonants, e.g. \*pb-, \*bp-, \*bm-, \*kng-, \*kq-, \*qk-, \*qng-, \*'k-, \*'q- although we do get mp-, qR-, 'R-, Rq-, and Rng-. The consonants /z, R, ng/ rarely occur as a first element. Only the two semivowels /w, y/ may not occur before another consonant in the word-initial position.

(1) Consonant Clusters in the Initial Position

a). pt-, pk-, pq-, ps-, pz-, pR-, pm-, pn-, png-, pl-, pr-

b). tp-, tk-, tq-, ts-, tb-, tz-, tR-, tm-, tn-, tng-, tl-, tr-

c). kp-, kt-, ks-, kb-, kz-, km-, kn-, kl-, kr-

d). qp-, qt-, qs-, qb-, qz-, qR-, qm-, qn-, ql-, qr-

e). 'p-, 't-, 's-, 'z-, 'R-, 'm-, 'n-, 'l-

f). sp-, st-, sk-, sq-, sb-, sz-, sR-, sm-, sn-, sng-, sl-, sr-

g). bt-, bk-, bq-, bs-, bR-, bn-, bng-, bl-, br-

h). zp-, zm-, zn-

i). Rq-, Rb-, Rm-, Rng-

j). lp-, lt-, lq-, lm-, lng-

k). rp-, rk-, rs-, rb-, rz-, rm-, rn-, rng-

l). mp-, mt-, mk-, mq-, ms-, mb-, mz-, mR-, mn-, mng-, ml-, mr-

m). nk-, nq-, nb-, nR-, nng-

n). ngl-

2nd	n	t	k	a	1	s	b	z	R	1	r	m	n	ng
1st	p	Ľ	K	q		5						111	11	ng
р		$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$						
t	$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$	✓	<						
k	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$				$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	✓	
q	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$				$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	✓	✓	$\checkmark$	✓	$\checkmark$	✓	
1	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$				$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	
S	✓	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$			$\checkmark$							
b		$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$		✓			✓	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$		✓	$\checkmark$
Z	✓											✓	$\checkmark$	
R				$\checkmark$			$\checkmark$					$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$
1	✓	$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$						$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$		$\checkmark$
r	✓		$\checkmark$			$\checkmark$	✓	$\checkmark$				$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$
m	✓	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$		✓	✓	$\checkmark$	✓	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$
n			$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$			✓		✓					$\checkmark$
ng										$\checkmark$				

(2) Combinations of Consonants in Initial Position

Notice that /'/ is the only consonant that may not occur as the second element in a consonant cluster, while /ng/ occurs as the first element only once in our data.

The syllable structure of Kavalan is (C)(C)V(C)(C). The number of consonants in a cluster is limited to two prevocalically and one postvocalically, except for geminates, e.g. *summ* [sum:] 'urinate' in absolute final position: [sum:] before a suffix beginning with a vowel, and [sum] preceding a consonant.

#### 2.1.3 Geminate Consonants

Kavalan is one of two Formosan languages having geminate consonants, e.g. *llan* 'sky', *babbar* 'to hit', *ussiq* 'one', *qann* 'to eat'. A geminate consonant may be derived by assimilation of one consonant to another, e.g. 'may 'rice': \*sa-' may > sa-mmay 'to cook rice'; 'tung-  $\rightarrow$  mu-ttung 'to kill'; 'tut: \*mi-' tut > mi-ttut 'to break wind', *zitpun > zippun* 'Japan', *szeq-: ma-szeq > ma-sseq* 'to arrive'. Another source of the geminate consonant is compensatory lengthening due to loss of a preceding vowel, e.g. \*batuH > btu [ßit:ú?] 'stone'.

Examples showing a contrast of single versus geminate consonants are as follows:

(3) Contrast between Single and Geminate Consonants saRu 'pestle', saRRu 'cool' sani 'otter', sanni 'itchy' puti 'eye excreta', putti 'linen bag' wanay 'only', wannay 'thank you' atas 'joint, knot', tattas 'plant sp.'

A phonetic geminate consonant crops up when a consonant cluster occurs in word-initial position, e.g. *tnel* [tɨ̯nnɨ] 'vegetable', *nngi* [nɨŋŋí?] 'good'. In such a case, the glide vowel [ɨ] and indication of gemination are omitted from our transcription for simplicity's sake. Moreover, we would get an initial three-consonant cluster (violating a general constraint) should the geminate consonant be represented as such in our transcription.

Geminate consonants may have a grammatical function and indicate emphasis, e.g. *sukaw* 'bad', *sukkaw* 'very bad'; *kikia* 'a little, a moment', *kikkia* 'a very brief moment', as in:

(4) kikkia ma =isu ka! little only you/Nom 'It took you no time!'

#### 2.1.4 Vowel deletion

There is a general identical vowel-deletion rule in actual phonetic realization, e.g. *mai iku > mai ku* 'I am not', *qman ti iku > qman tiku* 'I have eaten', *lalusa-a-ka mara > lalusa-ka mara* 'I shall take half of it'. In fact, the same rule applies when the preceding vowel ends with a glide, e.g. *mpiray iku > mpiray ku* 'I am tired'.

#### 2.2 Historical Phonology

Kavalan reflexes for Proto-Austronesian:

Mergers: (1) PAN \*n, \*N, \*j, and \*ñ have merged as *n*; (2) \*t, \*T, and \*C as *t*; (3) \*d, \*D and \*Z as *z*; (4) \*s and \*S as *s*; (5) \*q, \*?, and \*H as zero.

Splits: (1) \*k into q (before back vowels) and k; (2) \*l into r and R; (3) \*R into r (\*i\_i), l, and R; (4) \*a into i (adjacent to \*q) and a; and (5) \*e into e, i, and ' (initial syllable). See examples below. Conditioning environments for all the splits have not yet been completely worked out, and there are notable exceptions to the above suggested rules.

\*p > p

\*pitu > u-pitu 'seven', \*SapaR > s<m>apaR 'lay a mat', \*qiNep > ma-ynep 'sleep' \*b > b \*babaw > babaw 'above', \*bubu > bubu 'fish trap', \*tebuS > tbus 'sugarcane', \*Suab > *kar-suab* 'yawn', \*gaCeb > *iteb* 'trap' \*t > t \*telu > u-turu (<A)<sup>1</sup> 'three', \*titu > titu 'puppy', \*qe(n)tut > 'tut 'fart' \*T > t \*TakTak > *t*<*m*>*aktak* 'cut, chop', \*TukTuk > *tuktuk* 'knock' \*C > t\*CumeS > *tumes* 'body louse', \*maCa > *mata* 'eye', \*kaRaC > *q*<*m*>*a*Rat 'bite' s > s\*sepsep > s<m>epsep 'suck', \*busuR > busuR 'bowstring', \*NiSepis > *inpis* (<M) 'thin', \*Raus > *m*-Raus 'scoop up' S > s\*Sepat > *u-spat* 'four', \*CuSuR > *t<m>usuR* 'thread a needle', \*CaqiS > *t*<*m*>*ais* 'sew' \*d > z\*dagiS > *zais* 'face', \*di-ni > *ta-zi-an* 'here', \*tuSud > *tusuz* 'knee' D > z\*Duma > *zuma* 'other', \*DaDang > *zazang* 'heat', \*likuD > *ku-rikuz* 'follow'. *t<m>a-rikuz* 'return' \*Z > Z\*Zalan > razan (<M) 'road', \*ZaRum > razum (< M) 'needle', \*quZan > uzan 'rain'  $k > q/u, *a^{2}$ \*kuCuH > *qutu* 'head louse', \*sakay > *s*<*m*>*aqay* 'walk', \*buSuk > *busuq* 'drunk', \*kaka > *qaqa* 'elder sibling' k > k/elsewhere\*kiRim > *k*<*m*>*irim* 'seek', \*kiskis > *k*<*m*>*iskis* 'shave', \*tatak > *tatak* 'hoe'  $*q > \emptyset$  (but the adjacent vowel \*a > i, see below) \*quZaN > *uzan* 'rain', \*panaq > *p*<*m*>*ani* 'to shoot'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The symbol<A indicates assimilation, <D dissimilation, and <M metathesis.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> There are exceptions to the rule: \*baki > baqi 'grandfather', \*kiTa > qita 'see', \*likuD > ku-rikuz 'follow', \*siku > siku 'elbow'.

```
*' > ø
  *ka'en > q<m>ann 'eat', *tene'un > t<um>nun 'weave', *pa'en > pann
      'bait'
*H > \phi
  *baHi > bai 'grandma', *amaH > t-ama 'father', *batuH > btu 'stone'
*m > m
  *maCa > mata 'eye', *DamaR 'torch' > Ramaz (<M) 'fire, to cook',
      *Danum > zanum 'water'
*n > n
  *nanaq > ku-nani 'pus', *nunuH > nunu 'suck milk, to nurse', *pa'en >
      pann 'bait', *ngajan > nangan (<M) 'name'
*ñ > n
  *peñu > pnu 'sea turtle'
*j > n
  *aji > su-ani 'younger sibling', *pajey > panay 'rice plant', *sajek >
      m-sanek 'smelly', *ajem > anem 'heart, mind', *b<aR>ija > bRina
       'reed of loom'
*N > n
  *Ni(Se)pis > inpis (<M) 'thin', *CaNem > t<m>anem 'bury', *panguDaN
      > pangzan 'pandanus'
*ng > ng
  *ngalay > ngangay (<A) 'saliva', *langaw > rangaw 'fly', *Nesung >
      insung (<M) 'mortar'
*l > r
  *lima > u-rima 'five', *bulaN > buran 'moon', *ala > m-ara 'take'
*l > R / *u
  *luSeq > Rusi 'tears', *qulu > uRu 'head', *qiCeluR > tiRuR 'egg'
  Exception: *liseqeS > Risis 'nit'
*R > r
  *wiRiH > ka-wiri-an 'left', *kiRim > k<m>irim 'seek', *paRaw > paraw
       'hoarse', *RiNaS > rinas 'feather (tail), *ZaRum > razum (<M)
      'needle'
R > 1 (only 3 examples)
  *kuRiCa > qlita 'octopus', *baRat > balat 'east wind', *baRaq > balaq
      'lungs'(?)
```

*R > R
*Rabi'iH > <i>Rabi</i> 'evening', *kaRaC > <i>q<m>aRat</m></i> 'bite', *beRaS > <i>bRas</i> 'husked rice', *bulaR > <i>buRaR</i> 'not clear (of vision)'
*y > y
*Daya > <i>zaya</i> 'west, interior', *Raya > <i>Raya</i> 'big', *Nanguy > <i>m</i> - <i>nanguy</i> 'swim'
*w > w
*walu > <i>u-waru</i> 'eight', *siwa > <i>u-siwa</i> 'nine', *Cawa > <i>m-tawa</i> 'laugh', *kaRaw > q <m>aRaw 'scratch'</m>
*i > i
*inaH > <i>t-ina</i> 'mother', *biRaq > <i>biRi</i> 'leaf', *kami > <i>kami</i> 'we (exc)'
*i > 1/#
*Caqi > <i>tal</i> 'excrement', *Cinaqi > <i>tnal</i> 'intestine'
*u > u
*quay > <i>uway</i> 'rattan', *qauR > <i>iuR</i> 'type of bamboo', *susu > <i>sisu</i> ( <d) 'breast', *babuy &gt; <i>babuy</i> 'pig'</d) 
*e > e
*enem > ' <i>nem</i> 'six', *DemDem > <i>zemzem</i> 'small fire'
*e > i
*besuR > <i>bisuR</i> 'full', *CuqelaN > <i>tiRRan</i> 'bone', *luSeq > <i>Rusi</i> 'tears'
*e > '/Initial syllable
*enem > ' <i>nem</i> 'six', *qe(n)tut > ' <i>tut</i> 'fart', *Sesi > ' <i>si</i> 'meat'
*a > a
*labaw > <i>m-rabaw</i> 'rat', *paCey > <i>patay</i> 'die', *DapaN > <i>zapan</i> 'foot, leg'
*a > i/*q
*qabu > <i>ibu</i> 'ash', *qauR > <i>iuR</i> 'type of bamboo', *ma(n)taq > <i>mati</i> 'raw', *-utaq > <i>m-uti</i> 'vomit'
A vowel may be lost, especially in an unstressed syllable, e.g. * $batuH > tu$ 'stone'. Compare also the alternation of a vowel and zero, e.g. Riasa ~

*btu* 'stone'. Compare also the alternation of a vowel and zero, e.g. *Riasa* ~ *Rasa* 'to buy', *i-ribeng* ~ *i-rbeng* 'low, short'.

The consonant *r* is optional in several lexical forms, e.g. *traquq* ~ *taquq* 'chicken', *rpun* ~ *pun* 'to finish', *mranay* ~ *manay* 'earth', *mruzis* ~ *muzis* 'to bathe', *marmiturun* ~ *mamiturun* 'round', *ribeng* 'below' vs. *luq-ibeng* 'lowland'. Similarly *R* is optional in some lexical forms, e.g. *tRabtab* ~ *tabtab* 'to eat and make noise like a pig', *qRibi* ~ *qibi* 'a large bamboo container', *qRitun* ~ *qitun* 'vehicle', *qRutay* ~ *qutay* 'type of fern', *qRezqez* ~ *qezqez* 'to make someone stay

or something stable',  $qRapkap \sim kapkap$  'to touch, to grope'. The forms with r or R inserted after the stem-initial consonant indicate that these were fossilized forms with the infix  $\langle ar \rangle$  or  $\langle aR \rangle$  at an earlier stage; see 3.1 below. Compare the optional n < \*-in- in these free variant forms:  $bnaRqian \sim baRqian$  'old people',  $pnazngitan \sim pazngitan$  'liver'.

#### 2.3 Noun-verb Distinction

The following noun and verb pairs differ only or mainly in the presence or absence of /a/ in the first syllable:

(5) Noun-verb distinction:

Noun		Verb	
btu [bɨtːú?]	'stone'	battu	'to throw a stone'
tking [tɨk:íŋ]	'a match'	takking	'to start a fire with a match'
tbaku	'cigarette'	tabaku	'to smoke'
tbukul	'fishnet'	tabukul	'to cast a fishnet'
klabu	'son-in-law'	kalabu	'to become a son-in-law'
qrizen	'string'	qarizen	'to twist string on one's knee'
krizeng	'wheel'	karizeng	'to turn a wheel'

The noun-verb dichotomy is probably due to an earlier stress pattern: Nouns would have had stress on the ultima and verbs on the initial syllable of these lexically related pairs. This would explain why the first vowel is preserved in verbs, but lost in nouns. Compare the noun-verb distinction based on stress variation in English involving hundreds of related pairs, e.g., *pérmit/permít, récord/recórd, prógress/progréss* and in Tsou: *t'ee* 'excreta' vs. *te'e* 'to defecate' (stress on penult in modern Tsou).

We searched for further examples of this alternation in Kavalan, but could find no more in our data. The distinguishing vowel is always *a*; no other vowel seems to be involved in making this distinction.

Comparative evidence also indicates that stress was phonemic in Kavalan at some earlier stage, as unstressed vowels may be lost, while stressed vowels are always retained. For example:

PAN \*panguDáN > \*panguzán > pangzan 'pandanus' PAN \*CuqeláN > \*ti'Rán > tiRRan 'bone' PAN \*qiCéluR > \*tíRuR > tiRuR 'egg' PAN \*tebúS > tbus 'sugarcane' PAN \*Sepát > spat 'four'

#### 2.4 Dialectal Differences in Phonology

There are two main dialects of Kavalan today: PatRungan (新社) and Kralut (樟原). The main phonological difference is that Hsinshe /z/ corresponds to Changyuan /r/, as illustrated in (6a) below. Hsinshe /z/ may also correspond to Changyuan /z/, however, as shown in (6b).

(6) a.	<u>Gloss</u>	<u>Hsinshe</u> /z/	<u>Changyuan</u> /r/	(Ferrell 1969)
	'woman'	tazungan	tarungan	cf. tarungan (Taintor 1874)
	'foot'	zapan	rapan	<*DapaN, cf. rapan (Taintor)
	'fire'	Ramaz	Ramar	<*DamaR, cf. amaz, lamar (Taintor)
	'rain'	uzan	uran	< *quZaN, cf. uran, uzan (Taintor)
	'water'	zanum	ranum	<*DaNum, cf. ranum, zanum (Taintor)
	'pandanus'	pangzan	pangran	< *panguDaN
	'road'	razan	laran	<*Zalan, cf. zaran (Taintor)
	'bridge'	sazan	saran	cf. sazan (Taintor)
b.		/z/	/z/	
	'face'	zais	zais	< *daqiS, cf. ra-iss (Taintor)
	'knee'	tusuz	tusuz	< *tuSud, cf. tusur (Taintor)
	'salt'	zmian	zemian	cf. z'mian (Taintor)
	'two'	zusa	zusa	< *DuSa, cf. lusa (Taintor)

According to Yungli Chang (p.c.), /z/ usually varies freely between [r] and [z] in Kralut. In fact, what Asai transcribed as [z] in 1936 and what I also transcribed as [z] in the 1970s was recorded by Taintor as [r] in quite a few lexical forms, as illustrated above. Moreoever, he also recorded as freely varying r ~ z in these lexical items: 'face', 'fire', 'rain', and 'water'. Historically, /z/ can be derived from \*d, \*D, or \*Z.

For information about dialect differences in Yilan, we rely on Ogawa (field notes) and Asai (field notes). There are two main phonological changes in their Yilan data: (1) spirantization of the uvular stop: q > X; and (2) devoicing of the uvular fricative: R > X. The majority of dialects spoken in Yilan has undergone phonological change (1), while a few dialects show a free variation of q and X. Fewer dialects have undergone change (2). See Li (1996:106-131) for further information and examples. The modern Hsinshe

dialect does not show any such change of q to X, but devoicing of the uvular fricative is common in the speech of many.

#### 3. Morphology

#### 3.1 Affixation

Prefixation predominates. There are only two productive infixes: (1) -*um*- or -*m*- 'Agent-focus', phonologically conditioned; and (2) -*in*- or -*n*- as variants of *ni*-, e.g. s < n > angi or *ni*-sangi 'to have built', q < in > Ras 'to have called'. There are, furthermore, the non-productive infixes -(*a*)*R*- and -(*a*)*r*-, e.g. b < aR > qi-an 'old people' (< baqi 'grandpa'), q < R > ezqez 'stable', t < R > abtab 'to eat and make noise like a pig, p < r > inipin 'to walk unsteadily', t < r > aqitaq 'talkative', k < ar > makmaz 'to blink'. In addition to the bound genitive pronouns, -*ku*, -*su*, -*na*, etc. (see 4.4 below), there are only three other suffixes: (1) -*a* 'irrealis Patient-focus marker'; (2) -*an* 'Locative-focus, nominalizer'; and (3) -*i* 'imperative, Patient-focus' (see 3.1.3 below). The lack of \*-*en* is notable.

A few grammatical particles are treated as clitics (specially marked with an equal sign)<sup>3</sup> rather than suffixes, mainly because their position is relatively free. For example, the relativizer ay may be attached to a verb, noun, or phrase, as in (7) below. These clitics include the following:

```
(7) the relativizer =ay
a. kitut=ay bawa
   small-Rel boat
     'a boat which is small '
             =ti
                  m-uRing=ay sunis 'nay.
b. mawtu
   AF-come Asp AF-cry-Rel
                                child
                                       that
     'The child who is crying has come'
c. sigulus
                     tbaRi'=ay suani
                                          =ku.
               tu
   wear clothes Obl red-Rel
                                 younger my
     'My younger sister is in red'
d. [m-ringi
                        rpaw]=ay wasu (Chang and Lee 2002)
                  tu
    AF-look after Obl house=Rel dog
      'the dog that looks after a house'
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Prefixes and suffixes are indicated by a hyphen -, infixes within angled brackets < >, and clitics, as already mentioned, by an equal sign =.

(8) the aspect marker *ti* 'inception marker', as in (7b) and (8a), and future tense irrealis markers *pa* , as in (8c) and (8d), and *-a*, as in (9b) below:

- a. q<m>an =ti =iku. AF-eat Asp I/Nom 'I have eaten' b. qann-an-ku =ti.
- eat-PF-I/Gen Asp 'It has been eaten by me.'
- c. sum =pa aizipna. urinate Fut he 'He will urinate.'
- d. pukun-an-ku =pa sunis. beat-PF-I/Gen Fut child 'The child will be beaten by me.'

(9) the short personal pronouns, such as iku 'I/Nom', as in the examples above.

- a. qan =pa =ita! eat Fut we/Nom 'Let's eat!'
- b. qann-a-kita yau baut. eat-Fut-we/Gen that fish 'We shall eat that fish.'
- (10) the question particle *i*, e.g.
  - a. q<m>an =ti =isu =i? AF-eat Asp you/Nom Q 'Have you eaten yet?'
  - b. niana =i ya kirim-an-su? what Q Nom seek-PF-you/Gen 'What are you looking for?'
- (11) the imperative marker ka
  - a. qaRat =ka tu mutun! bite Imp Obl mouse 'Bite a mouse!'
  - b. qaRat-i =ka ya mutun! bite-PF Imp Nom mouse 'Bite the mouse!'

For the sake of simplicity of description, we shall not treat the case markers, such as *ya*, *tu*, *na*, *ta* and *sa*, as proclitics and indicate them as such by "=".

#### 3.1.1 Prefixes

The following list of prefixes is not exhaustive. A few prefixes rarely occur and are found only in few fossilized forms, e.g. *ki*- in *ki-ara* 'to pluck', *qi*- in *pa-qi-babaw* 'to elevate', *ti*- in *qa-ti-ara* 'to take each other'. It is hard to determine the functions of these prefixes.

```
i- + N (location) 'stative, having to do with location'
    i-babaw 'high, tall' < babaw 'above'
    i-ribeng 'down below' < ribeng 'low, short'
    i-Rbeng 'deep' < Rbeng-
  kar-+V 'rapid motion'
    kar-bikbir 'tremble'
    kar-makmaz 'blink'
    qar-buqbut (<A) 'throb'
  kar- +N 'defective, imperfect'
    kar-tisin 'one of the two' < tisin 'side'
    kar-zakzay 'lame'
    kar-suab 'yawn'
  ki- + N 'pluck, pick', cf. qi- + N 'pluck, pick'
    ki-ara 'pluck'
  kin- + Numeral 'human'
    kin-turu 'three people'
    kin-tani 'how many people'
  lu- + N 'flat'
    lu-banang 'flat land' < banang 'land'
    lu-naynay 'flat land' < naynay-
    lu-sapal 'slate' < sapal-
    lu-tumpis 'cliff' < tumpis-
  luq(e)- + V (stative) 'bumpy, rough'
    luq-babaw 'convex, upland' < babaw 'above'
    luq-i-qi-babaw 'bumpy' < babaw 'above'
    luge-qmu 'bumpy, rough'
    luq-ibeng 'concave, lowland' < ir(i)beng 'down below'
  m- \sim -m- \sim mu- \sim u- \sim -um- + V 'Agent-focus'
    m- (when the stem-initial is a vowel or sonorant, but not a consonant
cluster)
       m-ara 'take'
       m-ineb 'close'
       m-warin 'throw away'
       m-rinaw 'do dishes'
```

*m-Rapis* 'split' m- (morphologically conditioned) *m-tawa* 'laugh' *m-patay* 'die'

-m- (when the stem-initial is an obstruent /p, t, k, q, s/ and not a consonant cluster)

p<m>aRit 'tie'
t<m>ayta 'see'
k<m>irim 'seek'
q<m>an 'eat'
s<m>um 'urinate'

mu- (when the stem-initial is a consonant cluster and the first element is a sonorant /l, r, R, z, n/)

*mu-lnap* 'whisper' *mu-rsem* 'leak' *mu-Rnem* 'dive' *mu-zkan* 'stand on tiptoe' *mu-nbi* 'hide'

-um- (when the stem-initial is a consonant cluster and the first element

#### is /p, t, k, q, s/)

p<um>laq 'squeeze'
t<um>nun 'weave'
k<um>tun 'cut'
q<um>Ras 'call'
s<um>bit 'tear (paper)'

u- (when the stem-initial is /b/) *u-bura* 'give' *u-banaw* 'wash hands or feet' *u-bRet* 'hit with a stick'

ma-~m-+V 'stative' *ma-blung* 'broken' *ma-tpuq* 'wounded, hurt' *ma-tangan* 'open (door)' *m-qita* 'visible'

maq- + Place 'where from'
maq-rpaw 'from someone's house'
maqni (< maq- + quni) 'where from'</pre>

```
maqpaRin (< maq- + qi- + paRin) 'come back from firewood gathering'
  maq-zi 'come from'
  maq-zui 'from there'
mar- + V (stative) 'some kind of shape'
  mar-kaku 'crooked, curved'
  mar-pa-pungu 'dull, not sharp-pointed'
  mar-qinunu 'oval, egg shape'
  mar-ta-tamaz 'sharp-pointed'
mi- + V 'discharge something from the body'
  mi-ttut 'break wind'
  mi-usu 'cough'
  mi-nnes 'make an effort to discharge'
mri- + V 'settle down'
  mri-namnam 'float'
  mri-nemnem 'sink'
  mri-spaw 'alight (bird)'
  mri-zeqzeq 'clear (water) with mud settling at the bottom'
mri- + V 'shrink, huddle up'
  mri-ngetnget 'shrink'
  mri-ngezngez 'shiver'
  mri-ngulet 'kinky'
  mri-penpen 'sit on the ground with one's arms around one's legs'
mrim- + Numeral 'a division of'
  mrim-turu 'one third' < turu 'three'
  mrim-spat 'one fourth' < spat 'four'
  mrim-siwa 'one ninth' < siwa 'nine'
nan- + N (kinship) 'two people'
  nan-bai 'grandmother and grandchild' < bai 'grandmother'
  nan-baqi 'grandfather and grandchild' < baqi 'grandfather'
  nan-qaqa 'two siblings' < qaqa 'elder sibling'
  nan-suani 'two siblings' < suani 'younger sibling'
  nan-rpaw 'a couple' < rpaw 'house, family'
nan- + Numeral 'the number of things for each person'
  nan-russig 'one for each person' < russig 'one'
  nan-zusa 'two for each person' < zusa 'two'
  nan-spat 'four for each person' < spat 'four'
```

ni- ~ n- ~-in- ~ -n- + V 'past, perfective' *ni-Riasa* 'to have bought' ni-bariw 'to have sold' *n-Riasa* 'to have bought' *ni-rzang-an* ~ *n-razang-an* 'parent' *s*<*n*>*angian* 'to have built' *t*<*in*>*nun-an* 'native cloth' pa- + V (active) 'causative' *pa-tayta* 'show' < *tayta* 'see' pa-qan 'feed' < qan- 'eat' *pa-ineb* 'cause to close' < *ineb* 'close (door)' *pa-qimRus* 'cause to boil' < *qimRus* 'boil (water)' *pa-tul* 'make someone teach' < *tul-* 'teach' pa- + V + -an 'agentive' *pa-Ribaut-an* 'fisherman' < *Ribaut* 'to fish' pa-krawkaway-an 'worker' < krawkaway 'to work' *pa-sammay-an* 'a cook' < *sammay* 'to cook rice' < '*may* 'rice' pa- + ti 'personal marker for the dead' *pati bai* 'the late grandmother' pati tina- ku 'my late mother' rpaw na pati utay 'the late Utay's house'  $paq \sim paqa + V$  (stative) 'causative' *paq-busuq* 'get drunk' < *busuq* 'drunk' *paq-patay* 'cause to die' < *patay* 'die' *paq-sikaz* 'embarass' < *sikaz-* 'shy' *paqa-puri* 'become blue' < *puri* 'blue' *paqa-yseng* 'cause to dry' < *iseng-* 'dry' *paqa-ytis* 'cause to frighten' < *itis-* 'afraid' paq- + N (means of transportation) 'get on (a boat)' *paq-bawa* 'get on a boat' < *bawa* 'boat' *paq-buRua* 'get on a canoe' < *buRua* 'canoe' pa-qi- + V 'cause to become' pa-qi-babaw 'elevate' < babaw 'above' *pa-qi-mRus* 'cause to boil' < *mRus*pat- + V or N 'make a change' pat-likul 'return' *pat-riqul* 'oppose' < *riqul-* 'follow'

```
pat-zuma 'change, make it different' < zuma 'other'
  pat-zapan 'agrippa' < zapan 'legs, feet'
pi- + N 'put into, put away'
  pi-rubus 'put into a pocket' < rubus 'pocket'
  pi-RasuR 'put inside' < RasuR 'inside'
  pi-siR 'store in a granary' < siR 'granary'
  pi-zi 'put away nearby' < zi- 'here'
pi- + N (body part) 'do something to protect the part'
  pi-ruren 'collar' < ruren 'neck'
  pi-uRu 'wash hair' < uRu 'head'
pi- + N (time) 'every'
  pi-tasaw 'every year' < tasaw 'year'
  pi-tmawaR 'everyday' < tmawaR 'tomorrow'
  pi-Rabi 'every night' < Rabi 'night'
qa- + V 'immediate future'
  qa-suRab 'will fall'
  qa-tibuq 'will drop'
  qa-patay 'will die' < patay 'die'
  qa-ibabaw 'will grow tall' < ibabaw 'tall'
qa- + N (means of transportation) 'ride, take'
  qa-bawa 'ride a boat' < bawa 'boat'
  qa-qRitun 'take a vehicle' < qRitun 'vehicle'
  qa-kbayu 'ride a horse' < kbayu 'horse'
qa- + N + -an 'place of/for...'
  qa-barun-an 'waist' < barun 'belt'
  qa-blayang-an 'stove' < blayang 'pot, pan'
  qa-butuR-an 'head of scrotum' < butuR 'scrotum'
  qa-spuR-an 'place for sowing grain seeds' < sapuR 'rice seedling'
  qa-tanm-an 'graveyard' < tanem 'grave'
  qa-tbaku-an 'tobacco case or bag' < tbaku 'tobacco'
  qa-Rusun-an 'lease-rod (part of loom)' < Rusun 'yarn'
gaRu- + N (animate) 'become, transform into'
  qaRu-alam 'become a bird' < alam 'bird'
  qaRu-puraw 'become a butterfly' < puraw 'butterfly'
  qaRu-nappawan 'become one's spouse' < nappawan 'spouse'
  qaRu-tisin 'become the other half' < tisin 'the other half'
```

gaRu- + N (inanimate) 'transformable into' *qaRu-taqan* 'transformable into a pillar' < *taqan* 'pillar' qi- + N 'pick, gather, get' *qi-tamun* 'pick vegetables' < *tamun* 'vegetable' *qi-paRin* 'gather firewood' < *paRin* 'firewood' *qi-zanum* 'get water' < *zanum* 'water' *qi-panay* 'harvest rice' < *panay* 'rice plant' qna- + V (stative) 'nominalizer', cf. -an + V (active) 'nominalizer' *qna-binnus* 'life' < binnus 'alive' *qna-kitut* 'smallness' < *kitut* 'small' *qna-ngil* 'lover' < *ngil* 'love, like' *qna-patay* 'the dead' < *patay* 'die' Ra- + N 'to transform into' *m*-*Ra*-*Rutung* 'to transform into a monkey' < *Rutung* 'monkey' *m*-*Ra*-*tumay* 'to transform into a bear' < *tumay* 'bear' *m-Ra-siqqay* 'to transform into a snake' < *siqqay* 'snake' Ra-Red- + N (colour) 'light colour of' *Ra-bu-busaR* 'whitish' < *busaR* 'white' *Ra-pu-puri* 'bluish, greenish' < *puri* 'blue, green' *Ra-tba-tbaRi* 'reddish' < *tbaRi* 'red' *Ra-te-tngen* 'blackish' < *tngen* 'black' Ri- + N 'catch, get' *Ri-baut* 'to fish' < *baut* 'fish' *Ri-alam* 'catch birds' < *alam* 'bird' *Ri-krisiw* 'get paid' < *krisiw* 'money' *Ri-szang* 'expose to the sun' < *szang* 'sun' Ru- + V 'just now' *Ru-qawtu* 'has just come' < *qawtu* 'come' *Ru-tmeq* 'has just been grilling' < *tmeq-Ru-siup* 'has just been blowing' < *siup-*Ru-qa-wi 'has just left' < wi-Ru- + V 'for the first time' *Ru-ipir* 'hear for the first time' < *ipir* 'hear' *Ru-tayta* 'see for the first time' < *tayta* 'see' sa- + N (natural phenomena) 'have the event' sa-bari 'blow' < bari 'wind' sa-szang 'shine' < szang 'sun'

```
sa- + N 'do, make, produce, have'
  sa-mmay 'cook rice' < 'may 'rice'
  sa-RuaRu 'cook rice gruel' < RuaRu 'rice gruel'
  sa-Rak 'make alcoholic drinks' < Rak 'wine'
  sa-tiRuR 'lay eggs' < tiRuR 'egg'
  sa-Rngiza 'moss-grown' < Rngiza 'moss'
  sa-ruzit 'have a wound' < ruzit 'a wound'
  sa-simlang 'have prickly heat' < simlang 'prickly heat'
sa- + N (secretion) 'secrete'<sup>4</sup>
  sa-Rinang 'bleed' < Rinang 'blood'
  sa-ngangay 'to drool' < ngangay 'drool'
  sa-Rumzang 'to sweat' < Rumzang 'sweat'
  sa-Rusi 'shed tears' < Rusi 'tears'
sa + V + -an'tool'
  sa-rumuz-an 'steamer' < rumuz 'steam'
  sa-Rigutu-an 'comb to delouse' < Rigutu 'catch lice'
  sa-Ramaz-an 'fuel' < Ramaz 'fire, to cook'
sam- Red + V (AF form) 'pretend'
  sam-may-maynep 'pretend to sleep' < maynep 'sleep'
  sam-qi-mqibasi 'pretend to wash clothes' < mqibasi 'wash clothes'
  sam-Ri-mRingu 'pretend not to know' < mRingu 'know'
  sam-sa-msanu 'pretend to talk' < msanu 'talk'
  sam-su-msuppeR 'pretend to know' < msuppeR 'know'
  sam-u-muRing 'pretend to cry' < muRing 'cry'
saqa- + Numeral 'ordinal'
  saqa-ussiq 'first' < ussiq 'one'
  saqa-uzusa 'second' < uzusa < zusa 'two'
  saqa-unnem 'sixth' < 'nem 'six'</pre>
  saqa-pitu 'seventh' < pitu 'seven'
  saqa-siwa 'ninth' < siwa 'nine'
si- + N 'wear, possess, own'
  si-qulus 'wear clothes' < qulus 'clothes'
  si-razat 'have company' < razat 'people'
  si-nappawan 'get married' < nappawan 'spouse'
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> As suggested by an annonymous reviewer, *sa*- + N (secretion) 'to secrete' may be combined with *sa*- + N 'to produce' under the same entry.

```
sia- + N (place or direction) 'go towards'
  sia-qazqaz 'go to the shore' < qazqaz 'shore'
  sia-waRi 'put out to sea' < waRi 'east'
sia- + N (place) 'go to the side (often euphemistic)'
  sia-baRat 'urinate (euphemistic)' < baRat 'diagonal bar'
  sia-tisin 'urinate (euphemistic)' < tisin 'roadside'
  sia-wtutun 'defecate (euphemistic)' < utun-
  sia-rubu 'enter (other than a house)' < rubu 'den'
sim- + V 'reciprocal'
  sim-pukun 'hit each other' < pukun- 'hit'
  sim-tayta 'look at each other' < tayta- 'look'
  sim-qaRat 'bite each other' < qaRat- 'bite'
  sim-pa-m-paqnanem 'one person at a time' < paqnanem 'one person'
siga- + Numeral 'times'
  siqa-zusa 'twice' < zusa 'two'
  siga-spat 'four times' < spat 'four'
  siqa-nnem 'six times' < 'nem 'six'
  siga-Rabtin 'ten times' < Rabtin 'ten'
smu- + V 'finger'
  smu-Raya 'thumb' < Raya 'big'
  smu-qiwas 'forefinger' < qiwas 'point at'
  smu-tban 'middle finger' < tban 'middle'
  smu-tarur 'ring finger' < tarur-
  smu-tki 'little finger' < tki-
sna- + N 'model of, copy of'
  sna-bawa 'model or picture of a boat' < bawa 'boat'
  sna-razat 'doll' < razat 'person'
  sna-rpaw 'model or picture of a house' < rpaw 'house'
  sna-biat 'picture of a frog, uvula' < biat 'frog'
su- + N 'remove'
  su-lislis 'remove scales' < lislis 'scales'
  su-banus 'pluck (feather)' < banus 'feather'
  su-anem 'cheat' < anem 'mind'
su- + V 'move downwards, upside down, slanting'
  su-kinir 'lie on one's side' < kinir 'side'
  su-zittang 'lie on one's back'
  su-gebgeb 'lie on one's face'
```

```
su-brikkunu 'upside down'
  su-britagan 'roll over backward'
  su-nanaz 'slanting, inclined'
  su-baRat 'sideways, diagonally' < baRat 'obstruct by side'
su-Red- + N 'stink or smell of'
  su-bau-baut 'stink of fish' < baut 'fish'
  su-wasu-wasu 'stink of dog' < wasu 'dog'
  su-Rum-Rumzang 'stink of sweat' < Rumzang 'sweat'
  su-tat-tal (<A) 'stink of excreta' < tal 'excreta'
  su-tku-tkunu 'stink of urine'
tan- + N (language) 'speak the language'
  t<m>an-kbaran 'speak Kavalan' < kbaran 'Kavalan'
  t<m>an-skizaya 'speak Amis' < skizaya 'Sakizaya (dialect of Amis)'
  t<m>an-zippun 'speak Japanese' < zippun 'Japan'
taRi- + V (stative) 'position, people in such a position'
  taRi-babaw 'upland people' < babaw 'above'
  taRi-ngayaw 'the first, the forefront' < ngayaw 'front'
  taRi-rikuz 'the last' < rikuz 'to follow'
  taRi-tuRuz 'in the far back' < tuRuz 'back'
  taRi-paRas 'scapegoat' < paRas 'wipe'
ti- + V 'Instrumental-focus'
  ti-tabu 'wrap with...' < tabu-
  ti-kiras 'cut with...' < kiras-
  ti-sangi 'make with...' < sangi-
ti- + V (-an) 'Beneficiary-focus'
  ti-ttung 'kill for someone' < -'tung
  ti-tatak 'hoe for someone' < tatak 'to hoe'
  ti-Ramaz-an 'cook for someone' < Ramaz 'cook'
ti- + V 'to take each other (?)'
  qa-ti-ara 'take each other'
tRi+Red+V(-an) (body discharge) 'discharge something without control'
  tRi-ttu-ttut 'break wind without control' < 'tut 'fart'
  tRi-Rus-Rusi 'shed tears without control' < Rusi 'tears'
  tRi-kenken-an 'cough with phlegm without control' < *ken-kenken <
       kenken-
u- + V 'Agent-focus' (see m- above)
  u-bura 'give'
```

*u-banaw* 'wash hands or feet' *u-bRet* 'strike with something'

u- + Numeral 'nonhuman' *u-zusa* 'two' *u-spat* 'four' *u-tani* 'how many'

**3.1.2 Infixes** (see 3.1.1 under *m*- and *ni*- above)

-m-~-um-+V'Agent-focus' p<m>ukun 'hit' t<m>ayta 'see' s<m>angi'do, make, build' q<um>Ras 'call' t<um>nun 'weave'

-n- ~ -in- ~ ni- 'perfective' (see 3.1.1 above) s<n>angi 'have done' q<n>iRaway 'have borrowed (money or rice)' t<n>al 'intestine' < tal 'excrement' s<in>paw 'have put down' < spaw 'put down' q<in>Ras 'have called' < qRast<in>nun 'have woven' < tnun-</p>

## 3.1.3 Suffixes

```
-a 'irrealis Patient-focus marker'
  (12) pukun-a-ka
                        ya
                              sunis.
       beat-Fut-I/Gen Nom child
       'The child will be beaten by me.'
-an 'Patient-focus, nominalizer'
  inp-an 'mat' < inep- 'sleep'
  qinp-an 'bed' < inep- 'sleep'
  qann-an 'food' < qan- 'eat'
  uzis-an 'bathtub, bathroom'
  pasubli-an 'fortune-teller' < pasubli 'tell a fortune'
  (13) siup-an-na<sup>5</sup>
                          =ti
                                Ramaz.
       blow-PF-he/Gen Asp fire
       'He blew at the fire'
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Genitive pronouns are treated as suffixes; see 4.4 below.

(14) bilang-an-ku	Rabtin.
count-PF-I/Gen	ten
'I counted to ten.	1
'irrealis non-Agent-fo	ocus imperative'

(15)

-i

- a. sazmaken-i=ka! answer-NAF=Imp 'Answer it!'
- b. tmeq-i=ka ya suay! burn-NAF=Imp Nom grass 'Burn the grass!'
  c. pa-summ-i=ka ya sunis! Cau urinata NAE=Imp Nam shild
- Cau-urinate-NAF=Imp Nom child 'Make the child urinate!'

## 3.1.4 Productivity, Combination, and Order of Affixes

A few affixes are very productive, such as *pa*- 'causative' or *qa*- 'future', either of which can be attached to almost any verb. Some are restricted to a certain type of verb or noun, e.g. *qna*- 'nominalizer' only to stative verbs, *-an* 'nominalizer' only to active verbs (Chang & Lee 2002), *qi*- or *Ri*- 'to get' only to collectable nouns. But most are highly restricted, or even lexically conditioned.

Combinations of prefix or infix and suffix such as *-an* are common, e.g. *qa-tiRuR-an* 'the one that will lay eggs = hen', *ni-satzay-an* 'the one that has been sung'. But combinations of two prefixes, such as *Ru-qa-tarin* 'just about to move', *sim-qa-sukaw* 'to become unfriendly to each other', or of two suffxes, such as *paqiri-a-i=ka* 'Erect it!', are not very common.

The prefix *sim*- 'reciprocal' always precedes another prefix if there is one, such as *pa*- 'causative', *qa*- 'future', e.g. *sim-pa-maRaw* 'to look at each other', *sim-qa-suani* 'will be sworn siblings'.

## 3.2 Reduplication

In addition to CV- and CVCV- (we are disregarding the coda), i.e. the ordinary types of verb-root reduplication found in many other Formosan languages, Kavalan additionally has some less common types: (1) (C)VC-verb-root reduplication, e.g. m-Ri-tunguz 'to bark' > m-Ri-tunguz 'to keep barking', m-Ri-'alam 'to catch birds' > m-Ri-'alam 'to keep catching birds'; (2) CCV- verb-root reduplication, e.g. ltiq > mu-lti-ltiq 'to keep jumping'; (3) CVV- verb-root reduplication, e.g. m-Ri-baut 'to fish' > m-Ri-baut 'to fish' >

*m*-*Ri-bau-baut* 'to keep fishing'; and (4) prefix reduplication, e.g. *baseR*- 'fly' > *tan-baseR* 'to fly off (with something)' > *tan-tan-baseR* 'to keep flying off with something'.

(16)

- a. m-Ri-tung-tunguz a wasu. AF-RI-Red-bark Nom dog 'The dog keeps barking.'
- b. mu-lti-ltiq yau q<m>an tu sbata sunis 'nay. AF-Red-jump stay AF-eat Obl taro child that 'The child kept jumping while he was eating taro.'
- c. m-Ri-bau-baut a tama-ku. AF-RI-Red-fish Nom father-my 'My father keeps fishing.'
- d. t<m>an-tan-baseR a alam. Red-AF-TAN-fly Nom bird 'The bird keeps flying.'

#### 4. Syntax

Most linguistic studies of Kavalan have been syntactic; these include two doctoral dissertations and five masters theses. The Ph.D. work was done by Chang (1997) on voice, case, and agreement, and by Liao (2004) on transitivity and ergativity. The M.A. theses were by Lee (1997) on case-marking and focus system, by Lin (1996) on tense and aspect, by Shen (2005) on reflexives and reciprocals, and by Yeh (2005) on negation. There is a most recent MA thesis on emotion by Lin (2006). There are, furthermore, several papers specifically dealing with syntax problems, such as Tsai (1997) on indefinite *wh*- construals, Chang & Tsai (1998) on actor sensitivity and obligatory control, Chang *et al.* (1998) on noun-class markers, Chang & Lee (2002) on nominalization, and Chang (2005) on adverbial modifiers as main verbs.

#### 4.1 The Focus System in Kavalan

Unlike most other Formosan languages having four focus systems, Kavalan has only three: Agent-focus, Patient-focus, and Referential-focus, since Patient-focus and Locative-focus have merged, marked by *-an*. Moreover, Referential-focus indicated by *ti*-,<sup>6</sup> including both Instrumental-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The vowel of the RF marker *ti*- is sometimes weakened, resulting in the variant form *t*-. The anticipated RF marker in Kavalan is *si*- or *sa*- and this *ti*- is of obscure origin. One informant

focus and Beneficiary-focus, is rarely used and only by older speakers. That is to say, Agent-focus and Patient-focus are the most commonly used in the language.

# 4.1.1 Agent-focus and Patient-focus

(18)

- a. q<m>aRat saku 'nay tu mutun. AF-bite cat that Obl rat 'That cat bit a rat.'
- b. qaRat-an na saku mutun 'nay. bite-PF Gen cat rat that 'That rat was bitten by a cat.'

(19)

- a. m-Ringu =iku tu ranas-na. AF-not know I/Nom Obl business-his 'I don't know about his business.'
- b. Ringu-an-ku nangan-na. not know-PF-I/Gen name-his 'I don't know his name.'

# 4.1.2 Locative-focus

Locative-focus is marked by the suffix *–an*, just as in Patient-focus: (20)

- a. qaynep-an-ku ya inpan. sleep-LF-I/Gen Nom mat 'The mat is where I sleep'
- b. Ribaut-an-na ya iRuR a zau. fish-LF-he/Gen Nom stream Lig this 'This stream is where he fishes'
- c. qizuan-an na tina-ku m-Ramaz tu tamun ya Stay-LF Gen Mom-my AF-cook Obl dish Nom sammayan zau. kitchen this

'This kitchen is where my mother cooks dishes'

suggested it might have been a loan from Trobiawan, but no such form is to be found at least in the 13 Trobiawan texts recorded by Asai in 1936-1937.

## 4.1.3 Referential-focus Instrumental-focus

(21)

- a. ti-tabu na tina-ku tu baut ya biRi. IF-wrap Gen mother-my Obl fish Nom leaf 'My mother wrapped fish with the leaf.'
- b. ti-sangi na tama-ku tu ipit ya tnayan. IF-make Gen father-my Obl chopstick Nom bamboo 'My father made chopsticks with the bamboo.'

## **Beneficiary-focus**

(22)

- a. ti-sangi-na =iku tu subuq na tina-ku. BF-make-3p I/Nom Obl bag Gen mother-my 'Mother made a bag for me.'
- b. ti-Ramaz na tina-ku tu tamun ya tama-ku. BF-cook Gen mother-my Obl dish Nom father-my 'My mother prepared dishes for my father.'

A verb root with prefix *sa*- and with or without suffix *-an* might appear to be Beneficiary- focused, but structurally this is not the case, because the Beneficiary noun is not the subject of the sentence, as is manifestly clear in the following examples:

- (23) sa-mmay tu bRas sa-qann-an na sunis ya tina-na. SA-cook Obl rice SA-eat-PF Gen child Nom Mom-his 'The mother cooked rice for her child to eat.'
- (24) sa-'azas-an-ku t<m>anan sa rpaw-ku. SA-bring-PF-I/Gen AF-return Loc house-my 'I brought it home.'

## 4.2 Case Markers

There are four sets of case markers: nominative, oblique, genitive, and locative. Like many other Formosan languages, Kavalan distinguishes between personal and non-personal case markers:

(25)	Nom	Obl	Gen	Loc
Common:	a, ya	tu	na	sa, taan
Personal:	a, ya	ta	ni	

In addition to these case markers, there are personal markers *ti* and *pati* and a ligature *a* in Kavalan, as illustrated in (27) and (28) below:

(26) s<m>aneng tu bangRaw ya 'si na babuy. AF-caught Obl teeth Nom meat Gen babuy 'The pork got caught between the teeth.'

(27)

- a. m-rana ya ti bulaw ti zaun-an. AF-wait Nom pn name pn name-Loc 'Bulaw waited for Zaun.'
- b. nayau a kungku na pati bai-ku paysiq timaiku. so Nom story Gen late grandma-my name me 'My grandmother, Paysiq, told me stories like that.'
- (28) m-qasiR m-RaRiw ya razat a yau. AF-fast AF-run Nom person Lig that 'That person runs fast.'

#### 4.2.1 Nominative *a* or *ya*

The nominative markers *a* and *ya* are free variants:

(29) mai t<m>anan (y)a sunis-ku. not AF-return Nom child-my 'My child did not return.'

The personal marker *ti* is obligatory while the nominative marker *a* or *ya* is optional, as in:

- (30) t<m>anan (ya) ti butay. AF-return Nom pn name 'Butay has returned.'
- (31) battu tu wasu sunis 'nay. throw stone Obl dog child that 'The child threw a stone at a dog.'

#### 4.2.2 Oblique *ta* and *tu*

The oblique case marker *ta* marks human, while *tu* marks nonhuman, as illustrated below:

- (32) q<m>an tu qawpiR ya sunis. AF-eat Obl potato Nom child 'The child ate sweet potatoes.'
- (33) p<m>ukun ya ti zaun ta tina-ku. AF-hit Nom pn name Obl mother-my 'Zaun hit my mother.'

- (34) q<um>Ras ya tina-na ta sunis pa-qann. AF-call Nom mother-his Obl child Cau-eat 'The mother called her child to eat.'
- (35) qi-tnel ta naung-an ya sunis-na ta tina-na. pick-veg. Loc mountain-Loc Nom child-her Obl mother-his 'The child picked vegetables in the mountain with his mother.'

It is clear that the oblique case markers may indicate a direct object, as in (33), an indirect object, as in (34), or a commitative, as in (35) above.

#### 4.2.3 Genitive na and ni

The genitive marker *ni* indicates personal while *na* indicates nonpersonal (common noun), as in (36) below.

(36)

- a. mRubatang a qulus ni aun. pretty Nom clothes Gen name 'Aun's clothes are pretty.'
- b. mRubatang a qulus na sunis. pretty Nom clothes Gen child 'The child's clothes are pretty.'

The genitive markers also indicate Agent in a non-Agent-focused construction, as in:

- (37) paqann-an ni ipay tu mais ya traquq-na. feed-PF Gen name Obl corn Nom chicken-her 'Ipay fed her chickens with corn.'
- (38) iRaw-an-na =ita na busus tu banang-ta. rob-PF-3p we/Nom Gen Chinese Obl land-our 'We were robbed of our land by the Chinese.'

#### 4.2.4 Locative *sa* and *ta...-an*

The marker *sa* indicates directional while *ta...-an* indicates a location, as in:

(39) m-azas tama-na tu sunis-na m-atiw sa naung AF-take father-his Obl child-his AF-go Loc mountain s<m>araw.

AF-hunt

'The father took his child to go hunting on the mountain.'

(40) yau ta rpaw-an ya sunis q<m>an tu qawpiR. stay Loc house-Loc Nom child AF-eat Obl potato 'The child was eating sweet potatoes in the house.'

(41) m-atiw ya sunis ta baqi-an. AF-go Nom child Loc grandpa-Loc 'The child went to his grandpa's place.'

#### **4.3 Personal Pronouns**

There are four sets of personal pronouns: nominative, genitive, oblique, and locative. Nominative and genitive pronouns have both free and bound forms, while oblique and locative pronouns have only free forms. Some forms of the third person are derived from demonstratives, e.g. *tiyau < yau* 'that'. Like most other Formosan languages, there is no bound nominative form for the third person.

	Nominative		Genitive		Oblique	Locative	
	Bound	Free	Bound	Free			
1sg	=iku	aiku	-ku	zaku	timaiku	tamaikuan	
2sg	=isu	aisu	-su	zasu	timaisu	tamaisuan	
3sg	Ø	aizipna	-na	zana	timaizipna	tamaizipan	
		tiyau			tiyau	tiyauan	
1pl <sub>in</sub>	=ita	aita	-ta, -kita	zata	timaita	tamaitan	
1pl <sub>ex</sub>	=imi	aimi	-nyaq	zanyaq	timaimi	tamaimian	
2pl	=imu	aimu	-numi	zanumi	timaimu	tamaimuan	
3pl	Ø	qaniyau	-na	zana	qaniyau	taqaniyauan	

The free and bound nominative forms, which immediately follow the predicate of the sentence, vary freely:

(42)

- a. m-rizaq aiku tu sunis a zau. AF-like I/Nom Obl child Lig this 'I like this child.'
- b. mrizaq=iku tu sunis a zau. 'I like this child.'

Only the free form, however, may appear sentence-initially as topic, as in (43), and both free and bound nominative forms may appear in the same clause, as in (44):

(43)

a. aita niz kbaran.
we/Top all Kavalan
'We(inc) are all Kavalan.'
b. \*ita na kbaran.

(44) aiku nani kbaran =iku. I/Nom Top Kavalan I/Nom 'As for me, I am a Kavalan.'

Only the bound form, moreover, may immediately follow the future marker *pa*:

(45) qaynep=pa =iku. sleep=Asp =I/Nom 'I'll go to bed.'

When two personal pronouns co-occur in the non-Agent-focused construction, the Agent (genitive form) generally precedes the Patient (nominative form):

(46)

- a. tayta-an-ku =isu. see-LF-I/Gen =you/Nom 'I saw you.' b. tayta-an-su =iku.
  - see-LF-you/Gen =I/Nom 'You saw me.'

The free oblique personal forms appear in both Agent-focused and non-Agent-focused constructions:

```
(47)
```

a. t<m>ayta=iku timaisu.
AF-see=I/Nom you/Obl
'I saw you.'
b. ni-bura na 'lak timaiku.
Prf-give Gen other me/Obl

'It was given to me by another person.'

However, the third personal pronouns, *tiyau* 'he, him' and *qaniyau* 'they, them' derived from the demonstrative *yau* 'that', may function either as nominative or oblique:

c. t<m>ayta=iku tu tiyau. AF-see=I/Nom Obl him 'I saw him'
d. tayta-n-ku ya tiyau. See-PF-I/Gen Nom he 'I saw him'

The free genitive form may occur as predicate of the sentence:

(48) zata ya rawraw a yau. ours Nom island Lig that 'That island is ours.'

Both free and bound genitive forms may modify the same nominal head:

(49) m-saRaq a ti utay tu zana tama-na. AF-make wine Nom pn name Obl his/Gen father-his/Gen 'Utay made wine for his father.'

The third person genitive form *na*, immediately following the main verb, indicates the Agent in a non-Agent-focused construction. Another of its functions is to show verbal agreement with the third person, indicated by "3p".

- (50) qaRat-an na saku mutun 'nay. bite-PF Gen cat rat that 'That rat was bitten by a cat.'
- (51) azas-an=na ti na kuit ya sunis. carry-PF=3p Asp Gen ghost Nom child 'The child was carried away by a ghost.'
- (52) qapaR-an=na ti na tazungan ya traquq. catch-PF=3p Asp Gen woman Nom chicken 'The chicken was caught by a woman.'

Notice that *na* appears twice in (51) and (52): The first *na* is a personal pronoun which indicates verbal agreement with the third person, while the second *na* is a case marker which indicates genitive. When the Agent is a personal name, then *ni* is used instead of *na*:

(53) tutun-an=na ni abas rpaw-ku. burn-PF=3p Gen name house-my 'My house was burned by Abas.'

When two *na*'s co-occur, then one of them is deleted, as in (50) above.

The first person genitive *ku* is fused with the future marker *pa* as *ka*, as illustrated below:

(54) pukun-a-ka =isu. hit-Ir-I/Gen you/Nom 'You'll be hit by me.' (= 'I'll hit you.')

#### 4.4 Tense and Aspect

There are only two tenses in Formosan languages, future and non-future. Aspectual systems, on the other hand, can be much more elaborate, depending on the particular language.

All Agent-focus constructions with *m*- (or its variants) or non-Agent-focus constructions with *-an* are non-future, as in (55) and (56) below; see §4.1 above for further examples. The future tense marker is *qa-*, as in  $(57)^7$ , or *=pa* in an Agent-focus construction, as in (58), but *-a* in a non-Agent-focus construction, as in (59) below.

- (55) m-aynep=iku tu tuttu. AF-sleep=I/Nom Obl noon 'I took a nap.'
- (56) karingun-an-ku. forget-PF-I/Gen 'I forgot it.'
- (57) qa-suRaw=isu. Fut-fall=you/Nom 'You will fall down.'

```
(58)
```

- a. uzan=pa llan zau. rain=Fut sky this 'It will rain.'
- b. qan=pa=ita. eat=Fut=we/Nom 'Let's eat.'
- (59) 'tung-a-ka ya razat a yau. kill-Ir-I/Gen Nom person Lig that 'That person will be killed by me.'

The inception marker is *ti*. It appears in both non-future and future tense sentences, as in (60) and (61) respectively:

(60)

a. m-buiq =ti ya simau. AF-bloom Asp Nom flower 'The flowers have begun to bloom.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> At least there is such a case in which a *k*- verb, *kunna* 'to do something first', indicates irrealis.

- b. q<m>an=ti=isu? AF-eat=Asp=you/Nom 'Have you eaten?'
- c. pukun-an-ku=ti ya sunis. hit-PF-I/Gen=Asp Nom child 'The child has been hit by me.'
- (61)
  - a. qa-ngil=ti tanan ya sunis-ku. Fut-want=Asp return Nom child-my 'My child will soon return.'
  - b. mammin=ti si, qan=pa=ita=ti. cooked=Asp if eat=Fut=we/Nom=Asp 'If it has been cooked, let's eat.'

The relative position of ti is noteworthy: It occurs before a nominative pronoun, as in (60b), but after a genitive pronoun, as in (60c). The relative free occurrence of the inception marker ti seems to indicate that it is a clitic, rather than a suffix to a preceding verb. If so, then the nominative pronouns following it must be clitics also. However, the bound genitive pronouns always precede ti, and that seems to indicate that they are better treated as suffixes, rather than clitics.<sup>8</sup> As a matter of fact, any suffix occurs

Nevertheless, Tsuchida (p.c.) argues against it as follows:

I'm still reluctant to treat genitive pronouns as suffixes rather than clitics: (1) they follow both nouns and verbs (usually suffixes are attached to one type of part of speech); (2) a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> There are pros and cons for treating bound genitive pronouns as suffixes. Yung-li Chang (1997:120) argues for it as follows:

<sup>&</sup>quot;In Kavalan, genitive bound pronouns differ from nominative bound pronouns in distribution, which is summarized as follows:

<sup>(1)</sup> Nominative bound pronouns can adjoin to preverbal elements while genitive bound pronouns must remain with the main verbs; (2) In some cases, nominative bound pronouns can either remain with the main verbs or adjoin to the preverbal elements. This option is, however, not open to genitive bound pronouns; (3) Genitive bound pronouns must precede tense/aspect markers, which in turn must precede nominative bound pronouns; (4) Genitive bound pronouns are more selective as to their hosts than nominative bound pronouns: the former can only attach to NAF verbs while the latter can attach to either NAF or AF verbs; (5) Genitive bound pronouns may have peculiar phonological forms while nominative bound pronouns always occur in regular forms. These asymmetrical distributions can be attributed to the difference in morphological status between genitive bound pronouns and nominative bound pronouns, namely, genitive bound pronouns behave like agreement affixes whereas nominative bound pronouns behave like pronominal clitics."

before a pronoun, such as the irrealis non-Agent-focus marker *-a* and Patient-focus marker *-an*, as in:

(62)

- a. qann-a-kita. eat-Ir-we/Gen 'Let's eat it.'
- b. Ringu-an-ku. not know-PF-I/Gen 'I don't kow.'

The perfective aspect marker is ni - n - -in - -n, as in:

(63)

- a. ni-sangi na nappawan-ku qulus zau. Prf-make Gen spouse-my clothes this 'These clothes were made by my wife.'
- b. s<n>angi tu bRas ya Rak a zau. Prf-make Obl rice Nom wine Lig this 'This wine has been made with rice.'
- (64)
  - a. qann-an ni buya ni-Riasa ni abas Rak 'nay. eat-PF Gen name Prf-buy Gen name wine that 'Buya drank the wine Abas had bought'
  - b. n-Riasa na tina-su, kua? Prf-buy Gen mom-you/Gen Conf 'It is what your mother bought, isn't it?'
- (65) yau iku tu t<in>nun-an tu s<n>anis-an. have I/Nom Obl weave-Prf-LF Obl fibre-Prf-LF 'I have cloth woven of banana fibre.'

geminate consonant (or vowel) within a word is pronounced long, whereas double consonants (or vowels) which happen to occur in word boundaries are pronounced short, as in /qannan/ [qan:an] 'food', and /qannan +na/ [qan:ana] 'his food', etc. If you write the latter as /qannanna/, you cannot distinguish the different realization of the two geminate consonants /nn/. I'm afraid Yung-li Chang has not noticed such a subtle difference in pronunciation. Besides, it is commonly observed in most Austronesian languages that when more than one clitics cooccur, there is a strict fixed order of their cooccurrence, and in Kavalan the rule is simply that a genitive pronoun precedes other clitics.

The bound genitive pronouns are treated as suffixes only in the introduction. However, they are kept separate from the preceding nouns or verbs in the main body of the dictionary, to respect the opinion of the other editor, Tsuchida.

Notice that the perfective marker appears only in non-Agent-focused constructions, as illustrated above. That it may not appear in an Agent-focused construction is a syntactic constraint unique to Kavalan among Formosan languages.

#### 5. The Linguistic Position of Kavalan

Both phonological and linguistic evidence indicates that four "Eastern" Formosan languages are more closely related to each other: Basay, Kavalan, Amis, and Siraya. The merger of \*j and \*n, occurring nowhere else, defines the entire "East Formosan" group (Blust 1999:45, Li 2004). Two phonological innovations, (1) merger of \*j, \*n, and \*N as *n* and (2) split of \*k into *k* and *q* (before \*a), are exclusively shared by Basay and Kavalan (Li 2001). Shared innovations are also found in sporadic changes in a few lexical items in these two languages: *\*susu* > Basay *cicu*, Kavalan *sisu* 'breasts' (anticipatory dissimilation of the first vowel), *\*piliq* > Basay *p<am>ici*, Kavalan *p<am>il* 'to choose' (insertion of *<am> after* the stem-initial consonant). Such sporadic changes shared exclusively by Basay and Kavalan provide strong evidence for their close relationship. Syntactically, Patient-focus and Locative-focus have completely merged in Basay and Kavalan, and there are still both *-en* and *-an* verb forms with no functional difference in use in Siraya, while Amis has retained that distinction.

Clearly, the linguistic evidence for an East Formosan group is not in doubt. If this subgrouping hypothesis is correct, then Basay, Kavalan, and Amis may have originated in the southwestern plains of Taiwan, where the Siraya people had resided for centuries, at least. The southwestern plains are believed to have been the center of dispersal for all Formosan aboriginal peoples ca. 5000BP, according to the grammatical subgrouping of Formosan languages by Starosta (1995). However, the relative chronology of an eastward dispersal would then largely depend on the linguistic closeness of Amis to Siraya or Basay-Kavalan.

#### REFERENCES

Abe, Akiyoshi 安倍明義

1930 《蕃語研究》[Study of the Languages of Native Tribes]。台北:蕃 語研究會 [Bango Kenkyukai]。

Asai, Erin 淺井恵倫

[1936] Kavalan. Field notes.

Blust, Robert

[1994] Kavalan. Field notes.

- 1999 Subgrouping, circularity and extinction: Some issues in Austronesian comparative linguistics. In Elizabeth Zeitoun and Paul Jen-kuei Li, eds. *Selected Papers from the Eighth International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics*, 31-94. Symposium Series of the Institute of Linguistics (Preparatory Office), No.1. Taipei: Academia Sinica.
- 2003 Squib: A note on monosyllabic roots in Kavalan. *Oceanic Linguistics* 42.1:239-243.
- Chang, Yao-chi 張耀錡
  - 1951 《平埔族社名對照表》[A comparative name-list of Peipo-fan's villages through the historical ages]。台灣省文獻委員會[The Historical Research Commission of Taiwan Province]。文獻專刊, 第二卷第一、二期別冊 [Wenshien Zhuankan, 2.1/2]。
- Chang, Yung-li 張永利
  - 1997 Voice, Case, and Agreement in Seediq and Kavalan. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, National Tsing Hua University. (Abstract in *Glot International* Vol.4.6:10, Holland and Academic Graphics (2000).)
  - 2000 《噶瑪蘭参考語法》[Kavalan reference grammar]。台北 [Taipei]: 遠流出版公司 [Yuan-liu Publishing Co.]。
  - 2005 The guest playing host: Adverbial modifiers as matrix verbs in Kavalan. In Hans-Martin Gärtner *et al*, eds., *Clause Structure and Adjuncts in Austronesian Languages*, ed. By Hans-Martin Gärtner *et al*, 43-82. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Chang, Yung-li and Amy Pei-jung Lee 張永利,李佩容 2002 Nominalization in Kavalan. Language and Linguistics 3.2:349-368.

Chang, Yung-li, Chih-chen Jane Tang and Dah-an Ho

- 張永利,湯志真,何大安
  - 1998 A study of noun-class markers in Kavalan. *Tsing Hua Journal of Chinese Studies, New Series.* 28.3:275-298. Hsinchu, Taiwan: National Tsing Hua University.

Chang, Yung-li and Wei-tien Tsai 張永利,蔡維天

- 1998 Actor sensitivity and obligatory control in Kavalan and some other Formosan-languages. *Language and Linguistics* 2.1:1-20.
- Ferrell, Raleigh
  - 1969 Taiwan Aboriginal Groups: Problems in Cultural and Linguistic Classification. Taipei: Institute of Ethnology, Academia Sinica Monograph No.17.
- Hsin, Aili 忻愛莉
  - 1996 Noun phrase structure and focus marking in Kavalan. *Tsing Hua Journal of Chinese Studies*, New Series 26.3:323-364.
- Huang, Hui-ju 黃慧如
  - 1995 The focus system of Kavalan. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National Tsing Hua University.
- Huang, Shuping 黃舒萍
  - 2005 The undergoer focus *ma* in Kavalan. Paper presented at the Taiwan-Japan Joint Workshop on Austronesian Languages, Taipei, June 23-24, 2005
- Huang, Wei-ling 黃瑋琳
  - 1995 The semantics and distribution of negatives in Kavalan. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National Tsing Hua University.
- Jiang, Haowen 江豪文
  - 2006 *Spatial Conceptualizations in Kavalan.* Unpublished M.A. thesis, National Taiwan University.
- 《噶瑪蘭語》學習手冊,第一至第九階(稿件) [Kavalan Language Course Textbooks], vols.1-9, manuscripts.
- Kuo, Tuei-tzu 郭推仔
  - 1995 Verb affixes and the affix cooccurrence restriction and order in Kavalan. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National

Tsing Hua University..

- Lee, Amy Pei-jung 李佩容
  - 1997 *The Case-marking and Focus System in Kavalan*. Unpublished M.A. thesis. Hsinchu, Taiwan: National Tsing Hua University.
- Li, Paul Jen-kuei 李壬癸
  - 1978 The case-marking systems of the four less known Formosan languages. *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics, Fascicle* 1, 569-615. *Pacific Linguistics* C-61. Canberra: Australian National University.
  - 1982 Kavalan phonology: Synchronic and diachronic. *GAVA: Studies in Austronesian Languages and Cultures Dedicated to Hans Kähler* 17:479-495. Berlin: Dietrich Reimer Verlag.
  - 1996 《宜蘭縣南島民族與語言》[The Formosan Tribes and Languages in I-Lan]。 宜蘭 [I-Lan]: 宜蘭縣政府 [The Government of I-Lan]。
  - 2000 Formosan languages: The state of the art. In David Blundell, ed., *Austronesian Taiwan: Linguistics, History, Ethnology, and Prehistory*, 45-67. Berkeley: Phoebe Hearst Museum of Anthropology.
  - 2001 〈巴賽語的地位〉[The linguistic position of Basay],《語言暨語言 學》[Language and Linguistics] 2.2:155-171。
  - 2004 Origins of the East Formosan peoples: Basay, Kavalan, Amis and Siraya. *Language and Linguistics* 5.2:363-376.
- Li, Paul J.K. and Rung-shun Wu 李壬癸, 吴榮順
  - 2000 〈噶瑪蘭的歌謠〉[Kavalan Folk Songs],《中央研究院民族學研究 所集刊》[Bulletin of the Institute of Ethnology] 89:147-205。
- Liao, Hsiu-chuan 廖秀娟
  - 2002 The interpretation of *tu* and Kavalan ergativity. *Oceanic Linguistics* 41.1:140-158.
  - 2004 *Transitivity and Ergativity in Formosan and Philippine Languages.* Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, University of Hawaii at Manoa.
- Lin, Dong-Yi 林東毅
  - 2006 *The Language of Emotion in Kavalan.* Unpublished M.A. thesis, National Taiwan University.
- Lin, Ju-en 林主恩
  - 1996 *Tense and Aspect in Kavalan*. Unpublished M.A. thesis, National Tsing Hua University.

Lin, Li-ching 林麗卿

- 1995 Case marking in Kavalan. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National Tsing Hua University.
- Liu, Hsiu-ying 劉秀瑩
  - 1995 Modification in Kavalan—A close analysis on modifiers of noun. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National Tsing Hua University.

Moriguchi, Tsunekazu 森口恒一

- 1982 Some notes on accent in Kbalan: A minority aboriginal language in Formosa. *Journal of Asian and African Studies* 24:120-132.
- 1983 An inquiry into Kbalan phonology. *Journal of Asian and African Studies* 26:202-219.
- Ogawa, Naoyoshi 小川尚義

? Kavalan. Field notes.

- Shen, Chia-chi 沈嘉琪
  - 2005 *Reflexives and Reciprocals in Kavalan*. Unpublished M.A. thesis, National Taiwan University.
- Shih, Shiau-ping 石曉娉
  - 1995 Causative constructions in Kavalan. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National Tsing Hua University
- Shimizu, Jun 清水純
  - 1998 《原語によるクヴァラン族神話、傳説集》[Kavalan Myths and Traditions, as Recorded in the Original Language]. Monograph Series of Source Materials on Taiwan Aborigines 4. Taipei: SMC Publishing Inc.
- Starosta, Stanley 帥德樂
  - 1995 A grammatical subgrouping of Formosan languages. In Paul Li *et al.*, eds., *Austronesian Studies Relating to Taiwan*, 683-726. Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica.

Taintor, E. C.

1874 The aborigines of northern Formosa. *Journal of the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society* N.S. 9:53-88. Tsai, Dylan Wei-tien 蔡維天

1997 〈台灣南島語疑問詞的無定用法—噶瑪蘭語、鄒語及賽德克語的比較 研究〉[Indefinite *Wh*-construals in Formosan languages — A contrastive study in Kavalan, Tsou and Seediq],《清華學報》[Tsing Hua Journal of Chinese Studies] 新[New Series] 27.4:381-422。

Tsuchida, Shigeru 土田滋

- 1993a 〈カバラン語〉[The Kavalan language],《言語學大辭典》 [Encyclopaedia of Linguistics] 5:89-99。東京:三省堂。
- 1993b Short sketch of Kavalan grammar. Unpublished manuscript.
- 1993c Kavalan Vocabulary. Unpublished manuscript.
- 2006 Kavalan *alam* 'bird': Loanword or inheritance? In Henry Y. Chang, Lillian M. Huang, and Dah-an Ho, eds., *Streams Converging into an Ocean: Festschrift in Honor of Professor Paul Jen-kuei Li on His 70th Birthday*, 585-593. Language and Linguistics Monograph Series Number W-5. Institute of Linguistics, Academia Sinica.

Wu, Tsuey-ping 吳翠萍

1995 Question analysis in Kavalan. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National Tsing Hua University.

Yan, Ding-ling 顏玎玲

1995 Verb classification in Kavalan. Term paper submitted to the Field Methods class conducted by Paul Li, Graduate Institute of Linguistics, National Tsing Hua University.

Yeh, Yu-Ting 葉俞廷

2005 *Negation in Kavalan: A Syntactic Study.* Unpublished M.A. thesis, National Taiwan University.

#### 6. Texts

In the following Kavalan texts, Texts 1 and 2 have appeared with Chinese translation in Li (1996:147-149), while Texts 3 and 4 have not been published before. Interlinear glosses and free translation in English have been added for all these texts, with minor corrections of texts 1 and 2.

#### Text 1. 住家的環境 Where I Live

```
Narrated by Ulaw 李龜劉 (male, aged 71)
Date: April 6, 1978
Place: Hsinshe, Fengpin, Hualien 花蓮縣豐濱鄉新社村
Recorded by Paul Li
```

- sanu=pa=iku uman. 講=將=我 再 talk=Fut=I/Nom again 我還要再講。 I shall talk again.
- aiku ti ulaw =iku. 我 人 龜劉 我
   I/Top pn name I/Nom 我是龜劉。
   I am Ulaw.
- yau =iku ta patRungan-an. 住我處新社(地名) stay =I/Nom Loc place name-Loc 我住在新社。
   I live in PatRungan.
- 4. waRi na rpaw ni ulaw razing, zaya nani naung. 東 房 屬 屬 龜劉 海 西 題 山 east Gen house Gen name sea west Top mountain ulaw 的房屋的東邊是海,西邊是山。 To the east of Ulaw's house is the sea, while to the west is the mountain. 5. kinir kitut.
- 5. kinir na rpaw nani bawbi kitut. 旁 屬 房 題 菜園 小 beside Gen house Top garden small 房屋旁邊的菜園很小。 There is a small vegetable garden next to the house.

6. mai tu p<n>aruma tu niana. 沒 斜 種了 斜 什麼 Obl Prf-plant Obl what not 沒種什麼。 Not much has been planted. 7. simmang tu qmuRaw nani sami p<n>aruma va 斜 和 苦賈菜 只有 龍葵 主 種 only Obl black nightshade and sow thistle Nom Prf-plant ta bawbi-an. 菜園 處 Loc garden-Loc 只有龍葵與苦賈菜種在菜園裡。 Only black nightshade and common sow thistle have been planted in the garden. 8. m-zaki tu razing rpaw-ku, mai =iku tu а 房屋-我的 斜 主 斜 䜣 海 不 我 AF-near Obl sea house-my not =I/Nom Obl Nom sa-qatiw-an ta razing-an. 去 處 海邊 Loc sea-Loc SA-go-Loc 我房子靠近海,但我不到海邊去。 My house is close to the sea, but I don't go to the seashore. 9. 'lak nani pi-Rabi m-ati ta razing-an m-rawis, tabRabi 別人 題 每晩 去 海邊 釣魚 早上 處 other Top every-evening AF-go Loc sea-Loc AF-fish morning nani t<m>anan. 題 回來 Top AF-return 而別人每晚去海邊釣魚,早上回來。 Other people go to the sea to go fishing every evening, and return in the morning. 10. m-waza ya p<n>arawis-an na 'lak tu baut. 多 ŧ 釣的 屬 別人 斜 魚 Sta-many Nom Prf-fish-Nmz Gen other Obl fish 別人釣的魚很多。 The other people catch many fish.

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之十九

Text 2. 噶瑪蘭的祖先 Kavalan Ancestors Narrated by Ulaw Date: April 7, 1978 Place: Hsinshe Recorded by Paul Li 1.sanu=pa=iku tu zana masang baqi na kbaran. 講=將=我 斜 他們的 古代 屬 噶瑪蘭 祖 talk=Fut=I/Nom Obl their ancient ancestor Gen Kavalan 我要講古代噶瑪蘭的祖先。 I shall talk about the ancient Kavalan ancestors. 2.tibuR sinasay zin-na ya rawraw-na. 南 地名 據說 主 島-他們的 south place name say-his Nom island-their 在南方據說有島名 Sinasay。 It is said there was an island named Sinasay in the south. 3.yau ta sinasay-an q<n>abinnus na bagi. 在 地名 出生 祖 屬 stav place name-Loc Prf-born Gen ancestor 祖先在 Sinasay 島出生。 The ancestors were born on Sinasay. nani tanian 4.sinasay smani. 不知 島名 題 何處 island name Top where unknown Sinasay 不知在何處。 No one knows where Sinasay was. 5.msasuani kin-spat: Runanay a qa-qaqa, nangan nani ŧ 兄妹 四 男 最長 名 題 siblings Hum-four male Nom Red-elder name Top turi nu kua; t<um>urut nani tazungan, ti zau nu 人名 父名 下一個 題 女 人名 first name last name AF-next Top female pn name kua; t<m>urut nani ti abas kua; sa-suani'=ay 父名 下一個 人名 父名 最小 題 人 AF-next last name Top pn name last name Red-younger-Rel nani Runanay tayrung kua. 題 男 人名 父名 Top male name last name 四個兄弟姊妹:男的最大,名叫 turi nu kua;下面一個是女的,叫作 zau nu kua;(再)下面一個是女的,名叫 abas kua;最小的是男的,名叫 tayrung

kua •

There were four siblings: The oldest was a brother named *turi nu kua*, the second a sister named *zau nu kua*, the third also a sister named *abas kua*, and the youngest brother named *tayrung kua*.

6.snayau na nangan a msasuani. 如此 主 兄妹 名 name Nom siblings so 兄妹的名字就是這樣。 These were the siblings' names. 7.s<m>angi tu bawa. 斜 造 船 Obl boat AF-make (他們)造船。 They made a boat. 8.mu-rpun a bawa nani wia =ti r<um>sit imis. pasa 題 向 完成 船 出去 了 出 北 AF-finish =Asp AF-go out toward north boat Top go 船造好之後(他們)就開出去向北行駛。 When they completed it, they sailed to the north. 9.tiziw may t<m>uzus =ti ta giran-an. 最後,終於 到達 了 處 宜蘭 finally AF-arrive =Asp Loc Giran-Loc 最後到達宜蘭。 Finally they arrived at Giran (= Yilan). 10.sia-qazqaz babaw. tubes-an-na =ti bawa-na sa 靠岸 了 處 上面 拖 船-他們的 drag-PF-3p =Asp boat-their SIA-shore Loc above 靠岸,把船拖到上面去。 Having pulled in to shore, they pulled up their boat. 11.kasianem a ti abas, " kunna =pa =ita t<m>eqteq 主 人名 先 想 人 將 咱們 做記號 =Fut =we/Nom AF-mark think Nom pn name first sa-bawbi-an-ta." tu 斜 菜園-咱們的 Obl SA-field-Loc-our Abas 想,「咱們先做菜園的記號(豎樁)吧!」 Abas thought, "Let's mark (by erecting posts) our field first."

tu wia =ti 12.zin-na m-ati ta puRuR-an. 那樣-她的 出去 了 去 處 平原 =Asp AF-go Loc plain-Loc say-her go 她那樣想然後就到平原的地方去了。 Thus she thought and then she went to the plain. 13.t<m>ayta nani m-Riz а puRuR, t<m>eqteq =ti tu 寬闊 連 平原 了 斜 看 題 打樁 AF-look Top Sta-broad Lig plain AF-mark =Asp Obl sa-bawbi-an-na. 菜園-她的 SA-field-Loc-her 她看見寬闊的平原,就做了菜園的記號。 She saw a broad plain and marked (the area of) her field. 14.mu-rpun t<m>eqteq nani tu wia =ti sa razing. 去 處 完成 記號 題 7 海邊 AF-finish AF-mark =Asp Loc seashore Top go 做好了記號她就回到海邊。 When she finished marking it, she returned to the seashore. 15.pa-sanu-an "m-ati =isu tanian?" qaqa-na, na 屬 兄-她的 去 你 何處 問 Caus-talk-PF Gen brother-her AF-go =vou where 她哥哥問她,「你去那兒了?」 Her elder brother asked her, "Where have you been?" 16." m-ati =iku t<m>eqteq tu sa-bawbi-an-ku," zin-na 斜 說-她的 去 我 記號 菜園-我的 AF-go =I/Nom AF-mark Obl SA-field-Loc-I say-her s<m>anu а qaqa-na. 兄-她的 講 + AF-talk Nom brother-her 「我去做了菜園的記號,」(她)告訴她哥哥。 "I went to mark my own field," Abas said to her brother. 17." qati =pa =ita =ka!" zin-na tu m-ati =ti. qaqa-na 去 將 咱們 命 說-她的 兄-她的 去 了 =Fut =we/Nom =Imp say-her brother-her AF-go =Asp go 「咱們去吧!」她哥哥說著就去了。 "Let's go!" her elder brother said and left.

18.m-ati nani ktu-ktun 去 題 砍 AF-go Top Red-cut c 他一去就把 Abas 所做 He went there and cu	了 off-PF-3p =Asp X過的記號都砍掉	主記 Nom PF 之了。	號   屬 -mark  Gen	人名		
19.tu t <m>anan =ti 回 了 AF-return =Asp 他回到船的地方。 Then he returned to w</m>	去 處 魚 AF-go Loc b	船-他們的 poat-their				
20." manna mai ka ya 為何 沒 主 why not N 「怎麼沒有你的記號。 "Why there is no mar	記號-你的 Iom PF-mark-yc ?」他對 Abas 說	說-他的 our say-hi え。	的主人 s Nom pn	人名		
<ul> <li>21.tu m-ati =ti ya ti abas, ma-kken mai =ti a 去 了 主 人 人名 真的 沒 了 主 AF-go =Asp Nom pn name Sta-true not =Asp Nom t<n>eqteq-na, nizz-an-na qaqa-na k<um>tun.</um></n></li> <li>記號-她的 全部 兄-她的 砍掉</li> <li>Prf-mark-her all-PF-3p brother-her AF-cut off Abas 回去(一看),果然記號都沒了,全部被她哥哥給砍掉了。</li> <li>Abas went there and found no more marking by her, all cut off by her elder brother.</li> </ul>						
no use = sa naung aita.	自們	處下面 Loc below =tia 了主	去 將 go =Fut suani-na 弟妹-她的	咱們 =we/Nom ti 人		
人名 name 「咱們在下面沒用,」 "It's no use for us to said to her younger b	stay down belo	ow. Let's g				

23.wia =ti kin-ausa, yau =ti ta naung-an tu ta 去 了 處 山上 二人 住在 了 處 =Asp mountain-Loc Hum-two live =Asp Loc go Loc sa-bawbi =ti naung-an ta naung-an. 做菜園 了 處 山 山 mountain-Loc SA-field =Asp Loc mountain-Loc 兩人到山上去,就住在山上,在山上闢菜園。 Those two people went to the mountains, stayed there and cultivated their fields. 24. gatiziw nani mai tu sunis kasianem. 終於 題 斜 小孩 沒 想 Top not Obl child think finally 終於想到沒有子孫。 Finally they thought of having no offsprings. 25.suanem-an-na =ti suani-na. а 騙-她 了 ŧ 弟-她的 =Asp Nom brother-her cheat-PF-3p 她騙她的弟弟。 She cheated her younger brother. 26. "si-nunung-i=ka ya yau! t<m>ayta =isu razan a tu 那 一直走=命 主 路 連 看 斜 你 Lig that AF-look SI-walk-Ir=Imp Nom road =you Obl si-qulus tbaRi si, qapaR-i=ka si-nappawan-an-su," tu 斜 若 做配偶-你的 穿衣 紅 捉=命 wear-clothes Obl red if catch-Ir=Imp take-wife-PF-your suani-na. zin-na ya 弟-她的 說-她的 主 say-her Nom brother-her 「沿著那條路一直走!你看見穿紅衣的就捉來做你的配偶,」她告訴她弟弟。 "Keep walking along that path! If you see someone in red, catch her to be your wife!" she said to her younger brother. 27.tu wia =ti r<um>sit aizipna nani si-gulus =ti tu 了 去 了 出 她 穿衣 斜 go =Asp AF-go out she Conj wear-clothes =Asp Obl tbaRi, tu ungit-an-na=ti а zais-na. tu wia =ti 去 了 紅 塗煤灰=了 主 脸-她的 soot-PF-3p=Asp Nom face-her =Asp

red

go

t<m>abar suani-na. tu 斜 弟-她的 攔截 AF-intercept Obl brother-her (她弟弟)一出去,她就穿上紅衣,在臉上塗煤灰,去攔截她弟弟。 As soon as her brother went out, she put on red clothes, blackened her own face with soot, and then went to intercept her brother. 28. ma-sseq tu razan nani yau =ti suani-na. m-rana tu 斜 到達 路 在 7 筙 斜 弟-她的 AF-arrive Obl road Conj stav =Asp AF-wait Obl brother-her 她到路上去等她弟弟。 She arrived at the path and waited for her brother. 29. suani-na t<m>uzus yau a si-qulus tbaRi, tu 弟-她的 到達 有 ŧ 穿衣 斜 紅 brother-her AF-arrive exist Nom wear-clothes Obl red qapaR-an-na =ti tu si-nappawan-an-na =ti. 捉-他 了 斜 做配偶-他的 了 =Asp Obl take-wife-PF-3p catch-PF-3p =Asp 她弟弟到了穿紅衣的(人的地方),就捉她做為他的太太。 Her brother arrived, there was someone in red, and he caught her to be his wife. 30. si-nappawan-an-na =ti, sa-bawbi =ti. 做園子 了 做配偶-他的 了 take-wife-PF-3p =Asp cultivate-field =Asp 結婚後做園子。 They got married, and worked in their fields. 31. t<m>ayta ya taRi-ribeng kbaran tu bawbi ta naung-an. 看 ŧ 下面 噶瑪蘭 斜 園子 處 山 AF-look Nom below Kavalan Obl field Loc hill-Loc 在(山)下面(平原)的噶瑪蘭人看見在山上的園子。 The Kavalan people down below in the plain saw the fields in the mountains. 32. m-ati ta bawbi-an-na qi-Ruzik tu p<n>aruma-na. 去 處 園-他們的 斜 偷 種-他們的 AF-go Loc field-Loc-their QI-steal Obl Prf-plant-their (他們下面的人)去菜園裡偷他們種的東西。

They went to steal what was planted there.

33. m-ara qawpiR, tu saru. 拿 斜 地瓜 南瓜 AF-take Obl sweet potato pumpkin (偷)拿地瓜和南瓜。 They took away sweet potatoes and pumpkins. 34. snayau-na m-uman m-ati nani qapaR-an-na =ti. ara-n-na チ 那樣-他的 再 連 捉-他們的 了 拿-他的 like that-his AF-again AF-go Conj catch-PF-3p =Asp take-PF-his kayar-na. va 耳-他的 主 Nom ear-his 因為他又去,就被他們捉住割掉耳朵。 (One of them) went there again. He was caught and his ears were cut off. 35. m-Rapit =ti kayar-na nani m-ati =ti а uman qi-Ruzik. 了 主 去 7 痊癒 耳-他的 連 再 偷 AF-heal =Asp Nom ear-his Conj AF-go =Asp again QI-steal 他耳朵好了再去偷。 When his ears healed up, he went there to steal again. 36. tu qapaR-an-na =ti wanay razat zau mai tu kayar. а 斜 耳 捉-他們的 7 只有 人 連 這個 沒 catch-PF-3p =Asp only person Lig this not Obl ear 捉住了,只有這個人沒耳朵。 He was caught, and they found that only this guy had no ears. 37. " ara =ita uRu-na," zin-na tu ara-n-na =ti а uRu-na. 了 咱們 頭-他的 說-他們的 拿-他們的 主 頭-他的 拿 take =we head-his say-Gen take-PF-3p =Asp Nom head-his "咱們拿他的頭!"說了就拿了他的頭。 "Let's take his head," they said and took his head. 38. tu si-qnabil =ti а kbaran tu maytumal. 成為敵人 了 主 噶瑪蘭 斜 泰雅(太魯閣) SI-enemy = Asp Nom Kavalan Obl Atayal (Seediq) 因此噶瑪蘭與泰雅族的太魯閣人成為仇人。

Thus the Kavalan and Taroko became enemies.

## Text 3.

This text was narrated by Ulaw Pan 潘龜劉 (male, aged 38) and recorded by a Japanese. The recording date is unknown. It was reinterpreted by Abas and recorded by Paul Li, April 8, 2002.

- kua, aimu qa-rimk =ka haw! 好 你們 安靜 命 好
   OK you keep-quiet =Imp nice (好吧,)你們要安靜!
   Alright, you do keep quiet, please!
- sikawma=pa=iku timaimu. 講=將=我 你們 talk=Fut=I/Nom you/Obl 我要對你們講話。 I shall talk to you.

3. qnaRu zin-na sikawman-ku timaimu: assi =ka trapus 因為 據說 講-我的 你們 別 命 忘古訓 you/Obl because say-his talk-my don't =Imp forget old haw. 好 nice 因為我要對你們講別忘記古訓。 Because I shall talk to you, do not forget about the old teachings.

- 'lak 4. snaquni zin-na mai =ita si, q<um>nut. 怎麼樣 若 說-他們的 別人 不 咱們 生氣 how sav-their other if not =we/Nom AF-angry 不管別人對咱們怎麼樣,咱們不生氣。 No matter what other people do to us, let's not get angry.
- 5. nia-niana zin-na -ta nani na 'lak mai =ita si, 不管什麼 說-他們的 咱們 題 屬 別人 若 不 咱們 Red-what say-their -our Top Gen other if not =we/Nom paq-sukaw tu anem. 斜 使不好 ŝ Caus-bad Obl heart 不管別人怎麼講,咱們不要放在心裡/別難過。 No matter what other people say to us, do not feel bad.

- 6. snaquni zin-na =ita 'lak si, qa-nngi-an na -ta 怎麼樣 說-他們的 咱們 屬 別人 若 要好 咱們 =we/Nom Gen other if how say-their keep-good-PF -our anem -ta haw. ŝ 咱們的 好 heart -our nice 不管別人怎麼樣,咱們心裡要對他們好。 No matter how other people behave to us, we should be nice to them in our heart.
- 7. m-ati =ita mai =ita sni-sni, s<m>ap-sapang haw. 咱們 咱們 亂來 好 去 任何地方 不 AF-go =we/Nom Red-where not =we/Nom AF-Red-misch. nice 咱們到任何地方,咱們可別亂來。 Wherever we go, we should not be mischievous but behave ourselves.
- mangay =imu snaquni haw. 當心 你們 怎麼樣 好 watch out =you/Nom how nice 你們要當心會怎麼樣/會發生什麼事故。 You should watch out what might happen.
- 'lak-an 9. paqa-qa-nngi =ita m-atiw ta haw. 小心 咱們 去 處 別人處 好 Loc other-Loc Caus-do-good =we/Nom AF-go nice 到别人的地方,咱們要小心。 We should be careful when we go to other people's place.

#### Text 4. How Were the Lands of the Kavalan People Taken Away?

Narrated by Naris (潘奈利) and Mayaw Arang (潘清波) Date: November 1968 Recorded by Shigeru Tsuchida Place: Hsinshe 1.ma-kken sayzi haw, apet naris, tangi 現在 真的 那樣 連襟 人名 Sta-true perhaps sister's-husband personal name now nani, yau a m-aqzi ta zippun-an. 處 從 日本 題 有 exist Nom Sta-from Loc Japan-Loc Top Naris 兄弟,從日本來的男人。 Brother Naris, there is a man from Japan. 2.ipir =pa =iku ta m-aqzi ta bagian niana ranas-na 憅 我 處 從 處 祖先 什麼 原因-它的 hear =Fut =I Sta-from Loc Loc ancestors what reason-its baqi -ta maasang m-RaRiw ta singkangki-an, zaza-kita 處 祖先 咱們 從前 逃跑 花蓮 咱們怎麼樣 AF-escape Loc Hualien-Loc -our ancient how-our ancestor =isu zin-ku. 說-我的 你 =vou say-my 我想聽你說,為什麼咱們祖先要逃跑到花蓮,我這樣問你。 Let me hear why our ancestors ran away to Hualien, I'd like to hear from you, I say. 3.nayaw si. sanu =ka =ti aisu. 命 像那 說 了 你 like that speak =Imp =Asp you/Nom 像那樣,請你告訴我們。 Now, you can tell us. 4.mai u niana ya qati =pa RaRiw bagian na na 去 屬 不 什麼 主 逃跑 祖先 屬 =Fut run away Gen ancestor none what Nom go Gen kbaran maasang ta giran-an. 噶瑪蘭人 從前 處 宜蘭 Kavalan ancient Loc Yilan-Loc 噶瑪蘭人的祖先沒作任何事就從宜蘭逃跑。 Ancestors of Kavalan ran away from Yilan without having done anything.

5.ganas-i=ka sikawma-su. ya 慢慢來-命 主 故事-你的 story-your (granasika?) slow-PF=Imp Nom 慢慢告訴我們 Tell us slowly. 6.m-RaRiw nani, Ringu tu sulal ya zau a kbaran 逃跑 題 不知 斜 字 ŧ 噶瑪蘭 迼 AF-run away Top not know Obl letter Nom this Lig Kvalan maasang tayan nani. 從前 那裡 連 there Conj ago 為什麼要逃跑, (是因為) 那裡的噶瑪蘭人不認識字。 As for running away, (it was because) the Kavalan people there didn't know letters. 7.saqunia wa busus, 因為 ŧ 漢人 because Nom Chinese 因為漢人… Because the Chinese... 8.busus nani, ma-kken m-Rames tu kbaran tavan nani. 漢人 斜 題 真的 混合 噶瑪蘭人 那兒 連 Top AF-mix up Obl Kavalan there Chinese Sta-true Conj 漢人真的和那裡的噶瑪蘭人住在一起。 The Chinese people were really living together with the Kavalan people there. 9.tamsa zau а busus ma-ttapung tu kbaran nani. 有時 迼 連 漢人 遇見 噶瑪蘭人 連 sometimes this Lig Chinese AF-meet Kavalan Conj 有時這些漢人和噶瑪蘭人相處的很好。 Sometimes these Chinese and Kavalan were doing (well) with each other. 10.tamsa wasu naquni nani, tu mu-ttung tu warin-na 有時 斜 狗 如何 丟棄-他們的 殺

Obl dog

how

Conj

sometimes AF-kill

throw-their

有 E Son	侍他們不 netimes	zna-n 水田裡 paddy-L 知怎地就 they kille n away in	這 oc this 殺狗,而 ed a dog	連 Lig 這些 ; some	被漢人 ehow,	]] 所殺	屬 Gen 的狗京	漢人 Chir 尤這樣	nese. 被丟棄		
如何 how 在别	那些日子	•	taboo 瑪蘭人這	屬 Gen [是很]	這 this 大的禁	噶瑪 Kav 忌。	蘭 alan	從前 anci	ent	連 Conj	
12.taqa 不要 not v			主	7		的地	方)	盛	wasu 狗 dog	屬	n
m-pa 死	atay, si 減	wn-an {少 ecrease-PI	na 屬	=ti 了	a 主	zn 田·	a-na, -他們自	的	baner 隔開	ng-an	L
na =ti tu urun. Gen 了 斜 田埂 屬 =Asp Obl paddy-path (噶瑪蘭人)不想要丟棄死狗的地方,他們的水田就這樣減少了,他們做田 埂(把死狗)隔開來。 (The Kavalan people) didn't want the place where a dead dog was left, their paddies decreased, and they made partitions with a path (surrounding the dead dog).											
when	主 n Nom	漢人 Chines	-		說-屬 say-G	en	zau 這 this tu	屬 Gen	Chir	nese '	nani, 題 Top
快	izuk == 了 nurry =」		-ttu-ttun Red-kill	斜			tu 斜 Obl	丟掉	-warir -throw		у
na =ti tu zna-n na kbaran nani. 屬 了 斜 水田裡 屬 噶瑪蘭 連 Gen =Asp Obl paddy-Loc Gen Kavalan Conj 當漢人知道了,就趕緊再繼續殺狗,並把屍體丟到噶瑪蘭人的水田裡。 When the Chinese people realized it, they killed one dog after another in a hurry and threw them to the paddy fields of the Kavalan people.											

14.tamsa zuma qaya nani, man-raneng ya zna-n-na 有時 別的 主題 分界限 主 水田-裡-他們的 也 sometimes other also Top make-division Nom paddy-Loc-their tatak-an a urun-na nani. 挖掘 ‡ 田埂-他們的 連 Nom paddy path-their Conj dig-PF 有時後也有漢人做新的田埂,而把舊的田埂用鋤頭挖掉。 Sometimes there were also those who made new boundaries of their paddy fields by destroying paddy paths with a hoe. 15.m-RuRun =ti tu Rami ya busus nani, p-lilut-an-na 斜 稻草 主 連 捲起 了 漢人 塗泥巴 AF-roll up =Asp Obl straw Nom Chinese Conj Caus-mud-PF-3p =ti babaw na urun =ti va nani, suzuq-an-na 了 ŧ 上面 屬 田埂 了 推 =Asp Nom above Gen paddy path Conj push-PF-3p Gen =Asp tu Rami a urun-na. 斜 稻草 連 田埂-他們的 Obl straw Lig paddy path-their 漢人捲起一束束的稻草,把它們放在田埂上,再用泥巴覆蓋在上頭推到田埂。 The Chinese rolled up bundles of rice straw to put them on the paddy paths, plastered mud on them, and pushed them on the paths. 16.wanay zau kbaran nani, sia-mpa-mpasil zna na =ti. 屬 噶瑪蘭人 題 只 迼 水田 逐漸變窄 了 paddy Gen Kavalan Top only this go-Red-narrow =Asp 噶瑪蘭人的水田就這樣變得越來越窄了。 After all these paddy fields of the Kavalan people became narrower and narrower. 17.zna aizipna nani, m-Riz na busus nani, =ti nani, 他們 水田 屬 漢人 標題 標題 寬廣 了 題 paddy Gen Chinese Top thev Top Sta-broad =Asp Top manna ka pammang snazau ka. 為什麼 竟然 如此 unexpectedly like this why 另一方面,漢人的水田就這樣莫名其妙地變寬了。 The paddy fields of the Chinese, on the other hand, became broad unexpectedly like this.

18.pasil=ti kbaran. zata, zin-na zau а 窄=了 咱們的 說-他們的 這 噶瑪蘭人 ours sav-their Lig Kavalan narrow=Asp this 噶瑪蘭人說,咱們的水田變小了。 Our paddy fields became small, said the Kavalan people. busus 19.suanem-an na yau, urun-an-na tu Rami, а 欺騙 屬 漢人 連 那 斜 稻草 田埂 cheat-PF Gen Chinese Lig that paddy path-PF-3p Obl straw p-lilut-an babaw Rami, suzuq-an-na =ti na na а 塗泥巴 屬 上面 屬 稻草 了 推 =Asp Caus-mud-PF Gen above Gen straw push-PF-3p tuRabi, snayau а zau a ranas-na. 晚上 那樣 ŧ 迼 連 理由-他們的 this Lig reason-their night like-that Nom (我們)被漢人騙了,田埂用稻草做的,塗了泥巴在上頭,漢人利用晚上偷 偷把稻草堆推過來,他們的意圖很明顯。 (We were) cheated by those Chinese, the paddy paths were covered with rice straw, and plastered with mud on them, and pushed during the night, their intention was like that. 20.tu wanay zuma qaya nani, wanay maytumal sayza zau 斜 只 其他 也 只 泰雅族 也許 這 題 Obl only other also Top only Atayal perhaps this qa-pa-RaRiw ta kariawan-an ta truku zian ta zian u, ta 太魯閣 使逃跑 處 這兒 處 這兒 處 加禮宛 處 Taroko will-let-run Loc here Loc here Loc Kariawan-Loc Loc karinku-an. 花蓮 Hualien-Loc 還有一件(事),也許(是漢人)讓這些賽德克人來這兒,(我是說)來花 蓮加禮宛。 There was also another (thing), (the Chinese) perhaps let these Seedig people come here, (I mean) to Kariawan, to Hualien. 21.snayau kbaran а zau а ranas na baqi na 像那 ŧ 迼 連 事情 屬 祖先 屬 噶瑪蘭人 this Lig affair Gen ancestor Gen Kavalan like-that Nom

masang ta giran-an. 從前 處 宜蘭 Loc Yilan-Loc ancient 在宜蘭的噶瑪蘭人祖先一直習慣做的事就是那樣。 What the ancestors of the Kavalan in Yilan used to do was like that. 22.quni a zuma qaya nani, quni a kita sayza. 如何 主 其他 也 題 如何 主 我們 也許 also Top how Nom other how Nom we/Gen perhaps 或許還有件事跟我們有關。 There was perhaps another thing that has to do with us. 23.pa-Ray-Rakk-an =ita kbaran qaya nani. 咱們 噶瑪蘭人 也 使酗酒 連 Caus-big-wine-PF =we Kavalan also Conj 他們還讓咱們噶瑪蘭人酗酒。 They also made us Kavalan drink a lot of liquor. 24.mai u simmangng ma s<n>uanem na busus. 漢人 不 只 騙 屬 no only Prf-cheat Gen Chinese 我們不只是被漢人給騙了。 We were not only cheated by the Chinese. 25.q < m > an tuRak, saquni nani, si-tngi nani. 吃 斜 洒 做什麼 連 負債 連 Obl liquor what to do Conj AF-eat in-debt Conj (噶瑪蘭人)喝酒時,還能做些什麼?他們負債累累。 When (the Kavalan) drank liquor, what could they do? They were in debt. yau ta 26.yau ta zian, mitiam-an а q<m>an nani, 處 處 連吃 有 這兒 有 麵店 連 exist Loc here exist Loc restaurant-Loc Lig AF-eat Conj "aiku =pa sinangan, aiku=pa sinangan," zin-na na, 我 將 掛名 我=將 掛名 說-他們的 =Fut name I=Fut Ι name say-their " aiku=pa!" zin-na 我=將 說-他們的 I=Fut say-their 當他們在麵店喝(酒)的時候,他們搶著說,「記在我身上。」 When they were here in a restaurant to drink, "Put it on my name (= credit)," they said, "On me!" they said.

Kavalan Dictionary

s<m>ulal 27.ta-tung-tungus nani, nizz-an-na =ti t<m>uris 分開 連 全部-屬 了 書 寫 Red-Red-separate Conj all-PF-3p =Asp AF-draw **AF-write** busus nani, niz =ti si-tngi. na 屬 漢人 全部 了 連 負債 =Asp in-debt. Gen Chinese Conj all 漢人分開記(噶瑪蘭人)每個人的,所以每個人都負債。 The Chinese people put down all the names (of the Kavalan) separately, and everybody was in debt. 28.tamsa ping'iw na busus yau a nani, pa-qa-qqann-an 有時 有 主 朋友 屬 漢人 連 使吃 sometimes exist Nom friend Gen Chinese Conj Caus-Red-eat-PF nani, waneng tu snaguni tu Rak " nngi na tu а 屬 斜 斜 什麼樣子 斜 洒 連 好 ŧ 糖 Gen Obl Obl like how Obl liquor Conj sugar good Nom kaput-ku zau, pazaken," zin-na. а 熱誠款待 朋友-我的 連 這 說-他們的 friend-my Lig this hospitable say-their 有時有漢人朋友請他們一直吃糖喝酒,噶瑪蘭人就會說,「我這位朋友真好, 他對我真正好。」 Sometimes there was a Chinese friend, who let them eat sweets, drink liquor, or whatever, and the Kavalan people said, "This friend of mine is good. He treats me very well." 29. zaaya m-qi-panay =ti nani, pasabilang-an-na =ti nani, 直到 收割 了 連 了 連 數 until AF-harvest-rice =Asp Conj count-PF-3p =Asp Conj sabaq, mai =ti sabaq. tpeng-an na va tu 測量 屬 主 稻穀 不 了 斜 稻穀 measure-PF Gen Nom rice grain none =Asp Obl rice grain. 到了他們收割稻子,但當他們要秤稻穀來抵債時,卻已經沒了。 When they harvested rice plants, counted the amount of grains, and measured the rice grains to pay off, there were no more grains left. maasang m-Rimazuq, 30.nazau a ranas na kbaran 如此 主 事情 屬 噶瑪蘭人 從前 傻 Nom matter Gen Kavalan ancient thus Sta-stupid

m-Ringu sulal. tu 不識 斜 字 AF-not know Obl writing 以前的噶瑪蘭人的事情就是這樣,傻傻的,不識字。 Like this, the Kavalan people in old days were stupid and didn't know how to write. 31.ki-ara na =ti zau na busus na а zna-na, 屬 拿走 屬 了 這 連 漢人 主 水田-他們的 take Gen =Asp Gen this Lig Chinese Nom paddy-their sua-suanm-an na busus yau a zau а kbaran. 騙 屬 漢人 那 主 這 連 噶瑪蘭人 Gen Chinese that Nom this Lig Kavalan. Red-cheat-PF (噶瑪蘭人的)水田被漢人拿走了,這些噶瑪蘭人一直被那些漢人給騙了。 The paddy field (of the Kavalan) were taken away by these Chinese, these Kavalan people were being cheated by those Chinese. Rak 32.qatRaqan na zau na q<n>a-qqann-an tu а na 屬 主 吃 斜 原因 屬 這 屬 酒 Gen this Gen Nom Red-Prf-eat-PF Gen Obl reason liquor sayza p<n>a-taw-tawsi-na. 可能 互相請客-他們的 Caus-Prf-Red-drink-their perhaps 會這樣的原因可能是,他們在喝酒的時候互相請客。 The reason of this was perhaps they treated each other when they drank. kbaran 33.quu sta-stangi mai ranas zau a m-RaRiw=ti tu 當 現在 不 斜 原因 這 連 噶瑪蘭人 逃跑=了 when Red-now none Obl reason this Lig Kavalan AF-escape=Asp pasia tibuR, pasa-zi ta kbaran ta huyringkang-an. zau 花蓮 南 到這 處 迼 噶瑪蘭人 處 向 toward south to-here Loc this Kavalan Loc Hualien-Loc 直到現在,這些噶瑪蘭人為何逃跑到南方的花蓮來,還是原因不明。 Until now there is no reason (why) these Kavalan people ran away to the south to Hualien. aita na kbaran 34.snayau ranas-na na sayzi а 我們 屬 噶瑪蘭 像那樣 原因-它的 屬 像這樣 連

1.4				-4 + 1214			-
like that	reason-its	we	Gen	Kavalan	Gen	like this L	ig

Kavalan Dictionary

m-Ri-mazuq a zau a baqi-ta i. 笨 主 這 連 祖先-咱們的 Sta-RI-stupid Nom this Lig ancestor-our 因為那樣的原因,咱們噶瑪蘭人的祖先就是這樣笨。 Because of the reason of like that, our Kavalan ancestors were stupid like this.

## Kavalan Dictionary 噶瑪蘭詞典

## a

- a (= ya) 主格標記 nominative marker
- -a 非現實式和非主事焦點 irrealis and non Agent-focus *pukun-a aizipna* 他將被打 He will be

hit.

abang 男人名 a male name

abas 女人名 a female name

abi 女人名 a female name

- aen (= enn) 是 yes (The form *aen* indicates some doubt, *enn* is a better form to indicate positive)
- **aiku** (< -**ku**) 我(第一人稱單數,主 格) I (sg., nominative)
- aimi (< imi) 我們(第二人稱複數, 排除式,主格) we (exc., nominative)
- aimu (< imu) 你們(第二人稱複 數,主格) you (pl., nominative)
- aipa 可憐 miserable;可惜 pitiable aipa, mai paqannan na 可憐, 沒有給他 吃 It is pitiable not to be fed. aipa ya qnabinnus ku 我的生活很可憐 My life is miserable.
- aipama 還沒有,尚未…not yet (cf. mai pama)

aipama nngi taRaw ku 我的病還沒好 I am not well yet.

- aisu (< -su) 你(第二人稱單數,主 格) you (sg., nominative)
- aita (< -ta) 咱們(第一人稱複數,包括式,主格) we (inc., nominative)

aizip 他 he,她 she,它 it tamaizipan 他/她/它(第三人稱單 數,處格) him, his place (sg., locative)

aizipna (< -na) 他 he,她 she,它 it

akaw 驚 嘆 聲 an exclamation indicating disappointment akaw, kringunan ku ti a Ribang ku 呀! 我忘了我的東西了 Wow! I forgot

ala (= ali) 大概 perhaps; 可能 maybe

- ala kbaran a muttung tu kingchat 大概是 噶瑪蘭人殺了日本警察 Maybe the Kavalan were the ones who killed the Japanese policemen.
  - ala qawtu tmawaR 大概明天會來 (He) may come tomorrow.

ala tanan pa ti 他大概要回來了 He'll probably return.

ala uzan pa ti 大概會下雨 It may rain.

alam 鳥 bird (generic) alam na razing 海鷗 seagull

my stuff.

*tmantanbaseR a alam* 烏一直飛 The bird keeps flying.

mqi'alam 捕鳥 to catch and collect birds one by one

mqi'alam imi 我們捕鳥 We catch birds.

- mRi'alam 捉鳥 to catch a bird
- mRi'alam iku tawian 我在那邊捉鳥 I caught birds there.
- ali (= ala) 大概 perhaps;可能 maybe
  - ali kbaran a muttung tu kingchat 大概是 噶瑪蘭人殺了日本警察 Maybe the Kavalan were the ones who killed the Japanese policeman.
  - ali qawtu ti tmawaR(他)可能明天會 來了(He) may come tomorrow.
  - ali qawia ti tmawaR 可能明天要離去了 (He) may leave tomorrow.
  - ali qawia ti imi tmawaR 我們可能明天要 離去了 We may leave tomorrow.
  - ali qturu u qspaspat sayza ti mutumazu wi sbabaw nani, kmurikuz ti 也許在 Mutumazu 死了三或四天後,他也 會跟著去 Perhaps three or four days after Mutumazu left for Heaven, he also followed.
  - mai iku tmayta tu razat tu ali timaisu qaRayay/qa'ibabaway 我大概沒見過像 你這樣高大的男人 I may not have seen such a big/tall man like you.
  - "ali ita zau," zin na「這個咱們大概不 清楚」他們說"We may not know much about this," they said.

#### ali ma ta 只 only

ali ma ta yau a suppeRan ku ya kungku na bai ku ni paysiq 就我所知,我奶奶 Paysiq 告訴我的古老故事就只有這 個 So far as I know, This is the only old story my grandmother Paysiq told me. alkaw 驚 嘆 聲 an exclamation indicating surprise, such as auch! alkaw! tmibuq ti a mimet ku! 啊呀!我提 的東西掉下來了! Ah, what I held has dropped!

alngay 還好,還可以 alright, OK

alngay pama siRabsessen stangi 昨天還 好,今天冷 It is cold today, but it was not yesterday.

- alngay pama isu, tmaqsi isu; aiku, mai tmaqsi 你還好,你唸了書,而我沒唸 書 You studied; as for me, I didn't study.
- alsiw 箭竹筍(小) a small bamboo shoot of the species called *bul*

amil 鈐 bell (worn while dancing *kisaiz*)

amil sasbadi na kisaiz 鈴是跳 kisaiz 舞時 帶的手鐲 Amil is a bell that one wears while dancing kisaiz.

amus 小柿 persimmon (small, in mountains)

mwaza ta naungan ya amus 山上有很多 小柿子 There are many persimmons in a mountain.

### amuy 女子名 a female name

-an+V 名物化 nominalizer;處所焦 點 Locative-focus;受事焦點

## Patient-focus

siupan (< siup-) 吹 to blow tanman (< tanem) 被埋 to be buried kiriman 找的東西 the stuff to look for niana ya kiriman su?你找的是什麼? What did you look for? bilangan ku Rabtin 我數到十 I counted

to ten.

anem 心 mind; 心臟 heart (organ)

- anem su ti 你自己的心裡(怎麼想沒人管) No one cares what is on your mind.
- mai isu tu anem!你没良心! You have no conscience!
- nngil qannan anem na babuy 豬心好吃 A pig's heart is delicious.
- kasianem 想 to think;記得 to remember;憶起 to recall
- kasianem iku 我在想 I am thinking.
- kasianem iku tu krawkawayan ku 我想我 的工作 I think of my work.
- Ringu isu kasianem?你不會想嗎? Can't you use your brain?
- kasianem iku tu mwazaay krawkawayan ku 我想我的許多工作 I think of many of my works.
- *kasianem iku tu nappawan ku* 我在想我 的妻子 I'm thinking of my wife.
- kasianem a ti abas, kunna pa ita tmeqteq tu sabawbian ta Abas 想到先做菜園 的記號 Abas thought, "Let's mark our vegetable fields first!"
- kasianem iku tu tullan tu sikawman na kbaran 我想怎麼教噶瑪蘭語 I have been thinking how to teach the Kavalan language.
- pammeng iku kasianem tu nappawan ku 突然間我記起了我的太太 All of a sudden, I remember my wife.
- Ringu kasianem 不會想 unable to think
- ringu isu kasianem? 你不會想嗎? Can't you use your brain?
- suppeR kasianem 會想 can think
- kasianemi ka! 要記得!Remember it!
- kasianman ku 我記得 I remember it.
- kasianman ku ti 我想起來了 I recalled it. kasianman su ni? 你記得嗎? Do you remember it?
- kasianman su pama ya utuz a yau ni? 你 還記得那次地震嗎? Do you still remember that earthquake?
- niana ya kasianman su?你想到什麼?

What are you thinking about? What do you recall?

- *knasianman ku* 我想過了 I have thought over.
- *kaskasianem iku* 我一直想 I keep thinking.
- kaskasianem iku nani, naRin ti qaRaya na ranas ta 我一直考慮咱們的事,不要 弄得那麼大 I keep on thinking our case, and we shall not make it too complicated.
- **msanem** 聰明 clever, wise; 熟練 skillful; 能幹 capable
- kinausa ya tazungan 'nay msanem, Rubatang, ibabaw, yau qmaen 聰明、 漂亮、高個子且在吃飯的女人有兩個 There are two girls who are clever, pretty, tall and eating.
- msanmay 能人 a capable person
- mipir a msanmay tu ngil qapaR nani, matarunbi ti 能人聽見要捉他,就躲 起來 When the capable man heard that (someone) would catch him, he hid himself.
- muanem 很想 to think of
  - muanem iku tu qatiwan sa bakung 我想 要到豐濱去 I think of going to Bakung. muanem iku ti imuyan 我想 到 Imuyuy I think of Imuy.
- pakasianem 提醒 to remind
- pakasianem ti iku timaisu 我提醒了你 I reminded you.
- qnasanem 聰明 cleverness
  - qnasaneman na, supaR ti krawkaway 他 聰明能做事 He is clever and capable of doing things.
- **sanem** 聰明 clever, wise, capable *sanem isu* 你很聰明 You are clever.
- busus aizipna nani, sanem aizipna nani, msusuzup tu kbaran 漢人很聰明,所 以他們欺騙噶瑪蘭人 The Chinese are shrewd, so they cheated the Kavalan.

sanemi ka! 要聰明! Be clever!

sianem 記得 to remember;希望 to hope

- sianemi ka! 想! Think!
- nianana ya sianman su?你想什麼? What did you think of?
- sianman ku isu nani, siznges iku 當我想 起你,我滿心是美好的回憶 When I think of you, I'm filled with fond memories.
- smuanem 善騙 good at cheating, 隱瞞 to conceal
  - smuanem ti isu timaikuan 你騙我了 You have cheated me.
- suanem 騙 to cheat
- suppRan na ti tu yau ngil suanem timaiku 他知道有人要騙我 He knew that someone would cheat me.
- suanman aiku na busus a yau tu krisiw ku 那個漢人騙走了我所有的錢 That Chinese swindled me out of my money.
- suaneman ~ suanman 被騙 to be cheated
- suaneman aiku 我被騙了 I was cheated. suaneman na ti a suani na 她騙她的弟弟 (She) cheated her younger brother.
- suasuaenman na bususa yau ya zau a kbaran 這些噶瑪蘭人一直被那些漢人 騙了 Those Kavalans were cheated by the Chinese.
- suaneman na busus ya kbaran 噶瑪蘭人 被漢人騙了 The Kavalans were cheated by the Chinese.
- suaneman ku ya tama ku mara tu krisiw na 我騙了爸爸的錢 I humbugged my father of his money.
- suaneman ku ya ti utay ngil tu tazungan 'any 我騙來了 Utay 的女朋友 I humbugged Utay of his girlfriend.

## ani-

- **kinani** (= **kintani**) 多少人 how many people
  - mai kinani aimi 我們沒有幾個人 There are not many of us.
  - kinani mai imi ya zau a mniz zau 我們這 裡這裡全部也沒幾個人 There are not many of us here.
- kinani sunis su? 你有幾個小孩? How many children do you have?
- mai ma kinani. 'tungan ta si, mai ita sakuri 沒多少(日本)人。如果咱們 殺了日本人,就不要出公差了 There are only a few Japanese. We don't have to provide public service if we kill the Japanese.
- kinani ya sunis a yau?有幾個孩子? How many children are there?
- kinani imu ta(r)pawan tangi? 現在你們 家有幾個人? How many people are there in your family?
- kinannani 幾個人 several people kinannani mawtu 幾個人來 Several people came.
- kinannani a qaniyau tmuqaz? 他們一次 進來幾個人? How many of them entered at a time?

antangi (< tangi) 稍後(在不久的將 來) later (in the near future)

- anu<sup>1</sup> 男人名 a male name (Anu is the term for reference and *kawanu* is for address)
- anu<sup>2</sup>表示猶豫詞 hesitation particle
- anu<sup>3</sup> 假如 if;當…時 when anu qaRaya ti ya sunis ta si..,當咱們的孩 子長大了…When our child grows up...
  - anu aiku a pataRaw timaimu si, nuuzin numi pa ising, qawman na mai imu

qanngi 如果我讓你生病,不管你怎麼 求醫,你都不會好 If I made you sick, no matter how you might ask a doctor, you would never recover. anu karamazay snayau 如果早一點,那 樣做…(就好了) If it were done earlier (it would have been better).

## angaw 男人名 a male name

apas 橫斧, 扁斧 a type of adze with a curved handle

## apaw 樹薯 cassava

apet 配偶的兄弟姊妹的配偶,如妯 娌互稱 spouse's sibling's spouse (same term as in Amis);姊妹之 夫互稱 sisters' husbands, brotherin-law;男人之妻與其姊妹之夫互 稱 a man's wife and his sisters' husbands

## api 女人名 a female name

### api-

mar'api 雙胞胎或多胞胎 twin or more than two babies at a time, fused (as two bananas) mar'api a sunis ni api 阿比的孩子是雙 胞胎 Api's children are twins.

## apuk 石灰 lime

- apun 獵獲物 game;被抓到的野生 動物 feral animals when caught papilsa tu apun 射野獸 to shoot wild
  - animals

#### ara-

mara 拿 to take, to hold, to receive arai ka! 拿吧!Fetch it! arai ka ti! 拿去!Take it now!

- arai ka sa rpaw! 帶(物)回家去!Take them home!
- aran ku (ti)我拿過了 I have fetched it.
- aran na kubu na 'tungan na ti a Raya na hitay 捉住帶兵官的帽子把他殺了 They took the army officer's hat and killed him.
- naRin aran ya zapan 不要照腳 Don't cover the feet (in a photo).
- snayau na muman mati nani qapaRan na ti aran na ya kayar na 因為又去就被 捉住割掉耳朵 (He) went there again, and then (he) was captured and his ear was cut off.
- mara iku tu Ribang 我拿東西去 I took something.
- tiana mara tu tbaku ku smani? 我想知道 誰拿了我的香菸? Who took my cigarettes, I wonder?
- mara tu Ribang ni?他拿東西去了嗎? Did he take it away?
- mara tu uRu 砍頭 to behead
- naRin mara tu wakung kaysing! 別拿大碗! Don't take the big bowl!
- mai pama iku mara 我還沒拿 I have not taken it yet.
- mai niara su tayaen tatak 'nay 那把鋤頭 不是從那裡拿的 That hoe is not taken from there.
- araR ka nyaq isu patanan 我們要帶你回去 We'll take you back.
- arak kita uRu na 咱們要拿他的頭 We shall cut off his head.
- qatiara 互相拿 to take each other
- nayau a qatiara na tu uRu na maytumal sRi kbaran masang從前就像那太魯閣 人和噶瑪蘭人互相取人頭 The Taroko and Kavalan people took each other's heads.
- sa'aran 拿 to take, to get; 交換 to exchange
  - anu mai isu tu qnipaRin si, niana sa'aran ta tu bRas? 如果你揀不到柴火,咱們 怎麼得到米呢? If you couldn't

gather firewood, how can we get rice?

- wannay ti ya unnay, sa'aran na tu zau tu qannan na bai 只是用那個買東西給祖 母吃 He used only that to buy something for grandma to eat.
- simmara 互換 to exchange
- simmara aimi tu qulus 我們交換衣服 We exchanged our clothes.
- ti'ara 替…拿 to take something for someone
  - ti'ara ni abas tu sulal ya ti buya Abas 替 Buya 拿書 Abas took a book for Buya.
- umara (= mara) 拿 to have taken

umara ti 拿過了 to have fetched

- umara ti iku tu kayar na razat a yau. (= mara ti iku tu kayar na razat a yau.)我 拿了那個人的耳朵 I took that guy's ear.
- kiara 採 , 摘 ( 果 ) to pluck (fruit); 揀 to pick up; 拿走 to seize
  - qawtu ka kiara tu paRin! (你) 來檢 柴! Come to gather firewood!
  - cf. qatiw pa ita qipaRin! 咱去檢柴吧! Let's go and gather firewood!
- kiara na ti na zau na busus a zna na 他們 的水田被這些漢人拿走了 Their rice paddy fields were taken away by these Chinese.
- kiaran su? 你拔了嗎? Did you pick it?
- **kmiara** (~ **mkiara**) 採 to pick;摘 to pluck
- *kmiara tu tamun a tazungan* 女人摘菜 The woman picked vegetables.
- kmiara tu tamun ya tina na 他母親摘菜 His mother picks vegetables.

kiarai ka!摘!Pluck (it)!

mkiara 採 to pick; 摘 to pluck;取 出 to take out masurun ita mkiara tu tamun 咱們一起 摘蔬菜 We picked vegetables together.

mrazuk tizina ti mutumazu mkiara tu waRang ta blesan na sunis na Mutumazu 從孩子的肚子裡取出 (很多的) 螃蟹 Mutumazu took out (a lot of) crabs from the belly of her child.

arar 新社二鄰 (地名) place name

- aribungbung (< bungbung) (用林 投葉子包的) 粽子 sticky rice wrapped up with leaves of pangzan
- **arim** 胰臟 pancreas; a long body part adjacent to liver
- aripungpung 野牡丹 plant sp, Melastoma candidum D. Don; 桃金孃 plant sp., Rhodomyrtus tomentosa (AIT) HASSK
- aritta 假 false;不知道 unknown aritta (我)不知道 (I) don't know. makken u aritta, smani 真假不得而知 True or false, it is not known.

ariung 男名 a male name

- **arumayray** 一種爬藤(可以從中取 水喝) a type of vine from which one gets water to drink
- arumlas 一種無毒蛇,爬行很快,可 食 a type of non-poisonous snake, which crawls fast, edible
- aRta 因此 therefore aRta snayau sikawman na klabu ta 因此 咱們媳婦就是這麼說的 That's

exactly what our daughter-in-law said.

## asa 價格 price

- *msiRis asa na baut* 魚價錢貴 The price of fish is high.
- tani ya asa na zau? 這個多少錢? How much is this?
- asa na Ribang 東西的價格 the price of things

#### mRiasa 買 to buy

- mRiasa iku 我要買 I'll buy.
- mRiasa iku tu tiRuR 我買蛋 I bought eggs.
- mRiasa ti abas tu tiRuR timaikuan Abas 向我買蛋 Abas bought eggs from me.
- *mRiasa iku ta 'lakan* 我買別人家的東西 I bought other people's things.
- baqian mRiasa tu baut 老人買魚 The old man bought fish.
- tanian isu mRiasa tu zau? 你向誰買這個 的? From whom did you buy this?
- yau iku ti asingan mRiasa tu zau 我向 Asing 買的 I bought this from Asing.
- niRiasa 買過的 to have bought
- niRiasa ku 我買過的 What I have bought.
- qannan ni buya niRiasa ni abas Rak 'nay Buya 喝 Abas 買的酒 Buya drank the wine Abas had bought.
- niRiasa'an ni abasay Rak 'nay Abas 買 的酒 The wine that Abas bought.

## nRiasa 買過的 to have bought nRiasa na tina su, kua? 這是你媽媽買的 東西,不是嗎? This is what your mother bought, isn't it?

paRiasa 使買 to make someone buy paRiasa ti tina abasan tu tiRuR timaikuan 母親叫 Abas 向我買蛋 Mother made Abas buy eggs from me.

- paRiasa ya ti tina ti abasan tu tiRuR timaikuan 母親叫 Abas 向我買蛋 Mother made Abas buy eggs from me.
- paRiasa'an ni tina ya ti abas tu tiRuR timaikuan 母親叫 Abas 向我買蛋 Abas was made to buy eggs from me by Mother.

**pnaRiasa** 使人買的東西、貨品 something that we make someone buy

qnaRiasa ku ti abi ya rubus ku 我叫 Api 買我的揹包 I made Api buy my bag for me.

#### Riasa 買 to buy

- Riasai ka! 買!Buy it!
- Riasa pa iku tu zau 我要向你買這個 I'll buy this from you.
- niana Riasan su ti'asingan? 你向 Asing 買什麼? What did you buy from Asing?
- tiRiasa 為…買 to buy something for someone

tiRiasa na tina na tu qulus ya sunis na 母 親為她的小孩買衣服 The mother bought clothes for her child.

#### asay-

mRuasay 破壞(籃子) to tear apart (a basket); 裂開, 斷掉 to demolish, to destroy

mRuasay ti iku tu qanas 我破壞了籃子 I destroyed a basket.

Ruasayan na ya nisangi ku tu qanas 他破 壞了我做好的籃子 He tore apart the basket I made.

#### asser-

qasser 濕潤 moistened

*qasser ti* 濕潤了 It is moistened. *pqasseri ka*!使濕潤! Make it moistened! masser (= mser) 潮濕;濕潤(不 脆) moistened

yau ta masseran ya siqqay tmarumbi 蛇躲 藏在潮濕地 Snake hide in moistened places.

assi ka 別,不要 Don't

- assi ka qaRatan! 別咬! Don't bite it! assi ka paqannan tu massim! 別給他吃鹹 的! Don't feed him with something salty!
- assi ka yau tayan! 別待在那兒! Don't stay there!

#### assim-

#### massim 鹹 salty

massim ni'umas ku tu babuy bangsis 我 醃的豬肉又鹹又香 The pickled pork I make is salty and fragant. massimay qannan 鹹的食物 salty food

## astaR (< staR-) (= sastaR) 相同 the

same, alike, similar, resemble astaR anem na 他們的心一致! They are united.

#### ataR-

## mataR 髒(指人) dirty (referring only to humans); cf. paqsilap mataR si aizipna!讓他髒吧! Let him be

dirty!

mataR razat a yau 那個人很髒 That person is dirty.

# atipir 頭後凸出部分 the protruding part on one's metencephalon

## atu1 男人名 a male name

## atu<sup>2</sup>和 and

qman imi tu qawpiR atu sbata 我們吃地 瓜和芋頭 We ate sweet potatoes and taros. siqulus tu tubaRi'ay atu busaR'ay ayzipna 她穿紅色和白色衣服 She wears red and white clothes.

atungur 額 頭 凸 出 部 分 the protruding part on one's forehead

**atuR** 圍牆 stone wall;軍營 barrack, military camp;堤防(石疊的)

bank (piled up with stones)

- atuR na taqsian 學校的 图牆 the walls of a school
- atuR na hitay tayan 那兒有軍營 There is a military camp there.
- qati pa ita ta atuRan nyaq 咱們去我們的 軍營 Let's go to our military camp.

simmang ti kbayu tmanan atuRan na 只 有馬回軍營/碉堡 Only the horses came back to the fortress.

aul 一種鯊魚 type of shark that does not attack people; cf. *sibriwan* 

aun (= zaun) 女人名 a female name

auR- 來這裡 to come here auRi ka! 過來! Come over! auRi tazian! 來這裡! Come here! auRi pasazi! 來這裡! Come over here!

## away 男名 a male name

awka (< uka-) 就 ,才 then;cf. *qawka* 

# -ay ~ -'ay+V(Root) 關係子句化 relativizer

kitutay bawa 小船 small boat mririzaqay sunis 快樂的小孩 happy child muRingay sunis 哭的小孩 crying child

- mrizaq ya tina ku tu plalaway 我母親喜 歡黃色 My mother is fond of yellow (stuff).
- pmukun ti abas tu mwaza('ay) wasu Abas 打了很多狗 Abas beat many dogs.
- qman ya saku tu uzusa('ay) baut 貓吃了 二條魚 The cat ate two fish.
- rizaqan ku ya ibabaway a sunis 我喜歡個 子高的孩子 I like a tall child.
- rizaqan ku ya Rubatangay a tazungan 我 喜歡美女 I like a pretty girl.
- Raya'ay bawa 大船 big boat
- siqulus iku tu plalaway 我穿黃衣 I am in yellow.
- siqulus iku tu puri'ay 我穿綠衣 I am in green.
- "skizaya ya muttungay", zin na qaniyau 他們說,「是阿美人殺的」They said, "The Amis were the ones who killed (them)."
- skayaran na ti na hitay a patayay 死人被 兵割了耳朵 The soldiers cut off the ears of the dead.
- singutan ku ya bangtu'ay wasu 我聞到臭 狗 I smell the stinking dog.
- tmayta iku tu kinspat(ay) sunis 我看見四 個小孩 I saw four children.
- *tmanem ita tu patayay razat* 咱們埋葬死 人 We bury the dead.
- uzusa busaRay ya wasu 狗是雨隻白的 The two dogs are both white (cf. uzusa busaR a wasu 'two white dogs') zaku'ay rilam 我的舌頭 my tongue

# **ayzipna**<sup>1</sup> *肴*<sup>□</sup> and (connecting personal names)

- *ti api ayzipna ti mayaw* Api <sup>≉</sup> Mayaw Api and Mayaw
- ti ulaw ayzipna ta tama na, mati sa razing Ulaw 和他的父親去海邊 Ulaw and his father went to the sea.

#### ayzipna<sup>2</sup> 對 correct

aza (= azau) 像這樣 like this, this much,像那樣 like that, that much

> aza ma ta yau 只有像那樣 only like that aza ma ta zau 只有這樣 only like this

- aza ma ta zau a bawbi ita? 咱們的田就 (只有)這麼大? Is our field (only) this big?
- manna aza ma ta yau zata 為什麼咱們的 就(只有)那麼多?Why is ours (only) that much?

aza u 好像 seem, look like

- aza u muzan 好像在下雨 It seems to be raining.
- aza u uzan 好像要下雨 It seems to rain. aza u qauzan pa tmawaR 明天好像會下 雨 It seems it will rain tomorrow.
- aza u zais na Rutung 好像猴子的臉 It looks like a monkey's face.
- aza u nngi u razat 好像好人 He seems to be a nice person.
- aza u kaysing ku a zau 這個像我的碗 This looks like my bowl.

aza u mai 好像 it seems

aza u mai, susuzuqa kita ya banang ta 就 這樣子,咱們就只好交出土地了 In this manner perhaps we will hand over our land.

## azas 带 to bring (people), to take something/someone along, to have a thing with one

azasa ka sunis ku 我會帶著我的孩子跟 著我 I shall take my child along with me.

azasan na 带去了 It was taken.

- azasan na ti ya kbaran a yau 那些噶瑪蘭 人被帶走了 The Kavalan (people) were taken away.
- azasan ni aun ya sulal bura ti api Aun 把書給 Api The book was taken to give to Api by Aun.

- niana ya azasan su?你帶什麼? What do you have with you?
- azasani ka sa rpaw!帶(人)回家去! Bring (people) home!
- azasi ka! 帶來! Bring it!
- azasi ka sunis ku! 帶著我的小孩! Take my child along with you!
- azasi ka Ribang ku tmungaw! 拿我的東 西帶來! Bring my things and deliver them!
- azasi ka smaqsaqay!帶他去遊玩! Take him to go around!
- azasi ka smaqsaqay ya kaput su! 帶你的 朋友去玩! Take your friend to go around!
- **mazas** 帶 to bring (people), to take something/someone along, to have a thing with one
- *mazas iku tu Ribang* 我帶東西來 I brought something.
- ti abas mazas tu sunis na (matiw) sa bakung kmirim tu nappawan na Abas 帶她孩子到豐濱去找她丈夫 Abas brought her child to Bakung (Fengbin in Chinese) to look for her husband.
- tiana mazas timaisu sa karingku? 誰帶你 去花蓮? Who took you to Hualien?
- mazazas 帶隊 to lead a group of people
- mazazas tu sunis na ya tina na 母親帶她 的孩子 The mother leads her children.
- niazas 带 to bring
- niazas su aiku kmirim tu wasu 你帶我找 狗 You took me to look for a dog.
- tani btin banan smani a niazas na tu hitay 不知帶多少十萬兵 (They) have no idea how many hundred thousand soldiers were brought.
- niazas na bari 被風吹 was taken by the wind
- uzusa (ya) niazas ku tu wasu 我帶了二隻

狗 I brought two dogs.

- **pazas**(**an**) 使帶 to make someone bring something
  - pazasa ka isu tu sulal 我要托給你帶書去 I'll have you take a book.
- pazasan ku 我托人帶 I made someone bring it.
- pazazasan 隊長 troop leader; 班長 class leader
- pazazasan na qaniyau 他們被帶隊 They were led by someone.
- nngi pazazasan na lamu 村長很好 The village leader is good.
- sa'azasan 带 to bring
- sa'azasan ku tmanan sa rpaw ku 我把它 帶回家了 I brought it home.
- **tiazas** 帶 to take along, to take someone with
  - tiazas na ti a kbaran a yau 他帶著那個噶 瑪蘭人 He took that Kavalan.
- mRaRiw ta ngayawan ku ya wasu nani ita tuRuzan ku nani tiazas ku babuy 狗 在我前面跑,我帶著豬在後面 The dog was running in front of me, I was bringing a pig behind me.
- azau (= aza) 像這樣 like this, this much,像那樣 like that, that much
- azi (= azu) 像 like, resemble;大概 perhaps;可能 maybe;接近 approximately
  - mai iku su tmayta tu razat tu azi timaisu qaRaya'ay 我沒見過像你一樣大的人 I have never seen anyone as big as you are.
  - azi qtulu u qspaspat sayza ti mutumazu wi sbabaw nani, kmukikuz ti... Mutumazu 去天堂大概三、四天 後,他也跟著去了 Perhaps three or four days after Mutumazu left for Heaven, he also followed.

azi ma ta yau 只有那些 Only that = That is all.

azi ma ta zau saburan ku timaisu 我給你 的只有這些 This is all that I gave you.

azi ita zau (= qazi ita zau) 這樣 like this azi ita zau mwaza ti ni? 這樣很多嗎? Is this much?

azka 哎呀!Oh! an exclamation of surprise

- azka! mai smin ka! 哎呀!不夠呀!Oh! It's not enough!
- azka(w) manna qumnut isu timaiku? 啊!你為什麼對我生氣?Oh, why are you mad at me?

**azka** (= **azkaw**) 痛 ! Ouch! (an exclamation)

azkaw (= azka) 痛 ! Ouch!

azu 連接詞 conjunctive;也許 perhaps, maybe;像to resemble, like

- (azu) iku ngil qizi ita azu rawraw na zippun 我想住在像日本一樣的國家 I want to live in a country like Japan.
   azu qnarasuan 好像被子彈打到似的 (有挖苦之意) It seems to be a
- wound by bullet. smuni azu snuni na qRitun 聽起來像汽 車的噪音 It sounded like the noise of a car.
- azu a wasu si, kaput ta, sunis ta 如果它 像狗一樣, 那麼我會把它當作我的朋 友或孩子看待 If it is like a dog, I'll take it as my friend or as my children.
- azu mRiz a za na suani ita ka, azu kia ma za ta 我姊姊那份看起來比較大,但 我的那份似乎比較小 The share of my sister looks large, and yet my share seems small.

- azu yau a sunis na tazungan a yau zin na 那女人似乎有個孩子 That woman seems to have a child.
- azu ti bai ita ya tazungan nani...這女人 也許是我們的祖母 The woman is perhaps our grandmother.
- mai pama mawtu sayzi, azu qawtu tmawaR zin na ka 他還沒有來,但也 許他明天就會來 He hasn't come yet, but perhaps tomorrow he will come.

azu tama na ya sunis 'nay 那個小孩像他 父親 That child resembles his father.

- azu ma ita alam mrispaw 咱們像鳥一樣 棲息了 We settled down like birds.
- azu ti bangel ya uzan a yau 那陣雨像颱 風一樣了 The rain seems like a typhoon.

manna azu zanum tiRpes mzukat?為什 廢痰像水那樣出來? Why is the sputum come out like water?

- azui ka zau/yau smangi! 做像這/那 樣! Make it in this/that way!
- azu 'u 似乎 seem
- azu 'u mawtu! 似乎他已經來了,喔! It seems he has come, ah!

baba 揹 (小孩或病人) to carry on the back, a baby or sick person baba tu sunis a tina na 母揹孩子 Mother carries the child on her back. babai ka! 揹著! Carry it! babai ka ya sunis ku! 你揹我的小孩! Carry my child on your back! babakka isu tmawaR 我明天要揹你 I'll carry you on my back tomorrow. babak ka tmawaR 我明天揹 I will carry (it) tomorrow. baba pa iku tu sunis ku 我揹我的孩子 I'll

carry my child on my back. baban na siRab 昨天被他揹了 (It) was

- carried by him yesterday. nbaba ku ya sunis 我揹了小孩 I carried
- a child on my back.
- pababa 騎 to ride

pababa tu qabaw a sunis 小孩骑牛 The child rides on a water buffalo. pababai ka! 騎!Ride!

- ubaba 揹 to carry (a baby) on one's back or side
- nbaba ku ya sunis 我背上揹了小孩 I carried a child on my back.
- ubaba isu tu sunis? 你揹了小孩嗎? Did you carry a child on the back?

#### babas-

karbabas 麻木 numb

- karbabas ti ya zapan ku 我的腳麻木了 My legs numbed.
- karbabas a izip na ta rima na 他們的身體 和手都麻木了 Their bodies and arms are numb.

babaw 上 面 upper part, top, above 山 toward ; 向 the mountain side

alam ta babaw na paRin 在樹上的鳥 the

## b

bird on the tree

- yau a sulal ta babaw na takan 桌上有一 本書 There is a book on the table.
- yau ta babaw na uRu su a qnibasian 已洗 的衣物(掛)在你的頭上方 There is laundry (hanging) above your head.
- Rutung zmaqis ta babaw na bnina qman tu 'si na bnina 猴子爬上香蕉樹吃香 蕉 The monkey climbed the banana tree and ate bananas.
- launu mara tu biRi na bnina sa babaw na tnayan 烏龜把香蕉葉子蓋在(所插 的尖) 竹子上 The turtle covered the (planted sharp) bamboo with banana leaves.
- ibabaw 在高處 at high place;高 (人,樹) tall (person, tree)
  - ibabaw ti sunis a yau 那個小孩長高了 That child gets taller.
  - ibabaw lames (ti) sunis a yau 那個小孩長 很高了 That child is very tall.
  - ibabaw anem na 他想得很多(周詳) His thought is thorough.
- lugbabaw 凸 convex; 高處 upland luqbabaw manay a yau 那塊地高低不平 That land is not flat.
- luqiqibabaw 高低不平,高低差 大,如山區 bumpy
- paqibabaw 垫高 to elevate, to make high
- paqibabawi ka! 墊高! Elevate it!
- pasababaw 舉起 to raise;奉上,獻 上 to throw up
- pasababaw tu zapan 蹲坐 to sit with one knee raised
- pasababaw btik tu Rak 獻上一點酒 to throw up a little wine as a sacrifice

qa'ibabaw 會長高 will grow tall; 比…高 taller than

- qa'ibabaw ti sunis 'nay 那小孩會長高 That child will grow tall.
- qa'ibabawan ku isu, irib isu 我比你高, 你矮 I'm taller than you, you are short.
- qna'ibabaw 高度 height
- tani a qna'ibabaw na?它高度多少? What is its height? qna'ibabawan 高度 height
- taRibabaw 高山上的人 upland people
  - wania 'nay a taRibabaw nani, qani abas kua nani, mRatruku ti 那些在(山) 上面的人,例如 Abas Kua 和其他 人,變成了太魯閣人 Those who were above (in the mountains), i.e. Abas Kua and others, became Taroko.

### babaw-

- mRibabaw 偏 袒 favor, bias, prejudice, unfair; cf. *tmisin*
- mRibabaw iku tu qaqaqa 我對大姊偏袒 I favored my elder sister.
- **Ribabaw** 偏 袒 favor, bias, prejudice, unfair
  - Ribabaw tu qaqa na 她對她姊姊偏心 She is partial to her elder sister.

#### **babbar**(拳) 打 to hit (with a fist)

aisu babbar timaiku 是你打我 It was you who hit me.

babbaran su (你) 打我了 (You) hit me. babbaran ta! 咱們打他! Let's hit him!

- babbaran na tama na ya sunis na 小孩被 他父親打了 The child was beaten by his father.
- babbara ka isu 我要打你 I will hit you.
- babbaran aiku na paRibautan a yau 我被 那漁夫打了 I was hit by that fisherman.

## babusaR (< busaR) 白白的 whitish

#### babuy 豬 pig

babuy na naung, babuy na qiparaw 山豬 wild pig tina na babuy 母豬 female pig tama na babuy 公豬 male pig babuy na razing 海豚 dolphin (lit, pig of sea)

- sami na babuy 苦苣菜 plant sp., Sonchus oleraceus L.
- bahuk 芋頭莖 stalks of taro-plant (edible) (loan from Amis *bahuk*)
- bai 祖母 grandmother (address), 孫女 granddaughter
  - **nanbai** 祖母和孫子 grandmother and grandchild
  - yau a kinausa nanbai msupsupa 有兩個 窮人,祖母和其孫子 There were two poor persons, a grandmother and her grandchild.
- bain 璧 a type of sea crab, Tachypleus tridentatus;太平洋 蟬 璧 crab sp., Hippa pacifica (Dana);肝葉饅頭 crab sp., Calappa hepatica (Cinnaeus);

#### bais-

- ubais 改變方向 to change one's direction pasakawiri/pasakawanan ka ka ubais! 向 左/右轉! Turn to the left/right! manna ubais isu?你為什麼改變方向? Why did you change the direction?
- **baka** 黃牛 cow, bovine (loan from Spanish *vaca*)
  - mRabaka 變黃牛 to become a cow mRabaka ti qabaw a yau 那隻水牛變成黃

牛了 That water buffalo has become a cow.

bakar 小藤籃 a small rattan basket with 2 or 4 handles

bakkes 健康,強壯 healthy, robust bakkesi ka! 使強壯! Be strong!

mbakkes 壯 strong

mbakkes a izip na 他身體壯 His body is strong.

mbakkes razat a yau 那個人健康強壯 That person is healthy and robust.

## baksiw 丢掉 to throw away

baksiwi ka ya suay! 丢掉雜草! Throw away the grass!

baksiwan su tanian sulal 'nay 你書丢到 哪裡? Where did you thow the book?

mabaksiw 丢掉了 thrown away

mabaksiw tanian ya sulal 'nay? 那本書 丟到哪裡去了? Where was the book thrown to?

**bakung** 豐濱(地名) a place name

## balaq 肺 lungs

balas 楊桃菜,果實長或短,阿美族 人愛吃 a type of vegetable with long or short fruit, Amis like to eat that.

balat 東風 east wind

ban 萬 (借台語) ten thousand (loan from Taiwanese ban "萬" '10,000')

btinbanan 十萬 one hundred thousand

## banang 平地 land;水田,旱田 paddy and swidden fields;平原 plains

mRiz a banang a zau 這塊土地很寬闊 This tract of the land is broad.

*qumnipa nngi ya banang* 從前的地很好 The land was good before.

yau banang su? 你有田地嗎? Do you have any field?

mrispaw ta banangan zau 在這片土地上 棲身 (We) settled down on this land.

**lubanang** 平地 plain, flat lands *mlubanang ya lamu na suirian* 水建的地 平坦 The land of Suirian village is flat.

**banaR** 馬甲子 (一種帶刺的爬藤, 葛的一種) plant sp., Paliurus ramasissimus (Lour.) Poir

**banaw**<sup>1</sup> 湖 lake, pond (flowing or stagnant) (cf. sea)

banaw<sup>2</sup> 洗手 / 腳 to wash one's hands and feet

banaw tu rima ya sunis 小孩洗手 The child washed his hands.

banaw iku tu zapan 我洗腳 I washed my feet.

ubanaw 洗手腳 to wash hands and feet

ubanaw iku tu rima ku 我洗我的手 I am washing my hands.

banban 竹盤 traditional dish made of bamboo strips, used to serve food

## banel 細毛 down (of feather); 耳挖 ( 掏耳垢的用具 ) earpick made of a feather *banel na tragug 難*毛 chicken feather

**baneng**隔(牆),隔間 to make partitions, a wall separating rooms including partitions which do not reach the ceiling; cf. *raneng* 

baneng iku tu tmunaw 我把客廳隔成兩間 I divided my hall into two.

## banis-

mbanis (= mtattal) 下痢 diarrhea mbanis iku stangi 我今天下痢 I have diarrhea today.

**baniw** 香菇(通稱) mushroom (generic)

#### **bantiti** 戲 play, stageplay

tayta pa ita tu bantiti! 咱們去看戲吧! Let's go to see a play!

### banur 鴿 pigeon;斑鳩 dove

banur na naung 翠翼鳩 bird sp., emerald dove, chalcophaps indica

banus 體毛 body hair;羽毛 feather banus na rima 手臂上的毛 hair of the arm

banus na alam 鳥毛 feather of a bird

subanus 拔羽毛 to pluck feathers subanus tu traquq 拔雞毛 to pluck a chicken's feather subanus pa iku tu traquq 我要拔雞毛 I'll

pluck the feathers of the chicken.

**bangas** 苦苓樹,苦揀(可做棺材) plant sp., Melia azedarach

## bangaw 小蒼蠅(環繞在垃圾處) little flying insects like flies, surrounding garbage

sabangaw 長小飛蟲 having little flies

bangel 颱風 typhoon

- yau ti a bangel, maytis isu? 有個颱風要 來,你會怕嗎? A typhoon is coming, are you afraid?
- bangkuy 衣櫥 a cupboard to store important things (e.g. *sangsuy* 蓑 衣)

bangng 水圳 an irrigation water passage

*ltiqan a bangng* 跳水圳 He jumped over the water passage.

sabangng 做水圳 to make water passages

**bangRaw** 牙 tooth; cf. *bangRis* "暴 牙" 'protruding tooth'

*taRaw bangRaw ku* 我牙痛 I have a toothache.

- sabangRaw 長牙 to be teething sabangRaw ti sunis a zau 這個小孩長 牙了 This child has been teething.
- sbangRawan 牙痛 have a toothache sbangRawan iku 我牙痛了 I have a toothache.

bangRes 大蒼蠅 a big fly, bluebottle

bangRis 獸牙, 豬牙 fang, tusk of a boar;牙 protruding tooth sabangRis bangRaw na 他暴牙 He has protruding teeth.

**bangRuq** (type of *qmiqum*) 藤 壺 larger types of barnacles

## bangRut ( 醃 製 物 ) 稍 有 異 味 somewhat spoiled (of pickled or preserved food)

bangsis 香 fragrant, pleasant smell

- bangsis a muray 花香 the fragrance of flowers
- *bangsis* '*may* '*nay* 那飯很香 That cooked rice smells delicious.
- bangsis isu 你聞起來很香 You smell good.
- bangsis a ni'umas ku 我醃的很香 My pickles and preserved are fragrant.
- mabangsis 有香味 to have good smell

bangsisi ka! 使香! Make (it) delicious!

bangti 有臭味的 smelly (of cooked food spoiling after two or three days)

subangbangti 臭味 to stink (as old and damp clothes) subangbangti ya tamun zau 這個菜有臭

味 This dish stinks.

- **bangtu** 臭 rotten smell, odor of stale urine, odor of stagnant water
  - bangtui ka! 使臭! Make (it) rotten!
  - bangtu ya wasu a yau uturu 那三隻臭狗 Those three stinking dogs.
  - bangtu ya wasu a yau uturu yau qmaen 那三隻臭狗正在吃 Those three stinking dogs are eating.
  - ngil ti qabangtu 快要變臭了 It will become rotten smell.
- **bangtun** 穀皮 rice or millet husk; 粗糠 chaff
- bangun 木麻黃 Iron-wood, Swamp oak, plant sp., Casuarina equisetifolia Linn.;檜,日本扁 柏 Japanese cypress, plant sp.,

Chamaecyparis obtusa (Sieb, & Zucc.) Endl.; 松 pine tree, plant sp., Casuarina equisetifolia

**baqa** 胃,肚子 (動物) stomach (of animal)

baqbaqi (< baqi<sup>1</sup>) 祖先 ancestors

```
baqi<sup>1</sup> 祖父 grandfather (address);
孫兒 grandson
```

- *matiw ya sunis ta baqianan* 小孩到老人 的地方去 The child went to the old man's place
- baqbaqi 祖先 ancestors; 老人 old people, 孫兒 grandson (address) baqbaqi nyaq 咱們的祖先 our ancestors baqbaqi aimu niz sikawma pa iku 祖先們 你們大家, 我要講話 You, ancestors, I want to talk.
  - aimu baqbaqi 你們孫子們 grandchildren
- **bnabnaqian** 祖先 ancestors

bnaqian 長老 the elder

- bnaqian tmul tu sikawman ta qaniyau 長 老給他們訓話 The elder gave them a lecture.
- nanbaqi 祖父和孫子 grandfather and grandchil
- **qnibaqibaqian** 祖先 ancestors
- qnibaqibaqian nyaq 咱們的祖先們 our ancestors
- **baRqian** (= **bnaRqian**) 老人 old people *baRqian ti* 已經老了 already old
- **baqi**<sup>2</sup> 百步蛇 hundred pace snake, snake sp., Agkistrodon acutus

## baqin-

(Gunther)

mqubaqin 膽怯 timid, cowardly

bangti ti a 'may a zau 這飯已臭酸了 The cooked rice already stank.

mRubaqin 膽小 timid mRubaqin iku kua 我膽小/我真怕 I'm afraid.

**qubaqin** 膽怯 timid *qubaqin iku tu kuwit* 我怕鬼 I am afraid of ghosts.

Rubaqin 膽小 timid Rubaqin sunis na 他的孩子膽小 His child is timid.

**baqtusuk** 山藥 plant sp., Dioscorea doryophora Hanca

## baquay 太魯閣人 Seediq

**baquy** 旗子 flag

yau baquy ita tuRuzan na naung 山後有 旗子 There is a flag behind the mountain.

parbaquyan 鯨 whale

**ba'es** 日本粗皮鯛 fish sp., Acanthurus japonicus (loan from Amis *ba'es*)

baran 飛機草 plant sp., Erechtites valerianae folia (wolf) DC.

### barang-

**mabarang** 靠近 to be close *mabarang aita mallel* 咱們坐得很靠近 We sit close to each other.

**qabarang** 靠近 to get close *qabarang pa ita!* 咱們靠近!Let's get close!

- qnabarang 附近 nearby
- *mrizaq imi si qnabarang timaisu* 我們很 高興跟你做鄰居 We are pleased to be your neighbors.

- **baras** 礫 石 gravel (loan from Japanese *barasu*, which is a loan from English *ballast*)
- **barbarian** (< **bari**) 一直有風的地方 place where the wind is blowing all the time

#### bari 風 wind

yau bari 有風的 There is wind.

- Raya bari 風大 wild wind Raya bari na qaymisan 大北風 wild north wind
- barian na ya rawa 布被風吹了 The cloth was blown by the wind, (Ogawa) barbarian 一直有風的地方 place where
- the wind is blowing all the time

pubari(an) 打氣 to blow air

pubari ka krizeng na qaytan su! 你車子 的輪胎要打氣! Blow the air to the tire of your car!

sabari 颳風 the wind blows

- sabari ti 颳風了 The wind has been blowing.
- smaqay ita razanan sabari ita ngayawan 他在路上走,迎面吹著風 As he was walking on the road the wind was blowing against him.
- sapubarian 打氣筒 pump; 鼓風機 bellow; 吹風機 hair-dryer
- sapuburian tu buqes zau 這是吹風機 This is a hair dryer.

ubari 風吹 the wind blow ubari ti 正在颳風 It's blowing now. ubari stangi 現在有風 The wind is blowing now.

bariangar 鷹斑鯛 type of hawkfish

**baring** 腮腺炎 mumps

- baris 鐵釘 nail;釘 to nail
  - baris sapitiRan tu takan 鐵釘用來釘桌子 The nail is to nail a table.

## bariw 賣 to sell

- bariw pa iku tu baut 我要賣魚 I shall sell fish.
- bariw ni abas tu ussiq a tiRuR ya sunis 小孩買 Abas 賣的一個蛋 The child bought an egg from Abas, who sells eggs.
- bariw aita tu huesiutu 咱們賣給火燒島 Let's sell it to the Green Island.
- bariw iku tu tamun, tbaku, tu Rak 我賣 菜、香菸和酒 I sell vegetables, cigarettes, and liquor.
- wi isu tanian bariw tu tamun? 你在哪裡 賣菜? Where do you sell vegetables? tanian isu bariw tu tamun? 你在哪裡賣
- 菜? Where do you sell vegetables? tanian isu bariw tu zmian? 你在哪裡賣
- 鹽? Where do you sell salt? bariwa kita tu zmian 咱們去賣鹽 We shall sell salt.
- bariwan su ya zmian a yau tanian? 你在 哪裡賣鹽? Where did you sell salt?
- niana bariwan su? 你在賣什麼? What are you selling?
- bariwan ku ya zmian a yau 我賣了那些 鹽了 I sold that salt.
- bariwan ku ti 我賣出去了 I sold it.
- nngi bariwan ya bnina 香蕉很好賣 The bananas sell well.

#### mbariw 賣 to sell

- bariwi ka! 賣!Sell it!
- mbariw ti a baut 魚賣了 The fish was sold.
- nibariw ti 賣掉了 It has been sold.
- nibariw ti ya baut 魚賣完了 The fish was sold out.
- barkunu 圓 滾 推 平 器 an agricultural tool to flatten a paddy field

## baruluq 叫喊 to shout loudly

baruluq qumRas tu 'lak 大聲喊叫別人 to shout to other people loudly baruluqan ku 我喊他 I shouted at him. baruluqana iku 他喊我(我被他喊) He shouted at me. baruluqi ka! 喊! Shout!

## **barun** 皮帶 belt; (桶等的)箍 hoops (of a tub)

barunan 腰 waist (lit., the place of a belt)

**qabarunan** 腰 waist (lit., the place of a belt)

- sabarun 一把 a bundle of
- sabarunan ku 我要做皮帶 I shall make a belt.

sibarun 戴皮帶 to wear a belt sibarun ka! 戴皮帶! Wear a belt!

**baryangah** 青 台 斑 fish sp., Epinephelus fario (loan from Amis)

**baRat** 橫(木,非縱的),橫擋 to obstruct horizontally

sabaRat 橫 擋 to obstruct horizontally

sabaRatan a iRaR ku 我要用橫的圍起來 I want to obstruct the gate horizontally.

siabaRat 小便(客氣話) to urinate (polite form)

siabaRat iku tabRabi 我昨晚小便 I urinated last night.

siabaRat pa iku ta 我要小便 I'll urinate.

- subaRat 打橫 sideways, diagonally subaRat a smaqay 橫 走 to walk sideways
- subaRat iku maynep 我打斜睡 I sleep diagonally (on the bed).

**baRaul** 套牛脖子的 backstrap (for a cow or part of a loom); 頭套 tumpline (of a carrying casket)

- baReng 蜣蜋 dung beetle, scarab beetle
- **baRiR** 溪上游 upstream (Ogawa)
- **baRqian** (< **baqi**<sup>1</sup>) (= **bnaRqian**) 老人 old people
- **baRtusuk**山薯(形似蕃薯)wild yam, edible

**qibaRtusuk**上山採山著 to go to the mountain to get yams, to dig yam

mati iku qibaRtusuk 我上山去採山著了 I went to the mountain to get yams. qibaRtusuk pa iku 我要上山去採山著 I'll go to the mountain to get yams.

- bas 稻穀磨成碎粒 rice grain broken into small fragments when pounding
- basaw 退烧 fever went down, abated;冷卻 to become cold *mbasaw ti a tamun* 菜冷了 The dishes have become cold.

mbasaw ti a anem ku 我的心冷卻了(我 不生氣了)I am not angry any more.

basay<sup>1</sup>地名 a place name (the name of a village said to be in the direction of Sinasay);北部平埔 族名 a plain tribe to the north of Kavalan

**basay**<sup>2</sup> 爬藤的一種 a type of vine

## **basay**<sup>3</sup> 牽 線 to connect with something

basay tu Rais 牽一條繩索 to connect by a rope

**ubasay** 牽線 to connect with something *ubasay tu qrizen* 牽一條線 to connect with a string

## basay-

- **basbasayan** 同年 people of the same age
  - aita nbasbasayan 咱們同年 We are of the same age group.
- sabasayan 同年 people of the same age
- **sabasbasayan** 同年 people of the same age

**basbasayan** (< **basay**-) 同年 people of the same age

#### baseR-

mnubaseR 飛 to fly alam na mnubaseR 鳥也飛 Birds also fly. nubaseR 飛 to fly (bird) nubaseRi ka! 飛!Fly! nubaseR ti ya alam 鳥飛走了 The bird flied away. yau ta simauan nubabaseR ya puraw 蝴 蝶在草叢裡飛來飛去 The butterflies fly back and forth in flowers. tmanbaseR 飛走(帶著東西) to fly off (with something) tanbaseRa traquq 雞要飛 The chickens will fly. alam na tmanbaseR 鳥(帶著東西)飛 The bird flew off (with 了 something). wia to tmanbaseR alam a yau 那隻鳥飛 走了 That bird has flown away.

basking 以牙攻擊 to attack with a tusk

basking babuy a yau tu sizi 山豬以牙攻 擊羊 The wild pig attacked a sheep with its tusk.

bassing 打噴嚏 to sneeze [Note: It is considered a bad omen for a person to sneeze. On such an occasion, a Kavalan will return home. But it is a good omen for a baby to sneeze.]

bassing iku 我打噴嚏 I sneezed.

bassinga ku aizipna 我對著他打噴嚏 (故意) I sneezed at him (on purpose).

bassing(i) ka! 打噴嚏! Sneeze!

bassing a sunis 小孩打噴嚏了 The child sneezed.

bassing isu?你打噴嚏了嗎? Did you sneeze?

babassing iku 我一直打噴嚏 I keep sneezing.

mabassing 打噴嚏 to sneeze mabassing ku aizipna 我對著他打噴嚏 (無意) I sneezed in front of him (involuntarily).

bassingan ku 我打噴嚏了 I sneezed.

- basu 公共汽車 bus (loan from Japanese *basu*, which is a loan from English *bus*)
- basuas 潑水 to splash water with a bucket

basuasi ka tu zanum ya razat a yau! 向那 人潑水! Splash water on him!

ubasuas 潑水 to splash water with a bucket

ubasuas tu zanum 潑水 to splash water

## **batal**<sup>1</sup>一半 half;途中 on the way, halfway

batal ti waRi 天快亮了 It is daybreak/ dawn.

ta batalan na razan 中途 on the way

yau pama ta batalan na razan a saku 貓還 在半路上 The cat was still half the way.

siazi ita zau ta batalan na razan nani, muzan nani 也許當他們還在半路上 時,天就下雨了 When they came maybe halfway, it rained.

tmuzus iku ta batalan na razan 我到了半途 I arrived half way.

nbatal 途中 on the way, halfway

- yau ti iku ta nbatalan na razan 我在半途 I am on the way.
- tu tmanan ti, yau ti nbatalan na razan, muzan ti 他們回去時半路上就下雨了 It rained when they were on the way.
- saku, yau ta bnatalan na razan, lqunu qipusan smaqay 當這隻貓到了半路上 時,這隻烏龜已經走了兩遍了 When the cat reached halfway, the turtle had walked twice.

**batal**<sup>2</sup>天快亮 dawn

batal ti a waRi 天快亮了 dawn

Rubatal 天快亮 dawn; cf. waRi

ubatal 黎明,拂曉 dawn (becoming a little light, but before sunrise) ubatal ti ya waRi'天亮 The day is breaking.

## batang-

- mRubatang 漂亮,可爱 pretty, lovely, cute (human)
  - mRubatang a tazungan a yau 那女孩長 的可愛 That girl is cute.

**qnaRubatang** 漂亮 beauty *qaRubatang ka*! 打扮的漂亮 ! Dress up and make up! *mrizaq iku tu qnaRubatang na* 我喜歡她 的漂亮 I like her beauty.

Rubatang (人)漂亮 (person) pretty or handsome

Rubatang ya sunis a yau kinturu qmaen tu 'may 那三個吃飯的小孩很漂亮 The three children who are eating rice are pretty.

Rubatangay tazungan ngillan ku 我喜歡 漂亮的女人 I like pretty women.

mrizaq iku tu Rubatangay atu ibabaway tazungan 我喜歡漂亮和高個子的女 子 I like beautiful and tall girls.

bateng (蜘蛛) 網 web (spider) bateng na paqaw 蜘蛛網 spider web bateng na qruqut 蟲的絲 worm web

bates 血管 blood vessel, vein;筋 sinew; 爬藤 kind of climber which is parasitic on trees

> saritunay bates 天門冬 plant sp., Asparagus cochinchinense (Lour.) Merr

## batis-

ubatis 斜砍 to cut diagonally

- tiana ubatis tu tnayan ku smani 不知誰 斜砍了我的竹子 I don't know who cut my bamboo diagonally.
- **bnatisan** ~ **nbatisan** 銳利之樁(斜 砍的) which is cut diagonally
- **batquli**(衣服)翻反 (clothes) to inside out
  - batquli a qulus na 他衣服穿反了 His clothes are inside out.
  - **sbatquli**(衣服)穿反 to wear clothes inside out
  - sbatquli a qulus su 你衣服穿反了 You wear your clothes inside out.

# **battis** 平滑的硬石頭 flat and smooth hard stone

## battu 丟石頭 to throw a stone; cf. btu

*battu ti ya sunis* 小孩丢石頭了 The child threw a stone.

battu tu alam 以石頭丟鳥 to throw a stone at a bird

battuan ku ti 我向他擲了石頭 I threw a stone at him.

*battuan a sunis* 小孩被丢石頭 The child was thrown a stone.

### batu 男名 a male name

## baut 魚 fish

sumatti tu baut 生吃魚 to eat fish raw

mRibaut 捕魚 to fish

- suzuqan na aimi na bari nani, mRibaut imi 當我們捕魚時,我們都被那陣風 吹走了 We were blown off by the wind when we were fishing.
- tuRbuan masang nani mRibaut tu sauR 古代頭社人捕飛魚 The ancient Toushe people fished flying fish.
- ya mati ita taRawlawan smalim ti tu yau ti mRibaut 去舊港毒魚、捉魚 to catch fish by poisoning in taRawlawan
- mRibaubaut a tama ku 我父親一直捉魚 My father keeps fishing.
- **paRibaut** 使人捕魚 to make someone fish
- paRibaut iku tu ti buya 我叫 Buya 捕魚 I made Buya fish.
- *paRibautan iku* 我是漁夫 I am a fisherman.
- usay iku paRibautan 我不是漁夫 I am not a fisherman.
- paRibautan a bawa ta na zippun 咱們日 本的捕魚船 our Japanese fishing boat

**qituRibaut** 在捕魚 to be fishing

- kikkia ma nani yau ti pipissan na ti a tabarung qituRibaut 才一會兒功夫就 向 漁 人 射 槍 (They) shot at the fishermen in a little while.
- Ribaut 釣魚 to fish; 補魚 to catch fish
  - Ribaut pa ita! 咱們抓魚吧! Let's catch fish!
  - Ribaubaut ti buya Buya 一直捕魚 Buya keeps fishing.
  - nRibaut ni buya ya baut a yau 那條魚是 Buya 捉的 That fish was caught by Buya.
- subaubaut (魚) 臭味 stink (of fish)

tiRibaut 用…捕魚 to fish with

- tiRibaut na tama ku ya saril a zau 我父親 用這個網捕魚 My father fished with this net
- bawa<sup>1</sup>船 boat; (古)獨木舟 canoe uRu na bawa 船頭 prow of boat punul na bawa 船尾 stern of boat kitutay bawa 小船 small boat Raya'ay bawa 大船 big boat
  - **paqbawan** 搭船的人 rider of a boat *tmanan ti paqbawan a yau* 那些船員就回 去了 Those sailors returned.
  - qabawa 乘船 to take a boat; 駛船,乘船去 to go by boat
  - qabawa mursit sa razing tama ku 我父親 坐船出海 My father went out to the sea by boat.
  - qatiw pa ita qabawa ka, Ribaut pa ita! 咱們去坐船釣魚吧! Let's get on a boat and catch fishes!
  - nayau si, sangi pa ita tu bawa si, qabawa pa ita 那麼咱們來做艘船,然後坐船 去 Let's make a boat, and then go by it.
  - **snabawa** 船的模型 model of a boat, toy boat;船的圖樣 picture of a

boat

- bawa<sup>2</sup>抱 to embrace, to hold
  - bawai ka! 抱住! Hold it! tina na bawa na ya sunis na 母親抱孩子 The mother held her child.
  - ubawa 抱 to embrace, to hug (a child), to hold in one's arms
  - ubawa tu sunis ya tina na 母親抱小孩 The mother holds her child in her arms.
  - *ubawa tu sunis ku*(我)抱著我的孩子 I held my child in my arms.
  - pabawai ka ta razat a yau ya sunis su 叫 那男人抱你的小孩 Make that man hold your baby in his arms.

bawbi 菜/花園 garden (not paddy field); 旱田 swidden field

bawbian 菜園 vegetable field/farm

- sabawbi 做園子 to work in the field tu yau ti naungan sabawbi ti ita naungan 住在山上,並在山上開菜園(They) live in the mountain and work in the field.
  - sabawbi pa iku 我要去做園子 I'll work in the field.
- sabawbian 菜園 vegetable field; 做為 菜園 to make it a vegetable field

bayan 老葉子 old leaves

bayan na tamun 青菜的老葉子 old leaves of vegetables

- bayaq 展開 to open (an umbrella), to unroll a mat
  - bayaq a qawsua 傘開了 The umbrella is open.

bayaq a inpan 草席展開了 The mat is spread out.

**baybay** 小蜂(其巢長) a type of bee with a long hive

**bayblan** 老太婆,老(女人) old woman

- bayblan a yau qilam ita kmurikuz tu Raqit 有一老婦人無法跟著眾人(到 山上)去 There was an old woman who could not go (to the mountain) with the others.
- tmuzus tu rpaw na bayblan a yau 他們到 了那老太婆的家 They reached that old woman's house.
- bayring 以拳頭橫打 to hit sideways with one's fist

bayringan na aiku 我被打了一拳 I was hit with a fist.

**bengbengar** (< **bngar**) 未 成 熟 unripe

**berber** 纏繞 to wind;糾纏在一起 to intertwine, to tangle

berber a Rais 纏繞繩子 The string is wound.

**spaberber** 纏纏在一起 to intertwine, to tangle

spaberber ti Rais na qabaw a yau 那牛的 繩子纏繞在一起 That string of the buffalo is tangled.

- berli 漆樹,櫨苗 varnish tree, plant sp., Rhus verniciflua Stokes
- beRbeR 砍 (草) to cut (grass) beRbeR tu suay 砍草 to cut grass

betbet 用夾板來固定 fasten well by applying a splint

**biat** 青蛙(小) frog (small)

**snabiat** 青蛙圖 picture of a frog; 懸壅垂,口蓋垂,小舌 uvula biaw 稍 彎 曲 to bend a little, crooked, curved
biaw pa 要彎了 will bend
biawi ka! 弄彎! Bend it!
mbiaw 稍彎曲 crooked, curved; cf. mrikaw
mbiaw ti 彎了 It is a little crooked.
mbiaw tunun ku 我的手杖彎曲 My stick is bent a little.

bibbiq 掉落 to fall, to drop (flower, fruit, vegetable, etc.) bibbiq ti a muray 花已經落下了 The blossom has fallen. bibbiq ti a inupar 柿子掉下了 The persimmon dropped. bibbiq ti a 'si na 水果掉下了 The fruit has dropped.

bibing 眼鏡蛇 Chinese cobra, Taiwan spectacle cobra, snake sp., Naja naja atra (Cantor)

bibit 拉耳朵 to pull one's ear bibit tu kayal 拉耳朵 to pull one's ear bibit tana ya qulus na 他被人拉了衣服 His clothes were pulled.

## bikbir-

- karbikbir 發抖 to tremble, shiver; 擺動,如死前之發抖 twitch (skin) karbikbir taquq mpatay 這隻雞顫抖得像 地快死了 The chicken trembled as it was dying.
- karbikbir a punuz na 這(隻牛的) 屁股 在擺動 The (buffalo's) buttocks are twitching.

#### **bilang** 數 to count

Ringu iku bilang 我不會數 I don't know how to count.

*bilangan ku Rabtin* 我數到十 I counted to ten.

spaberber ti ya sarir na 他們的網纏繞在 一起 Their nets are entangled.

bilangi ka! 數! Count it!

pasabilang 數 to count pasabilangi ka krisiw! 數錢! Count the money! pasabilangi ka ya baut! 數魚! Count the fish! **pasabilangan** 計算機 calculator; 算盤 abacus pubilang 數 to count pubilang nani kinturu ti mamRasibu 數 一數只剩三百人 After counting, there are only three hundred people left. **putabilang** 數一數 to count sabilang 數 to count sabilangi ka ya baut a yau! 數那些魚! Count the fish! suppaR isu sabilang ni? 你會數嗎? Can you calculate? ubilang 計算 to count ubilang iku tu taaquq 我數難了 I counted chickens. bilas 取笑, 嘲笑 to laugh at, to ridicule bilasan aiku ni 'asing 我被 Asing 嘲笑 I was ridiculed by Asing. simbilas 互相嘲笑 to laugh at each other simbilas qaniyau 他們互相嘲笑 They laugh at each other **bilngay** 蒼白 pale bilngay zais na 他臉色蒼白 His face is pale. biltuq (= bittuq) 蓪草 plant sp., Tetrapanax papyriferus К, KOCH binanung 屋頂(做 kisauz 儀式時 使用的術語) roof (a term used in

a ritual such as *kisaiz*)

binawRan 所有的村民 everybody in the village (shouted from an elevated place in addressing villagers formally); 番社, 如新 社 aboriginal tribe binawRan, qarisimpu pa ita ti! 所有村 民,咱們集合吧! All the villagers,

let's assemble!

binnus 活 living, alive;初生兒 new-born baby binnus pama ti ulaw Ulaw 仍然活著

> Ulaw is still alive. binnus (m)uman 復活 to resurrect, to

revive qumni ya binnus?何時生的? When was it/he/she born?

mbinnus 活 alive mbinnus a razat 活人 a living person yau pama mbinnus 仍然活著 still alive

**qabinnusan** 生活 life *qabinnusan ku* 我的生活 my life

qnabinnus 出世 to be born;生活 life;歲數 life span qnabinnus ku 我的生活 my life maRRung a qnabinnus na 他長壽 He has a long life. qnabinnusan ku 我的雙親 my parents qniqnabinnus 生活經驗 life experience

binRaq 檳榔葉翹碗 a container made of a dried betel nut leaf; 大竹碗 a bamboo container

### binsun-

sabinsun 守候野獸 to wait for wild animals by hiding

binur 爛草堆中的白蟲 ( 觸之即捲 曲) a white worm in grass

## bingngaw-

mrubingngaw 昏 過 去 faint, become dizzy

rubibingngaw 暈 very dizzy

rubingngaw 昏過去 faint, become dizzy

**bingnget** 臭的 stink (in general) (arch.)

qabingnget su 你臭 You smell bad.

## biqbiq 抖掉(灰塵)to shake

biqbiqi ka! 抖掉(灰塵)!Shake (it)! biqbiqi ka qulus su! 抖動你的衣服! Shake your clothes!

## biqbiq-

- sabiqbiq (水) 滾 to boil (of water), to come to the boil (of rice being cooked)
- sabiqbiq ti a zanum 水滾了 The water is boiling.
- sabiqbiq ti a 'may 米滾了 The rice is boiling.
- sabiqbiq a zanum ta tReq na zanum 水從 底部噴出來 The water gushed out from the bottom.
- sabiqbiqay zanum 滾的水 boiling water
- sabiqbiq anem ku tu krawkawayan ku 我 對我的工作很著急 I am worried about my work.
- sabiqbiq anem ku 我的心很激動 I am excited.
- sabiqbiq anem ku tu krawkawayan ku 我 心裡有做不完的事 My mind is full of all sorts of work.

## biqun 脂粉 face powder, to powder (one's face) (loan from Taiwanese *bihun*"美粉"'face powder')

*biqun pa iku* 我要在我的臉上撲粉 I'll powder my face.

ubiqun 撲粉 to powder one's face

ubiqun isu?你臉有上妝 ( 撲粉 ) 嗎? Are you powdering your face?

### biquru 翻覆 to capsize

*biquru ya bawa* 船翻了 The boat capsized.

## **bira** 蒟醬,檳榔葉(和檳榔一起 吃) plant sp., Sepper genus

bira na kuit 檳榔葉 (一種爬藤,可用來 煮豬腿治療膝蓋痛) leaf of kuit (a type of vine: when one suffers from knee-ache, one boils this plant with pig's legs to eat) to chew with betel nut

## **birbir** 發抖 shiver, tremble;中風 aneurysmal rupture

- *birbir ti a razat a yau* 那人在發抖 That person is shivering.
- birbir ti iku tu qnaytisan ku 我嚇得發抖 I was so frightened that I was trembling.
- maytis ti buya tu birbir ti Buya 嚇得發 抖 Buya was so frightened that he was trembling.
- *birbir ya takan* 桌子搖動 The table is shaking.

qmnut tu birbir ti izip na 他氣得發抖 He was so angry that he trembled.

mbirbir 顫抖 to tremble mbirbir iku ssen 我冷的顫抖 I shudder in cold weather.

#### **biru**炭 charcoal;餘燼 embers

tmq pa iku tu qawpiR ta biruan na Ramaz 我在飯爐中烤地瓜 I shall bake sweet potatoes in embers.

## biRawan 大木桶 a large wooden bucket

## biRbiR-

biRbiRan 一張,一件,一塊 one piece (classifier) ussiq biRbiRan ya sulal 紙一張 one piece of paper uzusa biRbiRan ya rawa ku 我的布有二 塊 I have two pieces of cloth. **sabiRbiRan** 一個 one piece sabiRbiRan sasulalan usiwa ya krisiw 簿 子一本九元 The price of a notebook is nine dollars. uturu biRbiRan sulal zau 這個紙三張 three pieces of this kind of paper sabiRbiRan sulal zau 這個紙一張 one piece of this kind of paper **biRi**樹葉 leaf biRi na kayal 耳垂 earlobe pubiRi 長葉 to grow leaves pubiRi ti a paRin a yau 那棵樹長葉子了 That tree grew leaves.

bisbis 拉進來,拖進來 to pull in, to draw in

bisbis tu Rais 拉線進來 to pull in the string

## bisin 升 liter, unit of container (square shape) (loan from Taiwanese *bi tsin* "米升" 'liter of rice')

*sa bisin* 一升 one liter

*paqnanem nani uzusa bisin* 毎人二升 Everyone was given two liters.

## bisuR 飽 satiated, full after eating

bisuR iku 我已吃飽了 I have eaten to the full.

mbisuR 飽 full (after eating) *qabisuRi ka*! 要吃飽! Eat to the full!

paqbisuR 吃飽 to eat to the full

paqbisuR pa iku 我要吃飽 I'll eat to the full.

bitaR 充實(果、豆等) full (grains, beans, fruits)

mabitaR 充實(果、豆等) full (grains, beans, fruits) mabitaR ti qipnayan ku 我的稻子"飽 米"了My rice has full grains.

bitik 腳後跟之上 the part above the heel

bitik na zapan 腳腱 Achilles tendon

bitnges 腹脹,消化不良 to have a swollen belly, to have poor digestion

*bitnges iku* 我腹脹 I have a swollen belly.

bitnguR 叫不動的人 big, slow and useless fellow

bitnguR sanuan sunis a yau 那個小孩說 什麼都不動 That child does not respond or take action to words.

### bitting 頭疼 headache

*bitting uRu ku* 我的頭疼 I have a headache.

**sbittingan** 頭疼 to have a headache *sbittingan razat a yau* 那個人頭疼 That person has a headache.

sbittingan a uRu na 他頭疼 He has a headache.

sbittingan a uRu ku tu qnaraylaw ku 我 煩惱地頭痛了 I am so worried that I have a headache.

bittuq (= biltuq) 蓪草 plant sp., Tetrapanax papyriferus (Hook.) K. Koch bitutuq 腹脹 to have a swollen belly

bitutuq ti a bels na byaquR 癞蝦蟆的腹 脹大 The toad's belly is swollen.

biut 彎曲 to bend a stick fixed at one end, as a trap pole

mbiut a rauz na tnayan a yau 竹子的頂 端彎了 The top of the bamboo is bent.

mbiut ti a qipnayan a yau 那些稻子彎垂 了(快成熟了) That rice is bent (it is almost ripe).

**biw** 廟 temple (loan from Taiwanese *bio* "廟" 'temple')

## biwbiw 微風 breeze

biwbiw au na bari nani mayseng ti qulus ku 有微風因此我的衣服乾了 There was a breeze so my clothes dried.

### bkan-

mabkan 趕快 soon, to hurry mabkan iku mngil qasuppaR 我希望能趕 快學會 I'd like to learn it soon.

- bkiat 小鈴(扇形,女人跳 kisaiz 時 用) bell (small, worn at women's ankles while dancing kisaiz)
- bkisi 水桶 bucket (loan from Japanese *bakecu* "水桶" < English 'bucket')

## **blabal** 鐵皮 tin

- blabal a snizas ku 我屋頂蓋鐵皮 I've got a tin roof.
- smizas tamaku tu blabal 我父親蓋鐵皮於 屋頂 My father covered the roof with tin.

blaliw 清明草, 鼠麴草(可做米 糕) plant sp., Gnaphalium multiceps Don, D.

## blayang 鍋 a large cooking pan

 mRublayang 盆 地 basin (topographical)
 mRublayang naung 山中盆地 a basin surrounded by mountains
 qablayangan 爐子 stove

- bleng 地名 place name (the name of a river in Hualien)
  - iRuR a yau ta blengan nani, Raya ti zanum nani, Ringu ti mraziw 因為這 條 Bleng 河有很多水,他們不知如何 越過 Because the river Bleng carried much water, they did not know how to cross.

#### **bles** 腹 belly, abdomen

- ta blessan taRaw i? 腹部痛嗎? Is it painful in your belly?
- sables 懷孕(人或動物) pregnant (human or nonhuman)
- timmangi sables ti ya tazungan a yau zin na 據說那婦人突然懷孕了 All of a sudden that woman became pregnant, it is said.
- **blukuk** 蕨類(稍有苦味) a type of fern, somewhat thick and tastes bitter

**blung**<sup>1</sup> 豆莢 shell (of beans); 殼 shell (of seashell)

blung na puq 豆荚 shell of peanut blung na tuqu 海螺殻 shell of snail blung na qaiR 貝殻 shell of abalone blung na lpais 貝殻 shell of a seashell blung na muru 柚子皮 peel of a pomelo

- **blung**<sup>2</sup> 劈 to chop wood or split bamboo with a big knife, break (of a bowl); 剖 to cut open, to cut apart
  - blung tu paRin 劈柴 to chop wood
  - *blung tu tnayan* 切竹子成雨片 to split bamboo into two separated pieces
  - blung ka tu qarima tnayan! 把五根竹子 劈開成兩半! Split the five bamboos into two halves!
  - sapazeng isu blung tu kaysing 你故意把 碗 打 破 You broke the bowl intentionally.
  - *blung iku tu pRasku* 我打破了瓶子 I broke a bottle.
  - blungan na razat ya tiRuR 蛋被人打破 了 The egg was broken by a person.
  - blunganna ni buya kaysing 'nay 那個碗 被 Buya 打破了 The bowl was broken by Buya.
  - blungi ka! 劈開! Split it!
  - *blungi ka ya saru!* 切開南瓜! Cut the pumpkin open!
  - **mablung** 裂開 to be cracked;破 to be broken
  - mablung a qaznuman a zau 這水缸破了 This water jar is broken.
  - mablung a kaysing 碗破了 The bowl is broken.
  - *mablung ti ya tiRuR* 蛋被打破了 The egg is broken.
  - *mablung pRas ku* 我的瓶子破了 My bottle is broken.
  - tiblung 用 … 打 破 to break something with something
    - tiblung ni aun tu pRasku ya btu Aun 用 石頭打破了瓶子 Aun broke a bottle with the stone.

**bnabnaqian** (< **baqi**<sup>1</sup>) 祖 先 ancestors

- **bnanaR** 水泡 blister; cf. bunget, tuqtuq
  - sabnanaR 起水泡,起水腫 to blister
  - sabnanaR a rima ku tmaRqaen tu bRas 我 的手因打米而起水泡 I've got a blister on my hand due to pounding rice.

## bnangaw 梅毒,淋病 syphilis

**sabnangaw** 得梅毒 , 淋病 to contract syphilis

## bnaqian (< baqi1) 長老 the elder

## bnaR-

- mabnaR 裂開(如地因久旱不雨),裂痕 to crack (as of ground after a drought) mabnaR ti a zna 水田裂開了 The earth of the rice paddy cracked.
- **bnaRqian** (= **baRqian**) 老人 old people; cf. *baqi*
- bnatisan ~ nbatisan (< batis-) 鋭利 之椿(斜砍的) which is cut slantingly
- **bnauR** 黃瓜(刺瓜,鹽瓜子) cucumber
- bnawa 牛蹄鐘螺 seashell sp., Trochus niloticus form maximus Philippi ; 龍宮翁戎螺 seashell sp., Entemnotrochus rumphii (Schepman);海螺(錐形但底 平) seashell (type of mediumsized cone-shaped seashell with a flat bottom), typically Tectus pyramis

## bneq 鹹水 salt water

sabneq 沾鹽水 to dip in salt water sabneq ti iku tu qaping 我把海菜沾鹽水 I dipped seaweed in salt water.

**bnibun**<sup>1</sup> 海菜(有花,如樹,矮小) type of seaweed;嬰頭褐色部分 *bnibun na razing* 海藻 seaweed

**bnibun**<sup>2</sup> 嬰兒頭上的污垢 blackish dandruff on the head of a baby

sabnibun 嬰兒頭上有污垢 to have blackish dandruff on the head of a baby

bnina 香蕉 banana;芭蕉 plant sp., Musa Basjoo Sieb (loan from Japanese *banaba*)

> bnina na Rutung 山蕉("猴之蕉") type of banana, "banana of monkey"

**bniniR** 細葉饅頭果 plant sp., Glochidion rubrum Blume

- bniruru 烏柏 plant sp., Sapium sebiferum Roxb
- bniRan 扁魚 stingray, rayfish;夯 仔魚,有兩種,一種有臭味,另 一種好吃
- bnit 皮膚裂開(冬天時) skin cracks (in winter)

mabnit 皮膚裂開(冬天時) skin cracks (in winter)

mabnit iku 我皮膚裂開了 My skin cracks.

## bnuay 風箏 kite

saqawRatan na sunis ya bnuay 小孩玩風 箏 Children play with the kite. bnuqu 簸籬 winnowing basket bnuqu satapesan tu bRas 簸蘿是用來煽 米的 A winnowing basket is to winnow rice.

## bngar 半生半熟 half ripe

bngar pama kua a yau 那個木瓜半生半熟 That papaya is half ripe.

bengbengar 未成熟 unripe bengbengar pama 還未成熟 It's unripe yet.

**bqang** 打開 to open (as a basket)

- bqang tu qanas 打開藍子 to open a basket
- bqangan na zin na 據說他們把它掀開了 It is said that they uncovered it.
- tina na bqangan na ya qsi na 他們母親把 蚊帳拉開了 Their mother pulled off the mosquito net, (Asai, 1936, Kimabulaw Text3)

bqangi ka siqaR na! 掀開他的被子! Take off his quilt!

mabqang 拉開 to pull open mabqang ti a pirit a yau 那個鍋蓋開了 The lid of the pot is pulled open. mabqbqang 一直拉開 to keep pulling open

#### bqiat-

bqiati ka! 裂開! Split it off!

mabqiat 裂開 to split off

mabqiat ti ya pising na paRin 樹枝裂開 了 The branch of the tree was split off.

**bquay** 木瓜番 the Taroko people of Seediq

branu 黃槿 plant sp., Hibiscus tiliaceus Linn.

- braru 美珠螺 seashell sp., Lunella cinerea
- brawan 金子 gold smiyay na brawan 金神 a golden idol
- braysan 高梁 sorghum, plant sp., Sorghum bicolor (L.) Moench; 稷,黍(高大之小米) broom corn millet, plant sp., Panicum Miliaceum Linn.

## **bribriseng** 暈眩 to feel dizzy

bribrisengan a uRu ku 我的頭暈眩 My head feels dizzy.

## brikkunu-

- subrikkunu 翻轉, 倒栽蔥 upside down; 豎蜻蜓 to stand up on one's hands
  - *subrikkunu a sunis* 小孩倒栽蔥了 The child fell upside down.

subrikkunu ya sunis a yau 那孩子豎蜻蜒 That child stands up on his hands.

- brikuakuay 黃藤子, 籐結的果實 (春季) fruit of a rattan (in spring season)
- brilas 山 棕 plant sp., Arenga engleri Beco.; 羊齒植物 tree fern, palm tree
  - biRi na brilas 山棕葉 leaf of a type of plant (plant sp., Arenga engleri Beco.)
  - mumus na brilas 山棕鬚 beard of a type of plant (plant sp., Arenga engleri Beco.)
- brinun 布袋蓮(水田中,可食) plant sp., Eichhornia crassipes (Mart.) Solms (in rice paddy,

edible)

## bris-

sabribrisay 垂掛而搖晃 hanging loosely, as one's hair

## britaqan-

subritaqan 向後翻轉 to roll over backward

- briwsun 海螺絲 marine shell;長螺 絲 spiral shell, seashell sp, Turritellidae Haustator (Neohaustator) fortilirata
  - briwsun na razing 燒酒海螺 seashell sp., Battilaria zonalis
- **bruhuk** 甲狀腺腫 goiter (loan from Amis *baruhuk*)

masang sabruhuk razat a yau 那個人從前有甲狀腺腫 That person had goiter before.

**brukun** 魚鉤 fishhook; 倒鉤, 倒刺 barb (of arrowhead, fishhook)

- ngil ita parawis nani mara ita tu brukun 咱們要釣魚,所以咱們帶魚鉤 We want to go fishing, so we bring fishhooks.
- brungabing 帆水母 type of jellyfish, Velella lata
  - sessen yau bari awka yau brungabing 天 氟冷又刮風才有帆水母 When it's cold and windy, then there are jellyfish.
- **brunguy** 揹籃( 籐製 ) a carrying basket made of rattan
  - yau ta qinpanan su ya brunguy 揹籃在你 的寢室 The carrying basket is in your room.

**bRas** 米 husked rice (uncooked)

mwaza bRas ku 我的米很多 I have a lot of rice.

## **bRasuq** 粉刺 pimples

mwaza ya bRasuq na zais ku 我臉上有很 多粉刺 I have lots of pimples on my face.

sabRasuq 長粉刺(青春痘) to have pimples

sabRasuq zais ku 我臉上長粉刺 I have pimples on my face.

sabRasuq zais na 他臉上長青春痘 He has pimples on his face.

## bRatel 蘆竹(人工栽培植物,其葉

形如小竹, patuRqan, kisaiz, pakrabi 等儀式都要用) plant sp.,

Arundo donax Linn.

wan ma kisaiz mimet tu bRatel 只有做 kisaiz 儀式時才摸蘆竹 Only when we perform the ritual of kisaiz do we touch the plant of bRatel.

## bRayan-

### mRabRayan 繁殖 to proliferate

- mRabRayan traquq 雜繁殖了 Chickens proliferate.
- mRabRayan ti traquq su 你的雞增加了 Your chickens increased.
- saqaRabRayan na 後代 future generation

## bRet-

**pabRet** 使打 to make someone hit someone else

- pabRet iku tu wasu a yau pmukun 我打 過那隻狗 I hit that dog.
- tiana ya pabRet timaiku? 誰打我了? Who hit me?
- *pabRetan aiku tu tnayan* 我被用竹棍打 了 I was hit with a bamboo stick.

ubRet 以棍打 to strike with a stick, 重擊 to hit hard with a large object

bRetan aiku na nappawan ku 我配偶以棍 打我 My spouse hit me with a stick. ubRet ti iku tu wasu 我打了狗 I have hit a dog.

# bRina<sup>1</sup> (織布機的) 夾緊板 batten (of loom)

bRina na tnunan 織布機的夾緊版 batten of loom

bRina<sup>2</sup> 蛇名(有毒) type of poisonous snake

## bRing 肋骨,腓骨 ribs

*mRiqet bRing ku* 我的肋骨斷了 My ribs are broken.

bRisin 木鉋屑 shavings of a plane, also cut-off branches and leaves

bRisin ku (ya) smangi tu saRu 我做杵的 木创盾 There are shavings from what I made a pestle.

**bRuR** 樹幹 tree trunk, stump, the lower part of a plant, stem; 根基 base, foundation; 起源 origin; cf. *bunguR* 

bRuR na paRin 樹頭 tree stump bRuR na tnayan 竹子頭 bamboo stump makken u maqzui ya bRuR nayau na truku zin na qnaspit ta kbaran zin na 據說太魯閣人的祖先真的起源於噶瑪 蘭 It is said that the ancestors of the Taroko really branched off from the Kavalan.

bRuR na paRin 樹頭 base of a tree bRuR na iRuR 水源 origin of a river uzusa bRuRan 二 叢 (竹林) two

clumps (as of bamboo)

uturu bRuRan 三叢 three clumps

- **sabRuR** 源頭 source of a river,根 頭 base of a root
- sabRuR tu kisaizan na 開始 Kisaiz 儀式 的舞蹈 the beginning of the kisaiz dance
- 'tusi ka sabRuRan a paRin a yau! 拔那棵 樹! Pull that tree!
- sabRuRan 柚子樹 pomelo tree; 根 部 root of a plant

## bRuR-

- **pibRuR** 砍 (柴) to cut (wood) *pibRuR tu paRin* 砍柴 to cut wood *pibRuRi ka!* 砍! Cut it!
- bsangay 野外小鼠 a small field mouse
- **bsasuk** 羊蹄 plant sp., Rumex japonicus Houtt. (或稱 *kuasay na razing*)
- btan 地名 place name (Amis village bata'an 馬太鞍)
- btiaw 香蕉心 soft pith of a young banana tree, edible

## **btik** 一點點 a little bit

pasababaw btik tu tnuzun 獻上一點米糕 to throw up a little cake as a sacrifice

## -btin+Num + ten times

- Rabtin + ten (non-human)kinRabtin +  $\land$  ten peopleuzusabtin = + twenty (nonhuman)kinausabtin = +  $\land$  twenty peopleuturubtin = + thirty (nonhuman)kinturubtin = +  $\land$  thirty people
- **btinbanan** (< **ban**) 十 萬 one hundred thousand

btiq 彈跳起來 to go off (as of a trap) btiq ya tikas na 他的陷阱彈跳起來 His

- trap went off. pabtiq 玩彈珠 to flip;玩彈弓 to hit
- with a slingshot pabtiq tu siuling 拉長彈弓 to stretch the rubber of a slingshot (loan from Taiwanese *tshiu ling* "橡皮圈" 'bungee')
- *pabtiq tu btu a sunis* 小孩玩彈珠 The children are playing marbles.
- **rabtibtiq** 跳腳,玩笑似的因失敗而 跺腳 to jump and hop, to stamp one's feet in frustration (only children)
  - rabtibtiq sunis a yau maysa 小孩嘔氣亂 跺腳 The child stamped his feet on the ground in anger.
- *rabtibtiq ti mrizaq* 高興地跳 to jump with joy
- ubtiq(陷阱)反彈 to spring (of a snare trap)
- btis 人的小腿 human calf of the leg (back part); cf. ququz
- btu 石頭 stone; cf. battu qibtu 撿石頭 to pick up a stone; cf. battu

**sabebtu** ~ **sababattu** 有很多石頭 to have many stones

- **sabtu** 有石頭 to have stones *sabtu ya razan zau* 這條路有石頭 There are stones on this road.
- btuna 蛇名(見之倒楣) a snake sp., which is said to bring misfortune when one sees it

## **btuq** 爆炸 to explode qumnut ti iku ngil ti qabtuq bates na uRu

ku 我起得血管都要炸了 I got so

angry that my blood vessel was going to burst.

- maytis iku tu azau ti ngil qabtuq anem ku 我怕得心都要炸了 I was so frighten that my heart was going to explode.
- pabtuq 放炮,放爆竹 to set off firecrackers pabtuqi ka! 放炮! Set off firecrackers! pabtuqan爆竹 firecracker
- btuR 砍倒 to fell

btuR tu paRin iku 我砍倒了樹 I fell a tree.

**btuuq** 池 pond; 魚池 fish pond

bua 泡沫 bubble, foam, as breakers on the beach

sabua 起泡沫 to foam

sabua razing 海起泡沫 The sea is foaming.

sabuabua ti ngibiR na sikawma 他說話說 得口沫橫飛 He kept talking that he frothed at the month.

- **buaq** 倒 (水) to pour (water) *buaqi ka!* 倒! Pour (it)!
- **bubu** 竹 魚 籠 conical bamboo basket trap for fish

**pububu** 以籠抓魚 to trap fish with a basket trap

**bubur** 水母 jellyfish

- buiq 開花 to blossom;展開 to unfold, to inflate *buiqi ka!*弄開花!展開!Unfold it! *buiqana* 被人弄開花 It was blossomed.
  - mbuiq 開花 to blossom;展開 to unfold, to inflate
  - mbuiq ti a simau 花開了 The flowers blossomed.

mai pama mbuiq a simau 花未開 The flowers have not blossomed yet. mbuibuiq 花一直開 The flowers keep blossoming.

### bukas-

mabukas 掩蓋 to be covered

mabukas na buqan ya sunis na 他的孩子 被海砂所掩蓋 His child was covered by the sand.

ubukas 用土覆蓋 to cover

- bukas tu tanem 掩蓋埋藏(的死人) to cover (the dead)
- bukas tu mranay tu tanem 以泥土掩蓋埋 (的死人) cover the grave with earth
- bukasan na tu buqan a sunis 孩子被海砂 所掩蓋 The child was covered by sand.

pakuayan na bukasan na buqan 他妻子被 海砂所掩蓋 His wife was covered by the sand.

ubukas tu mranay 用土覆蓋 to cover with earth

**buki** 使恢復原狀,取消 to undo; 脫掉 to take off;鬆綁 to untie

> buki ka ya Ribang a yau!脫掉那個東 西! Take that thing off! (把那個東 西鬆綁! Untie that thing!)

mbuki 解開 to untie

tiana mbuki tu Rais na qabau ku? 誰解開 繩子? Who untied the string of my cow?

### ubuki 鬆綁 to untie

- nbuki ni tiana? 誰解開的? Who untied it?
- tiana ya ubuki tu Rais?是誰鬆綁的? Who is the one that did the untying?

tiana ubuki tu Rais na qabaw ku? 誰解開 我水牛的索子? Who untied the rope of my carabao? **bukkun** 腫 a swelling

sabukkun 腫 to have a swelling after a fall

- bukung 鯉魚(淡水魚名,帶苦味) fresh water fish sp., Cyprinus caripio (L.)
- bul 箭竹 bamboo sp., Sinobambusa kunishii (Hay) Nakai;玉山箭竹 bamboo sp., Yushania niitakayamensis (Hay) KENG, f.

### bul-

mabul 打架 fist fight (as of people) mabul a sunis 孩子打架 The children are fighting.

naRin mabul! 別打架! Don't fight! mabul ya tama ku tu tina ku 我父親跟我 母親打架 My father fought with my mother.

**mabubul** 打群架 many people fight together

- **pabul** 打架 fist fight (as of people) *pabul isu*? 你要打架嗎? Will you fight? *pabul(i) ka*! 打架! Fight! *pabula ka* 我要打架 I will fight.
- **pappabulan** 專門打架的人 fighter; 鬥雞 cockfight
- pibul 回答 to answer;自衛 to defend oneself;鬥 to fight against;反抗 to resist, to fight back, to talk back
- pammang mtaRuz ngil pibul tu hitay na rawraw 竟敢要奧國軍鬥 Unexpectedly they dared to fight against soldiers of the national.
- *pibul sunis ku* 我的孩子頂嘴 My child talked back.
- pibul sunis ku timaikuan 我孩子跟我頂 嘴 My child talked back to me.

pibul tu tina na ya sunis na 小孩反抗他 母親 The child resists against his mother.

*pibulan ku* 我自衛 I defended myself, 我反抗 I fighted back.

pibulanai ku 我被(人)反抗 I was fighted back by (people).

pibuli ka! 自衛! Defend yourself!

### sapibulan 答案 answer

tanian mkara tu waway zau a sapibulan? 在哪裡可以找到這個問題的答案? Where do you find an answer to this question?

### bulayang 大鍋 a large pot

**bulilat** 睜眼 to keep eyes wide open bulillat mata na 他的眼睛睜得很開 His eyes are wideopen.

### **bullet** 睜眼 to keep eyes open

bullet a mata na razat a yau 那人睜著眼 看 That person kept his eyes open. bubullet 睜睜地看 to keep one's eyes

open

bulletana iku tmayta 他睜眼看我 He kept his eyes wide open looking at me.

bulleti ka! 睜開眼! Open your eyes!

### bunay 安慰 to comfort

mbunay 安慰 to comfort

*mbunay tu anem na* 安慰他的心 to comfort him

- **mbunbunay** 一直安慰 to keep comforting
- mbunbunay tu anem na razat a yau 那個 人一直安慰他 The person keeps comforting him.

### **bunur** 腫 to swell

**mbunur** 腫 (如手) to swell (body part/other);象皮病 (學名淋巴

絲蟲病) filariasis, swelling of leg mbunur ti a rima ku, qRingu iku krawkaway 我的手腫起來了,我不能 工作 My hands have swollen up, so I can't work. bunuri ka! 使腫脹 Make it swell!

bungbung 五節芒 plant sp.,

- Miscanthus floridulus (Labill) Warb., flower of *platay* 
  - aribungbung (用林投葉子包的) 粽子 sticky rice wrapped up with leaves of *pangzan*
- **bunget** 長繭(圓形在屁股處) to have a callus on feet, hips;猴子 的紅屁股 reddish buttocks of monkeys; cf. *bnana*R
  - sabunget 長硬瘤,胼胝,老繭 to have callus,皮膚老化(變黑) sabunget ti a zapan ku 我的腳長繭 I have a callus on my foot.

# bungil 老檳榔 dried areca nut

- **bungis** 海草(長在岩石上的一種海 藻,可食) laver, a type of edible seaweed, which grows on a stone
- bunguR 樹頭 tree stump; cf. bRuR bunguR na paRin 樹頭 tree stump
- **bungut** 頭帶(跳舞時用的裝飾品) ornamental headband used when dancing
  - sibungutay 戴裝飾用的頭帶 to wear an ornamental headband sibungutay pa tu sibin? 你為何不用毛巾 當頭帶來戴呢? Why don't you use a towel for the headband?

buqan 砂 sand

# buqaRes 懶惰 lazy;賦閒,閒散 idle;懶蟲 lazy bones;懶得做事 too lazy to work

- masang kinausa sasuani buqaRes 從前有 兩個懶兄弟 In the past there were two lazy brothers.
- buqaRes iku krawkaway 我懶得工作 I am too lazy to work.
- buqaRes sayza (ya) ti angaw Angaw 似 乎是個懶骨頭 Angaw seems to be a lazy-bones.

# buqas 灰塵 dust

# buqbut-

- qarbuqbut 心跳 throb
- qarbuqbut ti a anem ku 我的心跳的快 My heart beats rapidly.

# buqeR-

- mRabuqeR 糾纏在一起 interwoven, mess up; 頭髮沒梳 uncombed/ matted (hair) mRabuqeR ya buqes ku 我的頭髮很亂 My hair is messy.
- **buqes** 頭髮 head hair;形如頭髮的 海藻 hair-like brown seaweed *kiskis tu buqes* 理髮 to cut hair **sabuqes** 長很多頭髮 to have lots of hair
- buqliq 孵化 to hatch, to crack open;用手剝穀粒 to remove grains from stalks by kneading with hands/fingers, as maize or peanuts
  - buqliq tu puq 打破豆夾,藉而取出豆仁 to take out peanut by breaking the pod
  - buqliq ti a tiRuR 蛋孵化了 The egg was hatched.

buqliq ti tiRuR na taaquq ku urima sisiw na 我的(母)難孵蛋孵化五隻小雞 My chicken has hatched five chicks. buqliqan 剝蛋殼 to detach eggshell buqliqi ka! 剝蛋殼! Hatch it!

- **buqRaR** 河(大部分沒水) river (mostly dried up); 乾的河床 dry riverbed, where nothing can be planted
  - aran su ta kiniran na buqRaR 你拿到河 岸邊了 You brought it to the bank of the river.

yau ta buqRaRan ya lqunu 河裡有烏龜 There was a turtle in the river.

buqul 手腕背突出之塊部 any joint of the body except the knee and elbow;木瘤 knot in wood;踝 ankle

sabuqul 有瘤 to have a knot

**buqut** 一種海螺(有八角殼,貼在 岩石上) type of seashell (types of chitons) (has a octagonal shell and attaches on the rock)

# **bura** 給 to give;付 to pay

- bura iku a! 給我!Give it to me! bura iku 給我!Give it to me! bura iku tu bnina! 給我香蕉!Give me bananas!
  - tiana bura timaisu tu zau? 這個是誰給 你的? Who gave this to you?
  - bura iku tu tbaku su, si burak ka isu tu lalas ku 給我你的香菸,我就給你我 的檳榔 Give me your cigarettes, and I'll give you my areca nuts.
  - mai imi bura tu qnapatay na razat numi 我們不賠你們的死人 We shall not compensate for your deceased.
  - bura pa iku ti angawan 我要給 Angaw I'll give it to Angaw.

bura iku tu krisiw tu tama ku 我給過父 親錢 I gave my father money.

tiana buran su tu tbaku ku? 你把我的香 菸給了誰? To whom did you give my cigarette?

buraika! 給他! Give it to him!

- buraika ya tina su tu krisiw! 給你母親 錢!Give your mother some money! burakka 我要給他 I shall give it to him.
- burakka isu 我要給你 I shall give it to you.
- burakka isu tu iu zau saqabian qitarun mawsil 我要給你這個藥每天擦三次 I would give you this medicine which you have to put on two or three times a day.

### burann 給 to give

- burann ku ti isu 我已給你了 I have given it to you.
- burann ku pa isu 我要給你 I shall give it to you.
- burann na iku tu krisiw na tama ku 父親 給我錢了 My father gave me some money.
- burann na sunis tu tiRRan ya wasu 小孩 把骨頭給狗了 The dog was given a bone by a child.
- burann ni abas tu krisitw ya tama na Abas 給了她父親錢了 Abas gave her father some money.
- burann na tina ku ya ti abas tu ussiq wasu 我母親給 Abas 一隻狗 Abas was given a dog by my mother.

mabura 已給 to have given

mabura ya krisiw ku tu sunis 我錢已給 小孩了 My money was given to the child.

nibura 已給的 to have given

niana nibura na ni api timaisu? Api 给了 你什麼? What did Api give to you?

nibura ni api timaiku a bnina ya zau Api 給了我這根香蕉 Api gave me this banana.

- nibura na 'lak timaiku 另一個人給了我 (這個) I was given (this) by another person.
- nibura ku ti kinaw a qulus a zau 這些衣 服我給了 Kinaw I gave Kinaw these clothes.
- niburana iku na hitay 兵給了我(他們 米) The soldiers gave me (some rice).
- nipabura 要 to ask someone to give something
- nipabura ku ti'apian a zau 我向 Api 要 了這個 I asked Api to give this to me.
- pabura 討 to ask for something
- wia ti pabura tu qannan (他們) 去討吃 的 (They) went to beg for food.
- pabura tu qawpiR ya sunis ta 'lakan 小孩 向別人要地瓜 The child asked other people for sweet potatoes.
- paburann ni tina ya ti tama tu krisiw母 親向父親討錢 Mother demanded money from Father.
- **pnabura** 討取 to ask someone to give something
- pnabura su titianann ya sbata ya zau? 這些芋頭你向誰要來的? From whom did you get these taros?
- saburan 要給的 something to be given
- saburan ku ya Ribang tu suani ku 那東西 我要給我妹妹 I want to give my younger sister that stuff.
- simbumbura 互相傳遞,互相傳達 to deliver or convey to each other simbumburay ka! 互相傳遞! Deliver it to each other! simbura 交換 to exchange
- ubura 給 to give
- buran 月亮 moon;月 month buran stangi 這個月 this month buran u qazui 下個月 next month

buran u rusiq 上個月 last month

- sa buran 一個月 one month
- uzusa buran, qazusa buran 二個月 two months
- qturu buran 三月 March
- *mtama ti a buran* 月亮下山了 The moon has set.
- mawzep a buran si 沒有月亮 There is no moon.
- piburan 每月 every month
- saburaburan 睜眼如月 to keep one's eyes wide open like a full moon
  - saburaburan a mata su 你的眼睛睜大如 月亮 Your eyes are wide open like a full moon.

### **burann** (< **bura**) 給 to give

## **buraq** 差一點 almost

burburaq ti iku qapatay 我差一點就死了 I almost died.

### buras 白內障 cataract (of eye)

- saburas 生白內障 to have cataract of eye saburas mata ku 我的眼睛長白內障 I have cataract.
- burbur 焙,烤 to broil, to grill/ roast over a slow fire in great quantity
  - pun ti burbur! 焙過了! It has been broiled!

burbur tu paRin 焙柴 to broil firewood burbur tu baut 烤魚 to broil fish

burbur pa iku tu baut 我要烤魚 I'll roast fish.

qammini ka burbur a baut 把魚烘熟 Roast the fish until it is cooked.

burburi ka! 焙!Broil it! 烤!Roast!

mburbur (在溫或熱火上)烤,烘 to roast (over a slow fire)
mburburi ku tu baut 我在烤魚 I am roasting fish.
nburbur (= niburbur) 烤 to roast over a slow fire
mammin ti a baut a nburbur ku 魚我烤熟 了 I roasted the fish until it was cooked.

niburbur (= nburbur) 烤 to broil

burburin (< burin) 翻滾(如圓物) to roll (something round)

**burek** 小牛、豬、羊、熊、鹿… a young animal (of a cow, pig, bear, etc.)

burek na qabaw/babuy/tumay 小牛/豬 /熊 a young cow/pig/bear

qaburkan (動物的)子宫 womb

saburek 生小動物 to give birth to a young animal saburek ti a wasu ku 我的狗生了一隻小

狗 My dog gave birth to a whelp.

burilat 瞪大眼睛看 to look around

restlessly with wide open eyes burilat mata na qumnut ti utayan 他瞪大 眼睛對 Utay 生氣 He kept his eyes wide open and got mad at Utay.

burin 滾動(小東西) to roll (small objects); cf. qurin burin tu btu 滾動石子 to roll stones burinan na razat a tiRuR 人滾動蛋 The person rolled the egg.
burburin 翻滾(如圓物) to roll

(something round) burburini ka! 使翻滾! Make it roll!

burburini ka ya btu! 滾動石頭! Roll the stone!

siburburin 滾動 to roll (as a lumber, person);躺下休息 to lie down to take a rest siburburin ka ta! 躺下休息吧!Lie down to take a rest! siburburin pa iku ta 我要躺下 I'll lie down for a while.

# burtellan 星 star

**saburtellan** 有星星 to have stars saburtellan stangi Rabi zau 今天晚上有 星星 There are stars tonight.

buRa 煙灰 ash of a cigarette or cigar

buRa na tbaku 煙灰 ash of a cigarette qabuRan 煙灰缸 ashtray

# **buRang** 岩石 rock

# buRaR-

mbuRaR 視力模糊 hazy vision, vague vision;近視 short-sighted mbuRaR a mata ku 我視力模糊 My vision is vague; I can't see clearly. muRing iku tu mbuRaR ya mata ku 我哭 得視力都模糊了 I cried so that I couldn't see clearly.

### buRaw-

mbuRaw 搬走 to move away; 遷移 to migrate;撤退 to retreat buRawi ka! 趕走! Chase away! buRawi ka pasiarubu 趕到難籠 Chase them to the chicken cage! buRawan na sunis a traquq 孩子趕難 The children chased away the chickens. mbuRaw ita ta taiwanan masang 咱們從 前搬到台灣 We migrated to Taiwan a long time ago.

mbuRaw ti aizipna 他們撤退了 They retreated.

mbuRaw ti kua 他搬走了 He has moved away.

mbuRaw sa tibuR ya kbaran 噶瑪蘭人遷 移到南方 The Kavalan people moved to the south.

- **qabuRaw** 趕走 to chase away, to drive away (bird, etc.); 遷移 to migrate;撤退 to retreat
- qabuRaw pa ita pasa naung 咱們要撤退 到山上了 We shall retreat to the mountain.
- qabuRaw pa ita ka! 咱們遷走吧!Let's move!
- **sabuRawan** 趕的工具 a tool used to chase something away
  - sabuRawan ku tu wasu 我趕狗的工具 the tool I use to chase the dog away
- ubuRaw 趕走 to chase away
- ubuRaw tu traquq 趕走雞 to chase away chickens

**buRes** 用嘴噴水 to splash water with mouth

*buRes tu zanum* 用嘴噴水 to splash water with mouth

mumuR iku buRsan ku zanum 我漱口後 噴水 I gargled and splashed water.

**ubuRes** 用嘴噴水 to splash water with mouth

*ubuRes tu zanum* 用嘴噴水 to splash water with mouth

# buRibuR 攪拌 to stir up; 千擾 to disturb

*buRibuR isu tu sikawman* 你一直重複講 You keep repeating the same story.

buRibuR isu timaimi 你干擾我們 You are disturbing us.

buRibuRan na ya waneng 拌了糖 The sugar was stirred.

buRibuRi ka! 攪拌!Stir it!

- **buRiqRiq** 赤腹山雀 varied Tit, bird sp., Parus varius;小彎嘴 streakbreasted scimitar babbler, bird sp., Pomatorhinus ruficollis
- **buRsu** 不甜的味道 a kind of taste, lacking in sweetness, e.g, of pumpkins
- **buRut** 飛鼠 flying squirrel (loan from Amis *bohet*)

buRwa 獨木舟 canoe (loan from TuRbuan)

paqbuRwa 搭獨木舟 to get on a canoe qatiw pa iku paqbuRwa 我要搭獨木舟去 I'll go by canoe.

bus ~ buss-阻塞 to block, to

- obstruct bussi ka ya razan! 把路給阻起來! Block up the road!
  - (m)buss 阻塞 to block, to obstruct (m)buss iku tu razan 我在檔路 I am blocking the road.

# busaR 白 white

mawman ti busaR ti tangi 現在變白了 It has turned into white.

- qibasian ku tu busaR ti qulus ku 我洗的 衣服很白了 The clothes I washed are white.
- uzusa busaRay wasu 雨隻白狗 two white dogs

babusaR 白白的 whitish

nian a wi'u babusaR? 那邊白白的是什 麼?What is the whitish stuff over there?

# paqbusaR 染白 to whiten

RabubusaR 稍微白色 a little whitish

# busbus-

mRibusbus 感冒 to catch a cold mRibusbus ti iku, sanguit ti 我感冒流鼻 涕了 I have a cold and running nose.

**qRibusbus** 感冒 to catch a cold with a running nose (clear water) *qRibusbus iku qaRabi* 我昨天感冒 I caught a cold yesterday.

Ribusbus 感冒 to have a cold

## busel 肚臍 navel

**busuq**<sup>1</sup>醉 drunk

- busuq ti baqian 'nay 那老人醉了 That old man has been drunk.
- busuq ti ni aizipna? 他醉了嗎? Is he drunk?
- mbusuq 醉 drunk;暈 dizzy
- pabusuq 使醉 to make someone drunk

pabusuq iku ti buya 我把 Buya 灌醉了 I made Buya drunk.

pabusuqan ku ya ti buya Buya 被我灌醉 了 Buya was made drunk by me.

paqbusuq 酒醉 to cause to get drunk

maRin ita paqbusuq, qanngil ita tanan 咱 們別喝醉,咱們就要回去 Let's not get drunk, we shall go home.

qabusuq 將醉 will be drunk or dizzy qabusuq ti iku 我會醉 I will get drunk. qabusuqi ka! 使醉! Make him Drunk!

**busuq**<sup>2</sup> 布 (非自製) cloth (not made by the natives)

# busuR 弓弦 bowstring

busus 閩 南 人 Chinese, esp, Southern Min

### butay 男人名 a male name

yau ti ita rpaw ya ti butay Butay 在家 Butay is home.

butbut 泉 spring sabutbut 出泉水 to have a spring

### butiq-

rabutibutiq 跳躍(如燙腳) to keep jumping (as on hot ground) rabutibutiq sunis a yau pukunan na tina na 小孩跳腳因他被他媽媽打了 The child kept jumping because he was beaten by his mother.

butnik 壓擠(如出膿) to press between two fingers, to squash bedbug/louse/tick/boil/pimple between one's fingernails

butnik iku tu puRtes 我壓擠瘡 I pressed a boil.

butnik iku tu qutu 我壓擠頭虱 I pressed a head louse between (my) fingers.

**butuq** 绑 腿 leggings, gaiters, footwear

butuR 陰囊 scrotum

qabutuRan 陰囊頭 head of scrotum

### butus-

mbutus 水腫 to swell (of a body) butusi ka! 使水腫! Make it swell! mbutus a tazungan a yau mtian 那懷孕 的女人水腫 That pregnant woman has swollen.

# **butuy**節(竹,甘蔗,手指)joint, node in bamboo, sugarcane or finger

butuy na paRin 樹節點 knot of a tree

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之十九

**buya** 男人名 a male name (from Japanese "坊や" bōya)

- **buylang** 神 仙 菜 plant sp., Erechtites S.P.;昭和草(野生, 可 食 ) plant sp., Erechtites valerianae folia, wild, edible
- **byabas** 番 石 榴 guava, plant sp., Psidium guajava L, guava (loan from Philippine languages, Tagalog *bayabas*)

byaquR 蟾蜍,癞蝦蟆 toad

# С

- **ciw**(用以驅趕動物的) 喊叫 shout to drive away (a dog, cat, chicken), shout to move a carabao while tilling a land
- cuy (= ciw) (用以驅趕動物的) 喊 叫 shout to drive away (a dog, cat, chicken), shout to move a carabao while tilling a land

# е

enn ~ ann 是 yes mrizaq isu? 你高興嗎? Are you happy? enn, mrizaq 是的,(我)高興 Yes, (I'm) happy. enn ya 是的 yes

enn ya, qnikian imi sinanam 是的,我們 從小就學 Yes, we have learned it since childhood.

enn ya (< enn) 是的 yes

- hara 石貼仔 Monk goby, fish sp., Sicyopterus japonicus (Tanaka); Hemimyzon formosanum (Boulenger) (loan from Amis *hara*)
- haw 那樣對嗎?不是嗎? Is that right? Isn't it?
  - zawa aita mniz haw, sikawma pa iku 大家 注意,我要講話了 Pay attention please, I would like to talk.
  - nayau snaqay na utuz a yau haw 那是地 震留下的痕跡 Those are the traces of the earthquake.
  - qatisan qaya haw 這是可怕的 It is frightening.
- hibang 休息 to rest, not on duty (loan from Japanese"非番") hibang pa ita! 咱們休息吧! Let's rest!

hibanga kita ta! 咱們休息吧! Let's rest!

- pahibang 使不動,休息 to let rest; cf. paqrikneng mai pahibang timaimi (他們) 沒讓我們 休息 (They) do not let us take a rest.
- hukang 公的水牛 male carabao (loan from Taiwanese gukang "公 牛" 'male carabao')
- humung 海参名 generic term for sea cucumber (Amis *homong* 'sea cucumber'); there are three types:
  - humung 海参(可食)sea cucumber (edible)
    - sasaray humung 一種小海參 (黑色,不 可食) a small type of sea cucumber, black, inedible

# h

- latubah humung 一種大海參(棕色,可 食) a large type of sea cucumber brown, edible
- huram 外省人 Chinese (Mainlanders) (loan from Taiwanese *holam* "荷蘭" 'Holland')
- hururang 福建人 Taiwanese (loan from Taiwanese ho lo lang"河洛人" 'Taiwanese')

i 疑問語法詞 interrogative marker particle

qman ti isu i? 你吃了飯沒? Have you eaten?

ta blessan taRaw i?腹部痛嗎? Is it painful in your belly?

i-+N(location) 狀態,位置 stative, having to do with location *ibabaw* 在高處 high, tall *iribng* 在下面 down below

-i ka+V(Root)命令式(受事焦點)
imperative (patient-focus)
sazmakeni ka! 回答! Answer it!
pikui ka! 使他彎曲! Bend it!
tutuni ka ya suay! 燒草! Burn the
grass!
pasummi ka ya sunis! 給小孩把尿!
Make the child urinate!
'tungi ka ya traquq! 殺雞! Kill the
chicken!

- ibabaw (< babaw) 在高處 hat high place;高(人,樹) tall (person, tree)
- **ibngaw** 蜘蛛網 cobweb;黑煙 dust *ibngaw na rpaw* 房子的黑煙或蜘蛛網 cobweb or dust in a house
  - sa'ibngaw 有 蜘 蛛 網 having cobweb (dirty and sooty cobweb hanging above the hearth);煤 煙,黑煙 coal dust

sa'ibngaw ah 佈滿蜘蛛網 It is heavily cobwebbed.

ibu 灰 ash

qa'ibuan (= qaybuan) 菸灰缸/處 ashtray; 廚房 kitchen

# i

-ikasi 試試看 to try qann-ikasi! 吃吃看! Try to eat it! siqulus-ikasi! 穿穿看! Try to wear it!

# ikiwik-

muykiwik 招手 to wave one's hand muykiwik tu rima 招手 to wave one's hand

-iku (< -ku) 我(第一人稱單數,主 格) I (sg., nominative)

### ilam (= qilam) 力量 strength

*mai tu ilam ku* 我沒有力氣 I have no energy.

mai tu ilam a razat a yau 那個人沒有力 氣 That person has no strength.

- milam 有力 strong mai milam a razat a yau 那個人不強壯 That person is not strong.
- iliwan 一種鯊魚(頭如鐵錘) hammerhead shark, a smaller species than *sibriwan*

### imet-

mimet 摸 to touch lightly imetan ku 我摸到 I touched. imetan ku ti ya kitutay wasu 我摸了小狗 I touched the little dog. imetan ta! 咱們摸吧! Let's touch it! zin na ti tu imetan na ti tu mRingu ti mRaqat (可是他們)摸著(神明) 卻無法踏出一步 They touched the idol but couldn't take a step. imeti ka! 摸! Touch it! imeta kita ya tbaku ta 咱們要摸香菸 We shall touch our cigarettes. mimet tu zapan 摸腿 to touch a leg lightly mimet ti iku tu niana smani 我不知摸到 了什麼 I had no idea what I touched. mimet iku tu sait 我摸了剪刀 I touched

scissors. mimet iku tu tamun 我摸了青菜 I

touched vegetables.

nimtan 握在手中 held in hand mrapus a nimtanna 從他手中滑落 What he had in his hand slipped out.

**sim'imet** 握手 to shake hands

sim'imet pa ita tu rima! 咱們握手吧! Let's shake hands!

-imi 我們(第二人稱複數,排除 式,主格)we (exc.) (nominative, enclitic)

tmanan ti imi 我們回來了 We've come back.

**aimi** 我們(第二人稱複數,排除式, 主格) we (exc., nominative)

aimi tazian nani mai tu taytaan tu nianiana 我們此地沒什麼可看 Our place does not have much to see.

aimi nani, zippun imi, aimu nani, kbaran imu 我們是日本人,而你們是噶瑪蘭 人 As for us, we are Japanese; as for you, but you are the Kavalan.

tamaimian 我們(第一人稱複數,排 除式,處格) we (exclusive, locative)

qawtu ka tamaimian! 來我們處! Come to our place!

tamaimian qan sa Rabi 到我們處吃晚飯 吧! Come and dinner at our place!

**timaimi** 我們(第一人稱複數,排除 式,斜格) we (exc., oblique case)

tiana qumRas timaimi?誰叫我們? Who called us (exc.)?

mrana isu timaimi 你等我們 You are waiting for us.

**timaimian** 我們(第一人稱複數,排 除式,處格) we (exe., locative) imis 北 north; cf. qaymisan qatiw pa isu sa imis ni?你要到北方去 嗎? Will you go to the north? qaymisan 北 north

impis (= inpis) 薄 thin;切成薄片 to slice

impisi ka kmiras! 切薄! Slice it! manna qa 'impisan su kmiras?你為什麼 要切薄? Why will you slice it thin?

### imteR-

- sa'imteR 一把 a handful sa'imteRan qnamitan ku 我用鐮刀割的 稻握一把 I cut a handful of rice with a scythe.
- -imu 你們(第二人稱複數,主格)

you (pl., nominative) niana imu? 你們是什麼人? Who are you?

aimu 你們(第二人稱複數,主格) you (pl., nominative)

tamaimuan 你們(第二人稱複數,處格) you (pl., locative)

timaimu 你們(第二人稱複數,斜 格) you (pl., oblique)

timaimuan 你們(第二人稱複數,處格) you (p., locative) qatiw pa iku timaimuan 我要去你們的地方 I will go to your place.

imuy 女人名 a female name

### inaR 叫醒 to wake up someone

minaR 叫醒 to wake up someone qawman minaR timaiku aizipna 他會再 叫醒我 He'll wake me up again.

minaR timaiku tu mzaqzaq 他提醒我要 準時 He reminds me to be on time. inaRana tina na ya sunis na 母親叫醒小

孩 The mother woke up her child.

maynaR 醒來 to awake
maynaR iku 我醒著 I am awake.
maynaR ti iku 我醒了 I woke up.
mawtu a qiRuzik, maynaR iku 賊來時我 醒著 When the thief came, I was awake.
mawtu a qiRuzik nani maynaR ti iku 因 賊進來,我才醒 Because the thief came in, then I woke up.
maynaR ti ya saku 貓醒了 The cat woke up.
qaynaR 醒著, 醒來 to wake up,

awake qaynaR! 醒來!Wake up! qaynaR ka ti! 醒過來!Wake up!

# inat 梳子 comb (several types)

**minat** 梳 (頭) to comb *inat ka*! 梳! Comb! *inati ka buqes su*! 梳你的頭髪! Comb your hair!

### ineb 門 door

*ineb na tangan* 大門 gate *ineb na sammayan* 廚房的門 door of a kitchen *ineb na inpan* 房間的門 door of a room *inebi ka ineb!* 關門! Close the door!

### mineb 關 to close

mineb ti aun tu ineb ni buya Aun 關了 Buya 的門 Aun closed Buya's door.

*ineban na ni abas ya ineb* Abas 關門了 Abas closed the door.

*ineban na ti na hitay a rawang* 兵關著城 門 The soldiers closed the city gates.

*ineban na bari ya tangan* 風把門關上了 The wind closed the door.

*ineba ka ya rpaw* 我要關門 I'll close the door.

pa'ineb 使 關 to make someone close

pa'inebi ka tu sunis! 叫小孩關門! Make the child close the door!

# inengat 輕 light (in weight)

inengat ya izip ku 我體重變輕了 I lost my weight. inengat ti anem ku stangi 我心情輕鬆 I feel light-hearted.

# inep-

inpan 草蓆 mat

maynep 睡 to sleep, to take a nap maynep iku tu tuttu 我睡午覺 I took a nap. kikia ma iku maynep 我睡了一會兒 I slept a little while. maluna maynep 愛睡 fond of sleeping usiwa luki maynep iku 我九時睡 I sleep at nine. muman iku maynep 我又睡了 I fell in sleep again. maymaynep razat 'nay 那人一直睡 That person keeps sleeping. **nirikuqaynep** 很睏 sleepy paqaynep 使睡 to make someone sleep; 催眠 to hipnotize paqaynep ti abas tu sunis Abas 叫小孩 睡覺 Abas made a child sleep. paqaynepan ni abas ya sunis Abas 叫小 孩睡了 Abas made the child sleep. **qaynep** 睡 to sleep, to take a nap *qaynep ka!* 睡!Sleep! qaynep paiku qaya 我也要睡 I also want to sleep. milayan ya qaynepan ku 我什麼時候/ 地方都可以睡 I could fall in sleep anytime and anywhere. **qinpan** 床 bed;房間 room;草蓆 mat **qnaynepan** 胎盤 placent qnaynepan na sunis 胎盤 placent of a baby sainpan 編草蓆 to make a mat

sammaymaynep 裝睡 to pretend to sleep; 爱睡不睡地 not sleep

though drowsy

inpan (< inep-) 草蓆 mat

- inpis (= impis) 薄 thin (like paper);切成薄片 to slice inpisi ka kmiras!切薄! Slice it!
- insung (= ingsung) 臼 mortar for husking rice or millet si'insung 舂米 to pound rice
- **inupar** 大柿 persimmon, plant sp., Diospyros kaki Linn.

inges 齒齦 gums

ingRuan (= iRnguan) 枕頭 pillow

- ingsun 裝秧苗的木桶 container in which rice seedlings are placed before transplanting (loan from Taiwan *ingtangtsun*)
- ingsung (= insung) 臼 mortar for husking rice or millet
- **ingtuR** 燒焦或菜焦飯味 burned rice or food, smell of burned rice (heavily scorched, not edible) *ingtuR* '*may iku* 我的飯燒焦了 My rice burned.

ipay 女名 a female name

ipaz 竹筏 raft

# ipes-

maypes 討康 to dislike (Note: This form is less desirable than *mipes*) *maypes ya ti buya tu ti abasan* Buya 討 康 Abas Buya dislikes Abas. *maypes ti iku tu Rak* 我討厭酒 I dislike wine.

- mipes (= maypes) 恨 to hate; 討 厭,不喜歡 to dislike
- mipes ti iku timaisu 我討厭你 I dislike you.

mipes iku 我討厭他 I dislike him.

paqipes 惹人討厭 annoying

- **qipes** 惹人討厭 annoying;恨 to hate;討厭,不喜歡 to dislike (can be used only with human beings)
  - qipesan ku razat a yau 我討厭那人 I dislike that person.
- simqipes 互相討厭 to dislike each other
- simqipes iku tu razat a yau 我跟那個人 互相討厭 That person and I dislike each other.

**ipir** 聽,探聽 to hear, to listen

- taqa iku ipir 我不要聽 I don't want to listen.
- *mai iku mngil ipir* 我不要聽 I don't want to listen.
- ipiran ku 我聽到了 I heard it.
- *ipiran su* 你聽到了嗎? Did you hear it? *mai ipiran ku satzayan 'nay* 我沒有聽那 支歌 I didn't hear that song.
- nngi ipiran ya satzayan na 她唱得好聽 She sings well.
- nngi ipiran na ya satzayan na 她唱得自 己覺得好聽 She heard herself singing well.
- *ipiran na zin na nani, yau a msatzai ita tReq na mlanay zin na ya* 他聽到有人 在地下唱歌 He heard someone singing underground.

ipiri ka! 聽!Listen!

ma'ipir 聽見 to hear

- ma'ipir ku satzayan 'nay 我聽到那首歌 I heard that song.
- mai ma'ipir ku satzayan 'nay 我沒聽到 那首歌 I did not heard that song.

- mipipir 注意聽 to hear, to listen carefully; 偷聽 eavesdrop
- wia ti mipipir tu sikasuan zin na ti 去打 聽都說是阿美族人幹的 Those who went to make some inquiries all said the Amis did it.
- mipir 聽,探聽 to hear, to listen mai iku mipir 我沒聽見 I didn't hear it.
- mipir tu sikawman na razat a yau 聽那 人的話 Listen to the words of the person, (Ogawa)
- mipir isu tu sikawman ku ni? 你在聽我 說嗎? Do you listen to me?
- mipir ti iku tu satzaya na 我聽他唱歌 I heard him sing.
- mai mipir a sukaway anem 壞心的人不 聽 The blackhearted person did not listen.
- Ranipir 只聽過,聽說 only heard, but not seen
- Ranipiran ku sikawman na 我只聽過他 的話 I only heard of his words.
- Ranipiran ta 我只聽過 I only heard of it (I actually don't know).
- **Ruipir** 頭一次聽到 hear (for the first time)
  - Ruipir iku 我頭一次聽到 I heard it for the first time.
- **ipit** 鉗 tongs for picking up hot embers; 筷子 chopsticks; cf. *qipit* 
  - *ipit na Ramaz* 火鉗子 tongs for picking up hot embers
    - *ipit na qman* 吃飯的筷子 chopsticks for eating
  - **mipit** 用筷子挾 to pick up with chopsticks
  - mipit tu tamun qmann 挾菜吃 to pick up food to eat
  - qa'ipitan 筷子筒 chopstick case
  - sa'ipitan 挾的工具 tool used to hold something

sa'ipitan tu biru 挾木炭 to hold charcoal

## iraran-

- niraran 一區 (水田) a piece of rice paddy
- sairaran 一區 (水田) a piece of rice paddy
- iraw 臺 灣 野 稗 plant sp., Echinochloa (or Pancium) crusgalli (L.) Beauv.
- iri 台灣纓口鰍 fish sp., Crossostoma Lacustre (Steindachner)
- iribeng (< ribeng) (= irbeng) 矮 short (in height);在低處 down below
- **iriw** 換工 to exchange labor *iriw ku* 我換的工 The labor I exchanged.
  - **mayriw** 換工 to exchange labor *mayriw iku ti apian* 我在 Api 處換工 I exchange labor in Api's place.
  - payriw 換工 to exchange labor
  - payriw pa ti api tmawaR tamaikuan Api 明天要在我處換工 Tomorrow Api will exchange labor in my place. payriw pa ita krawkaway! 咱們換工吧! Let's exchange labor!
- iRanay 動物頭骨 animal skull
- iRaR 門 gate;籬笆 fence (around garden)
  - **miRaR** 圍 to surround; 圍牆 to make a wall

*iRaRan na tu isam* 用白茅圍牆 make a wall with stems of cogon grass

- iRaRan na tu tnayan ya bawbi a yau 那菜 園用竹子圍起來 The vegetable field was enclosed with bamboos.
- *miRaR isu*?你在圍籬笆嗎? Are you making a fence?

### iRas-

- mayRas 捕不到(野獸),射不中 not to catch wild animals, to miss one's target
- **miRas** 沒中 to miss the target *iRasan ku* 我沒中 I missed the target.
- qayRas 捕不到(野獸),射不中 not to catch wild animals, to miss one's target
- qayRas ti 他會打不到 He'll miss the target.

### iRaw-

iRawan na ita na busus tu banang ta 我 們的土地被漢人搶走了 Our land was seized away by the Chinese.

# miRaw 搶 to rob

- mRimiRaw 相搶 to fight over, to make trouble with (about water rights or field)
- mRimiRaw tu zanum/bawbi 爭奪水權/ 園地 to fight for water rights or field
- **RimiRaw** 搶 to rob; 爭奪 to fight over, to make trouble with (about water rights or field)
- simmimmiRaw 互搶,爭奪 to scramble to get something first simmimmiRaw ti tu bawbi zin na 據說他
- 們彼此在爭奪田地 They took fields from each other, it is said.

# iRbeng (< Rbeng-) 深 deep (water, basket, etc.)

- iRem 穿 山 甲 scaly ant-eater, pangolin: Manis pentadactyla
- iRen 淋巴腺 lymph gland qa'iRnan 鼠蹊 groin sa'iRen 淋巴腺腫大 lymphadenitis

# iRnguan (= ingRuan) 枕頭 pillow

## iRuas-

**sa'iRuas** 胃痛 ache, hurt (just below the pit of one's stomach)

### **iRuR** 小溪,河 small stream, creek,

- small river; cf. tRawlaw ta babaw na iRuR 溪上游 upstream ta ribeng na iRuR 溪下游 downstream iRuR (qaiRuR) ti sunis a yau 那小孩快 淹死了 That child is going to be drowned.
  - iRuR pa iku 我要淹死了 I'll drown.
  - wia ti sa iRuR zin na, yau qibasibasi 據說 她到溪邊去洗東西 (She) went to the river, it is said, (and) was doing her washing (Blust 1994).
- **miRuR** 淹死,溺 to get drowned *miRuR ti ya razat a yau* 那人溺死了 That person was drowned.
  - miRuR a sunis 小孩淹死了 That child was drowned.
- naRin miRuR! 別給淹死! Don't get drowned!
- mRu'iRuR 乾溪 a small dry stream;山谷 valley
- pnatban na naung yau a mRu'iRuR 在雨 座山之間有一條乾溪 There is a small dry stream between mountains.
- pa'iRuR 使淹死、溺斃 to get drowned

pa'iRuRi ka 使淹死 drown

pa'iRuRana 'lak ya sunis a yau 那人被別

人給溺斃 That man was drowned. tamRuiRuRan 乾涸的溪流 a dried up stream

# isa-

maysa 小孩嘔氣(被罵) to stamp one's foot in frustration (only children)

maysa ti a sunis 小孩嘔氣了 The child stamps his foot in frustration.

- qaysa 嘔氣 to get angry (only for a child), to be upset
- qaysa qaya 假使你被激怒了也沒關係! It's alright if you get irritated! qaysa qaya 怎麼嘔氣了? Why should you be upset?
- isam 茅草莖, 白茅 stalk of cogon grass (Imperata cylindrica)
  - qi'isam 砍茅莖 to gather stalk of cogon grass

# iseng-

- mayseng 乾 to dry
  - mai pama mayseng 還沒乾 not dried yet
- paqayseng 使乾 to cause to dry; 晾 to dry in the air
- paqayseng iku tu usimi na sunis ku 我會 弄乾我小孩的尿布 I'll dry diapers of my child.
- paqaysengi ka! 弄乾! Dry it!
- paqaysengan/burburan ku usimi na sunis ku, sapawsimian ku qaRabi 我用火烘 乾了我孩子的尿布,所以今天晚上就 可以幫他穿上了 I dried diapers of my kid by fire, so that I can put diapers (on him) tonight.

qayseng 乾掉 to dry up qayseng ti 會乾掉 It will dry up.

isi 酒槽 dregs from wine-making sa'isi 釀酒 to make wine yau a sa'isi 有人釀酒 Some people make wine.

- ising 醫生 doctor (loan from Taiwanese *i sing* "醫生" 'doctor') *naquni si, qatiw ka pa'ising* 如果你怎麼 樣(發生任何事)了,就去看病 If there is anything wrong with you, go to see a doctor.
  - **qaRuising** 成為醫生 to become (a doctor or a teacher)

# isis-

- misis 提 to carry, to hold something by hand
  - misis iku tu nwazing 我手提東西 I am carrying things.
- muysis (= misis) 提著 to hold (in hand);用手舉物 to lift by the hand
- *muysis tu zinneq* 舉重物 to lift a heavy thing
- muysis tu qanas a tazungan 女人提著菜 籃 The woman is holding a basket.
- muysis tu kungkung a tazungan 女人提 著水桶 The woman is holding a bucket.

uysis 提著 to hold (in hand);用手 舉物 to lift by the hand uysisi ka! 提著! Hold it!

# **issa-** (= **sa**) — one (cardinal); cf. *paqnanem* — 個(人)one (person), *ussiq* — one (thing)

krissa 一次 once krissa iku qman tayan 我在那裡吃了一 次 I ate there once. krissa iku matiw sazippun 我到日本去了 一次 I have been to Japan once. qman imi qaRabi krissa 我們晚上吃一次 We eat once at night. *qzusa nani krissa mzukat* 他雨天出來一 次 He comes out every other day.

**qakrissa** 一步 one step

Raqat pa iku tu qakrissa 我要踏出第一步 I shall take the first step.

-isu (< su-) 你(第二人稱單數,主格) you (sg., nominative)

- -ita (< ta-) 咱們(第一人稱複數,包括式,主格) we (inc., nominative)
- itaza 淺 shallow (of water, basket, hole, etc.)

*itaza tangan 'nay* 那洞很淺 That hole is very shallow.

*itaza zanum 'nay* 那水很淺 That water is very shallow.

**qna'itaza** 淺 shallowness *qna'itaza na* 淺 shallowness

iteb 陷阱 deadfall trap miteb 掉入陷阱 to fall into a trap

### itis-

maytis 怕 to fear, to be afraid; 可 怕 horrible maytis iku 我怕 I am afraid. mai iku maytis 我不怕 I am not afraid. mai maytis 他不怕 He does not fear. maytis iku tu kuwit 我怕鬼 I am afraid of ghosts. mai iku maytis tu kuit 我不怕鬼 I am not afraid of ghosts. maytis tu kuit a sunis 小孩怕鬼 The child is afraid of ghosts. maytis a tina na 他們的母親害怕 Their mother was afraid. maytis tu qapatayan ya ti api Api 怕死 Api fears death. maytis tu timaiku ya tayanay skizaya 那 些阿美人怕我 Those Amis are

afraid of me.

- maytis nani mRaRiw ti ya razat a yau 那 個人嚇逃了 The person was so frightened that he ran away.
- **paqaytis** 使 怕 to cause to frighten; (用以嚇走田中害鳥的)手搖鳴響器,鳴子 clapper, a bird rattle
- paqaytisan ku a sunis 我嚇到小孩 I frightened the child.
- qaytis 怕 to fear, to be afraid, 可怕 horrible
- *qaytis tu kuit a sunis* 小孩將怕鬼 The child will be afraid of a ghost.

qaytisan ku 我怕 I was afraid.

- mai tu qnaytisan aizipna 他不怕 He has no fear.
- birbir ti iku tu niqaytisan ku 我嚇得發抖 I trembled with fear.
- qaqaytisan 危險(的地方) dangerous (place); 會怕 will be afraid
- qaqaytisan ya zaqisan na tu paRin 爬樹 很危險 It's dangerous to climb a tree. qaqaytisan mzaqis tu paRin a yau 他爬那
  - *quality is an managerous.* 棵樹危險 His climbing the tree is dangerous.

itta 不知 not know, be unaware of

itta, mati iku nani, tmuRin iku mkara tu 'nay 我不知道,但當我去了,我立 刻就發現了 I don't know, but when I went, I found that soon.

### **itus** 項鍊 necklace; 珠子 beads

- sa'itusan 做項鍊的東西 materials to make a necklace;種子 seed
- iu 藥 medicine, pill (loan from Taiwanese io-a "藥" 'medicine') qman tu iu nani mpatay ti 吃藥而死 (He) took drugs and died.

### Kavalan Dictionary

qman iku tu paqpatay iu 我吃毒藥 I took poisonous drugs.

yau iu ku 我有藥 I have medicine.

- pu'iu 擦藥 to apply medicine
- *pu'iuwan ta, nngi ti* 咱們貼藥就會好 If we apply medicine, we'll get well.
- sa'iuan 當藥用 to be used as medicine

*sa'iuwan ku zau* 這是我的藥 This is to be used as my medicine.

iuR 小竹名(又直又長,山上) a tiny bamboo that grows in mountains, strong, straight and long

iwatan 布農 Bunun

iyay 女人名 a female name

### iza (= izan = iza'an) 用 to use

- iza ni tina tu Rabis mkiras 'si 'nay 母親 用刀切肉 Mother used a knife to cut that meat.
- mai iza si, tmawaR pa ita matiw 既然如此, 咱們明天去吧! If that is the case, let's go tomorrow!
- izan na tu sarir Ribaut na sunis 'nay 小 孩用網捕魚 The child used a net to catch fish.
- izan ni tina Rabis kmiras tu 'si 母親用刀 切肉 Mother used a knife to cut meet.
- *iza'an na tu qannan satuttu* 她做午餐 He prepared lunch.

### **izip**身體body; 生命life

yau ta izipan na ya rasu a yau 那個子彈 在體內 The bullet is in the body, (Ogawa) -ka+V(Root) 命令式(主事焦點) imperative (agent-focus)

zi ka! 說! Say it!

- qaRat ka tu mutun! 咬老鼠! Bite a rat! qan ka tu baut! 吃魚! Eat fish! qatiw pa ita qabawa ka, Ribaut pa ita! 讓 我們上船抓魚吧! Let's get on a boat, and let's catch fishes!
- ka<sup>1</sup> 句末語氣詞 sentence final particle
  - nayau si, kirim pa ita tu sabanangan ta ka? 然後,讓我們尋找土地來開闢我們的 田地,好嗎? Then, let's look for land to make our field, shall we? qangima 'tungan ta ka! 咱們乾脆把他們
  - 全殺了吧! Let's simply kill them all! nngi tazian haw, qizi pa ita tazian ka? 這 裡不錯,讓我們住這裡,好嗎? It's good here, let's live here, shall we? nian ti qaniyau ka? 我想知道他們在那
  - 裡 I want to know where they are.
  - qu, yau rawraw tayan ka, suRung pa ita tayan! 噢!那裡有一塊土地不是嗎? 讓我們在那裡登陸吧!Oh, there is an island there, isn't there? Let's land there!
  - sukaw nazau ka aran a kayal! 偷摘穗不好吧! It is bad to take the ears like this!
  - qmuni isu matiw ka? 你去那兒做什麼? What did you go there for?

# ka<sup>2</sup> 連接詞 interrogative marker after manna

- manna ka mai isu mawtu?你為什麼沒 來?Why didn't you come?
- manna ka muRing isu?你為什麼哭? Why do you cry?

# k

manna mai ti ka ya tneqteq su? 怎麼沒有 你的記號? Why is there no mark of yours?

# ka<sup>3</sup>和 and (conjunctive)

masang yau saku ka(atu) lqunu 從前有貓 和烏龜 There were a cat and turtle before.

- yau a rawraw tayan ka mzaki 有一個島 在那裡而且離我們很近 There was an island there and it was close (to us).
- ka4 驅使水牛舉腿的喊叫 to shout to make a carabao raise its leg (loan from Taiwanese ka "腳" 'foot')
- ka<sup>5</sup> (= ku+pa) 我將要 I will (irrealis) burann ku pa isu 我要給你 I shall give it to you.
- kabalaen 地名,加禮宛 place name matiw iku kabalaen siRab 我昨天到加禮 宛去 I went to Kabalaen.
- **kabutay** 男人名 an address male name (reference name is *butay*)
- kakawit (< kawit-) 牽手 to join hands
- **kakiw** 小磨刀石 a small, portable whetstone (loan from Amis *kakiw*); cf. *supayan*
- **kaku** 鐮刀(割草) hatchet; 彎曲 crook, curve
  - markaku (= mrikaw) 彎曲 crooked, curved markaku ya qutay 蕨貓彎曲 The fern is crooked.

**kakurut** 苦瓜,山苦瓜(可作藥,治 糖尿病) bitter cucumber *tina na kakurut* 山苦瓜的藤 vine of bitter cucumber

**kakutung** 鹿角菜 brownish seaweed that resembles *Raysam*, but has a softer texture

kakuyur 蠶豆 broad been

kakzu (< kzu) 短的( 複 ) short things (plural)

# kal-~kall-

kmal 挖出 to dig up (something), excavate kalli ka! 挖! Dig it up! kmal tu qawpiR 挖蕃薯 to dig out sweet potatoes

kalabu 出嫁,入贅 to become sonor daughter-in-law; cf. klabu

kalabu pa iku 我要嫁人/入贅 I'll become a son/daughter-in-law.

kalabu pa ta bakungan ti aun 阿允要嫁到 豐濱去 Aun will be married to someone in Bakung.

kmalabu 出嫁,入贅 to become son- or daughter-in-law

wia ti kmalabu 嫁出去 to go and get married

kumalabu 入贅 to become a son-inlaw

kumalabu iku 我入贅了 I have become a son-in-law.

kalang<sup>1</sup> 貝類 seashell (big types of *sampiraw*, Patellidae sp.)

kalang<sup>2</sup>手銬 handcuffs, manacles; 腳鐐 fetters; 枷鎖 bondage; 鎖 住刀柄 something to fasten the handle of a knife

sakalangan 鎖 住 刀 柄 之 物 something to fasten the handle of a knife

kalumut 頭巾 scarf, hood

### kalupas-

kmalupas 撫摸 to caress kalupasi ka! 撫摸! Caress it! kalupasan ku 我撫摸了 I caressed it. kmalupas tu saku a tazungan 女人撫摸 貓 The woman caressed the cat. umanan ku kmalupas 我又再撫摸了 I caressed it again. kmalukalupas 一直撫摸 to keep on caressing

kama 橘子 orange (loan from Taiwanese kam-a " 柑 仔 " 'orange')

kamasim 酸橘 sour orange

**kames** 爪 claw, nail (of animal) *kames na taquq* 雜爪 claws of chicken

## kamet 記得 to remember

kametan ku sikawman a bai ku, mai karingunan ku 我記得祖母的話,我 沒有忘記 I remember what my grandma said, and I haven't forgotten it.

### kamkam-

- **kmamkam** 抓 ( 禽獸 ) to scratch (by an animal); 抓傷 to scratch to hurt; 抓破 to scratch to tear apart
- knamkaman na saku ya qulus ku 我的衣服被貓給抓破了 My clothes were scratched by a cat.

kan-+N(身體部位) 動作 body

movement kanusuz 跪下 to kneel

# kanan-

mRukanan 蹲 to squat Rukanan 蹲 to squat Rukanan ka! 蹲下! Squat!

# kanis- (= kunis-)

kmanis 畫線 to draw a line kanisi ka! 畫線 ! Draw a line! kmanisan na sunis 小孩畫線了 The child drew a line.

- kanmet (< nmet-) 齋戒 vegetarian diet adopted for religious reasons
- kantiw 連結房柱的竹子 the bamboo used to connect the pillars of the house

kanusuz (= kang+tusuz) 跪下 to kneel; cf. *tusuz* cf. *patusuz* 跪 to kneel

kapaisinan 地名,今為派出所之處,是從前阿美人住的地方。噶瑪蘭人不可以去,去則病 a place name, former residence of Amis.
 It is said to bring disease for a Kavalan

# kapangan 棺材 coffin

kapaR 少年人 young people, teenager (loan from Amis)

tu mati ti smalim a kapaRna nani kinwaru mRaasibu 去毒魚的少年有八 百人 There were eight hundred young people going there to poison fish.

# kapet-

**kmapet** 抓住 to hold on, to take hold of, to touch intentionally *kmapet a tbuquR ta Risisan na paRin* —

隻蚱蜢纏住了樹枝 A grasshopper is holding on to the branch of a tree.

maytis iku tu tibuqan nani, kmapet iku tu paRin 我很怕掉下來,所以我抓住一 棵樹 I was afraid of falling down, so I held on to a tree.

kapetan na tbuquR ya Risis na paRin 蚱 蜢纏住了樹枝 The grasshopper held on the branches.

kapetan na iku 他抓住我 He took hold of me.

**kapi** 妾 second or third wife, concubine

*kapi ku a 'nay* 她是我的妾 She is my second wife.

kapil 傷疤 scar kapil na ruzit 傷疤 scar of a wound sakapil 帶傷疤 to have scar

# kapkap- ~ qRapkap

**kmapkap** 亂 摸 , 觸 to touch at random, to grope for something in the bag/pocket

*kapkapan ku* 我亂摸 I touched randomly.

kapkapan ku ti 我摸了 I touched it randomly.

kapkapan ku bles na saku 我亂摸貓腹 I touched the cat's belly randomly.

kapkapan ku a sisu na tazungan a yau 我 亂摸那女人的奶 I touched that woman's breast randomly.

kaput 朋友 friend

**pakaputan** 做朋友,做伴 to make company

### sakaputan 做朋友 to make friends

aita na sakaputan! 咱們作朋友! Let's make friends with each other.

### kar-+N 有缺陷 defective, imperfect

*kar-tisin* (< *tisin*) 一雙中的一個 one of the pair

kar-zakzay 跛足(因受傷或痛) lame (due to a wound); cf. piRes kar-suab 打呵欠 to yawn

### kar-+V 快速動作 rapid motion

kar-bikbir 發抖 to tremble, shiver;擺動,如死前之發抖 twitch (skin) kar-makmaz 眨眼 (瞬間) to blink once qar-buqbut 心跳 throb

### kara-

makara 找到 to find it

mai makara ku 我找不到 I didn't find it. mai makara su 你找不到 You didn't find it.

mkara 揀到 to pick up;找到 to find after a careful search

mkara iku tu krisiw 我揀到錢 I picked up some money.

mkara ti iku tu krisiw 我揀到錢了 I have picked up some money.

*mkara ti tu kralut a traquq* 雜找到了蚯蚓 The chicken has found earthworm.

tanian pa iku mkara? 我要到哪裡去找? Where shall I find it?

pakara 找到 to find it; 揀到 to pick up

*pakara iku tu urima btu* 我找到五個石子 I found five stones.

pakaran ku ti 我找到了 I found it.

pakaran ku ti a kuaku yau 我找到我那煙 斗了 I found that tobacco pipe.

pakaran ku ti ya wasu a yau 我找到了那 隻狗 I found that dog.

pakaran na 他找到了 He has found it.

mai pakaran na 他沒找到 He didn't find it.

pakaran na razat a yau 找到那人了 The person has been found

- kikiriman na sikasuan, mai pakaran na 阿 美人一直找,可是沒找著 The Amis were looking for it but did not find it.
- *mai iku pakaran na* 他沒找到我 He didn't find me.
- mai pakaran na qaniyau 他們沒找到他 They didn't find him.
- pnakara 找到的 to have found
- *mai pakaran ku ya krisiw ku* 我沒找到我 的錢 I didn't find my money.
- yau pnakara su tu mlunaynayay si, kisasai ka 如果你找到平原,做記號 (作為你的財產)! If you find a plain, mark it (as your property)!
- simpakara 找到彼此 to find each other
- simpakara matapung a sunis ta si,...假如 我們的後代彼此相遇並在一起…If our offspring meet each other and are together...

# karabas 男人名 male name

# karamaz 早做...to do early

karamaz isu 你來的早 You are early.

karamaz a tina na qibasi zin na 據說他的 母親早到(那兒)去洗衣服 His mother went (there) earlier to wash clothes, it is said.

karamaz isu masuat 你起得早了 You get up early.

### kararan-

mkararan 提心吊膽 to worry

karat 珊瑚 coral;珊瑚礁 coral reef

karbabas (< babas-) 麻木 numb

karbikbir (< bikbir-) 發抖 to tremble, shiver; 擺動,如死前之 發抖 twitch (skin)

- kariawan 加禮宛(機場處) place name (It means the airport here)
  - ngil iku qatiw sa kariawan tmawaR 我明 天要到加禮宛去 I will go to kariawan tomorrow.
- karingku 地名 place name (Hualien 花蓮), Jap. 花蓮港 karenko (from Chinese)

## karingun 忘記 to forget

#### mkaringun 忘記 to forget

- mai karingun 沒忘記 not forget
- karingun ti iku qaya 我也忘了 I also forgot.
- karingunan ku 我忘了 I forgot it.
- karingunan a kubu na baqian 老人的帽 子給忘了 The old man forgot his own hat.
- karingunan ku a qulus ku ta iRuRan 我 的衣服忘在溪邊 I left my clothes by the stream.
- uzusatibtin tasaw niqawtuan ku, nizzan ku ti karingun 我來了二十年了,全 部都忘了 I came here for twenty years, but I forgot everything already.

### kariseng-

- kmariseng 自轉 to turn (by oneself) kariseng ka! 自轉!Turn (by yourself)!
- karizeng (汽車) 發動 to start (a vehicle); cf. krizeng
  - kmarizeng ti ya krizeng na qRitun 車輪 子在轉 The wheels of the car start to turn.

# karkar-

- kmarkar 以鋤頭除草(菜園) to weed in a field with a hoe kmarkar iku tu bawbi 我除菜園的雜草 I weed the vegetable field.
- karmakmaz (< kmaz) 眨眼(瞬間) to blink once

karsuab (< suab-) 打呵欠 to yawn

karsuasuab (< suab-) 一直打呵欠 to keep yawning

- **kartisin** (< **tisin**<sup>1</sup>) 一雙中的一個 one of the pair
- **karumus** 女人名 a female name, address name (reference name is *umus*)
- karuR 碎岩石 broken stones (loan from Amis karuh)
- karzakzay 跛足(因受傷或痛) lame (due to a wound); cf. piRes karzakzay smaqay 走路跛足 He walks as a lame. karzakzay iku smaqay, taRaw tusuz ku 我 跛腳,因為膝蓋痛 I am lame
- kasa 綠豆 green bean, bean sp., Phaseolus radiatus Linn.

because my knees hurt.

- kasawan 長濱,加走灣 place name (the name of Amis village, Kacawan)
- kasi 幸而 fortunatedly paqannan ku kasi a 幸而我餵了牠 Fortunatedly I fed it.

mawtu iku kasi 幸 而 我 來 了 Fortunatedly I came. karamaz iku kasi mawtu 幸而我來的早 Fortunatedly I came early.

- kasianem (< anem) 想 to think; 記 得 to remember; 憶起 to recall
- kasirir 石田螺 (淡水) fresh water snail

### **kassa-** (cf. *qakassa, issa*)

- makassa 分家 for a family to divide, 分家 to establish a branch family;另外,分開 to separate
- makassa ti imi 我們分家了 Our family was divided.
- mkassa ti imu? 你們分家了嗎? Have your family been divided?
- **qakassa** 分家 to establish a branch family;另外,分開 separately
- *qakassa pa iku* 我要分家 I'll establish a branch family.
- qakassa pa iku qman 我另外吃 I'll eat separately.
- *qakassa pa iku* 我另外(吃,住) I'll eat and live separately.
- qakassa ti imu? 你們要分家嗎? Is your family going to be divided?
- katarilam (< rilam) 伸出舌頭 lick to stick out one's tongue;舔 to lick
- katasan 運具 basket (for carrying rice seedlings)

### katem-

- mkatem 脆 crispy, crumbly
  - mkatem a pnawaRiyan ku tu baut 我曬的 魚很脆 The fish I dried in the sun are crispy.

mkatem ti nipawaRi ku tu sabaq 我曬的

穀子很脆 The grains I dried in the sun are crispy.

mkatem a paRin a yau 樹乾燥易碎 That tree is dried and brittle.

# katsaw 膿頭 pus head

### katu-

kmatu 刻 to cut (a mark) katui ka tu saRiq! 刻桌子! Cut a mark on the desk!

katus 綠珊瑚(用來刷洗鍋子、桌子等) plant sp., Euphorbia tirucalii
L. (Used to rub or scrub a pan or table); 木 賊 草 plant sp.,
Equisetum ramosissimum Desf.

# kaul-

kmaul 招手 to beckon kauli ka! 向他招手! Beckon him! kaulan na Runanay a tazungan 男向女招 手 The man beckoned to the woman.

# **kaus-** (see *qaRus-*)

- kmaus 扒土/草過來 to scoop earth, grass; 扣板機 to trigger (of a gun)
- sakausan 板柄, ( 槍 的 ) 板機 trigger; 爬土(草)的工具 a tool to scoop earth, grass

kawanan (< wanan) 右 right (side)

- **kawanu** (= **anu**<sup>1</sup>) 男人名 a male name (*Anu* is for reference while *kawanu* is for address.)
- kawas 打穀 to thresh grains;打穀 機之橫木 ladder-like crosspiece in pawasan to thresh rice kawas na pawasan 打穀機之橫木 a

crosspiece for threshing grains

kaway 指袋 a men's carrying bag, net-bag (made from rattan)

tu kaway 在背上揹揹袋 to carry a net bag on one's back

- kmaway 揹 to carry on one's back kmaway tu kaway 揹袋子 to carry a bag qunia kita, kaway pa imi, bai! 啊!孫子 們咱們該怎麼辦呀!咱們要揹!Ah! What shall we do, grandchildren! We'll have to carry on the back.
- **kawbu'uy** 飯鍋 pot (for cooking rice) (loan from Taiwanese *kabo'oy*)
- kawiri (< wiri) 左 left (side);左手 left hand

## kawit-

- kakawit 牽 to join hands kakawit pa ita ni?咱們牽手嗎? Shall we join hands?
- **kmawit** 牽 to lead by the hand, to join hands
- yau mpuqaw, piRes si, kawiti ka! 要是有 一個瞎眼或是跛腳的人, 牽他的手! If there is a blind or a crippled person, take him by the hand!

*kmawit tu sunis ya tina ku* 我母親牽著 一個小孩 My mother leads a child by the hand.

makkawit (多人) 牽手跳舞 to dance by holding each others' hands, to join hands crosswise (in dancing)

simkawit 牽手 to go hand in hand simkawit tmanan qaniyau 他們牽手回去 They returned hand in hand.

kinausa ta nappawan na simkawit tmanan sa rpaw na 两夫妻就手牽手回 家 The couple went home hand in hand.

tikawit 用… 牽 to lead something by something

tikawit ni abas tu wasu ya Rais Abas 用 繩子牽狗 The rope was used to lead a dog by Abas.

### kawraR 獎品 prize

mara tu kawraR 得獎 to win a prize pakawraR 給獎品 to offer a prize RikawraR 得獎 to win a prize

# kayar 耳 ear

- kayar na mutun 木耳 type of tree fungus, Jew's-ear (lit., "rat's ears")
- sukayar 割耳朵 to cut the ear, to remove ears

sukayaran na ti na hitay a patayay 兵把 死人的耳朵割下 The soldier removed the ears of the dead.

kaysing 小碗 bowl (small) (as for rice)

kazaw 扁擔 a flat bamboo pole (for carrying heavy things); cf. qazaw ta kawirian su kazaw bura iku! 拿在你左 邊的扁擔(給我)!Get me the pole on your left!

# **kbaran** 噶瑪蘭自稱 self-appellation, Kavalan

tmankbaran 講噶瑪蘭語 to speak Kavalan

suppaR ti isu ni tmankbaran?你已經會 講噶瑪蘭語了嗎? Can you already speak Kavalan?

suppaR ti iku tmankbaran 我已經會講噶 瑪蘭語了 I can already speak Kavalan.

suppeR ti iku tmankbaran 我會講噶瑪蘭 語 I can speak Kavalan. kbayu 馬 horse (loan from Spanish *caballo*)

mqakbayu 騎馬 to ride a horse

**kemkem** 嚼 to chew (betel nut or anything hard); cf. *samsam* 

- **kmemkem** 嚼 to chew (betel nut or anything hard)
  - kmemkem iku tu puq 我嚼花生 I chew peanuts.

*kmemkem isu tu lalas* 你嚼檳榔 You chew beatle nuts.

# kenken-

tRikenkenan 咳不停(含痰) to cough with phlegm without control

tRikenkenan ti miusu ya razat a yau 那個 人 咳 個 不 停 The person keeps caughing.

### kerker-

kerkeran iku 我( 嚼檳榔) 醉了 I am drunk (by chewing betel nuts.)

kia 少 little, few; 一點點 small in

# amount

kia tu kia 很少 very little

- kia tu kitut 很小 very small
- kia rawraw ta nani, mazmun ita razat 咱們的島嶼小,但人卻很多 Our island is small, yet we have many people.

### kia ma 物少 few things

kia ma ya krisiw ku 我錢只有很少 I only have a little money.

- kia ma nibura su timaizipna 你給他的太
- 少了 What you gave him is too little. kia ma nibura su timaiku tu krisiw 你給 我的錢太少了 The money you gave me is too little.

**kiakia** 一點點 a little bit *kiakia ma* 只要一點點! Only a little! kikia 很少 very little, very few; 一 會兒 a moment; cf. kikkia

- kikia ma 很少 very little, very few;一會兒 a moment
- kikkia (= kikkia ma) 才一會兒 to take only a moment; in no time parana iku tu kikkia 等我一下 Wait for me for a moment; just a moment
- kikkia ma 才一會兒 to take only a little while; 趕快 to be in a hurry kikkia ma isu ka! 你只一會兒功夫! It
- took you only a moment! kikkia ma isu qmann ka 你很快就吃完了
- You finished eating in no time. kikkia ma mara tu taqan sarpaw ti 只一會 兒功夫就揀了柱子蓋房子了 They
- picked up pillars to build a house in no time.
- kikkia ma mara tu taqan sarpaw ti 趕快檢 柱子造房子 Pick up pillars in a hurry to build a house.
- kikikya ma nani yau ti pipissan na ti a tabarung qituRibaut 才一會兒功夫就 向 漁 人 射 槍 (They) shot at the fishermen in a little while.
- nankia 一點點 a little nankia pa ita tu bRas 咱們每人要分一點 米 We'll each get a little rice.
- qakia 一點點 a little (thing)
- qan ka tu 'may qakia! 吃一點飯! Eat a little rice!
- qakia ti ma qapatayan ku 我幾乎死掉 I almost died.
- buray iku qakia! 給我一點! Give me a little!
- qakikkia 要一會兒 to take a little while
- qaynep pa iku qakikkia 我要睡一會兒 I'll take a nap.
- *qatiw ka qakikkia tawian!* 你暫時到那邊 去!Go over there for a moment!

qnikian 從小 ever since childhood

kiakia (< kia) 一點點 a little bit

kiara (< ara-) 採,摘(果)to pluck (fruit);揀 to pick up;拿走 to seize

# kiber-

- **kmiber** 把衣服改小 to make large clothes a little smaller
  - kmiber iku tu sawaq na kun ku 我把我裙子的腰改小了(用摺疊的方式)I made the waist of my skirt shorter by folding.
- kibit 海金砂 plant sp., Lygodium japonibcum Sw.
- kikay 機 械 engine (loan from Japanese kikai "機械" 'machine')

kikay-

- kmikay 擊打,打(穀) to thresh kmikay tu sabaq 打稻 to thresh rice (by stamping)
- kikia (< kia) (= kikia ma) 很少 very
  little, very few ; 一 會 兒 a
  moment; cf. kikkia</pre>
- kikia ma (< kia) (= kikia) 很少 very little, very few ; 一 會 兒 a moment
- kikkia (< kia) (= kikkia ma) オー會 兌 to take only a moment; in no time
- kikkia ma (< kia) 才一會兒 to take only a little while; 趕快 to be in a hurry

kikkitut (< kitut) 很小 very small

kilala 不論 no matter how; 隨…高興 to do as one pleases, to do in one's own way

kilala iku 用自己的方式做 I'll do it my way.
kilala yau Raya tu bari 不管有大風 in spite of strong wind
kilalan ku sayza 由我高興 as I please aiku si, kilalan ku 就我來說, 由我的方法 As for me, I'll do it my way.
kilalai ka ya! 隨我的便吧! Let me have my own way!

kilat 發亮 bright kmilat 發亮 bright

- kili (從前番人自織之) 厚布 native cloth (loan from Japanese kiji "生 地" 'native cloth')
- kimit 眼睛長小瘡 to have a small boil on the eye sakimit 長針眼 to have slight swelling of follicle in eyelid

kin-+Numeral 人數 number of people kinturu 三個人 three people kinspat 四個人 four people kintani? 多少人? How many people? kinani (= kinanani) 幾人 how many people kinrimabtin 五十人 fifty people

- kinani (< ani-) (= kintani) 多少人 how many people
- kinannani (< ani-) 幾個人 several
- kinaunausa (< kinausa) 同時兩個 人 two persons at a time; cf. zusa

kinausa 兩個人 two people; cf. zusa kinausa ka simsanu!你們兩人去商量!

You two people discuss it!

- kinausa sunis su? 我有二個小孩 I have two children.
- wan ti ma aimi kinausa 我們也只有兩人 We are only two.
- mrizaq iku tu kinausa sunis 'nay 我喜歡 那兩個小孩 I like those two children.
- pmukun tu kinausa'ay sunis 我打二個小 孩 I beat two children.
- pmukun ti aizipna tu kinausa'ay sunis na 他打了他雨個孩子 He beat his two children.
- kinaunausa 同時兩個人 two persons at a time
- *kinaunausa qaniya* 他們兩個兩個地 They are two by two.

# kinir (鍋的)邊緣 rim (as of pot); 旁 beside

kinir na takan 桌緣 the side of the table kinir na rpaw nani bawbi kitut 房屋旁邊 的菜園很小 The vegetable field next to the house is very small.

- kiniran ku 我的旁邊 my side
- qawtu ka ta kiniran ku! 來我旁邊! Come near me!
- 'tungan na ya traquq na nani, pizian na ta kiniran na rpaw na kbaran 他們殺了 他們的雞,並且把牠放在噶瑪蘭人家 的旁邊 They killed their chicken and put it at the side fo Kavalan's house.
- tazian ka ta kiniran ku! 到我旁邊來! Come to my side!
- yau razat matarin ta kiniran 有人搬到附近 Someone moved to nearby.
- smaqsaqay ita kiniran tina na ya sunis na 孩子在母親旁邊一直走 The child follows his/her mother and keeps walking.

# kinkiniran 周 圉 circumference, around

- **sukinir** 側臥 to lie on one side; 側 坐 to sit on one's side; 側面 to go on the side; 用別種方法 to look the other way
  - (m)sukinir maynep 側臥 to lie on one's side
- naRin sukinir! 別 側 臥 ! Don't lie on your side!

kiniw 男人名 a male name

# kiniw-

mkiniw 瘦小 thin and short (of a person)

kinkiniran (< kinir) 周圍 around, circumference

kinnannannem (< 'nem ~ nnem-) 一次六個 six persons at a time

- kinnannem (<'nem ~ nnem-)  $\Rightarrow$  ( $\land$ ) six (people)
- **kinpitu** (< **pitu**) 七(人)seven (people)
- kinrima (< rima) 五 (人) five (people)
- **kinrimabtin** (< **rima**) 五十人 fifty people
- **kinRabtin** (< **Rabtin**) 十人 ten people
- kinRasibu (< Rasibu) 百(人) hundred (people)
- kinsiwa (< siwa) 九 (人) nine (people)

kinspat (< spat) 四 (人) four (people)

**kintani** (< **tani**<sup>1</sup>) 多少(人) how many (people)

kinturu (< turu) 三 ( 人 ) three (people)

- kinu 籃子 kind of bamboo or rattan basket to serve cooked rice or side dishes
- kinwaru (< waru) 八 (人) eight (people)

# kiras-

- kmiras 切 to cut
  - kmiras tu tamun 切菜 to cut vegetables kmikiras tu sbata ya tina ku 我母親一直 切芋頭 My mother keeps cutting taros.
- tikiras 用…切 to cut with
  - tikiras na tina ku tu 'si ya Rabis 我母親 用小刀切肉 The pocket knife was used to cut meat by my mother.
- **tipakiras** 使人用…切 to make someone cut something with..
  - tipakiras ku tu 'si tu tama ku ya Rabis 我 讓我父親用小刀切肉 I made my father cut meat with the pocket knife.
  - tipakiras ku tu 'si ti tama ya Rabis 我叫 父親用刀子切菜 I made Father cut meat with a knife.

# kirim-

- **kikiriman** 一直找 to keep seeking, to keep searching, looking for
  - kikiriman na nani mai pakara na 一直 找,但找不到他 (They) kept on searching but couldn't find him.
  - kikiriman na sikasuan, mai pakara na 阿

美人一直找,可是沒找著 The Amis kept searching, but couldn't find him.

- *kmikirim tu sunis ya tina na* 母親一直找 她的孩子 The mother keeps looking for her child.
- kmirim 找 to seek, to search, to look for
  - kirimi ka! 找! Look for it!
- kirima kita si...咱們若要去找…If we look for it,...
- qamai a pukrisiwan ku, kirimaka 我的皮 夾不見了,我要去找 My wallet is gone, and I'll look for it.
- yau pama kiriman ni? 還有任何要找的 地方嗎? Is there still any place to be searched?
- nianay a kiriman su?你找的是什麼? What did you look for?
- cf. pakaran ku ti a wasu 我找到狗 I found a dog.
- *kmirim iku tu wasu* 我在找狗 I am looking for a dog.
- tmawaR na nani kmirim ti a zippun tu nianian lamuay ya muttung tu zippun 第二天日本人調查什麼村子殺日本人 On the second day Japanese investigated which village killed the Japanese.
- pakirim 使找 to make someone look for
- ti abas qumRas tu tina na qatiw ta sammayan pakirim tu krisiw na Abas 叫他母親去廚房找他的錢 Abas told her mother to go to the kitchen to look for her money.
- smuRung ti a pakiriman 他們下船來找 They went ashore to search for (the missing fisherman).
- sakmikmirim 假裝找 to pretend to look for
- wia ti sakmikmirim ya busus 那中國人假 裝在找東西 The Chinese pretended

to be looking for.

- kisaiz 祭祀結社的成員所舉行之治 療儀式。首次加入祭祀結社 kisaizan 的女性,為了治療自己的 疾病,和 kisaizan 的 mtiu 們,一 同祈求女神的救援 curing ritual in which initiant performs together with *mtiu* of the *kisaizan* ritual association for the first time, invoking the help of the supreme deities (of a *spi* during healing ritual)
  - nayau ya kisaisaiz na ti nazau na, na aita na kbaran 我們噶瑪蘭人像那樣觀察 Kisaiz 治療儀式 We Kavalans observe kisaiz custom like that.
  - kisaizan 女性神職者的祭祀結社 ritual group (association) of female ritual functionaries
  - mkisaisaiz 治療儀式時跳的舞 dance (of a *spi* during healing ritual)
- kisaizan (< kisaiz) 女性神職者的祭 祀結社 ritual group (association) of female ritual functionaries
- kisasa (< sasa-) 做記號 to mark, to symbolize, to make a claimmarker by twisting the top of grass

kiskis 剃刀 razor; cf. qizqiz-

- msiwa iku na kiskis 我剃了頭 I got a cut by razor
- **kmiskis** 刮 to shave; 剪髮 to cut *kiskisan ku* 我刮過了 I shaved.
- niana ya kiskisan su?你刮哪兒? What do you shave?

kmiskis iku tu mumus 我刮鬍子 I shaved.

- yau isu tanian kmiskis?你在哪兒刮? Where do you shave?
- qumni isu a kmiskis?你何時刮的? When did you shave?
- siRabi iku kmiskis 我昨天刮的 I shaved yesterday.

pakiskisan 理髮店 a barber shop

tikiskis 用 … 刮 to shave with something

niana ya tikiskis su? 你用什麼刮? What do you use to shave?

-kita (< -ta) 咱們(只用在非現實 式) we (inclusive) (only in irrealis, perhaps loan from Amis)

**kitut** 小 small; 薄 thin (trunk of the body)

*lamu nyaq nani kitut* 我們的村子很小 Our village is very small.

- kitut a kiu 茄子很小 The eggplant is small.
- *kitut a rpaw na* 他們的房子很小 Their house is small.

rpaw na skizaya yau kitutay wasu 阿美人 家有一小狗 There is a little dog in the Amis house.

kitut anem na 他的膽子很小 He is timid.

kikkitut 很小 very small

- **qakikitut** 劈成一小片一小片 to chop into small pieces
- qakikituti ka blung paRin a yau! 把木柴 劈成一小片! Chop the wood up into small pieces!

qnakitut 短小,貧乏 smallness

**kiu** 茄子 eggplant (loan from Taiwanese *gio-a*)

kiwit 海金沙 plant sp., Lygodium japonicum (Thunb.) Sw.;小葉海金沙 plant sp., Lygodium microphyllum (Cav.)

# kiza-

markiza 開會 to hold a meeting markiza ya Raqit 番社開會 The native villagers held a meeting.

- **parkiza** 開會 to hold a meeting parkiza pa ita tu Raqit 咱們番社要開會 We native villagers will hold a meeting.
- kizamet (< zamet-1) 揀(小粒) to pick up small pieces one by one
- **kizaya** 阿美族 Amis, originally referring to *Sakizaya kizaya imu ni*? 你們是阿美族的嗎? Are

you Amis?

# kken-

makken 真的 true, real, really;對 的 right (correct)

- makken u wia ti tmalikul, qatiwan na ti smanu ti mutumazu 他真的回去跟 Mutumazu 說這件事 He really went back to tell that to Mutumazu.
- makken u yau ti ya mtaRaw zin na 據說 真的有一個男人生病了 There was really, it is said, a man who became ill.
- matiw nani, makken mwaza ya zau pnaruma na 他們去了(那裡),而 且他們真的種了許多東西 They went (there) and there were really many things they planted.
- makken mai ti a tneqteq 果然記號沒了 The marks really disappeared.

makken anem ku 我有誠意 I am sincere.

# kku-

makku 點頭 to nod

pakku 點頭 to nod

- pakkui ka! 點頭! Nod the head!
- *pakkuan ku*(我被點頭了)He nodded to me.
- pasanuan ku nani pakkuan aiku 我叫他,他就向我點頭 When I called him, he nodded to me.
- **rakukku**(不知不覺搖起頭來)打 瞌睡 to drop into a doze with a nodding head

# kkuk-

- tmikkuk 以拳頭打頭 to hit the head with a fist (with the knuckle bone of the middle finger)
  - tmikkuk ti iku tu uRu su 我打你的頭了 I hit your head with my fist.

tikkukan su aiku 你打我的頭了 You hit my head.

klabu 媳婦 daughter-in-law; 女婿 son-in-law; cf. kalabu in Amis and as a verb in kavalan

mara tu klabu 娶太太 to get married

- kumlabu 曾入贅 used to be a sonin-law;曾出嫁 used to get married
- kumlabu iku masang 我以前去入贅 I became a son-in-law (and lived with my wife's family), 我嫁出去 I become a daughter-in-law
- klakil 密花(木) 苧麻 plant sp., Boehmeria densiflora Hook, et Arn
- klamlamu 螢火蟲 firefly

klis 擦 屁 股 to wipe one's anus (after defecating)

kumlis 擦屁股 to wipe one's anus (after defecating) klisi ka! 擦屁股! Wipe your anus! klisa ka 我要擦他的屁股 I'll wipe his anus.

- saklisan 擦屁股的用具,衛生紙 formerly bamboo or miscanthus stalks to wipe one's anus
- klumlumit (= plumlumit) 咸豐草 plant sp., Bidens pilosa L, Var, minor (BL) sherff.; 蒼耳 spiny cocklebur, plant sp., Xanthium strumarium Linn, var, japonica (Widder) Hara

kluqun 寄居蟹 hermit, crab

- klutut (= lutut) 陰核,陰蒂 clitoris
- kmal (< kal-) 挖出 to dig up (something), to excavate
- kmalabu (< kalabu) 出嫁,入贅 to become son- or daughter-in-law
- kmalupas (< kalupas-) 撫摸 to caress
- kmamkam (< kamkam-) 抓 ( 禽 獸) to scratch (by an animal); 抓 傷 to scratch to hurt, 抓破 to scratch to tear apart
- kmanis (< kanis-) 畫線 to draw a line
- kmannet (< nnet-) 貝類 seashell (types of limpet with bitter and

spicy taste of meat); cf. *mannet* 苦 bitter

- **kmapet** (< **kapet-**) 抓住 to hold on, to take hold of, to touch intentionally
- kmapkap (< kapkap-) 亂摸, 觸 to touch at random, to grope for something in the dark or contents fo bag/pocket

kmariseng (< kariseng-) 自轉 to turn (by oneself)

- **kmarkar** (< **karkar**-) 以鋤頭除草 (菜園) to weed in the field with a hoe
- kmata 正天竺鯛 fish sp., Apogon Apogonides
- kmatu (< katu-) 刻 to cut (a mark)

kmaul (< kaul-) 招手 to beckon

- kmaus (< kaus-) 扒土/草過來 to pull up earth, grass or trigger of a gun
- kmaway (< kaway) 揹 to carry on one's back
- **kmawit** (< **kawit-**) 牽 to lead by the hand
- kmaz 睫毛 eyelash;眨眼 to blink kmaz ka! 眨眼! Blink!
  - **karmakmaz** 眨眼 (瞬間) to blink once *karmakmaz mata ku* 我眨眼 I blinked.

**kummakummaz** 眨眼(多次) to blink (many times)

kummaz 閉眼(一次) to close one's eyes kummaz iku 我在閉眼 I am closing my eyes.

**kmemkem** (< **kemkem**) 嚼 to chew (betel nut or anything hard)

kmi-

makmi 一點扁 dented, hollow

kmiara (< ara-) 採 to pick;摘 to pluck

**kmiber** (< **kiber**-) 把衣服改小 to make large clothes a little smaller

kmikay (< kikay-) 擊打,打(穀) to thresh

kmilat (< kilat) 發亮 bright

**kminaw** 野草名,可餵豬、牛 type of plant, whose leaves are used to feed a pig or buffalo

kmiras (< kiras) 切 to cut

kmirim (< kirim-) 找 to seek, to search, to look for

kmiskis (< kiskis) 剪髮 to cut one's hair; 刮 to shave

kmizamet (< zamet-1) 揀米 to pick up rice;用手指拂拭東西(如灰 塵) 數次 to pick up with one's fingers lightly many times, as dust kmuan (< kuan-) 控制 to control; 管理 manage; 照顧 to take care of; 訓練 to train (loan from Taiwanese kuan "管" 'to control')

**kmuay** (< **kuay-**) 作 農 to do agriculture, to farm

**kmukkung** (< **kukkung**-) 敲 to hit (with fingers), to knock

kmulat (< kulat-) (表皮) 脫落, 鳞 狀 剝 落 to desquamate, to depilate, to molt, shed skin (as a snake, crab, shrimp, etc.)

kmulikul (< kulikul-) 抓地面(鳥類) to scratch the ground (birds)

**kmulu** (< kulu-) 養 to raise

**kmunani** (< **kunani**) 有膿 to have pus

**kmunis** (< **kunis-**) 畫線 to draw line

kmunkun (< kunkun-) 捲(衣袖/ 褲管) to roll back one's sleeves

**kmurazu** (< **kurazu**) 宿醉 to hangover

kmurikuz (< rikuz-) 跟蹤 to follow

kmuriseng (< kuriseng) 繞(著樹 或 桌 而 行 ) to turn around something; 圍繞 to surround; 周圍 circumference

kmutileng 蕃茄 tomato

Kavalan Dictionary

kmutkut (< kutkut) 挖掘(蕃薯) to dig

- kmutun 皮剝鱒 type of surgeonfish, fish sp., Acanthuridae; type of triggerfish, fish sp., Balistoides conspicillum
- knanamar 紅鰭金鳞魚 fish sp., Adioryx lacteoguttatus;紅天竺 鯛 fish sp., Apogon apogondes

# knanan-

siknanan 上身裸體 naked, bare (the upper half of the body) siknanan iku/isu qaya 我/你也光著身 體了 I'm/You're also naked.

# knang-

maknang 跟隨 to follow

wia ti maknang tu qiReb 他跟著煙霧走 He went along with the smoke.

### paknang 跟隨 to follow

paknang pa iku timaisu ta bakungan 我要 跟你去豐濱 I'll follow you to Bakung.

# knapel 米糠 bran

- knasaw 黑色海膽 sea urchin, with long stings usually in rocks under water; cf. *sawban*
- knau 銀耳環 earring (of a woman, made of silver); cf. *pakir* 
  - mngil iku Riyasa tu uzusa knau 我要買 兩個耳環 I want to buy a pair of earrings.
- knaw 蔥 welsh onion, green onion, plant sp., Allium fistulosum Linn. ; 蒜 garlic, plant sp.,

Allium sativum Linn.; 韭菜 Chinese shives, plant sp., Allium tuberosum Rottler ex Sprengel *uRu na knaw* 蒜頭 the head of garlic

- knikis 銀湯鯉 fish sp., Kuhlia taeniura; 白鯥 silver carp, fish sp., Hypophthalmichthys molitrix; fish sp., Konosirus punctatus
- kninit 葎草 plant sp., Humulus scandens (Lour.) Merr.; 扛板歸 (果實嫩,葉可食) plant sp., Polygonum perfoliatum L. (whose fruit and tender leaves (sour) are edible)

# knit-

kumnit 掐 to pinch with one's nails kniti ka! 掐! Pinch it! knitan su iku 你掐我 You pinched me.

knulatan (< kulat-) 脫的皮 the cast off skin of a snake, shrimp, crab, or cicadas

# kpua 棉花 cotton

- kraba 鴨 domesticated duck or wild duck kraba na zanum 水鴨 water duck
- krakir 構樹花, 鹿仔樹花(已開花) flower of plant sp., Broussonetia Papyrifera L, Herit (see *Ruzang*), edible for Kavalan people; 稻花 rice bloom; 桑花 mulberry flower
- kralut<sup>1</sup>紫菜 laver (a type of edible seaweed, looks like *saluz*)

kralut<sup>2</sup> 蚯 蚓 earthworm ; 蛔 蟲 intestinal worm, roundworm *kralut na razing* 用作釣餌的一種海蟲 type of sea worm, used as a bait

kralut<sup>3</sup>樟原 place name

kramatmat (= krimatmat) 眨眼 to blink

kramkamut 快 fast kramkamut ti isu qman 你吃的快 You eat fast. kramkamut krawkaway aizipna 他工作快

He works fast.

- krapa<sup>1</sup> 艾草(可做年糕,也可當煙 抽) plant sp., Artemisia princeps Pamp, var, orientalis (Pamp.) Hara
- krapa<sup>2</sup> 蔬菜名 a type of vegetable (different plant from the one above)
- krarez 青苔(水中的) moss (in water, inedible)
- krasi(用鹿皮或山羊皮製作打獵用 的)袋子 bag (made of deer or goat skin, used in hunting)
- krawkaway 工作 to work;動 to move;點頭 to nod in affirmation
  - krawkaway ka! 工作! Work!
  - yau a razat a yau krawkaway tayan 那人 在那兒工作 That person works there.
  - krawkaway pa iku 我要工作 I will work. wia ti qani mutumazu krawkaway Mutumazu 出去工作 Mutumazu (and others) went out to work.

krawkaway a sunis 小孩在動 The child is moving.

- *mai iku tu krawkawayan* 我没工作 I have no job to do.
- pakrawkawayan 工人 worker;苦 力 coolie;長工 laborer
  - tmingaR imi tu pakrawkawayan nyaq 我 們 催 エ 人 We employed our workers.
- **qakrawkawayan** 要做的工作 the work to do
- **qnakrawkawayan** 工作的(工資) wages of work *qnakrawkawayan ku* 我做的工作,我的 工資 my work, my wages of work.
- kribakib 鐵角蕨,鳥巢蕨,台灣山 蘇花 plant sp., a type of fern, Asplenium nidus L.

krikki 沙丁魚 fish sp., sardines

- krikring (< kring-) 叮噹聲響 sound of a bell, etc.
- krimatmat (= kramatmat) 眼皮跳 (有預兆);眨眼 to blink many times rapidly and habitually
- krimkimay 珊瑚的一種 a type of coral, eaten for getting rid of intestinal worms

#### kring-

krikring 叮噹聲響 sound of a bell, etc.

**pakrikring** 使發出叮噹聲響 to produce sound of a bell, etc.

kringking (= krikring) 鈴聲 sound of a bell

# kringun (= karingun) 忘記 to forget

### krisiw 錢 money

- krisiw ni abas Ruzikan na 'lak Abas 的 錢被別人偷了 Abas' money was stolen.
- qamaian ni abas krisiw na Abas 的錢掉 了 Abas lost her money.
- mai tu knirim (ya) ti abas tu krisiw Abas 找不到錢 Abas can't find the money.
- pusan na pakara ni abas pnaqamai na tu krisiw na Abas 找不到她掉的錢 Abas couldn't find her lost money.

#### qakrisiwan 錢袋 purse

Rikrisiw 領薪水 to get paid, to pick up paychecks;領錢 to receive money;領工錢 to get wages sikrisiw 有錢 rich

### krissa (< issa-) 次 once

## kriwit (= kuriwit) 舵 rudder

- kriwsus 頭旋 whirl of hair;漩渦 whirlpool (of a river) kriwsus na iRuR 河中的漩渦 whirlpool
  - of the river sakriwsus 帶頭旋 to have a hair whorl

## mRukriwsus 漩渦 whirlpool

mRukriwsus a zanum a yau 那水有漩渦 That water has a whirlpool

## krizeng 車輪 wheel; 輪胎 tire; cf. *karizeng*

- krizeng na qRitun 車輪 wheel of a vehicle
- *kmarizeng ti ya krizeng na qRitun* 車輪 子在轉 The wheels of the car start to turn.

## **pakrizeng** 轉動 to turn (something around)

- **kruli** 泥 鰍 loach, fish sp., Misgurnus anguillicaudatus
- krunun 紫背草,一點紅(發音人指 出台語叫"葉下紅") Sowthistle tasselflower, plant sp., Emilia sonchifolfia (L.) DC.

krupu 眉毛 eyebrow

## krusay-

- sakrusayan 走動 to walk around; 動來動去 to move around sakrusayan tazian 在這裡走動 to move around here
  - naRin sakrusayan! 別動來動去! Don't move around!
- ksupiR 染汗, 汗跡 stain (of food around one's mouth or one's hand)

ksupiR ti ya ngibiR su, supasi ka! 你嘴巴 髒髒的,擦乾淨! Your mouth is stained. Wipe it!

ktirur 睪丸 testicles

ktuktunan (< ktun) 砍掉 to chop off

#### ktun 切碎 to cut up

## ktuktunan 砍掉 to chop off mati nani ktuktunan na ti a tneqteq ni abas 他一去就把 Abas 的記號砍掉 He went there and immediately chopped off Abas' marks.

**kumtuktun** 砍成數段 to cut up *kumtuktun tu paRin* 砍木柴 to cut up firewood pun ti kumtuktun ta tneqteqan ni abas kua 他把 Abas Ku 作的記號全砍光了 He finished cutting the place marked with posts by Abas Kua.

kumtun 劈柴 to chop wood;砍掉 to chop off

*ktun nisu tu paRin* 你砍的木柴 the wood you chopped

ktuni ka ya paRin! 劈木柴! Chop the wood!

kumtun tu tnayan 砍竹子 to chop the bamboos

nizzan na qaqa na kumtun 全部被她哥哥 給砍掉了 All were chopped off by her brother.

maktuktun 切碎,摧毀 to cut up

*maktuktun ti ya tnal* 他的腸子被切碎了 His intestines were cut up.

maktun 切 to cut;斷(鉛筆、木) to break

- *maktun ti a tnayan* 竹子斷了 The bamboo broke.
- tiktuktun 一節一節 chop-up;切碎 to cut up into a total mess

tiktuktun na ti ni tirunukua 被 Tirunukua 切亂七八糟 It was cut up into a total mess by Tirunukua.

-ku 我的(第一人稱單數,屬格)

my (sg., genitive) qulus ku 我的衣服 my clothes qipitan ku ti lalas 'nay 我揀起檳榔 I picked up that betel nut.

aiku 我(第一人稱單數,主格) I (sg., nominative) aiku nani kbaran iku 我是噶瑪蘭人 I am a

-iku 我(第一人稱單數,主格) I (sg., nominative)

Kavalan.

tamaikuan 我(第一人稱單數,處 格) I (sg., locative) *qawtu ka tamaikuan!* 來我的地方! Come to my place!

timaiku 我(第一人稱單數,斜格)I (sg., oblique)

tiana qumRas timaiku? 誰叫我? Who called me?

mai ti iku tayta timaisu na, mai ti isu tayta timaiku 我看不見你,你也看不見我 I won't see you, and you won't see me either.

timaikuan 我(第一人稱單數,處 格) I (sg., locative)

mai mriway tama na timaikuan tu urima pila 他父親沒向我借五塊錢 His father didn't borrow \$5 from me.

zaku 我的(第一人稱單數,屬格) mine (sg., genitive)

*makken a zaku* 我的是真的 Mine is real; 真的是我的 It's really mine.

zaku'ay 我的(第一人稱單數,斜 格) mine (sg., genitive)

- zaku'ay wasu zau 這是我的狗 This is my dog.
- sulal 'nay ita babaw na takan zaku'ay (= ta babaw na takan sulal 'nay zaku'ay)在桌 上的那本書是我的 The book on the desk is mine.
- zaku'ay sunis (a) zau 這個小孩是我的 This child is mine.

zaku'ay sunis (a) zau kinausa 這兩個小孩 是我的 These two children are mine.

ku 領角鶚(俗稱貓頭鷹) owl, collared scops owl, bird sp., Otus bakkamoena

**kua**<sup>1</sup>木瓜 papaya

kua<sup>2</sup> 好!Fine! 肯定語法詞 a confirmative grammatical particle

> "kua nayawi ka," zin numi iku kua 你們 對我說,「要這樣!」You tell me,

"Like this way."

- mRubaqin iku kua (你似乎知道) 我真的很怕(You seem to know that) I'm really afraid (of ghosts).
- tmurut nani tazungan ti zaun kua 下一 個是女的名叫 Zaun The next one was the woman named Zaun.
- saraw kua 他們打獵了 They went hunting.
- kuaya 好吧 fine, alright
- kuaya tuRinan kmiras puzmianan tu kia 好!馬上切,再加一點鹽 All right, cut it right away, and add a little salt.
- kuaya, nayau si mrupun ti isu tmayta, talikul isu bura ti abas 好吧,你看完 了之後,你要還給 abas Alright, when you finish reading it, you should return it to Abas.

#### kuan-

- kmuan 照顧 to take care of;管理 to manage;訓練 to train;控制 to control (loan from Taiwanese *kuan*"管" 'to control')
  - kuanan na ti na tina na ya sunis na 她的 孩子給她母親帶 Her child is taken care by her mother.
  - mai ti tu razat a rpaw a yau, ti asing ti kmuan/tmayta 那間房間沒有人,所 以Asing照顧它 There is nobody in that house, so Asing takes care of it.
- kuaw 山上斑鳩 spotted dove, bird sp., Streptopelia chinene

#### kuay-

kmuay 作農 to do agriculture, to farm

kuay pa imi 我們要耕田 We'll farm.

kmuay iku tu zna 我種田 I cultivate rice paddies.

#### pakuayan 農夫 farmer; 妻子 wife

pakuayan na 她的丈夫 her husband

pakuayan na yau ti ita razingan 她丈夫 在海邊 Her husband was at the seashore.

murpun ti punnan na nani, mara ti tu pakuayan 完成穀倉之後她就嫁丈夫 了 After building the granary, she got married.

kuaya (< kua<sup>2</sup>) 好吧 fine, alright

## kubil-

mkubil (皮) 皺, 縮 to be crinkled, to be wrinkled (as skin) kubili ka! 使皺! Make it wrinkled! kubilan ku 我(臉) 皺了 I am wrinkled. mkubil ti a zais 臉皺了 The face is wrinkled.

**kubu** 帽子 cap, hat; type of cake urchin with no stings, round

aran na kubu na tungan na ti a Raya na hitay 抓住帶兵官的帽子把他殺了 They took the army officer's hat and killed him.

tkubuan 一種螞蟻 (有巢) type of ant which makes a big round nest on a tree

sikubu 戴帽 to wear a hat

kucu 鞋 shoes ( loan from Japanese *kutsu* "靴" 'shoes')

sikucu 穿鞋 to wear shoes sikucu ka! 穿鞋 to wear shoes

- kuit<sup>1</sup> 死者的靈魂 souls of the dead in general (loan from Taiwanese *kui* "鬼" 'ghost')
- kuit<sup>2</sup> 一種檳榔 betel nut (a type of wild betel nut, with small leaves)

**kukkungan** (< **kukkung-**) 鼓 drum;鑼gong

## kukup-

mkukup 含苞 flower buds

kukuy 米糕 rice cake (loan from Taiwanese *ku kue* "(紅)龜糕" 'rice cake in red with a picture of a turtle');餅乾 biscuit;糖果 candy

## kulat-

- kmulat(表皮) 脫落, 鱗狀剝落 to desquamate, to depilate, to molt, shed skin (as a snake, crab, shrimp, etc.)
  - kulati ka! 脫皮! Depilate! Remove it!
- kulatan na 脫落的東西 things that have depilated
- *kmulat a siqqay* 蛇脫皮 The snake sheds its skin.

knulatan 脫的皮 the cast off skin of a snake, shrimp, crab, cicadas, etc.

knulatan na siqqay 蛇脫的皮 the skin shed by the snake.

knulatan na waRang 螃蟹脫的殼 the shell shed by a crab

## kulaw (= ulaw) 男人名 a male name

### kulikul-

**kmulikul** 抓地面(鳥類) to scratch the ground (birds)

kulis 立德村(地名) place name (Kavalan village)

#### kulu-

kmulu 養 to raise kmulu tu bai na 養她的孫子 to raise her granddaughter kmulu tu traquq 養雞 to raise chickens

kumit 暗 dark (arch., Ogawa) kumit tu Rabi 晚上很暗 It's dark at night. yau ta kumitan 在暗處 in the dark mkumit 暗 dark mkumit ti 暗了 It's dark.

- **kumlis** (< **klis**) 擦 屁 股 to wipe one's anus (after defecating)

kummakummaz (< kmaz) 眨眼 (多次) to blink (many times)

**kummaz (< kmaz)** 眨眼 (一次) to blink

**kumnit** (< **knit**-) 掐 to pinch with one's nails

kumret 冰冷 icy kumret a zanum zau 這個水冰冷 This water is icy cold. kumtuktun (< ktun) 砍 to cut up

- **kumtun** (< **ktun**) 劈柴 to chop wood;砍掉 to chop off
- kumu 淡水魚名,古甘仔 Common freshwater goby, fish sp., Rhinogobius brunneus (Teminck et Schlegel) (a freshwater fish, with a short and round body)
- kumzem (< kzem-) 閉眼 to close one's eyes
- kun 褲子 pants, trousers;裙 skirt, sarong (loan from Taiwanese kun "裙" 'skirt')

sikun 穿褲子 to wear trousers

## kunani 膿 pus

kmunani 有膿 to have pus kmunani ti 有膿了,出膿了 to have pus kunani ka puRtesku! 擠出我瘡的膿! Press the pus of my boil out!

kunip 鱉 ( 軟 殼 ) turtle (fresh water)

#### kunis- (= kanis-)

#### kmunis 畫線 to draw line

kunisan na sunis ya sulal ku 小孩在我書 上畫線 A child drew lines in my book.

kunkunisan na sunis a takan a zau tu Rabis 小孩在桌上用小刀畫線 A child drew lines with a knife on the table.

#### kunkun-

kmunkun 捲(衣袖/褲管) to roll back one's sleeves kunkuni ka! 捲! Roll! kmunkun iku tu tusungan 我捲起衣袖 I rolled back my sleeves. kmunkun tu tusungan/kun 捲起袖子/

褲管 to roll up one's sleeves/pants.

kunna 領先 to lead to, to do something before someone;超越 to surpass

> kunna na! 請領先! Please go ahead! kunnai ka! 領先! Lead! kunna pa iku smaqay 我先走 I'll go first. kunnan ku 我超越他 I surpassed him.

- kunna ka smaqay! 你先走! You walk ahead (of me)!
- kunna ita tmanan! 咱們先回去吧!Let's go back first!

kunna ka satzai aisu! 你先唱! You sing first!

kunna pa iku satzai 我先唱 I'll sing first.

kasianem a ti abas kunna pa ita tmeqteq tu sabawbian ta Abas 想到咱們先做 咱們菜園的記號 Abas thought of making the marks of our vegetable fields first.

- kunna ka matiw si, qawka iku matiw 假如 你先去,我會晚點去 If you go first, I'll go later.
- kunna ka aisu muzis!你先洗澡!You bathe first.
- *kunna pa iku muzis* 我要先洗澡 I want to take a bath first.

kunna ka aisu tmanan!你先回去!You go back first.

- munna 領先 to lead to, to do something before someone;超 越to surpass
  - munna isu tmuzus tazian 你先到達此地 You arrived here first.
- masang munna pulamu tazian skizaya 從 前阿美人先到達此村(住) In the past the Amis arrived here first.
- tiana munna maszeq ta paRinan a yau? 誰先到樹那邊? Who gets to the tree

there first?

- munna ti isu satzai nani, mai ti iku satzai 因為你先唱了,所以我不唱 Because you sang first, I won't sing.
- uranta munna mawtu ta taiwan 荷蘭人 先 到 臺 灣 Dutchmen came to Taiwan first.
- *munna (ti) iku muzis* 我先洗了 I took a bath first.
- kung 敲門聲 sound of knocking on door (described as kung kung
  - kung); cf. kukkungkung na kukkungan 鼓聲 the sound of a drum
- kungku 古老的故事 old story (loan from Taiwanese *kɔngkɔ*"講古" 'to tell a story'), oral tradition pakungku 講古 to talk about old times
- kungkung 水桶 water bucket;斗 a measure of quantity;輕敲聲 sound of tapping, flicking finger against wood, etc.
  - kungkung na zanum 水桶 water bucket kungkung na sabaq 一斗稻穀 a measure of rice
  - sa kungkung 一斗 one measure (unit of capacity)
- kupkup 鳥名 bird sp., Centropus toulou
- kura 豬母乳,馬齒莧 plant sp., Portulace oleracea L.

#### kuras 男名 a male name

#### kuras-

mkuras 禿頭 bald (head) mkuras uRu ku 我禿頭 I am bald. kurawin 燕子 ( 較小 ) a type of relatively small swallow (bird); cf. *srawaz* 

#### kurazu 宿醉 hangover

**kmurazu** 宿醉 to have a hangover *kurazu iku* 我酒醉未醒 I have a hangover.

- kuri 苦力(台語) laborer, hard worker (loan from Taiwanese ku li"苦力")
  - sakuri 做工 to work sakuri aiku 我工作賺錢 I make money by working.

**snakurian** 工資 wages

### kurikuz (< rikuz) 跟隨 to follow

# kuriseng 周圍 circumference;圍繞 to surround (cf. karizeng)

- kuriseng pa ita tu takan! 讓咱們圍繞桌 子 Let's turn around the table!
- kuriseng miRaR(我) 圍起(籬笆)來 (I) surrounded it (the fence).
- kuriseng na bkisi/rpaw 水桶/房子周圍 the circumference of the bucket/ house

turn around the tree.

*kurisengi ka!* 绕!Surround it!

- kmuriseng 繞(著樹或桌而行) to turn around something; 圍繞 to surround; 周圍 circumference
- kmuriseng isu tu paRin 你繞著樹轉 You kmuriseng ti ya sunis tu rpaw a yau 一 個小孩圍繞房子 The child turns around the house.
- kurisengan na ti na zippun ya atuR 圍牆 被日本人包圍了 The wall was surrounding by the Japanese.
- kurisengan na ti na zippun ya atuR hitay na tiungkuk 中國軍營被日本人給包

圍 了 The Chinese army was surrounded by Japanese.

- sukuriseng 轉圈 to turn around
- sukuriseng a sunis mRaRiw 小孩繞圈子 跑 The children ran around.
- sukurikuriseng mRaRiw taRaw ti ya uRu na sunis a yau 小孩一直轉著跑而暈 眩 The child kept running around so he became dizzy.

## kuriwit (= kriwit) 舵 rudder

- kuriwit na bawa 船舵 the rudder of a boat
- **pakuriwitan**(船隻、汽車)駕駛 one who steers
- tiana ya pakuriwitan? 誰在駕駛? Who is the one who is steering (a boat or a car)?

## kutem 臺 灣 天 胡 荽 plant sp., Hydrocotyle formosana Masamune

## kuti 火藥 gunpowder

- **kutkut** 闢地種植 to dig up a field for planting
  - *kutkuti ka pingat su*! 挖你的鼻屎!Pick your nose!
  - kutkuti ka a qawpiR!挖蕃薯!Dig sweet potatoes!
  - qatiw pa iku ta szui kutkut tu sbata ta bawbian 我要到菜園裡挖掘芋頭 I would like to go to the vegetable garden to dig the taros.
  - kmutkut 挖掘(蕃薯) to dig (sweet potato)
  - kmutkut ti isu tu qawpiR? 你挖到了蕃薯 嗎? Have you dug the sweet potatoes yet?
  - kmutkut iku tu tangan 我在挖洞 I am digging a hole.

kutkutan na ti tu tatak ya tangan 他用鋤

頭挖了一個洞 He dug a hole with a hoe.

- kutus 麻疹 measles sakutus 出麻疹 to catch measles
- **kuzun** 落葵 plant sp., Basella rubra L.
- kwabi 女子名 a female name
- **kwakian** (< waki) 長角 to grow horn
- kwaku 長煙斗 a long tobacco pipe; cf. qaRatan
- **kwakkwak** 綠 簑 翼 Green-backed heron, bird sp., Butorides striatus

#### kwal-

mkwal 罰錢 to have penalty

- kwasay 芥菜(台語) mustard plant (loan from Taiwanese kua tshai)
- kwau 鳳頭蒼鷹 crested goshawk, bird sp., Accipiter trivirgatus;山 上斑鳩 dove;一種香菇 type of edible mushroom grown on a tree

kwawi 番龍眼 longan

kyama 芒果 mango

#### kzem-

kumzem 閉眼 to close one's eyes kzemi ka! 閉眼! Close your eyes!

kzianan (< zian-) 金星 Venus; 晨 星 morning star

kzu ~ kzus ~ kzut 短 short; cf. iribeng kakzu 短的(複) short things (plural) makzu ~ makzus ~ makzut 短 short kzumai 明年 next year; cf. zuma kzumai si saqsaqay pa ita 明年咱們去玩 吧 Let's take a trip next year. siakzumai 後年 the year after next kzus (= kzu = kzut) 短, 矮 short (stick) makzus (= makzut) 短,矮 short (stick) **kzut** (= kzu = kzus) 短,矮 short makzut (= makzus) 短, 矮 short makzut a paRin 棍子短 The stick is short.

- lai 蜆 a type of fresh water small seashell, corbicula sp.
  - lai na razing 台灣文蛤 seashell sp., Meretrix lusoria (Roeding)
- lai na razing (< lai) 台灣文蛤 seashell sp., Meretrix lusoria (Roeding)
- **lakal** 藤 床 bed of rattan or miscanthus;用茅草或藤做的睡 覺的板子 sleeping platform made of miscanthus stalks or rattan
  - maynep ta babaw na lakal ya skizaya, wasu yau ta riaban maynep 阿美人睡 在床上,狗睡在床下 The Amis sleeps on the bed, while the dog sleeps under it.

## laken-

- mlaken 放穩 to put something under to make stable
- *lakeni ka tu takan!* 在桌子下面放東西讓 它穩! Make the table stable by inserting something under it!
- **lakup** 陶製的容器 an earthen pottery container;洗蔬菜用的大 盆 a big bowl to wash vegetables, etc.
- lalas 檳榔 betel nut, areca nut; cf. kuwit

lalasi ka! 吃檳榔! Chew betel nuts!

mlalas 嚼 to chew;嚼檳榔 to chew betel nut

mlalas a baqian a yau 那個老公公嚼檳榔 That old man is chewing betel nuts.

## I

**lalaw** 前端彎曲的臺灣刀 a knife with a curved front part (Ogawa)

#### lalis 耳膿 ear discharge

**mlalis** 很爛(如飯) very soft, as well cooked rice; 有爛泥 muddy *mlalis 'may iku* 我的飯爛爛地 My rice is very soft.

salalis 耳出膿 to have ear discharge salalis a kayal ku 我的耳朵流膿 I have a discharge from my ear.

#### lallalas 醜 ugly

- mlallalas 壞 bad, hard-hearted; 醜 男、女 ugly boy or girl
- mlallalas a tazungan a yau 那個女人很 醜 That woman is ugly.
- mlallalas anem na mai paqanan na (tu 'may) 壞心人不給飯吃 The hardhearted people did not give them food to eat.

lallu (< llu-) 眼之黑部 black part of eye

#### laluna 認真,勤奮 diligent

*laluna razat a yau* 那人勤奮 The person is diligent.

mlaluna 勤奮 diligent

mlaluna isu 你勤奮 You are diligent.

- mlaluna ya razat a yau 那個人很勤勞 That person is diligent
- mlaluna tmaqsi isu 你很認真唸書 You study hard.

qalaluna 認真,奮鬥 diligent

qalaluna pa ita na kbaran 咱們噶瑪蘭人 要認真奮鬥 We Kavalan people should work hard. qalaluna pa iku tmaqsi 我要認真唸書 I shall study work.

#### lalus-

- mlalus 脫落 to take off; 滑落 to slide off
  - *mlalus a kun ku* 我褲子滑落了 My pants slid off.

#### **lalusa** 一半 half

- passawa tu lalusa ta lukian 只打了半小 時的仗 They fought for half an hour. lalusa ngillan ku 我要一半 I want half of it.
- *lalusa ka mara* 我要拿一半 I'll take half of it.
- lalusa putti bRas buran iku aisu 我給你 半袋米 I gave you half a bag of rice.
- **mlalusa** 有一半 to be or have half; 做一半 to do half
- mlalusa ta tasawan 半年 half a year
- yau mlalusa skizaya qmizuan ta qnian lamu 有一半的阿美人住在傳統的部 落 Half of the Amis live in their traditional village.

#### laman 漂流木 driftwood

#### lamek-

- salamek 肥沃 fertile (land)
- salamek a bawbi na 菜園肥沃 The field is fertile.

#### lames-1

- mwaza lames nibura su timaiku 你給我 的太多了 What you gave me is too much.
- palalames 賣力,加油 to work hard
- palalames pa ita, sunis na kbaran! 咱們加 油吧,噶瑪蘭的子女! Let's work hard, Kavalan kids!

palames 激烈 fierce;更…to do more;很 very; 認真 seriously, work hard palames mqaRat 很癢 very itchy palames msukaw 很壞 very wicked palames ti mabul ya qaniyau 他們打架很 激烈 They fought fiercely. yau ti tayan palames ti massawa tayan 他 們在那裡打仗,打得很激烈 They fought a battle there fiercely. palames pa ita! 咱們認真做(加油) 吧! Let's do it seriously. palames ti 激戰 pitched battle mai palames krawkaway ya razat a yau 那 個人沒有努力 That guy does not work hard. palames aisu tmaqsi 你認真讀書 You study hard. qusazui si, palames ti isu timaiku 從現在 開始你可能會更加看不起我 From now on you'll probably look down on me even more. palames ti isu mngaRiw 你變的更加貪婪 7 You became more avaricious. palames ti iku qumnut tu razat 'nay 我對 那個人更生氣 I got more angry at the person. palames ti mtaRaw a ti abas Abas 病的 很重 Abas is very seriously ill. palames kmuway 認真耕田 to work hard on the farm palamlames 盡力 to make efforts, to do one's best palamlamsi ka mRaRiw! 盡力去跑!Do your best to run!

#### lames-2

mlames 乾淨 clean

- mlames isu, bai 奶奶,你很乾淨 You are clean, grandma!
- lamesi ka! 把它(們)收起來! Put it/ them away!

#### lamilmil 弄濕 to get wet

- lamilmil ti a qulus na sunis su 你的小孩 衣服弄濕了 Your child's clothes have got wet. lamilmil iku na uzan 我被雨淋濕了 I
- was rained over.

## lamlam 藤 壺 的 一 種 types of barnacle ; 鹅 名 荷 Lepas anserifera Linnaeus

## lamsu 稅金 tax lamsu na rpaw ku 我的房屋稅 tax of my house

**pulamsu** 付稅 to pay tax *pulamsuan* 付的稅金 tax paid

**lamtik** 海草 laver (a type of edible seaweed, with tough leaves)

#### **lamu** 村,部落 village

**lamulamu** 每村 every village snayau na lamulamu yau 每一村都那樣 Every village was like that.

#### pulamu 建村 to establish a village

pulamu nani makuta sawi, nangan a lamu na 他們遷至地名叫 Makuta 及 Sawi 雨村 They moved to two villages, Makuta and Sawi.

yau ti tayan pulamu qaniyau 他們在那裡 建村了 They established a village there.

pulamuan tayan 在那兒建村 to establish a village there

- **qalamlamu** 在村中到處亂跑 to wander around in the village
- qalamlamu razat a yau 那人在村中到處 亂跑 That person wanders around in the village.
- **salamuan** 村落 village; 同村的人 people from the same village *aimu a salamuan* 你們同村的人 people

from your village

- qasmin na ti na salamuan 對同全村的人 而言足夠了 It will be enough for all the villagers.
- niz imi salamuan ya kbaran 我們全村都 是噶瑪蘭人 We are all Kavalan in our village.

wislamu 去村中 to go to the village

**lamulamu (< lamu)** 每村 every village

laniz 耙子 a type of rake with solid wooden blade, used for spreading grains to dry mlaniz 鋪曬 to spread out (grains) to dry in the sun

langtes 腥 臭 smelly, smell of (rotten) fish *langtes ya baut a zau* 這條魚很腥臭 This fish is smelly.

#### lapi-

plapi 口 齒 不 清 to speak indistinctively

#### lappes-

mlappes 消腫 to go down (as of a swelling)
mlappes ti 消腫了 The swelling has gone down.

## **lasel-** (cf. *puriz*)

mlasel 揉,捏 to knead mlasel tu mantu 搓湯圓 to knead the mantou (dumpling)

#### lasilas 平坦 flat

lasilasi ka! 弄平! Flatten it! lasilasan iku ti 我弄平了 I have flattened it. mlasilas 弄平 flat

#### 142

palasilas 弄平 to flatten something

lasun 小葉桑 mulberry, plant sp., Morus australis Poir. 'si na lasun 小葉桑的果子 fruit of

mulberry

latbus (< tbus) 甜 sweet

**latubah** 大海參 large sea cucumber, sea squirt; cf. *humung* 

#### laul-

#### **mlaul** 遠 far

kasianem iku pasulal tu mlaulay a qaqa ku 我想寫信給遠方的哥哥 I consider writing to my elder brother foraway.

mlaul anem ku ti aunan 我不理 Aun I don't care about Aun.

**qnalaulan** 遠的地方 a place far away

tani a qnalaulanna? 多遠? How far is it?

## laung 樹豆 tree beans, pigeon peas, plant sp., Cajanus cajan

skilaulaung 大蚱蜢(母的大於公 的) a type of big grasshopper in pandanus; cf. *tbuquR* 

#### laus-

**mlaus** 獨霸所有的菜 to monopolize all side dishes

*lausan na ya tamun* 菜大都被他獨吞了 He monopolizes all side dishes.

#### lawang 大門 gate

- tu tanganan na ti na zippun ya ineb na lawang 日本就打開城門 Japan opened the city gate.
- ineban na ti na hitay a lawang na 兵關著 城門 The soldiers closed the city gate.

## lawkim 男人名 a male name

- layas 方骨消 plant sp., Sambucus formosana NAK, var, arboresens KANEH
- **laybang** 長鐮刀(砍雜草用) a long knife (to cut grass)

## laytangan 賺錢 to earn money

mai tu laytangan na ti bicuy Bicoy 沒有 地方賺錢 Bicoy has no place to earn money.

#### laziu-

#### mlaziu 平滑 smooth

mlaziu babaw na takan 桌面平滑 The surface of the table is smooth. palaziui ka! 使它光滑! Make it smooth!

**lenlenap** (< **lnap-**) 悄 悄 說 to whisper

#### liatip 看護;照顧 to take care *liatipi ka*!照顧!Take care!

- mliatip 看護; 照顧 to take care mliatip tu sunis na ya tina na 母親看護 她的小孩 Mother takes care of her child.
  - *mliatip tu mtaRaw a razat* 看護病人 to take care of a patient.
  - ta patuRuRan tazusa na baqi bai mliatip timaimian 在新社祖靈照顧我們 (They) take care of us at the ancestral grave of Hsinshe.
- ta patuRuRan tazusa na baqian mliatip timaimian 在新社兩個老人照顧我們 In Hsinshe two old man took care of us.

paliatipan 户長 head of the house

lihib 山洞 cave; 懸崖 ledge (loan from Amis *lihib*)

#### likul-

patalikul 還 to return, to give back patalikul tu Ribang!還東西! Return the thing!

*patalikula ka ya niriwayan iku tu krisiw su* 我要還我向你借的錢 I'll return the money I borrowed from you.

patalikula ka isu tu tngi ku 我要還給你 我的欠款 I'll pay back my debt to you.

patalikulan iku tu krisiw ya ti abas 我還 Abas 錢 I returned money to Abas.

patalikulan ni api tu krisiw ya ti utay Api 還錢給 Utay Utay was returned money by Api.

#### talikul 退回去 to return

talikul pa ita pasa imis! 咱們退回去向北 走! Let's return to the north!

#### tmalikul (轉)回來 to return

talikul ka!回來!Return!

talikuli ka! 回來 (拿東西)! Return it! zin na ti tu tmalikul pasa imis 他們說了 回來向北 They said it and returned to the north.

## lilumen 誠實 honest

## mlilumen 誠實 honest

mlilumen ya razat a yau 那人誠實 That man is honest.

mrizaq iku tu qnalilumen na 我喜歡他的 誠實 I like his honesty.

## lilut 爛泥巴 mud

plilut 塗泥巴 to plaster with mud

plilutan na ti ya babaw na Rami 在稻草 上塗上泥巴 They plastered mud on top of the straw.

salilut 有爛泥巴之田 muddy,有泥 巴之田 muddy land

salilut zapan ku 我的腳有爛泥 My feet are muddy.

#### limusmus 毛毛雨 drizzle

*limusmus ya uzan* 下毛毛雨 It is drizzling.

mlimusmus 下毛毛雨 to drizzle mlimusmus ti ya uzan 下毛毛雨了 It has drizzled.

liqbung 跳入水中 to jump into water

mliqbung 跳入水中 to jump into water

liqbung ka ta zanuman! 跳進水中! Jump into water!

mliqbung ta zanuman zapan ku 我的腿 跳進水中 My leg jumped into water.

#### **lislis** 魚鱗 fish scales

lislis na baut 魚鳞 scales of a fish lislis na iRem 穿山甲的鳞 scales of an ant-eater

sasulislisan 去魚鱗的工具 instrument to scale a fish arai ka sasulislisan! 拿去魚鱗的工具! Take the scaling instrument!

sulislis 去鳞 to remove scales sulislisi ka! 去鳞 ! Remove the scales! sulislis iku tu baut 我去魚鳞 I remove scales from the fish.

## lispuq 陷入, 掉入(洞中) to fall into (a cave); 落入(非全部) to fall in

*lispuq ti iku ta lilutan* 我陷入泥巴 I fell into mud.

- *lispuq ti iku ta zanzanuman* 我陷入水中 I fell into water.
- lispuq ti ita buqanan ya tazungan a yau 那個女人陷入砂中 That woman fell into sand.
- mRaRiw ti a nappawana pasazi ita qinpanan, lispuq ti ita qattallan 他的妻 子逃進房間(躲避),卻掉進廁所 His wife escaped to a room but fell

into the toilet.

# lita 黏土 clay (most likely a loan from Amis Sakizaya lita?)

#### litis-

plitis 鞭打, 抽打 to whip with a small bamboo twig

plitisan ta a sunis ta zapanan! 咱們用鞭 子來打這小孩的腿! Let's hit the child's leg with a whip!

plitisan iku qabaw ku, mai smaqay 我鞭 打我的牛, 牠不走 I whip my cow, but it doesn't move.

#### liuq 腐爛 rotten completely

mliuq 朽爛,腐爛 rotten, decay liuqi ka! 使腐爛! Make it rotten! mliuq ti tamun 青菜爛掉了 The vegetables are rotten completely.

**qaliuq** 使腐爛 to cause to rot *qaliuqi ka*! 使腐爛! Make it rotten!

#### liwaq-

**paqliwaq** 走另一條路以避免遇到不 想見的人 to take another route to avoid meeting someone unwanted

#### **llan** 天 sky, heaven, day

nngi a llan 好天氣 It's a fine day. sukaw a llan stangi 今天壞天氣 It is bad weather today.

Rabtin llanan 十天 ten days

pitmawaR iku smulal tu llan ku 我每天 寫日記 I write my diary every day.

#### pillan 每天 everyday

## **qmallanan** 下午 afternoon (about 3pm.)

*maynep iku qmallanan* 下午我睡覺 I slept in the afternoon.

- qmallanan ti nani tmanan ti a hitay下午 兵就回去了 The soldiers went back in the afternoon.
- qmallanan uturu tunek wi sa rpaw na bai aizipna 他下午三點到祖母家 He went to his grandma's house at 3 pm.

**saqallanan** (= **saqabian**) 一夜 one night; 整夜 whole night

- saqallanan muzan 整夜下雨 It rained the whole night.
- tu Rabi 'nay nani, saqallanan ti qRuqqung saRias 那一夜,整夜都聽 到打擊和聲響 That night, all night long (they heard) pounding and rustling sounds.

#### llayan-

millayan 隨便,不在乎 it does not matter;無所謂 anything will do

millayan iku, aikuan a tazungan 我不在 乎, (因為)我是女人 I don't care (because) I am a woman.

- millayan a qumni qaynepan ku 我什麼時 候睡都可以 I don't care when to sleep.
- *millayan qulus ku* 我穿什麼都可以 I would wear anything.

millayan qannan ku 我吃什麼都可以 I would eat anything.

*millayan qayzuanan ku* 我住哪裡都可以 I would live anywhere.

millayan krawkawayan ku 我做什麼工作 都可以 I would do any work.

#### **llel-** (cf. *luylel*)

mallel 坐 to sit;坐下 to sit down; 坐在椅子上 to sit on a stool/chair naRin mallel! 別坐! Don't sit down! matnes ti iku mallel 我坐很久了 I have sat for a long time.

mallel ta qallanan 坐在椅子上 to sit on the chair

qallan 椅 chair; 凳 stool

qallan ku 我的凳子 my stool

**qallel** 坐,坐下 to sit down;坐在 椅子上 to sit on a stool/chair;休 息 to rest, to take a rest;安定下 來 to settle down

qallel ka! 坐下! Sit down (on the chair)! qallel qaya 你也請坐 Please sit down, also.

*qallel pa iku* 我要坐下 I'll sit down.

*qallel ka tayan!* 坐在那裏!Sit there!

- qallel pa iku ta piray ti iku 我要休息一下,因為我已累了 I'll take a rest because I have been tired.
- qallellan ku 東西被我坐到了,我坐到別 人的位置了 I sat on something, I have taken someone's seat.
- kmirim tu qallellan nyaq sayza 我們在找 一個可能安定下來的地方 We are looking for a possible place to settle down.
- qnallel ta tazian nani, makken sayzi 這樣 他們真的就在這裡安居了 Thus they really settled down here.

## llu-

- lallu 眼之黑部 black part of eye lallu na mata 眼之黑部 black part of eye
- millu (眼睛) 凸出 protruding (eyes), popeyed, goggle-eyed

*millu a mata na* 他的眼睛凸出來 His eyes are protruding.

**llut** 鳥嘴 beak of a bird; 雞嘴 beak of chicken

*llut na taquq* 雞嘴 the beak of a chicken

- **mullut** 啄 to peck (of a bird or a chicken)
- *mullut tu qannan traquq 難*啄食 The chickens pecked at food.
- *mullut tu sabaq ya traquq* 雜在啄米 The chickens pecked at grains.

simllut 鬥雞(遊戲) cockfight

- **Imel** 茅草心 tender and edible part of miscanthus; 白茅心 soft pith of cogon grass
- **lmuluq (< luluq-)** (為死人)守夜 night watch for the dead

Imuslus (< luslus) 鉋刨子 to plane

**lmutmut** 唸 誦 祭 詞 to say something in honor of one's ancestors

## lnap-

**lenlenap** 悄悄說 to whisper

*lenlenap pa ita*! 咱們悄悄地說! Let's whisper!

lenlenapi ka, mai pa ipiran na 'lak 說小聲點,這樣別人才不會聽得到 Whisper, so that other people will not hear.

mulnap (= lumnap) 悄 悄 說 to whisper

*lnapi ka*! 悄悄說 ! Whisper!

mulnapi ka! 悄悄說! Whisper!

*mulnap sikauma timaiku* 他對我悄悄的 說 He whispered to me.

- lumnap 低語 to whisper
- **mulnalnap** 一直悄悄說 to keep whispering

**simlenlenap** 互相 悄 悄 說 to whisper to each other

Ingaling 貝類:草席鐘螺 type of seashell: seashell sp., Monodonta Labio (Linnaeus)

Ingat 窗 window

- Ipais (= pais) 貝殼類(貼在岩上):花笠螺 seashell sp., Cellana toreuma;花帽青螺 seashell sp., Patelloida pygmaea
  - qabel na lpais 貝殼 the shell of a seashell lpais na Rutung 猴之 pais monkey's
    - pais

**lqap** 白色手織的防曬(或雨)外套 white, woven sunshade coat or raincoat

> ngil qati sa mlauz ya skizaya, snangi tu rubung na qrubulan lqap 阿美人要去 處,做了羊外套(防曬、雨)

#### lqel-

melqel 對,正確 correct

melqel ta aneman ku 我心裡想是對了 It is correct to me. pataz melqel ni? 一直都對嗎? Is it always correct?

lqunu 田龜 type of a thin-shelled tortoise; land turtle

- **lqutas** 溪中長在石頭上之青苔(可 食) moss (edible)
- ltiq 跳 to jump

ngil ltiq 要跳 want to jump ltiq ka! 跳! Jump!

ltiqan na ta iRuRan a sunis 小孩跳過溪 了 The child jumped over the stream.

- **multiltiq** 一直跳 to keep jumping *sunis* 'nay multiltig yau gmann tu sbata
  - 小孩在邊跳邊吃芋 The child was jumping while he ate taros.
- multiltiq aizipna ta buRangan nani msuRaw ti 他在岩石跳來跳去就跌倒 了 He kept jumping on the rock, then he fell down.

#### multiq 跳 to jump

multiq pasababaw 跳高 to jump up

- multiq ti ya Rutung a yau ta babaw na biRi 猴子跳在葉子上面 The monkey jumped on the leaves.
- *multiq ta iRuRan* 他跳到溪裡 He jumped into a stream.
- msuRaw aizipna multiq ta buRangan 他 跌倒了因為在岩石上跳躍 He fell down because he jumped on the rock.
- mulltiq aiku tu qnarizaq(an) ku 我一直跳 躍因為高興 I kept jumping because of happiness.
- niltiq 跳過 to have jumped
- *ibabaw niltiq ku* 我跳得高 I jumped high.
- paltiltiq 海魚,如泥鰍 a type of fish, blennies in general which jumps over rocks; 紋身蛙鳚,線 鳚"跳(的魚)"(在石上跳) fish sp., Istiblennius lineatus
- **luba** 魚名 multicolored (usually black) big-mouthed fish with round body about 2 feet long (good to eat)

**lubanang** (< **banang**) 平地 plain, flat lands

luki 時 hour (probably loan from Japanese *toki, doki* "時計" 'time, hour')

> aza ta zau a luki si, qatiw kata iRuRan 當 是差不多這時候,朝河邊去 When it becomes about this time, go toward the river.

#### luksan 朋友 friend

## lul- ~ lull-

- mlul (如豬、水牛般在泥水中) 打 滾 to wallow in muddy water (as of a pig or water buffalo)
- mlul ta iRuRan ya qabaw水牛在河中打 滾 The water buffalo wallows in the stream.
- *lullan na qabaw ya tazuq*水牛在水稻中 打 滾 洗 澡 The water buffalo wallowed in the rice paddy.
- **lulang** 石 棺 coffin (coffin-like prehistoric stone structures)

## lulay-

mlulay 鬆 loose lulayi ka! 放鬆! Loosen it!

## **lulluq** 垃圾 garbage

## luluq-

Imuluq (為死人)守夜 night watch for the dead Imuluq tu patay 為死人守夜 to keep a night watch for the dead

## lulut 好一些 to get better

*lulut ti taRaw na* 他的病好一點了 He is getting a little better.

## luma 為什麼 why

- luma na paqannan isu tu qanaw? 你為什 麼用陸蟹餵他? Why did you feed him with land-crabs?
- lumnap (< lnap-) (= mulnap) 低語 to whisper
- **lumsik** 環刺棘海膽; 一種海膽(刺 人很痛) Echinothrix calamaris (Pallas), sea urchin with thin poisonous black spines

## luna-

maluna (= mluna) 愛好 like; (做 得)好to do well, do easily;常 常 often;勤勞 diligent (works well at work other than housekeeping);非常 very; 很會 good at maluna tmaqsi 很會讀書 good at reading maluna saqunga 很會撒謊 good at telling a lie maluna mqiqira 他易發怒 He gets angry easily. maluna maynep ya razat a yau 那個人睡 得好 That person sleeps well. maluna mawtu 他常愛來 He often likes to come. maluna ngibiR su 你常說別人的不是 You often speak badly of other people. maluna ya ti asing Asing 很勤勞 Asing is diligent. maluna mawRat 很愛玩 very fond of playing maluna muRing 很愛哭 very fond of crying mlaluna 認真 to work hard, diligent mlaluna isu tmaqsi 你認真讀書 You work hard on your study. mluna 愛好, 喜好 to like mluna ngil tu tazungan 他愛女孩 He loves a girl. mluna mauRat 很愛開玩笑 very fond of jokes

**lunaynay** (< **naynay-**)平地 plain, flat lands

## lunut-

**mlunut** 黏的 sticky; 勃 tough *lunuti ka!* 黏住!Get stuck!

*mlunut a tnuzun* 米糕很黏 Rice cake is sticky.

#### lungut-

- mlungut 慢慢地 be slow, take a long time working
  - mlungut a baqi a yau 那老公公行動遲緩 The old man is slow.
  - mlungut aiku 我行動慢 I am slow.
- **qnalungut** 遲緩 slowness masqares ti qnalungut na 他太慢了 He is too slow.
- **luq** 大眼睛 big eyes
  - nangan ni abas ti luq Abas 的名字叫大 眼睛 Abas' name is luq ('big eyes').
  - mluq 大眼睛 big eyes
  - samluq 大眼睛 big eyes samluq ti abas Abas 有大眼睛 Abas has big eyes.

#### luq-

- *luqbabaw* 凸 convex;高處 upland *luqeqmu* 崎嶇不平,如水田未整理好 bumpy, rough with stones (road) *luqibeng* 凹處 concave,低處 lower place, lowland
- luqbabaw (< babaw) 凸 convex; 高處 upland
- **luqeqmu** (< **qmu-**) 崎嶇不平,如水 田未整理好 bumpy, rough with stones (road)
- **luqibeng** 四處 concave, 低處 lower place, lowland; cf. *irbeng*, *rbeng* 
  - luqiqibeng 高低不平,崎嶇的 bumpy, rough due to ruts (road) luqiqibeng a razan 這路因為轍跡,所以 高低不平 The road is bumpy because of the ruts.

- **mluqibeng** 在凹處 in the concave *mluqibeng a rpaw ku* 我的房子在低窪處 My house is in the concave.
- **luqiqibabaw** (< **babaw**) 高低不 平,高低差大,如山區 bumpy
- **luqiqibeng** (< **luqibeng**) 高低不 平,崎嶇的 bumpy, rough due to ruts (road)

lusapal (< sapal-) 石板 slate

**lusel** 踵,後腳跟 heel *lusel na zapan*後腳跟 the heel of the foot

lusing 槍陷阱 a gun trap

**luslus** 创 to plane, to grate; 创子 plane (tool)

*luslus tu sapa*R 刨木板 to plane a board **lmuslus** 刨刨子 to plane

- *lmuslus iku tu sapa*R 我刨木板 I planed a board.
- mluslus 创平 to plane/grate mluslus tu qawpiR 创馬鈴薯 to grate sweet potatoes
- niluslusan 创過的(木板) planed board
- lutumpis (< tumpis-) 峭壁 cliff

lutut (= klutut) 陰核 clitoris

- **luylel** 酒醉後坐不穩 to sit unsteadily after getting drunk; cf. *llel*
  - mluylel 酒醉後坐不穩 to sit unsteadily after getting drunk mluylel ti ya razat a yau 那個人坐不穩 That person sat unsteadily.

mluylel ti iku mbusuq 我醉了坐不穩 I

sat unsteadly after getting drunk.

## lzas-

mulzas 失足,太靠邊緣而掉落 to fall off (from the edge) *mulzas a zapanna* 他失足掉落 He fell off. m-主事焦點 agent-focus mRamaz tu baut 煮魚 to cook fish

-m- 主事焦點 agent-focus smait tu rawa ya tazungan 女人剪布 The woman cut cloth.

ma-+V(Root) 以成事實狀態 in the

state of ...

ma-tangan 已開門 open

ma-paRit 已縛 fastened

*ma-qan* 已吃 eaten *ma-blung* 已打破 broken

ma-sanu 已說 to have said

ma-tpuq (< tpuq-)刀傷 in the state of being hurt

#### ma<sup>1</sup>只 only

nayau ma suppeRan iku nani 我所知道 的就只像那樣 What I know is only like that.

simmang ma tu mai sinpez tu kaysing, wakung nani, wia ti mratis 只有沒有 把杯子和碗放入袋子中的人可以涉水 Only those who did not put cups and bowls (in the bag) could wade.

nayau ma qnasuppeR ti iku za tu kungku na zau na bai ku 我奶奶告訴我的老故 事就是這些而已 The old story I know from my grandmother is simply that.

*qizi ma iku tazian* 我只到此地 Here I am, I'll stay only here.

kiskisi ka ta unayan ma! 只剩那個地方! Shave only there!

qatiw pa iku/ma ta taypakan 我只要到台 北 I'll go to Taipei only.

*mai ma kinani* 沒有幾個人 There are only a few people.

yau ma ta batalan na razan 地只在半途 中 It was only on the way.

## m

mai ti ma iku mrizaq 我再也不 (像以前) 快樂了 I am not so happy as before.

mai ti ma iku qumnut timaizipna 我不像 原來那樣氣他了 I am not so angry with him as before.

ma<sup>2</sup> 爸 father (address), Daddy

mabaksiw (< baksiw) 丢 掉 了 thrown away

mabangsis (< bangsis) 香味 to have good smell

mabarang (< barang-) 靠近 to be close

mabassing (< bassing) 打噴嚏 to sneeze

mabitaR (< bitaR) 充實(果、豆等) full (grains, beans, fruits)

mabkan (< bkan-) 趕快 soon, to hurry

mablung (< blung<sup>2</sup>) 裂開 to be cracked;破 to be broken

mabnaR (< bnaR-) 裂開(如地因久 旱不雨),裂痕 to crack (as of ground after a drought)

mabnit (< bnit) 皮膚裂開(冬天時) skin cracks

mabqiat (< bqiat-) 裂開 to split off

- **mabubul** (< **bul-**) 打群架 many people fight together
- mabukas (< bukas-) 掩蓋 to cover
- **mabul** (< **bul-**) 打架 fist fight (as of people)
- mabura (< bura) 已給 to have given
- **mai**<sup>1</sup>不,沒 not;沒有,無 not exist, not have
  - *mai u Rabis a zau* 這不是把小刀 It is not this knife.
  - mai u sukaway razat aiku' 我不是壞人 I'm not a bad person.
  - razat zin na qaya ya sunis na mniz, mai u wasu 牠的孩子全都是人類,而不是 狗 Its children were all humanbeings, not dogs.
  - sasunis nani, razat zin na qaya, mai u wasu si qaya yu 當(這狗)生小孩 時,小孩是人而不是狗 When (the dog) gave birth to a child, it was a man, not a dog.
  - mai iku ta rpawan 我不在家 I'm not at home.
  - mai iku kbaran 我不是噶瑪蘭人 I am not a Kavalan.
  - mai iku msukaw 我不壞 I'm not bad.
  - mai ti iku kakrawkaway stangi 我今天沒 有上工 I didn't work today.
  - mai iku krawkaway stangi 我今天不用上 工 I won't work today.
  - mai isu sbi ni? 你不餓,是不是呢? You aren't hungry, are you?
  - mai mqita 沒看見 can't see anything; 看不到 unable to see
  - mai iku tu saqatiwan ta razingan 但我不 能去海邊 I can't go to the beach.
  - zana kbaran a btu nani, mai mliuq 噶瑪 蘭所寫的那塊石頭沒有腐壞 As for the stone (on which) the Kavalan (wrote) never rotten.

- na'ay ti iku qizi ita, mai pa ita matapun! 我不想在這兒,咱們停止住在一起 吧! I don't want to be here. Let's stop living together!
- mai iku mngil tayta 我不要看 I don't want to see.
- mai iku tmayta 我沒有看到 I didn't see.
- mai iku tayta tu razat a yau 我不看那個人 I don't look at the person.
- mai iku qan tu 'may, qawia ti iku 我不吃飯,我要走了 I don't want to eat, I have to go.
- mai muRing ya sunis 'nay 那個小孩沒哭 The child didn't cry.
- mai taytaan iku ya razat 'nay 我沒看到 那個人 I didn't see the person.
- mai mqita iku ya razat 'nay 我看不到那 個人 I couldn't see the person.
- mai a kayar na, niaran na ta masangan 他 沒有耳朵, (因為)他很久以前被拿 掉了 He had no ears (because) he had been taken (ears) long ago.
- maiyay pa ta rpawan, arakka Ribang na 如果他不在家,我要拿他的東西 If he is not at home, I'll take away his stuff.
- nazau si, kinausa ta, ya mniz tu mai a 'lak, patpatay ti si, pasani pai ita? 如果 其他的人都一個一個地死了,只有我 們兩人(活著),我們該去哪裡呢? If only we two (are left), all other people die one after another, where shall we go?
- mai pama 還沒有 not yet
- mai pama iku qatiw 我還不要去 I won't go yet.
- mai pama iku qmann 我還沒吃 I have not eaten yet.
- mai pama missi taquq ku 我的雞還沒長 胖 My chickens are not fat yet.
- mai pama bura tu krisiw ti ulaw timaiku(an) Ulaw 還沒給我錢 Ulaw has not given me money yet.
- mai ti 停止 to cease (an activity)

mai tu 沒有 to have not

- *mai iku tu saRiq* 我沒有單刃大刀 I don't have a bolo.
- *mai tu nianiana* 沒有任何東西(空的) There is nothing, (It is empty).
- mai tu tina, mai tu tama 沒有母親,也 沒有父親 (They) had no mother or father.
- mai ya qman, mai tu bRas, wi ita 'lakan qmann 沒東西吃, 沒米, 去別人處吃 飯 They had nothing to eat, no rice, so they went to eat with the other people.
- mai tu krisiw iku (\*ku)我沒錢 I have no money.
- mai ti tu rarazat, kinausa timaita msasuani 再也沒有人剩下來了,除 了我們兩兄弟 There is nobody (left) anymore but we two brothers.
- anu mai isu tu qnipaRin si, niana saaran ta tu bRas? 如果你不能揀柴火,你要 如何有米呢? If you couldn't gather firewood, how are you going to have rice?
- mai ita tu nianiana tu qannan 我們沒有 東西吃 We have nothing to eat.
- mqamai 遺失 to get lost
- paqamai 失落 to lose; cf. mtaqtaq paqamai iku tu krisiw ku 我遺失錢 I lost my money.
- *paqamayan ku a krisiw ku* 我的錢遺失了 I lost my money.
- qamai 沒有 no, will not exist;遺失 to get lost
- qamai tu sikawkawma timaiku 不會有人 跟我說話 Nobody will speak to me.
- qamai iku ta 'pawan, qatiw pa iku ta naunaungan si 我不會在家,因為我 要去山裡 I won't be at home because I'll go to the mountains.
- qamai a pukrisiwan ku, kirima ka 我的皮 夾不見了,我要去找 My wallet was gone, and I'll look for it.

qamai pa ti tu bari tmawaR 明天就沒有 風了 There will be no wind tomorrow.

mai<sup>2</sup>唯恐,以免 lest

sapsapi ka mai iku tber tu mranay snazau 鋪床墊,以免我像這樣踩到地上 Spread the mattress, lest I should step on the earth like this.

- mais 玉米 corn (loan from Spanish *maiz*)
  - **qimais** 摘玉米 to pick corn,收割玉 米 to harvest corn
- maka 從,來自 to come from maka razing 從海上來 to come from the sea
- makara (< kara-) (= mkara) 找到 to find it
- makassa (< kassa-) 分家 for a family to divide
- makkawit (< kawit-) (多人) 牽手 跳舞 to dance by holding each others' hands
- makken (< kken-) 真的 true, real, really;對的 right (correct)
- makku (< pakku < kku-) 點頭 to nod

makmak 撒 (肥,沙) to strew, to sow (seeds) (fertilizer, sand) makmaki ka! 灑 (施) ! Sprinkle! makmak tu bangtun 撒粗糠 to strew bran makmak iku tu tissan a tamun 我撒菜種

子 I sowed seeds of vegetables.

makmi (< kmi-) 一點 扁 dented, hollow

## maknang (< knang) 跟隨 to follow

**makraRay** 地名,指派出所的南方 ("不乾淨"之處) a place name

maktuktun (< ktun) 切碎, 摧毀 to cut up

maktun (< ktun) 切 to cut;斷(鉛 筆、木) to break

makzu (< kzu) (= makzus = makzut) 短 short

makzus (< kzus) 短,矮 short (stick, person)

makzut (< kzut) (= makzus) 短,矮 short

mallel (< llel-) 坐 to sit, 坐下 to sit down,坐在椅子上 to sit on a stool/chair

malminiq 燒紅之炭或木(火很猛) burning charcoal or firewood without smoke

**malpapiak** (< **piak-**) 扁的,平平的 flat; cf. *tpayas* 

malqisasa (< qisasa-) 做清楚的記號 clearly marked

maluka'ay 烏魚 fish sp., mullet

maluna (< luna-) (= mluna) 愛好 like; (做得)好 to do well, do easily;常常 often;勤勞 diligent (works well at work other than housekeeping); 很會 good at

mametmet (< metmet) 碎掉 broken into pieces

mamiturun (< turun-) (=
marmiturun) 圓 round (both
plane and spherical) (as a ball); cf.
mrinawnaw</pre>

mamlas (< mlas-) 饞 greedy

- mammeq (< mmeq-) (= maRmeq)
   熱 ( 物 ) hot (sensation on
   skin); ( 天 氣 ) 暖 和 warm
   (weather); 發燒 fever; cf. Rmeq-,
   tuqpus</pre>
- mammil (< mil-) 挑選 to choose; 檢,分類 to sort

mammin (< qammin < mmin-) 煮 熟 cooked, done (cooked)

**mamsi** (< **pamsi** < **msi**-) 刺 to stab with a spear

mamuqu (< muqu) 抬在背後 to carry on the back; 扛在肩上 to carry on the shoulder

manang (= mangan) 鋒利 sharp

manay (= mranay = rmanay) 土地 earth, land; 泥土 soil

> titaq na sunis tu manay a tamana 小孩為 他父親鋤地 The child dug a land with a hoe for his father.

## mani 到底,畢竟 after all, I wonder (a grammatical particle indicating doubt)

- niana zin na mani nani, paqannan na ti qaya sayza 他到底怎麼想呢?他似乎 又餵(他兒子吃陸蟹)了 What did he think? He fed (his son with landcrab) again, it seems.
- siqatani ti iku mani smanu timaisu nani, mai isu sazmaken tu sikawman ku 我告 訴你好多次,然而你卻從不相信我說 的 Even though I told you many times, and yet you never believed what I said (I wonder why).
- manirazan (< razan) 走同路 to take the same way
- mankel (< nkel-) 偷看,窺視 to peep
- **manmet** (< **nmet-**) 齋戒 vegetarian diet adopted for religious reasons

#### manmu (< nmu-) 幫助 to help

#### manna 為什麼 why

- manna muRing sunis zau? 這個小孩為 什麼哭?Why is this child crying? manna mtaRuz ngil qasukaw?為什麼膽 敢做壞事?Why did they dare to do something bad?
- manna snayau a ranas? 事情為什麼那 樣?豈有此理? How come that is the affair? It is outrageous?
- manna mRangazi a razat a yau? 為什麼 那個人這麼有錢? Why is that person so rich?
- manna kmurikuz isu timaiku? 為什麼你 跟隨我? Why did you follow me?
- manna patay ti, manna ya msatzai? 她已 經死了,為什麼她還在唱歌? She is already dead, and yet why is she singing?

- manna mai iku pranan na? 為何他不等 我?Why didn't he wait for me?
- manna isu mai mawtu? 你為什麼沒來? Why didn't you come?
- manna taqa qann sunis yau? 為什麼那個 孩子不要吃? Why that child doesn't want to eat?
- manna isu mnanum? 你為什麼喝水? Why do you drink water?
- manna ita mrizaq tu krisiw? 咱們為什麼 愛錢? Why do we like money?
- manna pukunan su ya sunis su? 你為什 麼打你的孩子? Why did you beat your child?
- manna isu pmukun tu sunis? 你到底為 了什麼打小孩? Why did you beat a child?

manna pmukun isu tu sunis? 你為什麼 打小孩? Why did you beat a child?

- manna mtaqa isu krawkaway? 你為什麼 不工作? Why don't you go to work? manna tmanan isu ka?你為何回來? Why did you come back?
- manna pammang 為什麼 why
  - manna pammang mawtu tazian? 那個人為什麼來這裡? Why did that person come here?
- manna mai 即使 even if
- manna mai sinappawan tu wasu ti taus nani, sasunis a wasu'nay nani, lazat zin na 儘管 Taus 娶了一條狗,當那 條狗生產時,那是一個人 Even though Taus married a dog, that was a person when that dog gave birth to a child.
- mannet (= mnet) (< nnet-) 苦 bitter (flavor);辣 hot, peppery (taste)
- manpes (< npes-) 擁擠 crowded; 製作細密的指簍 to make a fine mesh

#### Kavalan Dictionary

manraneng (< raneng) 隔 開 to make division

mantu 湯圓 dumpling mlasel tu mantu 搓湯圓 to knead the mantou (dumpling)

manubi (< nubi-) 比賽 to race

**manukub** (< **nukub**) 蓋住 to cover with something

manunubi (< nubi-) 比賽 racing

#### manung-

mqimanung 背後說壞話 to speak ill of somebody behind his back; to backbite

qimanungi ka! 說壞話!Speak ill!

**qimanung** 說別人的壞話 to speak ill of somebody

*qimanung tu 'lak* 說別人的壞話 to speak ill of others

mluna sikawma qimanung aizipna timaikuan 他愛說我的壞話 He likes to speak ill of me.

**simqimanung** 互相說壞話 to speal ill of each other

simqimanung qaniyau kinausa 她們二人 互相說壞話 They speak ill of each other.

mangan (= manang) 利 sharp (point, blade)

mangani ka! 磨利! Sharpen it! mai mangan 不利 not sharp, dull

#### mangay 小心 to be careful

mangay imu snaquni haw 你們要當心會 怎麼樣/會發生什麼事故 You had better be careful what may happen.

#### manges-

- mRamanges 笨拙 unskillful, good for nothing mRamanges isu 你很笨拙 You are unskillful.
- Ramanges (= Rimanges) 不會,不 知 unable; 笨拙 clumsy, not skillful

mangiR 香港腳 athlete's foot; 癣, 錢癬 ringworm

- samangiR 有香港腳 to have an athlete's foot samangiR isu? 你有香港腳嗎? Do you have athlete's foot? samangiR zapan ku 我有香港腳 I have an athlete's foot.
- manglaw (< nglaw-) (刀) 缺口 broken off, dented (edge of a knife/bolo)

mangRu (< ngRu-) 太累 too tired

mangten (< ngten-) (衣)太緊 (cloth) too tight

mapapiat (< piat-) 壓扁 to flatten

mapasanu (< sanu) 問 to ask

mapaskua (< paskua) 新年過後 after New Year's Day

mapnik (< pnik-) 壓扁 crushed flat

mappaRu (< paRu-) 手臂環繞著彼 此的肩膀 to put arms around each others' shoulders;彼此擁抱 to embrace each other **mapqaRaya** (< **Raya**) 養 to foster, to bring up

mapsi (< psi-) 可惜 it's a pity

mapukun (< pukun) 打 to hit, to beat

mapurniq (< purniq-) 捏碎 to break into small pieces

mapzaw (< pzaw) 羨慕 to admire; 嫉妒 to envy; 很想要 to desire

mapziq (< pziq) 塌鼻子 to have a flat nose

maq-從 from maq-ni (< maq++ni-) 從哪裡來 where from maq-paRin (< paRin) 檢完柴火回來 to come back from firewood gathering maq-zi (< zi-) 從…來 to come from maq-zui (< zui-) 從那裡、起源於 from there

#### maqmaq-

maqmaqan 眼中異物 mote in the eye

maqmaqan a mata ku 我眼裡有異物 I've got something in my eyes.

- maqmaqan (< maqmaq-) 眼中異物 mote in the eye
- **maqmaqzi** (< **maqzi** < **zi-**) 從…來 to come from

maqni (< maq-+ni-) 從哪裡來 where from

maqpaRin (< paRin) 揀完柴火回來 to come back from firewood gathering

- maqpil (< qpil-) 貼 to stuck to, adhered, pasted
- maqrang (< qrang-) 擋住水以便捉 魚 to dam up for fishing

maqseR (< qseR-) 有力 strong

maqsunsunis (< sunis) 年輕人 lads, young people (both boys and girls)

maqupiat (< qupiat) (貼紙等) 脫 落 to go off (paste paper)

maquppit (< quppit-) 黏住 to stick together

maqzaq (< qzaq-) (= mzaqzaq) 剛 剛好 just right; cf. zaqzaq-

maqzay (< qzay-) 水退 to ebb, to decrease water in a river

maqzi (< zi-) 從…來 to come from

maqzui (< zui-2) 從那裡、起源於 from there

ma'ikung 彎的 curved (loan from Amis)

ma'ipir (< ipir) 聽見 to hear

#### mar-

mar-kaku (< kaku) 彎 曲 crooked, curved mar-pa-pungu (< pungu-) 原錐形,不尖 dull, not sharp-pointed mar-qinunu (< qinunu-) 卵形 oval, egg shape mar-ta-tamaz (< tamaz-) 尖尖的 sharppointed

- mara (< ara) 拿 to take, to hold, to receive
- marim 一時忘記 to forget for a moment, to slip one's mind
- markaku (< kaku) (= mrikaw) 彎曲 crooked, curved
- markiza (< parkiza < kiza-) 開會 to hold a meeting
- marmes (< qarmes < rmes-) 勤勞家 務 hard working in housekeeping, industrious ; 認 真 diligent in outside work
- marmirem (< rmirem-) 沉 to sink (land)
- marmiturun (< turun-) (= mamiturun) 圓 round (both plane and spherical)
- **marmuaq** (< **parmuaq**) 公開 to publicize
- marpapungu (< pungu-) 原錐形, 不尖 dull, not sharp-pointed
- **marqinunu** (< **qinunu-**) 卵形 oval, egg shape
- mar'api (< api-2) 雙胞胎或多胞胎 twin or more than two babies at a time, fused (as two bananas)
- martatamaz (< tamaz-) 尖尖的 sharp-pointed

maRat 刺, 螯 sting

- maRaw 眺望 to look afar;凝視 gaze (from a high place)
  - maRaw a tulinukua Tulinukua 四處眺 望 Tulinukua gazed around.
  - maRmaRaw tata, mai ti mqita (她) 在 那裡一直眺望,卻看不到什麼 She looked around, but didn't see anything.
  - maRmaRaw tata, mai taytaan na 到處眺 望,但看不到什麼 She looked afar everywhere, but saw nothing.
  - maRmaRawan na mai mqita ya huesiutu 東張西望卻看不到火燒島 They looked afar everywhere, but did not see the Green Island.
  - pamaRaw 眺望 to look far (from a high place)
  - pamaRaw pai ku 我會去看一下 I'll go and take a look at the view.
  - qatiw ka pasazui pamaRaw 去那裡察看 一下 Go over and scan the view!
  - pnamRawan 愛人 lover pnamRawan ku 我的愛人 my lover
  - simpamaRaw 相看 to look at each other
  - simpamRawan 相愛 to love each other;通姦 to have extra-marital sexual relations
  - simpamRawan tu tazungan 他與婦女 (別人之妻)通姦 He has extramarital sexual relation with another man's wife.
  - sipnamRawan 有愛人 to have a lover

maRit (< paRit) 绑 to tie up, to fasten

sipnamRawan pa ita! 咱們戀愛吧!Let's be in love with each other.

maRmeq (< Rmeq-) (= mammeq) 燙 hot; 熱(物) hot (sensation on skin);發燒 to have fever

maRpanga 夢囈 to talk in sleep, to have somniloquy;夢遊 to have sleep-walk, to somnambulate maRpanga isu qaRabi 你昨晚夢囈 You talked in your sleep last night.

- maRpas (< Rpas-1) (房屋)崩塌, 毀壞 to collapse (of a house), demolished
- maRRung (< Rung-) 長(物) long (object)
- **maRsuap** (< **suap-**) 挨餓 to starve, to go without eating
- maRtik (< paRtik < Rtik-) 炒,煎 to fry with oil without adding water

maRupu (< Rupu) 囚禁 to imprison

- masang (= qumnipa) 從前,古代 ancient time, earlier, before, in the past; cf. *qumnipa* 
  - *baqbaqi ita masang* 咱們從前的老祖宗 our ancient ancestors
  - masang nngi ni anem na paqann tu 'may 從前好心人給飯吃 The nice person gave me food in the past.
  - sanu pa iku tu zana masang baqi na kbaran 我要講古代噶瑪蘭的祖先 I shall talk about the Kavalan ancestors in the ancient time.
  - mawtu iku masang ta zian 我很早已前就 在這裡了 I have been here long time before.

samasang 首先,頭一次 the first time samasang krawkaway iku 我頭一次工作 For the first time I worked.

- masararaw (< sararaw-) (= mrisaw) 異 different; 錯 wrong
- masarin (< sarin-) 流 to flow;漂流 to drift on current

masassawa (< sawa-) 戰爭 to fight

masbang (< qasbang < sbang-) 崩 塌 to collapse, to crumble down, to cave in (way), landslide

masbit (< sbit) 破 torn, as cloth, paper

- masen 在來米 rice (non-glutinous, regular rice)
  - mimasen 脹 (如飯) to swell mimasen ti a 'may 飯脹大了 The rice has swollen. smuR iku tu kasa nani, mimasen ti 我放
    - 綠豆在水中,所以他們脹大了 I put the green beans in water, so that they swell up.
  - pamimasen 使浸在水中賬大 to make something swell up by making it soggy

masipaR (< sipaR) 有 only

maska (< ska-) 嘗試 to try

- maslaw (< slaw-) (= mselaw) 渴 thirsty
- masmaR (< smaR-) 腳浮腫,水腫 to swell (of body)

- masmas 灑水 to sprinkle water, as before sweeping, or water flowers *masmasi ka*! 灑水上去 ! Sprinkle water on it! *masmasan ku tu zanum* 我灑水了 I sprinkled water.
- masngat (< sngat-) 站起來 to get up (from sitting);出發 to set out
- **maspak** (< **spak-**) 部分稍微下陷 part of something falls in
- masparituq (< qasparituq < rituq-) 扭傷 to sprain
- maspatuRuy (< qaspatuRuy < tuRuy-) 熟睡 asleep
- maspit (< spit) 破 broken; 裂開 to crack
- **maspuan** (< **spu-**) 破(底) broken (at bottom)
- masqares (< qares-) 太 too; 過份 excessively (This form is only used as the predicate of the sentence)
- massaRiway (< saRiway- < Riway-) 離婚 to divorce
- massassaRiway (< qassassaRiway < saRiway- < Riway-) 驅散,散 開 to disperse, part from each other
- massawa (< sawa-) 戰爭, 打仗 to fight (with weapons)

- masseq (< qasseq < sseq-) (= maszeq) 到達 to arrive
- masser (< asser-) 濕潤(不脆) moistened

massim (< assim-) 鹹 salty

- massiraziw (< raziw-1) 經過 to pass over; 超過 to exceed;比別人多 to do more than others
- masuat (< qasuat < suat-) 起床 to get up
- masuririn (< ririn-<sup>2</sup>) 乖 順 obedient;和好 reconciled with, to make up with someone
- masurun (< qasurun < surun-) 同 時(去工作)(to work) at the same time; 一起 together
- maszaung (< szaung-) 倒 (大東 西, 如樹, 房子) to fall (such as trees, houses)
- maszeq (< qaszeq < szeq-) 到達 to arrive

#### mata 眼 eye

matanaq (< tanaq-) (= mtanaq) 分 居 to be separated (of a couple); 分手 to depart (of a person) from another

matangan (< tangan) 打開 to open

matapu (< tapu-) 擋住 to stop, to obstruct, to block

matapung (< tapung-) 遇 to meet

matarin (< qatarin < tarin) 搬遷 to move to a new place

**matarunbi** (< **tarunbi** < **nbi**) 躲 to hide

matatamaz (< tamaz-) 尖尖的 sharp

**matbeR** (< qatbeR < tbeR) 踩 step

mati (< qati) (= matiw) 去 to go

matinakar (< tinakar-) 一個一個地 分開 separated one by one:分散 scattered

matiw (< qatiw) (= mati, cf. umatiw) 去 to go

matlaq (< tlaq-) 發誓 to vow

matlub (< tlub-) 濁 muddy

matmeq (< tmeq) 烤 to bake; 燒掉 to get burned

matnes (< tnes-) 久 long time

**matpuq** (< **tpuq-**) 刀傷 to cut (to hurt) by knife

matqas (< tqas-) 成熟 ripe

matsu (< tsu-) 有小孔 to have a tiny hole

mattazai (< tazai-) 遇,見面 meet

matteng ( < tteng-) 告別 to leave;

告知 to inform, to notify

matti (= mti) 生的 raw, unripe
(reduced form = mti)
 matti pama 還是生的 It's still raw.
sumatti 生吃 to eat raw
 sumatti iku tu baut 我生吃魚肉 I eat
 raw fish.

sumatti ku tu bnauR 我吃生黃瓜 I eat cucumber raw.

mattuqel (< tuqel-1) 爭吵、吵架 to quarrel by disputing with each other

matuq-

mimatuq 脹 swell, bloated siwpi ka si mimatuq pa 你吹它,他就會 賬起來 You blow it, and it will swell. mimatuq ti siwpan su 你吹了它,他脹 起來了 You blew it, and it swelled. mimatuq ti ya izip na razat a yau 那具屍 體屍體腫脹 That person's body is swollen.

matuRin (< tuRin-) 犯錯 to make a mistake

**matutumis** (< **tumis**) 尖 sharp, pointed

mawbub (< ubub) 窒息 to smother, to suffocate

mawman (< qawman < uman-) 變 to become;換 to change

**mawRat** (< **qawRat** < **uRat**-) 玩耍 to play (like children)

**mawRawRat** (< qawRat < uRat-) 愛玩的 frolic Kavalan Dictionary

- mawRing (< uRing) 愛哭 to weep easily
- mawRiR (< qawRiR < uRiR) 瘋 insane
- mawsil (< usil-) 抹(牆) to paint (a wall)
- mawtu (< qawtu < utu-) 來 to come
- mawtutu (< qawtu < utu-) 常來 to come often

**mawzep** (< **uzep-**) 撲滅 to exterminate

- -may+V
  - qatiziwmay zamman na bangel a bawa 後 來船被颱風趕上 Later on, the boat was overtaken by a typhoon.
  - tiziwmay tmuzus ti ita giranan 終於他們 到了宜蘭 Finally they arrived at Yilan.
- mayaqanngi (< nngi) 沒好處 no good
- mayaw 男子名 a male name
- **maynaR** (< qaynaR < inaR-) 醒來 to awake
- **maynep** (< **inep-**) 睡 to sleep, to take a nap

mayni 哪一個 which one

mayni ya qaqa? 哪一位是姊姊?Which one is the elder?
 mayni ya wasu su? 哪一隻是你的狗?
 Which dog is yours?
 pukunan su ya mayni? 你打了哪一個?
 Which one did you beat?

mrizaq isu tu mayni ('ay) sunis? 你喜歡 哪個小孩? Which child do you like?

- rizaqan su ya mayni ('ay) sunis? 你喜歡 哪一個孩子? Which child do you like?
- mayni ya rizaqan su sunis? 你喜歡你的 哪一個小孩? Which child do you like?
- mayni buran(ay) qnabinnus su? 你是哪 一個月份出生的? Which month were you born?
- mayni tasaw(ay) sinappawan ti abas? Abas 是哪一年結婚的? Which year did Abas get married?
- *mayni sunis su*? 哪一個是你的孩子? Which one is your child?
- mayni suani isu? 哪一個是你妹妹? Which one is your sister?
- mayni tazungan ya Rubatang?(比較) 漂亮的是哪個小姐? Which lady is prettier?
- mayni tazungan ngillan su si, sanui ka aiku 如果你喜歡哪個女子,告訴我 Tell me if you like any girl.
- *mayni razat a yau*? 那個人是哪一個人? Which one is that person?
- **qamayni** 哪一個 which one
- qamayni a mtazuq smani? 我想, 誰會去種 稻 苗? Which one will plant rice seedlings, I wonder?
  - qamayni ngillan su? 你要哪一個? Which one do you want?
  - qamayni suani a kunna na mara qawanay a sunis su smani u qawanay a sunis ku? 哪一個頭會先被選上,你小孩的還是 我小孩的? Which head will be taken first, your child's or my child's?
  - qamayni ngillan su a sunis ku? 我的孩子 你要哪一個? Which one of my children shall you take?
  - qamayni suani isu? 哪一個將是你的弟 妹? Which one will be your younger sibling?

maypes (< ipes-) (= mipes) 討厭 to dislike

- mayriw (< iriw-) 換工 to exchange labor
- mayRas (< iRas-) 捕不到(野 獸),射不中 not to catch wild animals, to miss one's target
- maysa (< isa-) 小孩嘔氣(被罵) to stamp one's foot in frustration (only children)
- mayseng (< qayseng < iseng-) 乾 to dry
- maysmanga 常常 often maysmanga matiw sa karingku (他)常 去花蓮 (He) often goes to Hualien. maysmanga mawtu a razat a yau 那人常 來 That person comes here often.
- maytis (< qaytis < itis-) 怕 to fear, to be afraid; 可怕 horrible
- maytumal 對泰雅族的稱呼。傳說中 所述和泰雅族的關係,多半是虚 構的。噶瑪蘭族中的年輕發音人 不以「麥圖瑪德」稱呼泰雅族, 而多以「太魯閣」稱之。太魯閣 族嚴格的說是泰雅語群的一個分 支。Kavalan term for Atayal. The genetic-linguistic relationship claimed in the traditions is fictitious. Younger informants no longer use *maytumal*, but refer to *tluku* when indicating the Seediq sub-group of the Atayal.
  - mRamaytumal 變成太魯閣人 to become a Taroko

## mayu (< mai+u) (= ussa) 不是 not; cf. mai

- mai u zaku'ay 不是我的 It is not mine.
- mai u simmang ma baquay, yau a tabarung 不只泰雅人,還有 Tabarung 人 There were not only Baquay but also Tabarung.
- *mai u aimi a muttung* 非我們所殺 We didn't kill them.
- mai u kbaran a muttung 不是噶瑪蘭人 殺的 The Kavalan didn't kill them.
- mai u ranas yau 沒那種事情 There was no such an affair. That is not the case.
- mai u qatiw iku tmawaR Ribaut 我明天 不去捕魚 I shall not go fishing tomorrow.
- mai u nbarisan 不是用釘子釘 It was not nailed.

mayzi 男名 a male name

- **mazas** (< **azas**) 带 to bring (people), to take something/someone along, to have a thing with one
- **mazazas** (< **azas**) 帶隊 to lead a group of people
- mazmun (< zmun-) 會有很多 (人) excess, to be excessive, will have many (people); cf. mwaza

### mazuq-

mRimazuq 笨,傻 stupid, fool tiana ya mRimazuq?誰笨? Who is stupid?
sunis ku mRimazuq 我的孩子笨 My child is stupid.
mRimazuq isu 你很笨 You are stupid.
mai mRimazuq 不笨 not stupid masang huarian kbaran mRimazuq tu mRasukaw 從前花蓮噶瑪蘭人又傻又 可惡 In the past the Kavalan in Hualien were stupid and bad.

mRizemzem (< zemzem-) 陰暗 dim

paqRimazuq 認作傻 to regard as stupid, to take as a fool

paqRimazuq isu timaiku? 你把我當作傻 瓜? Do you take me as a fool?

**qnaRmazuq** 傻 foolishness, stupidity *qnaRmazuq na* 他的傻 his stupidity

Rimazuq 笨,傻 stupid, fool Rimazuq na baqi, matarin sa tibuR 傻瓜 的祖先,遷移到南方 (Our) stupid ancestors moved to the south.

**mbaba** (< **baba**) 揹 to carry on the back

mbakkes (< bakkes) 壯 strong

mbanis (< banis-) (= mtattal) 腹 瀉,下痢 diarrhea

- mbinnus (< binnus) 活 alive
- mbirbir (< birbir) 頭抖 to tremble
- **mbisuR** (< **bisuR**) 飽 full (after eating)

**mbuiq** (< **buiq-**) 開花 to blossom; 展開 to unfold, to inflate

mbuki (< buki) 解開 to untie

- mbunay (< bunay) 安慰 to comfort
- **mbunbunay** (< **bunay**) 一直安慰 to keep comforting

- **mbunur (< bunur)** 腫 (如手) to swell (body part/other);象皮病 filariasis, swelling of leg
- **mbuRaR** (< **buRaR-**) 視力模糊 hazy vision, vague vision
- mbuRaw (< buRaw) 搬走 to move away; 遷移 to migrate; 撤退 to retreat

mbuss (< buss) 阻塞 to block, to obstruct

- **mbusuq** (< **busuq**<sup>1</sup>) 醉 drunk; 暈 dizzy
- **mbutus** (< **butus-**) 水腫 to swell (of a body)

**metlub** (< **tlub-**) 濁 (水) muddy, turbid (water)

**metmet** 用手弄碎 to crumble something

metmet tu manay (在手中) 捏碎泥土 to crumble soil metmet a bRas 碎米 The rice is ground.

*qnametmetan a bRas* 碎米 ground rice **mametmet** 碎掉 broken into pieces

mametmet ti qaysing a yau 那個碗破碎 了 That bowl is broken into pieces.

pametmet 使弄碎 to cause to crumble

mi- 主事焦點 agent-focus mittut 放屁 to break wind mipes 討厭 to dislike

mihit 檳榔葉 betel leaf (a type of long betel leaf, with a strong smell; it is cultivated) mil-~millmammil 挑選 to choose; 撿, 分類 to sort mammil tu puq a Runanay 男人撿(分 類) 豆子 The man sorted beans. **pamil** 挑選 to choose; 撿, 分類 to sort pamilli ka! 選! Choose one! pamilli ka ya ussiq! 選一條! Choose one! pamilli ka ya nngi na 選一個好的! Pick a good one! pamillan na 選的東西 things that are chosen pamillan ku ussiq 我選了一條 I chose one. sapamil 挑選 to choose sapamillan na ya lalas 他要挑選檳榔 He wants to choose betel nuts.

milam (< ilam) 有力 to be strong

millayan (< llayan) 隨便,不在乎 careless

- millu (< llu-) ( 眼睛 ) 凸出 protruding (eyes), popeyed, goggle-eyed
- mimasen (< masen) 脹(如飯) to swell
- mimatuq (< matuq-) 脹 to swell, bloated

**mimet** (< **imet-**) 摸 to touch lightly

**mimRus** (< **qimRus** < **mRus-**) 滾 to boil (vi), grow hot, spring (v.)

**mimsaRaR (< saRaR-)** 满月 full moon

- **mimsiR** 分開 to get separated (from under *qangi*)
- minaR (< inaR) 叫醒 to wake up someone

minat (< inat) 梳 to comb

mineb (< ineb) 關 to close

- **minnes** (< **nnes-**) 用力 to make efforts to discharge (at birth or in defecating)
- mingas 受內傷 wound (internal), wounded
- mipes (< qipes < ipes-) (= maypes) 恨 to hate; 討厭,不喜歡 to dislike

**mipipir** (< ipir) 注意聽 to hear, to listen carefully

mipir (< ipir) 聽,探聽 to hear, to listen

**mipit** (< **ipit-**) 用筷子挾 to pick up with chopsticks

**miRaR** (< **iRaR**) 圍 to surround, to make a wall

miRas (< iRas-) 沒中 to miss the target

miRaw (< iRaw) 搶 to rob

miRi (< qiRi) 站 to stand (up)

miRkas (< Rkas-) 起雞皮疙瘩 to have goose-skin

Kavalan Dictionary

- miRuR (< iRuR) 淹死,溺 to get drowned
- misis (< isis-) 提 to carry, to hold something by hand
- mismis 茅草頭 stubbles of Imperata cylindrica
- missi (< qissi) 肥胖 fat, obese, not thin, fertile
- miteb (< iteb) 掉入陷井 to fall into a trap
- **mitRun** (< **tRun-**) 將大麻線搓成球 to make hemp yarn into a ball
- mittus (< 'tus-) 脫落 to come off; 連根拔起 to extract, to pull;拔 (刀) to pull (a knife); cf. tuttus
- mittut (<'tut) 放屁 to break wind
- **mittuttut** (< '**tut**) 一直放屁 to keep breaking wind
- miusu (< usu-) 咳 to cough
- **miususu** (< **usu-**) 咳 to cough (many times)
- **miyam** (< **yam**) 閣 to castrate (loan from Taiwanese *yam*)
- **miza** (< **za**-) 做什麼是什麼 to make something as something;按照我 說的去做 to do what I said
- mizi (< zi-) 放這兒 to put here

- **mizzem** (< **qizzem** < **zzem-**) 閉眼 to close (one's eyes)
- mkara (< kara-) (= makara) 揀到 to pick up;找到 to find something after a careful search
- mkararan (< kararan-) 提心吊膽 to worry
- mkaringun (< karingun) 忘記 to forget
- mkatem (< katem) 脆 crisp, crumbly
- mkiara (< ara-) 採 to pick;摘 to pluck;取出 to take out
- **mkiniw** (< **kiniw-**<sup>2</sup>) 瘦小 thin and short (of a person)
- mkisaisaiz (< kisaiz) 治療儀式時跳 的 舞 dance (of a *spi* during healing ritual)
- mkubil (< kubil) (皮) 皺, 缩 to be crinkled, to be wrinkled (as skin)
- mkukup (< kukup-) 含苞 flower buds

mkumit (< kumit) 暗 dark

mkunaR 禿頭 bald (loan from Amis *makunah*)

mkuras (< kuras) 禿頭 bald (head)

**mkwal** (< **kwal-**) 罰錢 to have penalty

- **mlaken** (< **laken-**) 放 穩 put something under to make stable
- mlalas (< lalas) 嚼 to chew; 嚼檳榔 to chew betel nut
- mlalis (< lalis) 很爛(如飯) very soft, as well cooked rice; 有爛泥 muddy
- mlallalas (< lallalas) 壞 bad, blackhearted;醜男、女 ugly boy or girl
- mlaluna (< laluna) 勤勞的 diligent
- mlalus (< lalus-) 脫落 to take off; 滑落 to slide off
- **mlalusa** (< **lalusa**) 有一半 to be or have half; 做一半 to do half
- mlames (< lames-2) 乾淨 clean
- **mlaniz** (< **laniz**) 鋪曬 to spread out (grains) to dry in the sun
- **mlappes** (< **lappez-**) 消腫 to go down (as of a swelling)

#### mlas-

- mamlas 饞 greedy mlasi ka! 使饞! Be gluttonous! mamlas isu 你嘴饞 You're greedy.
- mlasel (< lasel-) 揉,捏 to knead
- mlasilas (< lasilas) 平 flat
- mlaul (< laul-) 遠 far
- **mlaus** (< **laus-**) 獨霸所有的菜 to monopolize all side dishes

- mlaziu (< laziu-) 平滑 smooth
- mliatip (< liatip) 看護 to take care
- mlilumen (< lilumen-) 誠實 honest
- mlimusmus (< limusmus) 下毛毛 雨 to drizzle
- mliqbung (< liqbung) 跳入進水中 to jump into water
- mliuq (< liuq) 朽爛,腐爛 rotten, decay
- mlul (< lul-) (如豬、水牛般在泥水 中) 打滾 to wallow in muddy water (as of a pig or water buffalo)
- mlulay (< lulay-) 鬆 loose
- mluna (< luna-) (= maluna) 愛好, 喜好 to like
- **mlunaynay** (< **naynay-**) 平坦的地 flat and level (land)
- mlunut (< lunut-) 黏的 sticky; 韌 tough
- **mlungut** (< **lungut-**) 慢慢地 be slow, take a long time working
- **mluq** (< luq) 大眼睛 eyes (esp, big eyes)
- mluqibeng (< luqibeng) 在凹處 in the concave
- mluslus (< luslus) 鉋平 to plane, to grate

mlutumpis (< tumpis-) 有峭壁 with a cliff

**mluylel** (< **luylel**) 酒醉後坐不穩 to sit unsteadily after getting drunk

#### mmang-

- **pamammang** 有 時 , 偶 而 sometimes
  - pamammang mawtu a razat a yau 那人偶 而 來 此 That person comes here sometimes.
- pammang (= pammeng) 就這樣子 just as it is;雖然 although;竟 然,畢竟,到底,忽然 suddenly, unexpectedly, (it indicates an unknown reason or something unexpected);只有 only, just as it is
- pammang ti qumnut aizipna 他突然生氣 了 Suddenly he got angry.
- pammang ti iku mrizaq timaisuan 我忽然 喜歡你了 Suddenly I became fond of you.
- pammang iku kasianem tu nappawan ku 突然間我想起了我的老伴 All of a sudden I recalled my spouse.
- pammang ti matnes kmirim, mai pakarana 雖然找了很久, 卻都沒找到 Although they searched for a long time, they didn't find (the missing people).
- pammang ti ku uspat btin tasaw 我竟然 已四十歲了 Unexpectedly I am already forty years old.
- pammang pa ita mai tazian 咱們不知在 何時會消失 We don't know when we'll disappear.
- yau ti ita taiwan pammang ti uspat btin tasaw 他們居然在台灣待了四十年 Unexpectedly they stayed in Taiwan for forty years.

wia ti nani pammang ti qaturu buran mai

tmanan 他們出去竟然三個月沒回來 They went out for unexpectedly three months without returning.

- pammang mtaRuz 他們竟然好大膽 (They) were unexpectedly bold.
- manna pammang patay? 到底為什麼死 亡? Why did it die?
- pammang ti mzukat a paqnanem ya amis 忽然出現一個阿美人 Suddenly an Amis appeared.
- 'naquni ya ranas a yau pammang ita kisaiz,' zin numi, bai 孫子們,你們一 定 會 問,「為何要遵守 kisaiz?」"Why on earth is it then that we observe kisaiz," you may ask, grandchildren.
- pammang isu matiw nani, qaqira ti timaiku a bai ku 假如你就這樣子去, 我祖母會生我的氣 If you go just as you are, my grandmother will get angry at me.
- pammang isu nil ta bai ku 你想要我祖母 照你做的去做 You want my grandmother to do as you do.
- pammangan na ti pmurpur kmisasa zin na kmuriseng 她打結來標出田的邊界 She tied a knot to mark trace the outline of the field.
- pammangan su mRisiw a zaku 你整理我 的土地 You cleaned my land.
- simmang 只有 only; cf. pammang 'just as it is')
- simmang tu qaynepan!只睡覺! Only sleep and do nothing!
- simmang tu saqsaqayan 只遊蕩沒做什麼 Only fool around and do nothing else.
- simmang tu 'may, mai tu tamun 只煮飯 沒煮配菜 Only cooked rice, no sidedish.
- simmang tu qmuRaw nani sami ya pnaruma ta bawbian 菜園只種了龍葵 和山鹅菜 Only two vegetables (qmuRaw and sami) were planted in

the garden.

- mai tu paRin, nazau muzan llan nani, simmang tu zanum 假使没有木材且 與一直這樣下的話,他們只有水而已 In case there is no firewood and it rains like this, (they had) only water.
- simmang imi tu zanum nani, qunia kita haw?怎麼辦?我們只有水而已 Because we have only water, what shall we do?
- simmang ti kbayu tmanan atuRan na 只 有馬回到軍營的碉堡 Only the horses returned to the military camp (fortress).
- *simmang tu sunis..,*只有小孩…There were only children...
- simmangmang ti iku tu 'nay qmann 我只 吃那個 I ate only that.
- simmang ma 只有 only
- mai u simmang ma baquay, yau a tabarung 不是只有泰雅人,還有富田(Tabarung, 阿美)人(來騷擾) Not only the Atayal people, but also the Tabarung (Amis).
- simmang ti ma ta RaRaya nangan na mrana tu qnawtu ni theseko 只有大官 等鄭成功來 Only the top officers waited for Koxinga to come.
- timmang 無心的,不經心的 casually or unintentionally know (before one knows), before being noticed, unaware, unexpectedly
  - timmang a taytaan ni ti abaskwa zin na Abaskwa 不經心的看了它一眼 Abaskwa took a casual look at it.
  - timmang a matiw 'lak paRama zin na 在 受到注意之前,有人來看過水牛了 Before being noticed, someone went to watch the carabaos.
  - timmang u muRing ti 他不知不覺哭了 Unexpectedly (I/he) was weeping.
  - timmang u maynep ti 在我知道事情以前,他在哭泣 Before I knew (I/he) was weeping.

**mmeq-** (= **Rmeq-**) 熱的(物) hot (thing)

mammeq (= maRmeq) 熱 hot (sensation on skin); (天氣)暖 warm (weather);發燒 fever

#### mmin-

- **mammin** 煮熟 cooked, done (cooked)
- mammin ti a baut a nburbur ku 魚我烤熟 了 The fish roasted by me is ready to serve.
- mammin ti a 'may/tamun 飯/菜煮好了 The rice/side-dish is already cooked.
- qammin 要煮熟 to get cooked qammini ka burbur a baut! 把魚烘熟! Roast the fish!
- mnabet (< nabet) 忍耐 to stand, to bear
- mnanam (< nanam-) 乖,慣常來 to be accustomed to, to be used to; 熟悉 to be familiar with
- **mnananum** (< **nanum**) 一直喝 to keep drinking
- mnanang (< nanang-) 著火 to catch fire, to spread to the next; cf. mnanaz
- mnanap (< nanap-) 爬行(人、狗) to crawl (man, dog, pig, etc.)
- mnanaz (< nanaz-) 爬 ( 藤 ) (of vine) to climb or spread out; 散 開 spread
- **mnaninangan** (< **nangan**) 同名的人 person with the same name

- mnanrpaw (< rpaw) 結婚 to get married
- mnanum (< nanum) 喝 to drink
- **mnanur** (< **nanur**) 演講 speech, to give a talk
- mnangnangan (< nangan) 喊人 to call one's name
- mnanguy (< nanguy) 游泳 to swim
- mnaqnaqil (< naqil-) 膽怯, 羞怯 timid with strangers (a child, a cow, etc.) 嗥叫逃跑(特指幼小的 動物或是孩童受到驚嚇時) to yelp and run away (of the young when surprised)
- mnawiz (< nawiz-) 伸手去拿 to reach out one's hand to take something
- **mnet** (< **nnet-**) (= **mannet**) 辣 spicy, hot in taste;苦 bitter (flavor)
- mniku (< niku-) 狹窄 narrow;擁 擠 crowded
- mnimas (< nimas-) 去掉(水) to clean out (water from a boat), dredge
- mnimen (< nimen) 收拾整潔 to tidy up, to put something in order (as bowls and cups)
- mninan (< ninan) 保存 to store something valuable;珍惜 to treasure

mniniR (< niniR) 篩 to sieve;過濾 to filter

mninniz (< niz-) 全體 all (people)

mninuR (< ninuR-) 涉水過河 to wade across a river

mningu (< ningu) 照鏡子 to look into a mirror

**mniRuRu** (< **niRuRu-**) 和小孩一起 睡 to sleep with a child

**mnis (< nis)** 脫 (衣) to remove, to take off clothes

mnius (< nius) 吹口哨 to whistle

mniz (< niz-) 全部 all (objects), entirely

mnubaseR (< baseR-) 飛 to fly

- mnubi (< nubi) 存封 to deposit (money)
- mnukub (< nukub) 蓋物 (穀子以 帆布或稻草) to cover (grains with canvas or rice straw)
- mnunung (< nunung-) 模仿 to imitate
- mnusnus (< nusnus) 嗆 ( 鼻 ) to choke
- mnutuz (< nutuz) 緋繩子 to tie two strings; 接 to connect, to join two things to prolong them (bamboo, thread, etc.)

mngait (< ngait) 裂開 broken off; 裂口, 免唇 harelipped, chipped

mngangngar (< ngangngar-) 嚼的 時候嘴巴動 to move one's mouth as one chews

mngangngaR (< ngaR) 張口(喝) to open one's mouth repetitively

**mngaqat** (< **ngaqat**) 縫隙 chink in the door/window

**mngaR (< ngaR)** 張 嘴 (口) to open the mouth widely

mngaRiw (< ngaRiw-) 貪婪的, 貪 心的 avaricious

**mngaRuz** (< **ngaRuz-**) 睡眠不足 lack of sleep (of a child)

mngassan (< ngassan) 遲 late;慢 slow in running/walking

mngatu (< ngatu) 裝穀儀式(穀子 入倉前放三粒穀子,家主人(女 性)一粒一粒地吃下後才把所有 穀子放進穀倉) the anniversary ceremony of storing grains (lay up three grains and the hostess eats them one by one before placing all the grains into the granary)

mngau (< ngau-) 嘴巴張開(像傻子 一樣) to open one's mouth (as a fool)

mngesnges (< ngesnges) 搖頭表示 不要 to shake one's head to indicate negative

mngias (< ngias-) 微笑 to smile;露 牙 to grin/show teeth

mngil (< ngil ~ ngill) 愛 to love, 喜歡 to like, to be fond of;要 to want, desire, crave

mngisaw (< ngisaw) 常常 often, always

mngiwit (< ngiwit-) 歪形, 歪嘴 a twisted mouth

mngizaw (< ngizaw-) 老人沒牙 toothless due to age

mngula (< ngula-) 暈 船 to get seasick

mnguRaz (< nguRaz) 啞巴 dumb

mngutar (< ngutar-) 口吃 to stutter, stammer

mparaw (< paraw) 沙亞 hoarse

mparawis (< rawis-) 釣魚 to fish

mpaRit (< paRit) 綑绑 to tie (up)

mpasil (< pasil-) 狹窄 narrow

mpatay (< patay) 死 to die

mpias (< pias-) 瀉腹 diarrhea

mpiray (< piray) 疲勞,累 to be tired, to be exhausted, weary

mpiRes (< piRes) 跛 lame

mpitus (< pitus-) 流產 to miscarry

mpiu (< piu-) (爬山或跑步後)喘 氣 to pant (after running/ climbing)

mpukal (< pukal) 慷慨 generous

mpuniR (< puniR) 满 full

**mpunuq** (< **punuq**) 癩了,長頭癬 favus on the scalp

mpuqaw (< puqaw) 瞎 blind

mpurar (< purar) 暈眩 dazzled

mpuRu (< puRu-) 太軟(肉、魚) too soft, spoiled a bit (as of meat, fish)

- **mput (< put-)** 塞(住) to block, stuffy
- mputez (< putez-) 麻痺 numb

mqakbayu (< kbayu) 騎馬 to ride a horse

- mqamai (< qamai < mai) 遺失 to get lost
- mqaRat (< qaRat) 癢 itchy
- mqaRim (< qaRim-) 酸 sour
- mqaRut (< qaRut) 用手耙整地 to harrow
- mqasiR (< qasiR) 快 fast, rapid ; 急 流 flow strongly (the river or sea)

- mqataban (< taban) 跳舞(男或男 女) to dance (general)
- mqaunung (< unung) 以鼻音哼歌 to hum
- mqawit (< qawit-) 編織 to knit or weave
- **mqesseR** (< **qesseR-**) 強的,強大的 strong (as in wrestling)
- mqibasi (< qibasi) 洗(衣,器皿、 菜) wash (clothes, utensils, vegetables)

mqilis (< qilis) 陡 steep

mqimanung (< manung-) 背後說壞 話 to speak ill of somebody behind his back, to backbite

mqipanay (< panay) 收割 harvest

- mqipaRin (< qipaRin < paRin) 揀 柴火 to go gathering firewood
- mqiqaw (< qiqaw) 雙腳向內歪 (of both feet) twisted inward
- mqiqira (< qira) 性情容易激動 quick-tempered
- mqiqutu (< qutu) 捉虱子 to delouse (cf. louse)
- mqi'alam (< alam) 捕鳥 to catch and collect birds one by one
- **mqira** (< **qira**) 罵 to accuse, to blame, to scold

- mqiring (< qiring-) 響 to ring; 吵 雜的 to have a tinkling/ringing sound (coins/cups/bells), noisy
- mqiRama (< Rama-)(牛)吃草 (cow) graze;討生活 to make a living
- mqiRaway (< qiRaway) 借(錢、 米) to borrow (money or rice), cf. *riway*<sup>2</sup>
- mqiReb (< qiReb) 煙霧瀰漫的,冒 煙的 smoky
- mqiRuzik (< Ruzik-) 偷 to steal
- mqisir (< qisir-) 斜視的,斜眼的 crossed-eyed, squint-eyed
- mqita (< qita) 看見 to see;見得到 to be able to see;反射,映 (像) reflected
- mqiwat (< qiwat) 瘦 thin (person), skinny, lean, slender ; 貧 瘠 sterile
- mqizapan (< zapan) 捕獵時追蹤動 物 to trace/hunt for trail (of animals)
- mqizing (< qizing-) 斜斜地 slanting
- mqual (< qual-2) 被罰錢 to be fined
- **mqubaqin** (< **baqin-**<sup>1</sup>) 膽怯 timid, cowardly
- mquliq (< quliq) (= qmuliq) 翻找 to search

- **mqumut (< qumut)** 長草 many trees/grass growing
- mqunga (< qunga-) 說謊 to tell a lie
- mquppit (< quppit-) 黏 (如漿糊) to stick, to adhere; cf. *qpil*-
- mququluq (< quluq-) 弱 weak
- **mququq** (< **ququq**) 痛飲,暢飲 to drink in quantity, swill, quaff, directly from a bottle
- **mququrin** (< **qurin**) 在地上打滾 to roll on the ground
- **mqurin (< qurin)** 滾 ( 無意 ) to roll without intention
- mquriq (< quriq-) 找 to seek, to find
- **mquRi (< quRi)**(羊的)疥癣, (薯的)斑點病 scab
- **mqutaR** (< **qutaR-**) 發酒瘋 to become wild after getting drunk
- **mquzas** (< **quzas-**) 朦朧 dim, only a little light
- **mquzung** (< **quzung-**) 駝 背 hunchbacked
- mrabaw (< rabaw-) 田中大鼠 a field rat
- mrabin (< rabin-) 過夜 to stay overnight
- mrabsiran (< rabsiran-) 有睡意但仍 不能入睡 sleepy, but cannot sleep

Kavalan Dictionary

- mraburir (< raburir-) 帥,可愛 lovely (baby), cute (human)
- mrabut (< rabut-) 激怒 irritated, annoyed;不耐 to fed up with; 疲憊 weary of (work)
- mramuq (< ramuq) 加鹽巴 to salt, to add salt
- mrana (< rana-) 等 to wait
- mranay (= rmanay = manay) 泥土 earth, soil zmukat ta mranayan 從泥土中出來 It
  - came out of the ground.
- mranem (< ranem) 陰(天) cloudy, raincloud
- mraneng (< raneng) 隔 間 to compart
- mrang 半熟 half-cooked (rice) mrang a 'may 這米熟了一半 The rice is half-cooked.
- mrapunu (< rapunu-) 留下獨身 to be left alone;寡婦 widow; 鰥夫 widower;孤兒 orphan
- mrapus (< rapus) 鬆開 to come loose (as a knot)
- mraqaw (< raqaw-) 留空間 to leave space in between; 錯過 to miss a chance
- mraqil ~ rmaqil (< raqil) 打中 to hit the mark (bow, gun); 說對了 to say it correctly

- mraran (< raran-) 增加 to increase
- mrarazan (< razan-) ↑ thousand
- mraraziw (< raziw-1) 過(時間,日 子) to pass (time, days)
- mrarazuk (< razuk-) 匆忙 to hurry, to rush; 趕緊 flustered
- **mrarkez** (< **rkez-**) (植物)一起長 出來 to grow together (plants)
- mraru'ung 宮下(地名) place name (Amis village)
- mraruy (< raruy) 秤重 to weigh
- mraruysin (< raruysin < ruysin-) 不平衡 unbalanced
- mraruzu (< qararuzu < ruzu-) 久病 sick for a long time ; 重 病 seriously ill; 虚弱 languish after prolonged illness
- mratis (< ratis-) 涉水過河 to wade;過馬路 to cross a street
- mratuq (< ratuq-) 朽 rotten (as log)
- mraun (< qraun < raun-) 吝嗇 stingy
- mraup (< raup-) 雨後河水漲 much and muddy water after a rainstorm,水災 flood

mrausaus (< rausaus) 搖 to shake

mraut (< raut-) 想念 to miss someone; 巡 to patrol, 探尋 to

search

#### mrawis (< rawis-) 釣魚 to fish

- mrawma (< rawma-) 過河/橋 to cross a stream or bridge; 渡過 to cross a stream or bridge, to ford
- mrawtutuz (< rawtutuz < tutuz-1) 動 to move
- mraylaw (< raylaw-) 擔心 to worry; 焦慮 anxious; 悲哀 sad, unhappy

mrayray (< rayray) 枯萎 to wither

mraza (< raza-) 打擾 to bother

- mraziw (< raziw-1) 經過,通過 to pass;走 to walk;過橋 to cross a bridge
- mrazuk (< razuk-) 趕緊,快 to hurry
- mrazung(< razung) 遮蔭 to cover with shade
- mri-+V 沈澱 to settle down mri-nemnem 沉 to sink mri-zeqzeq(水)因污泥沈澱在底部而 清澈 clear (water) with mud settling at the bottom

mri-+V 縮 to shrink mringetnget 退缩, 畏缩 to shrink mringurit 缩 to shrink

mriam (< riam-) 讀 to read

mriaz (< riaz-) 吵鬧 noisy

- mrikaw (< rikaw-) (= markaku) 彎 曲 to bend a lot, as a wire or stick, crooked, curved; cf. *mbiaw*
- mrikneng (< rikneng-) 静止不動 to stand still; 閒 idle, time to spare;不動 motionless
- mrikrikaw (< rikaw-) 彎曲 to curve (as a bay); 蜿蜒 to wind (as river or road); 盤繞, 纏繞 to coil up
- mrikriket (< riket-) 沙沙作響 noise, sound (made by people), rustling

mrikrikuz (< rikuz-) 最後 last

mriku (< riku) 紡線 to spin

- mrikuz (< rikuz-) 跟隨 to follow; 晚點做… to do later
- mrim-+Numeral 幾分之一 a division of mrimturu 三分之一 one third mrimspat 四分之一 one fourth mrimrima 五分之一 one fifth mrim'enem 六分之一 one sixth mrimpitu 七分之一 one seventh mrimwaru 八分之一 one eighth mrimsiwa 九分之一 one ninth
- mrimek (< rimek-) 沈默 to keep quiet, not to speak;伏窩 to brood, to do secretly
- mrimmez (< rimmez-) 吞 to swallow
- **mrimrimek** (< **rimek-**) 沈默 quiet, silent, taciturn

- mrimu 羌 pygmy deer, Formosan Reeve's muntjac
- mrimzusa (< zusa) 分枝,分叉 fork, bifurcated
- mrina (< rina-) 唱搖籃曲 to sing a lullaby
- mrinamaw (< rinamaw) 浮 to float
- mrinaw (< rinaw-) 洗餐具 to wash tableware, such as bowls, cups, etc.
- mrinawnaw (< nawnaw-) 圓(圈, 非球形) round (circle, not sphere); cf. *mamiturun*
- mrinemnem (< nemnem-) 沉 to sink
- mringaw (< ringaw-) 把洞挖大 to scrape the hole to make it a little bigger
- mringetnget (< ngetnget-) 退缩, 畏缩 to shrink
- mringezngez (< ngezngez-) 因冷而 發抖、顫慄 to shiver due to cold weather (more serious than *birbir*)
- **mringi** (< **ringi-**) 照顧,看守(小 孩、家、田地) to take care of (child, house, field, etc.)
- mringuret (< nguret-) 彎 曲 的 kinky; 捲 to roll
- **mringurit** (< **ringurit** < **ngurit-**) 縮 to shrink

- mripenpen (< penpen-) 坐 to sit (on the ground) with one's arms around one's legs or in front of one's chest; 抱膝縮作一團取暖 to huddle up with cold by holding one's knees
- mripupu (< pupu-) (= mrisimpu) 成群 to swarm (as of bees);聚 集,集合 to gather together
- **mripus** (< **ripus**) 上頭縮小 small at the top, tapering
- mripuz (< ripuz) 綑绑 to tie (up)
- mriqawiq (< riqawiq) (幌來幌去 地)吊著 to hang over one's feet
- mriququ (< riququ-) 低著頭蹲著 to squat with one's head down
- mririn (< ririn-1) 新年儀式(巴律 令) ritual (a part of New Year's Day)
- mririz (< ririz-) 推平 (水田) to flatten a rice paddy
- **mririzaq** (< **rizaq-**) (= **mrizaq**) 快樂 happy, to be happy; 喜歡 to be fond of
- mrisaw (< risaw-) (= masararaw) 錯 wrong, error, mistake;迷路 to get lost;異常 abnormal
- mrisimpu (< simpu-) (= mripupu) 成群 to swarm;聚集,集合 to gather together; cf. *qarisimpu*

- mrispaw (< spaw-) (鳥)下來, 停,棲息(for a bird) to alight
- **mriteqteq** (< **teqteq**) 站的很直 to stand upright
- mritu 石梯港, 地名 place name (village composed of the Amis and Kavalan)
- mriwariw (< riwariw)(睡覺)翻身 to turn over one's body;改變 to change
- mriway<sup>1</sup> (< riway<sup>1</sup>) 替 換 to substitute; 換衣服 to change clothes
- mriway<sup>2</sup> (< riway<sup>2</sup>) 借(入東西) to borrow (some object);借(出) to lend; cf. *mqiRaway*
- mriza (< riza-) 再也不敢 not to dare any more
- **mrizap** (< **rizap**) 閃電 (verb) to have lightning
- mrizaq (< qarizaq < rizaq-) (= mririzaq) 快樂,高興 happy; 喜歡 to be fond of, to like, to love
- mrizeqzeq (< zeqzeq-) (水)因污 泥沈澱在底部而清澈 clear (water) with mud settling at the bottom
- **mruaq** (< **ruaq-**) (動物死屍所散發 的)惡臭 stink terribly (of dead animal)

- mruar (< ruar-) 疏鬆,不緊湊 loose, not intense; 疏鬆種植 to space out (in planting)
- mruas (< ruas-) 解剖 to dissect (animal after slaughtering);殺 (魚) to kill (fish)
- mrubas (< rubas<sup>1</sup>) (稻)長芽,發 芽 to grow buds;長毛 to grow hair
- mrubingngaw (< rubingngaw < bingngaw-) 昏過去 faint, become dizzy
- mrubus (< rubus-) 包住,蓋住(陰 莖) covered (glans penis)
- mrukut (< rukut-) 彎曲 crooked
- mruliq (< ruliq-) 現出龜頭 glans of the penis appearing
- **mruma** (< **paruma** < **ruma-**) 種 to plant, to grow, to cultivate
- mrumuz (< rumuz) 蒸 to steam
- mruna (< paruna < runa-) 划船 to row a boat
- mrunas (< runas) 被熱水燙到 to get burned by hot water
- **mrunuk** (< **runuk-**) 蹲伏 to crouch, as when one approaches enemies or a game
- mrunut (< runut-) 拔毛 to pull up hair

Kavalan Dictionary

- mrungang (< rungang-) 曬暈頭 to get dizzy in the sun
- mrungiaw (< ngiaw-) 有氣無力,沒 有生氣 without energy
- **mruqarut** (< **qarut**-) 不穩 unstable (as a chair/ table)
- mrurawa (< rurawa- < rawa-) 青 腫,瘀傷 bruise
- mruruk (< ruruk-) (= rmuruk) 打獵 to hunt without dogs, staying in the mountains for many days
- mrurung (< rurung) 長瘤 to have a tumor;長瘡 to have boils
- mrusung (< rusung) 穿 to wear
- **mruturut** (< **ruturut-**) 皺 crinkled (paper, cloth)
- mruzas (< ruzas-) 頑皮 naughty; 鬆 loose (in morals)
- mruzik (< ruzik-) 逃脫 to escape (a fish from one's hand, a carabao from enclosure)
- **mruzis** (< **ruzis-**) (= **muzis**) 洗澡 to bathe oneself
- **mruzit** (< **ruzit**) 瘍腫,受傷 small boil, wounded
- **mruziup** (< **ruziup** < **ziup-**) 洗臉 to wash one's face
- mRa-+N 變成 to transform into, to become, to change

- mRa-mutun 變成老鼠 to transform into a mouse
- mRa-Rutung 變成猴 to transform into a monkey
- mRa-siqqay 變成蛇 to transform into a snake
- *mRa-tumay* 變成熊 to transform into a bear
- mRa-siqqay a razat a yau 那人變成蛇了 The person transformed into a snake.
- mRabaka (< baka) 變 黃 牛 to become a cow
- mRabat (< Rabat-) 割(茅草) to cut (cogon grass)
- mRabRab (< RabRab-) 連根拔起 to pull out a plant with its root and attached earth
- mRabRayan (< bRayan-) 繁殖 to proliferate
- mRabuqeR (< buqeR-) 糾纏在一起 interwoven, mess up; 頭髮沒梳 uncombed/matted (hair)
- mRabus (< Rabus-) 一種治病的儀 式 to perform a ritual to heal (cure by applying a cloth, matches, tobbaco, beads, no liquor)
- mRabut (< Rabut-) 劈啪聲折斷 snap thread/string/rope by pulling or expending
- mRamanges (< manges-) 笨 抽 unskillful, good for nothing

- mRamaytumal (< maytumal) 變成 太魯閣人 to become a Taroko
- mRamaz (< Ramaz) 煮(菜、肉) to cook side dishes
- mRames (< Rames) (用雙手) 攪 拌 to mix up something (with both hands, as pig or chicken feed)
- **mRamneng** (< **Ramneng**) 醒 to wake up, to open the eyes
- mRamutun (< mutun) 變成老鼠 to become a rat
- mRanat (< Ranat-) 把腳伸直 with one's legs stretched
- mRanissan (< nissan-) 粗 魯 的 rough; 殘 暴 的 , 極 無 禮 的 outrageous, abusive; 毫 無 顧 忌 unscrupulous
- mRangazi (< Rangazi-) 富 rich
- mRangngaeng (< Rangngaeng) 呻 吟 to moan, groan, as in pain
- mRapallallaw (< pallallaw) 變黃 to become yellowish;有點黃色 yellowish
- mRapatullan (< tul-) 成為教師 to become a teacher
- mRapiRaq 黑緣笛鯛 fish sp., Lutjanus janthinuropterus

- mRapis (< Rapis-) 裂開, 劈開 to split, as a branch
- mRapit (< Rapit-) (傷口)癒合 to heal (wound), 痊癒 to recover
- mRapRa (< RapRa-)(指蛋)變質 腐壞 addled (of egg), rotten (of an egg)
- mRapsi (< Rapsi-) 壞掉 to break down
- mRapupuri (< puri) 有點藍 bluish;有點線 greenish

mRapuq 腎臟 kidney

**mRaputuy** (< **Raputuy**) 夢 to dream

- mRaqapsi (< Raqapsi < qapsi-) 壞 掉 to break down, broken, destroyed, damaged, spoiled
- mRaqat (< Raqat) 踏出一步 to take a step, to step forward, 跨過 to step over
- mRaqlupup (< qlupup) 草名,可治 瘡、消腫或使發膿 plant name, it can heal people with tumor, swelling or make it pus
- mRaqnes (< Raqnes) 吝嗇 stingy
- mRaRames (< Rames) 多種東西混 雜在一起 to mix several things together
- mRaRiw (< RaRiw) 跑 to run;逃 跑 to run away

Kavalan Dictionary

- mRasaku (< saku) 變貓 to become a cat
- mRasayqu (< sayqu) 當師傅 to be a skilled worker

mRasaytu 黑緣擬金眼鯛 fish sp., Pempheris vanicolensis

mRasi (< Rasi-) 做好,完成 to finish, to complete

mRasibu (< Rasibu) 百 hundred

mRasikazan (< sikaz) 困 窘 embarrassed

mRasisiw (< Rasisiw < sisiw) 出小 雞 to hatch chicks

mRassi (< Rassi-) 成功 to succeed

mRasukaw (< sukaw) 惡,壞 bad, wicked ; 狡猾的, 奸詐的 cunning

mRatani (< tani<sup>2</sup>) 裡白楤木 plant sp., Aralia bipinnata

mRataywan (< taywan) 變成臺灣人 to become a Taiwanese

mRatbaRi (< tbaRi) 變紅 to become red, to redden

- mRatengtengen (< tngen) 變黑 to blacken
- mRatruku (< truku) 變成太魯閣人 to become a Taroko
- mRatReq (< tReq) 到底 to go to the bottom

- mRatumay (< tumay 變成熊 to transform into a bear
- mRatuRin (< RatuRin < tuRin-4) 루 drought
- mRaus<sup>1</sup> (< Raus-<sup>1</sup>) 拉頭髮 to pull someone's hair
- mRaus<sup>2</sup> (< Raus-<sup>2</sup>) 舀起來(如湯 圓) to scoop with a scoop net from right to left
- mRawasu (< wasu) 變狗 to become a dog
- mRawsul (< qaRawsul < Rawsul-) 沒子孫,單獨一人 alone, to live along without offspring
- **mRawzan** (< uzan) 一直下雨 to keep raining
- mRaz (< Raz- ~ Razz-) 口"咬、 癢" acrid, as when eating taro stalks

mRazes (< Razes-) 鈍 dull, blunt

mRazizi (< zi) 靠近 to appoach

mRiasa (< asa) 買 to buy

mRibabaw (< Ribabaw < babaw-) 偏 袒 favor, bias, prejudice, unfair

mRibaut (< Ribaut < baut) 釣魚 to fish

mRibis (< Ribis-) 拖(重物於地) to drag something heavy on the ground

- mRibun (< Ribun-) 看守 to watch
- mRibuq (< Ribuq-) 搶奪 to seize, to rob
- mRibuR (< RibuR-) 紡線 to spin string, to spin hemp-yarn, suspending the hemp from the neck and twist it between the fingers
- mRibusbus (< busbus-) 成冒 to have a cold
- mRik (< Rik) 踩 穀 to remove grains by treading on or threshing with feet
- mRikum (< Rikum) 碎浪 breakers, surf;怒吼 roaring (of waves)
- mRimazuq (< Rimazuq < mazuq-) 笨,傻 stupid, fool
- mRimiRaw (< RimiRaw < iRaw-) 相 搶 to fight over, to make trouble with (about water rights or field)
- mRimit (< Rimit-) 搶 to snatch, to take by force
- mRimsengngaw (< msengngaw-) 混亂,腦中不清楚 to confuse, to bewilder;想不出來 to fail to recall
- mRinang (< Rinang) 流血 to bleed

- mRining (< Rining-) 向後看 to look back
- mRingat (< Ringat-) 剝 to peel the ramie by putting it between Vshaped bamboo and pulling it
- mRingu (< Ringu) 不會 unable;不知 to have no idea, unknown
- mRiput (< Riput-) 捲(煙草) to roll
- mRiqet (< Riqet-) 斷 to break off
- mRiqutu (< qutu) 捉虱子 to delouse, to get rid of head lice
- mRi'alam (< alam) 捉鳥 to catch a bird
- mRiRak (< Rak) 飲酒 to drink (wine)

mRiRi (< RiRi) 鋸東西 to saw

- mRiRmeq (< Rmeq-) 取暖 to warm oneself
- mRis (< Ris) 很多蚊子 many mosquitos
- mRisay (< Risay) 歪曲椅子上的歪 曲的圓圈 loop warp unto the warping bench
- mRiseb (< Riseb-) 割菜 to cut vegetables
- mRisem (< Risem) 適合 to fit;很 密合 with no fissure/opening

- mRisiw (< Risiw) 砍草 to cut grass;(用小斧頭/單刃大刀) 來開墾土地 to clear the land by swinging the hatchet/bolo sideways
- mRisun (< Risun-) 更,咽 to choke with food
- mRitaRun (< taRun-) 開闢 to clear a forest;開闢新田 to cultivate a new field
- mRitngi (< Ritngi-) 收欠賬 to collect money from a debtor
- mRitungus (< tungus) 分財產給個 人 to divide properties to individuals
- mRitunguz (< Ritunguz < tunguz-) 吠 to bark (dog)
- mRituRuz (< tuRuz) 跟隨 to follow
- mRitus (< Ritus-) 剩下孤單一個人 或動物 to be left alone (person or animal), to have no offspring, relative or dependent
- mRiwawa (< wawa-) 照顧 to take care of a baby
- mRiz (< Riz-) 宽阔 wide, broad (cultivated field, pond) (not ocean)
- mRizu (< Rizu) 自己取暖 to warm oneself at a fire
- mRuasay (< asay-) 破壞, 裂開,斷 掉 to demolish, to destroy

- mRubaqin (< Rubaqin < baqin-) 膽小 timid
- mRubas (< Rubas-) 勃起 to become stiff;直立 to stand erect
- mRubatang (< Rubatang < batang-) 漂亮,可愛 pretty, lovely, cute (human)
- mRublayang (< blayang) 盆地 basin (topographical)
- mRuin (< Ruin) 生子 to give birth to a child (human)
- mRukanan (< kanan-) 蹲 to squat
- mRukriwsus (< kriwsus) 漩 渦 whirlpool
- mRum (< Rum-) 潮濕 damp, moist (firewood)
- **mRumeR (< RumeR-)** 醃(菜) to pickle (vegetables)
- **mRumut** (< **Rumut-**) 茂盛,繁榮 grow thick, flourish (grass)
- mRunapa (< Runapa- < napa-) 俯 首 手 肘 靠 物 to lean one's arms/elbows against (the table to doze)
- mRunat (< Runat-) 燙到 get burned
- mRupal (< Rupal-) (人) 脫皮 to get a skin scratch (person)
- mRupet (< Rupet) 急動簸籮篩掉米 糠、穀皮 jerk a sift to drop bran

mRuquz (< Ruquz) 量長度 to measure length

mRu'iRuR (< iRuR) 山谷 valley; 乾溪 dry stream

**mRurazan** (< **razan**) 成一條路 to become a path

mRuRaz (< RuRaz-) 躺/睡在地上 (沒寢具) to lie down/sleep on the spot without any bedding

mRuRun (< RuRun) 捲(草蓆) to roll up, as a mat

#### mRus-

mimRus 滾 to boil (vi), grow hot, spring (v.) mimRus ti (a) zanum 水滾了 The water boiled. mimRus ya zanum yau 那水開了 The water boiled. aipama mimRus 還沒滾 not yet boiled yau mimRus 在滾 be boiling paqimRus 使沸腾 to cause to boil paqimRusi ka! 使(水) 沸腾! Boil (the water)! grazuki ka paqimRus! 快燒開它! Boil it in a hurry! qimRus 滾 to boil (vi), to grow hot, to spring mRusaz (< Rusaz-) 支離的, 散亂的 scattered around mRusinget (< Rusinget- < singet-) 糾纏 to be tangled, as thread or hair

mRusiR (< RusiR-) 吵鬧 noisy; 擾 亂,妨害,弄亂 to disturb mRussaz (< Russaz-) 散落 to scatter

mRutabnu (< tabnu-) 泥水坑,窯泥 puddle, a small body of spilled liquid

mRutatan (< tatan-) 圍成一群 to gather a crowd

mRutem (< Rutem-) 陰天 cloudy

mRuten (< Ruten-) 頃刻,突然 suddenly

mRutngu (< tngu) 牛浴池 a pond deep enough for a water buffalo to wallow

mRuyu (< Ruyu-) 傾斜 to slant

mRuzik (< Ruzik-) 偷 to steal

msaiz (< saiz-) 便宜 cheap

msammay (< 'may) 煮飯 to cook rice

msamuray (< muray) 開花 to bloom

msanek (< sanek-) 發出氣味的 smelly (of food, still edible)

msanem (< anem) 聰明 clever, wise ; 熟練 skillful ; 能幹 capable

msanmay (< anem) 能幹 capable

- msanni (< sanni) 癢 (如碰觸稻穀之 後) itchy as after handling grains
- msanu (< sanu) 問, 詢問 to ask, to question
- msaquRi (< quRi) 長疥癬 to have scabies
- msarang (< sarang-) (用熱水等) 燙傷 to get burned, to get scalded (by hot water)
- msaras (< saras) 水田除草 to weed (in wet rice-field, by hand)
- msaret (< saret-) 東緊腰或頭 to tie one's waist tightly
- msarkiaw (< sarkiaw) 跳舞 to dance (in group, any dance)
- msaRuaRu (< RuaRu) 煮稀飯 to cook rice gruel
- msastaR (< staR-) 相同 same
- msasuani (< suani) 兩兄妹 (two) brothers and sisters, younger siblings
- msawrun (< urun) 砍草(田埂) to clear the land by swinging the hatchet/bolo downwards
- msazaqes (< zaqes) 做樟腦油 to make camphor oil
- mselaw (< slaw-) (= maslaw) 渴 thirsty

#### msengngaw-

- mRimsengngaw 混亂,腦中不清楚 to confuse, to bewilder;想不出 來 to fail to recall
  - mazmun ti mRimsengngaw mniz 很多人 把 嘴 張 的 好 開 像 個 白 癡 Many people kept their mouths wide open like a fool.
- mRimsengngaw iku nani mai ti iku kasianem tu tawikan timaisu 我思想混 亂,我就沒跟你打招呼 My mind was confused, so I didn't greet you.

msezsez (< sezsez-) 降低(價錢) lowered (price)

#### msi-

- mamsi 刺 to stab with a spear
- pamsi 刺 to stab with a spear;把 (木樁等)打入 to ram a pole into the ground
- pamsi ka babuy a yau! 刺那豬! Stab that wild pig with a spear!
- pamsi ti iku tu baut 我刺魚 I stabbed at a fish.
- pamsia ka babuy a yau 我會(用棍子) 刺那隻豬 I'll stab that pig (with a pole).

pamsian ku ti ya babuy 我刺(山)豬 The pig was stabbed by me.

sapamsian 槍刺, 鏢擲 to stab with a spear

sapamsian tu babuy 刺豬 to stab a pig with a spear

msiangatu (< siangatu) 開始 to begin

msiap (< siap-) 翱翔 to hover

**msiaq** (< **siaq-**) 裂開一點 to split apart slightly

msik 陷阱之一部 trigger of a trap

- msikaz (< sikaz) 客氣 polite; 害羞 shy
- msikit (< sikit-) 大小眼;一隻眼瞎 blind of one eye
- msinapun (< sinapun) 分配 to distribute;分給 to give, to pass out;分離 to be divided
- msingarat (< ngarat-) 裂開 cracked (as of a bowl, firewood)
- msingasas (< ngasas-) 會賺錢 to make money, to have profit
- msinguit (< singuit < nguit) 擤鼻涕 to blow one's nose
- msiqet (< siqet-) 緊 tight; 綁緊 to fasten, to tighten
- msiriw (< siriw) 轉彎 to turn
- msiRaRaz (< siRaRaz-) 向後靠著 to lean on one's lack
- msiRis (< siRis-) 貴 expensive
- msituqaw (< tuqaw-1) 向上(看) to look upward
- msiun (< siun-) 減少 to diminish, to decrease
- **msiuRu** (< **siuRu** < **uRu**) 出草 to go head-hunting
- msiwa (< siwa-) 被茅草葉或刀割傷 to scratch, graze with a miscanthus leaf or knife

- msubit (< sbit) 撕 to tear
- msukaw (< sukaw) 壞,惡 bad
- msuksukaw (< sukaw) 很壞 very bad

msupa (< supa-) 窮 poor

msuppeR (< suppeR) 會 can, able

- msupsupa (< supa-) 貧窮 very poor
- msuqas (< suqas-) 輸 to lose (war, contest)
- msurazan (< razan) 開路 construct a road
- msuRaw (< suRaw-) 跌倒 to fall (as person stumbling)
- msuRaz (< suRaz-) 滑落 to slide down
- msusuzep (< susuzep < suzep-) 騙 取 to cheat, to rob
- msuzep (< suzep-) 昏過去,量倒 to faint
- mtabay (< tabay) 路寬,院子闊 broad, wide
- **mtabuq** (< **tabuq-**) 溢出 , 灑 to spill unintentionally
- mtal (< tal-~ tall-) 大便 to defecate
- mtama (< tama-) (日、月) 落 to set (sun, moon)

- mtanaq (< tanaq-) (= matanaq) 分 居 to be separated (of a couple); 分手 to depart (of a person) from another
- mtaqa (< taqa) 不要 do not want; 不喜歡 to dislike
- **mtaqtaq** (< **taqtaq**) 遺失 to get lost, missing
- mtaRaw (< qtaRaw < taRaw) 痛 painful, smart, sting (as salt in wound);病 sick;難過 sad
- mtaRuz (< qataRuz < taRuz-) 贏 to win;勇敢,大膽 brave;敢,有 種 to dare;有辨法 to have some way;競爭 to compete
- mtatamaz (< tamaz-) 末端尖的 sharp-pointed
- **mtatatanaq (< tanaq-)** 散散地 scatteringly
- **mtates** (< **tates-**) 變大 to become big after stretching or washing
- mtatingtingis (< tingtingis- <
   tingis-) 很像 resemble closely</pre>
- mtattal (< tattal < tal- ~ tall-) (= mbanis) 瀉腹 to have diarrhea; 痢疾 dysentery
- mtattas (< tattas-) 裂缝,裂痕 rent, ripped, split open (the seam)
- **mtatuqel** (< **tuqel-1**) 爭吵,吵架 to quarrel by disputing

mtawa (< tawa) 笑 to laugh, to smile

- **mtazuq** (< **tazuq**) 插 秧 to transplant rice seedlings
- mtel (< qattel < 'tel-) 退潮 to ebb; 使乾燥 to desiccate
- **mtellel** 通常指超自然的存在。諸 神、死者的靈魂等 supernatural being in general, souls of the dead, deities
- mti (= matti) 未熟,生的(果肉) raw, unripe
- mtian (< tian-) 大腹,懷孕(人) pregnant (human)
- mtib (< tib-) 傾覆,翻覆 to capsize (canoe and boat)
- mtiRitiR (< tiRitiR-) 迷路 to get lost
- mtiu 指女性的神職者,祭祀結社 kisaizan 的成員。或指有資格舉行 死者儀禮的女性神職者。female ritual functionary who is a member of the *kisaizan* ritual association, or a ritual functionary qualified to perform the death ritual
- mtuab (< tuab-) 咳 (因病) to cough (due to illness); 氣喘 to have asthma
- mtulel (< tulel-) 漏水 to leak; cf. tumsuR

mtuqaq (< tuqaq-) 暴牙 snaggletoothed ; 上排牙齒都露出 protruding (of front teeth)

mtuRes (< tuRes-) 聲 deaf

- **mtuRuz** (< **tuRuz-**) 打瞌睡 to doze, to be sleepy
- **mtutun** (< **tutun**) 烧 to burn, to catch fire
- mtutuz (< tutuz-1) 搖動 to move
- mua 苧麻 ramie, shrubby false nettle, plant sp., Boehmer nivea (L,) Gaud, (loan from Taiwanese mua)

mua na tngaran 麻仔,葉可食 type of vegetable whose leaves are edible

- muanem (< anem) 很想 to think of
- mubqang (< bqang) 拉開 to pull open
- **mullut** (< **llut**) 啄 to peck (of bird or chicken)
- **mulnalnap** (< **lnap-**) 一直悄悄說 to keep whispering
- mulnap (< lnap-) (= lumnap) 悄悄 說 to whisper
- **multiltiq** (< ltiq) 一直跳 to keep jumping
- **multiq** (< ltiq) 跳 to jump
- mulzas (< lzas-) 失足,太靠邊緣而 掉落 to fall off (from the edge)

- **muman** (< uman) 再,重複 again, once more, to repeat
- **mumas (< umas)** 醃 ( 肉 ) to preserve (meat)
- **mumawman** (< uman) 再做 to do again
- mummu 鼴鼠 mole (animal)
- mumuR 嗽口 to rinse one's mouth, to gargle; cf. qmumuR mumuR ka tu zanum!用水嗽口 ! Gargle with water! mumuR tu zanum 用水漱口 to cleanse one's mouth with water mumuR ka 漱你的口 Cleanse your throat! mumuR iku 我正在漱我的口 I am cleansing my throat. mumuRan ku ti 我漱口了 I have gargled.
- mumus 鬍 鬚 beard/moustache, chin hair, wispy chin beard samumus 長鬍鬚 to grow beard
- **munbi** (< nbi) 隱藏(物) to hide, to conceal (something), to keep, to put away
- munna (< kunna) 領先 to lead to, to do something before someone; 超越 to surpass
- munnes (< nnes-) (= minnes) 用力 to bear down (at birth or in defecating)
- **munnung** (< '**nung**) 挑,抬 for two people to carry on both ends

mungit (< ungit) 塗黑 blacken

**mungurut (< ngurut-)** (衣) 皺 to be crinkled

#### muqu-

- mamuqu 抬在背後 to carry on the back; 扛在肩上 to carry on the shoulder
- pamuqui ka! 扛在肩上! Carry it on the shoulder!
- pamuqu 扛在肩上 to carry on one's shoulder
  - pamuquan na ya babuy na 他把山豬扛 (回家) He carried a wild pig home.
- muray 花 (樹,草) flower (not so pretty, of a tree or grass); cf. *simau* 
  - msamuray 開花 to bloom msamuray ti paRin 樹開花了 The tree has bloomed.
    - samuray ti a napas 刺桐花開了 The napas bloomed.
    - samuray a qnuqus 指甲接肉處 the crescent of fingernail;指甲生白色 (厄運之兆) white spots of the fingernail, which is a sign of bad fortune
- **mureq (< ureq-)** 啜(酒)並吞下 to sip (wine) and swallow it
- **murin** 麻雀 sparrow;小黑鳥(吃 穀) a small rice bird
- muripan 青苔(嫩滑,長在溪中) moss (it grows in the steam; tastes tender and soft)

murku (< rku) 彎腰 to stoop, as an

old person walking;低頭 to bend one's head

#### murmur-

samurmur 口吃 to stutter samurmur sikawma 他講話口吃 He stutters while talking.

murpun (< rpun-) 完成 to finish; 結束 to end

**mursem** (< **rsem-**) 漏 to leak (bag, container)

mursit (< rsit) (= rumsit) 出去 to go out

```
muru 橘 , 柑 orange, citrus (generic), especially tangerine
```

#### muR-

muR ti 雨停 to stop (rain) muR ti ya uzan 雨停了 The rain has stopped.

muR ti (< muR) 雨停 to stop (rain)

- muRas (< puRas) 燒著 to burn (intransitive)
- muRbeng (< Rbeng-) 埋伏 to ambush;在隱敝處監視 to keep an eye on
- muRbu (< Rbu-) 誇獎,稱讚 to praise
- muRi 大型總狀蕨藻 plant sp., Caulerpa racemosa (Forsskal) E. Agardh

muRing (< uRing) 哭 to weep

muRiRil (< quRiRil < RiRil) 坐在 地上 to sit on the ground

**muRiRuRing** (< **uRing-**) 一直哭 to keep crying

**muRiuRing** (< **uRing**) 一直哭 to keep crying

**muRnap** (< **puRnap** < **Rnap**-) 漲潮 to have a high tide; cf. '*tel*-

muRnem (< Rnem-) 潛水 to dive

**muRnges** (< **Rnges-**) 自然的,天生 的 natural (not surprising) as the result, evident;活該 to serve someone right

**muRpa** (< **Rpa-**) 用手量(姆指與食 指) to measure by the hand by thumb and forefinger

**muRqaz** (< **Rqaz**) 一起 together, 同時 at the same time

muRReng (< RReng-) (貓、狗) 發出威脅聲 to make threatening sound (dog, cat)

**muRsap** (< **Rsap-**) 流 淚 to shed tears, to ooze out (tears, involuntarily)

muRtut (< Rtut-) 驚 訝 to be surprised, to be amazed, to be frightened

muRzuaq (< Rzuaq-) (吃太飽)反 胃, (喝汽水)打噎 to belch (cf. *sizukan*) musin 幽靈 ghost, spirit

musipus (< pusipus < sipus-) 搓手 to rub (the hemp into threads)

muti (< uti) 吐 to vomit

mutiR-

mRamutiR 亂 disorderly, messy, untidy; 髒 dirty mRamutiR qinpan na 他的房間很亂 His room is untidy. RamutiR 亂 untidy

muttung (< 'tung) 殺 to kill

**mutumazu** 女人名 a female name which appears in a Kavalan old story

mutun 老鼠 mouse, rat mutun na rpaw 家鼠 mouse mutun na naung 山鼠 mountain rat mutun na puRuR 野鼠 mouse in the wild plains mRamutun 變成老鼠 to become a

rat wia ti mRamutun! 去變成老鼠好了! Go and become a rat! qawia ti iku mRamutun 我要去變成老鼠 I'll go and become a rat.

mutuz (< utuz) 地震 to have an earthquake

**muykiwik** (< ikiwik-) 招手 to wave one's hand

muysis (< uysis < isis-) (= misis) 提 著 to hold (in hand);用手舉物 to lift by the hand muzan (< uzan) 下雨 to rain

- muzis (< uzis) (= mruzis) 洗澡 to bathe
- **muzkan** (< **zkan-**) 以腳尖站立或走 路 to stand on tiptoe
- **muzpa** (< **zpa-**) 以指距测量 to measure by span
- muzpi (< zpi) 以噚測量 to measure by fathom
- **muzung** (< **uzung-**) 頂於頭上 to carry on the head
- mwarin (< warin-) 丢棄 to throw away
- **mwaRi** (< **waRi**) 曬 to dry (by sun); cf. *burbur-, paqayseng*
- mwaway (< waway-) 假裝要打 to pretend to hit, as when one scolds a child
- **mwaza** (< **waza-**) 多(物) much, many, plenty
- **mwazing** (< wazing) 準備東西,收 拾行李 to prepare things
- mzakat (< zakat-) 用手指量長度 to measure length by the thumb and middle finger
- mzaki (< zaki-) 近 near

- **mzakung** (< **zakung**) 額 頭 高 having a high brow
- mzam (< zam- ~ zamm-) 趕上 to catch up
- **mzamet** (< **zamet-**<sup>2</sup>) 把茅稈編成辮 to plait miscanthus stalks
- mzamu (< zamu) 月 經 來 潮 menstruate
- mzanga (< zanga-) 肥(地) fertile (land)
- mzap (< zap- ~zapp-) 發現,找到 to find
- mzaqzaq (< zaqzaq-) (= maqzaq) 剛剛好 to fit precisely, becoming, just right
- **mzaut** (< **zaut-**) 收割 to crop the upper part of millet/rice, etc, with a knife
- mzawis (< zawis-) 很出名 wellknown
- mzazamm (< zamm-) 潮濕 moist (clothes, furniture, etc.)

mzazang (< zazang) 烤,烘 to broil

- mzazen (< zazen-) 做測量/調查 to take a measurement/survey
- mzazzam (< zam- ~ zamm-) 趕上 to catch up
- **mzazzek** (< **zazzek-**) 踩 to step on; 跺腳 to stamp with foot

mzengzeng (< zengzeng) 打雷 to have thunder

mzezzek (< zezzek-) (= zazzek-) 踐 踏 to tread on

- **mzimut** (< **zimut-**) 檢 to pick up with one's fingers, as something dirty or dropped
- mzimuz (< zimuz) 奶頭 nipple
- mzinnung (< zinnung) 面對 to face
- mziun (< ziun) 搖 ( 籃 ) to swing (a cradle); 盪鞦韆 to swing (not to shake)

mziuR (< ziuR-) 過世 to pass away

mziut (< ziut) 掛 to hang, to hook

mzizi (< zizi-) 濕 wet

mzua (< zua-) 性交 to have sexual intercourse (human being)

mzukas (< zukas-) 沒力氣 to have no energy

mzukat (< zukat-) 出去 to go out; 出來 to come out

mzuket (< zuket) 短頸 short neck

mzukzukas (< zukas-) 懶洋洋 to feel idle, to have no energy

mzuqquR (< zuqquR-) 撞倒 to bump against, to collide (boat, car, etc.)

- mzuqzuq (< zuqzuq-) 插、戳、刺 to thrust with a stick, as into a hole
- mzuzus (< zuzus-) 可憐, 愛護 hold-dear

mzuzzun (< zuzzun-) 揹嬰兒上下搖 動 to move up and down while carrying a baby

- -n- 過去 past, perfect
  - snangian, nisangi (< sangi 造,蓋 to build) 已造 was built
- -na 他的/她的/它的(第三人稱單數,屬格) his/her/its (sg., genitive)
  - *qulus na* 他/她的衣服 his/her clothes *qulus na qaniyau* 他們的衣服 their clothes
  - Rubatang qulus na sunis 'nay 那個小孩的 衣服漂亮 The child's clothes are pretty.
  - aizipna 他/她/它(第三人稱單數, 主格) he/she/it (sg., nominative)
  - zana<sup>1</sup> 他的/他們的(第三人稱單、複 數,屬格) his/hers/theirs (sg., pl., genitive)
    - zana qaniyau 他們的 theirs
    - Rubatang zana sunis 小孩的漂亮 The child's is/are pretty.
  - sanu pa iku tu zana masang baqi na kbaran 我要講古代噶瑪蘭人的祖先 I shall talk about the Kavalan ancestors in the ancient time.
- na<sup>1</sup> 普通名詞屬格 genitive marker for a common noun
  - *ipitan na ti lalas 'nay* 他挾起了那顆檳榔 He picked up that betel nut.
  - Raya mata na sunis 小孩的眼睛很大 The child's eyes are big.
- **na<sup>2</sup>就**,然後 when
  - pitmawaR ti mati, muzan ti na, tmanan ti 每天去,下雨就回來(He) went everyday, but (he) returned when it rained.

#### n

- qan pa iku na, yau ti isu 我正要吃飯,你 卻來了 I was going to eat when you came.
- paqannan na tu iu na, mRingu zin na 據 說即使讓他吃藥,也不會好 Even though he was made to take some medicine, he wouldn't be getting better, it is said.
- na<sup>3</sup>媽 mother (address), Mum
- nab 桅子花 plant sp., Gardenia jasminoides Ellis

#### nabet 忍耐 to stand, to bear

mnabet 忍耐 to stand, to bear mnabet tu taRaw na 他忍耐痛 He bear his pain. nabetan ku taRaw ku 我忍耐我的痛 I bear my own pain.

#### namani 豈是 how could

namani ita niz msukaw ni qawman paqnanem ma ya msukaw na? 只有一 個人壞,豈是全壞? How could all people be bad even if one guy is bad?

#### namat 鐵 iron; 武器 weapon

Ringu smangi tu namat a kbaran 噶瑪蘭 人不會做武器 The Kavalan did not know how to make weapons.

pasnamatan 鐵匠 smith

sanamatan 鐵匠 smith

namtik 縱 胞 藻 plant sp., Centroceras Clavulatum (C. Agarth) Montagne

namuma 很快,不久 soon

nan-+N(person) 兩個人或兩個人以

上 two people or more

- nanbai (< bai) 祖母和孫子 grandmother and grandchild(ren) nanbaqi (< baqi) 祖父和孫子
- grandfather and grandchild(ren)
- nansuani (< suani) 雨個或兩個以上兄 弟或姊妹 two siblings

## **nan**-+Num 每人幾個 the number of things for each person

nanrussiq 每人一個 one for each person

nanspat 每人四個 four for each person nanzusa 每人兩個 two for each person

#### nanam 習慣 familiar

anem ku nanam su 你熟悉我的心 You were familiar with my heart.

mnanam 乖; 慣常來 to be accustomed to, to be used to; 熟悉 to be familiar with

mnanam ti 習慣了(He) got used to it.

- mnanam iku qmann tu biRi na qawpiR 我 常吃蕃薯葉 I'm accustomed to eat leaves of sweet potatoes.
- qnananam 熟識的人 acquaintance
- suppaR isu pasulal bura tu qnananam ni? 你會寫信給熟人嗎? Can you write to your acquaintance?
- saknanam 養成習慣 to form a habit; 一直要東西 to keep demanding things;很想要吃 to desire to eat
- saknanam iku 我養成習慣 I form a habit.
- saknanam pabura tu qaenan 一直要吃的 to keep asking for food
- sinanam 學習 to learn;練習 to practice

- sinanam tu tumnun 她學習織布 She learns how to weave.
- tanian sinanam tu sikawman na kbaran? 在那裡可以學噶瑪蘭話? Where can we learn Kavalan?
- sinannanam 學習 to learn;練習 to practice
- sinannanami ka! 學習! Learn it!
- sinannanam pa iku tu sikawman na kbaran 我要自學噶瑪蘭語 I shall keep learning the Kavalan language.
- ngil iku sinannanam tu za na kbaran 我 想要學噶瑪蘭語 I want to learn the Kavalan language.
- sinannanam iku tu zana kbaran 我一直 在練習噶瑪蘭語 I keep practicing Kavalan.

#### nanang-

mnanang 著火 to catch fire, to spread to the next

mnanang ti a ramaz 火勢已經蔓延開來 The fire already spread to the next (mountain or house).

#### nanap-

mnanap 爬行(人、狗) to crawl (man, dog, pig, etc.)

mnanap a sunis 小孩在爬 The child crawls.

mnanap ya sunis 'nay ita manayan 小孩 在地上爬 The child crawls on the ground.

nanapan na mawtu 他爬過來 He crawled over here.

- nanappaw (< nappaw-) 結婚 to marry
- nanaungan (< naung) 群 山 mountains

#### nanaz-

- mnanaz 爬(藤) (of vine) to climb or spread out; 散開 spread
  - *mnanaz ya qawpi*R 蕃薯蔓延 The sweet potatoes spread out.
- mnanaz ti pnaruma ku tu pasku 我種的 絲瓜向上爬了 The sponge gourd I planted is climbing.
- nanazan 爬藤 vine
- nanazan na bates a zau a pappay na bayblan na yau zin na 爬藤是那個樣 子滿佈老婦人的茅屋 Vines spread all over the hut of the old woman in that way.
- makken nanazan na ti na zau na masay ya rpaw na 那個房子真的被 masay 這種爬藤覆蓋 Their house was really covered by this masay-vine.
- **pnanaz** 爬(藤) (of vine) to climb or spread out; 散開 spread
- siunanaz 稍傾斜, 歪斜 slightly, slanting, aslant, oblique, inclined, stable
- siunanaz ya lalas a yau 那檳榔樹歪斜了 The betel nut tree is slanting.
- msiunanaz ti a pnaruma su 你種的(那 棵樹) 歪了 (That tree which) you planted slanted.
- nanazan (< nanaz-) 爬藤 vine
- nanbai (< bai) 祖母和孫子 grandmother and grandchild
- nanbaqi (< baqi<sup>1</sup>) 祖父和孫子 grandfather and grandchild
- nanel 月桃 plant sp., Alpinia speciosa

nanel a inpan 月桃蓆 mat made of Alpinia

smangi tu nanel 做月桃的東西 to make something of Alpinia.

#### nanem-

paqnanem 只一個(人) one (person), alone mrizaq iku tu paqnanem sunis 'nay 我只 喜歡那一個小孩 I only like that child. paqnanem a sunis ku 我只有一個小孩 I've got only one child. pmukun tu paqnanem sunis 我打一個小 孩 I beat one child. paqnanem nani uzusa bisin 每人雨升 Two liters each person. paqnanem a razat 一個人 one person paqnanem aiku 僅我一人 only myself wan ti ma sensei paqnanem 老師只有一 個人 The teacher is by himself. masang nani, yau a paqnanem a msanem 古代有一位能人 There was capable in the ancient time. paqnanem pa iku matiw 我一個人去 I'll go alone. paqnanem iku 我只有一個人 I am by myself. sisunis ti tu paqnanem ma 她只生了一個 小孩 (She) bore only one child. paqnanem isu ta rpawan? 只你自己一個 人在家嗎? Are you alone in the house? paqnanem iku ta rpawan 我自己一個人 在家 I'm alone in the house. paqnanem aiku tarpawan tangi 我家現在 有一個人 There is one people in my house. sukaw a anem ku qaya paqnanem ti iku ta ribeng 我心情一直不好,我一個人獨 自待在這裡 My heart is also bad being all alone down here. paqnanemma aiku matiw 我要單獨一個 人去 I'll go alone. simpampaqnanem 一次一個人 one person at a time

simpampaqnanem ka tmuqaz! 一次一個 人進入! Enter one person at a time!

#### nani 主題 enclitic topic marker; 連 接詞 connective

- aiku nani, yau iku ta patRunganan 至於 我呢住在新社 I live in Hsinshe.
- stangi matiw iku nani mai ita rpawan na ya 'lak ku 我今天特地來,我朋友卻 不 在 家 Today I come here intentionally, but my friend isn't home.
- ayzipna nani, puRamaz ti ita ngayawan na rpaw ta kawirian na qaya 至於她, 她也在房子前面的左邊起火 As for her, she made fire also on the left side in front of the house.
- quni smaRuR masang nani, suppeR tmuqaz smaRuR zin na masang 很久 以前當(他們從天上)降入凡塵, (他們)能夠(自由地)上天下地 When (they) descended (from heaven) long ago, (they) could go up and down (freely).
- qmann satuttu nani, awkay ku krawkaway 我吃完午飯才工作 I go to work after lunch.
- nizzita tazian nani tmuzus tawian na 咱 們都從這裡到那裡去 We all come from here and then go there.
- tiziwmay qawtu nani, mawtu iku uman 沒打算要來的,我又來了 Without any intention of coming, I came here again.
- mawtu a kaput ku nani, mai ita ta rpawan 我的朋友來了,但是咱們不 在家 My friend comes, but we are not home.
- pukunaw ku a sunis a zau nani, uRing sayza 如果我打這個小孩,他好像會 哭 If I beat this child, it seems he will cry.
- ti abas nani tazungan Abas 是女人 Abas is a woman.
- pukunan ku ti ya siqulus tu baRi'ay tazungan 穿紅衣服的女人被我打了 The woman with red clothes were

hit by me.

- muzan ti nani, mai ti ku mawtu 因為下 雨,所以我不來 Because it rained, I didn't come.
- mai isu satzai nani, mai iku satzai qaya 因為你不唱,所以我也不唱 Because you didn't sing, I didn't sing, either.
- kmrikuz isu satzai nani, qayngu ti ku satzai 因為你唱晚了半拍,所以我很 難唱 Because you sang a little too late, it was difficult for me to sing.
- munna ti isu satzai nani, mai ti ku satzai 因為你先唱了,所以我不再唱 Because you sang first, I won't sing any more.
- naniut 麻糬 rice cake stuffed with bean jam
- nankia (< kia) 一點點 a little
- nanqaqa (< qaqa) 兩個或兩個以上 兄弟或兄妹或姊弟 to be siblings (in case of two or more males or one male and one female)
- nanrazan (< razan) 相同的生活方式 the same way of life
- **nanrima** (< **rima**) 每人五個 five for each person

nanrpaw (< rpaw) 夫妻 a couple

- nanrussiq (< russiq) 每人一個 one for each person
- nansasuani (< suani) (= nansuani) 姊妹 to be siblings (of two females)
- nansi 桂竹,廣竹(可以做掃帚,葉 子做斗笠) bamboo sp., makino

bamboo, Phyllostachys makinoi Hay

- nanspat (< spat) 每人四個 four for each person
- nansuani (< suani) 兩兄弟姊妹 two siblings
- nantama (< tama) 父子或父女 father and son(s) and/or daughter(s)
- **nantanian** (< **tani**<sup>1</sup>) 一次幾個 how many each at a time
- **nantina** (< **tina**<sup>1</sup>) 母子或女 mother and son(s) and/or daughter(s)
- nanum 喝 to drink

nanum pa iku 我要喝水 I'll drink water. nanum imu tu qnibasian tu bRas 喝的水 是用來洗米的 The drinking water is used for washing rice.

- nanum ka tu mammeqay! 喝熱水! Drink hot water!
- nanuman ku nani, nngi ya Rak a zau 我 喝的這個酒太好了 The rice wine I drink is excellent.
- **mnananum** 一直喝 to keep drinking

*mnananum ti iku* 我一直喝 I kept drinking water.

mnanum 喝 to drink

mnanum iku 我喝水 I drink water.

mai iku mnanum 我不/沒喝水 I don't drink water.

- tazungan 'nay ti api yau mnanum 那女 人和 Api 在喝水 That woman and Api are drinking water.
- nanur 演講 speech, to give a talk nanuri ka! 演講! Lecture!

mnanur 演講 speech, to give a talk

nanzusa (< zusa) 每人兩個 two for each person

#### nangan 名字 name

tiana nangan su? 你叫什麼名字? What is your name?

nangan ku nani ti Asing 我的名字是 Asing My name is Asing.

- tairam zin na ya nangan na lamu ya yau 那村子的名字是台南 The name fo that village is Tainan.
- **mnaninangan** 同名的人 person with the same name
- mnangnangan 喊人 to call one's name
- pasinangan 取名 to name
- aizipna pasinangan ta rawraw ta zau tu taiwan 他們把咱們這個島取名臺灣 They named this island of ours as Taiwan.
- sinangan 命名 to be named, 記… 的帳 on someone's credit
- qawka zin na ya sinangan tu taiwan zin na ya zau a nangan na lamu a zau 後 來這地方被命名為臺灣 This place got the name Taiwan later.

#### nangaR ЛЛ blade of knife

nangaR na saRiq 單刃大刀的邊緣,刀 刃 the edge of a bolo

nanget 大的黑痣 large mole

#### nanget-

**pnangnanget** 竹節蟲 walking-stick (an insect, if a cow eats it accidentally, it will die)

### nanguy 游泳 to swim

nanguyi ka! 游!Swim!

qati pa iku nanguy ita razingan 我要去海 裡游 I shall swim in the sea.

**mnangnanguy** 常游泳 to go to swim frequently

mati iku mnangnanguy 我常去游泳 I often go to swim.

mnanguy 游泳 to swim mnanguy tu zanum 游水 to swim in the water

#### napa-

- mRunapa 俯首手肘靠物 to lean one's arms/elbows against (the table to doze)
- Runapa- (< napa-)
- niana ya Runapan su?你的手肘正在靠 著什麼東西? What are you leaning your arms against?
- napas 刺桐樹(陰曆三月開紅花,捕 飛魚季) plant sp., Erythrina variegata Linn, var, orientalis (L.) Merr. (It blossoms in the third month of the year, the season to catch flying fish)
  - samuray ti ya napas 刺桐花開了(飛魚 季) The napas blossomed.
- napet 苔(黑色,可食,冬天長於 溪) moss (edible, grown in a cold stream and in winter)

#### nappaw-

- nanappaw 結婚 to marry
  - nanappaw pa ita! 咱們結婚吧! Let's get married!
- **nappawan** 配偶 spouse;妻子 wife;丈夫 husband
  - nappawan na sunis ku 我的子女的配偶 =我的女婿/媳婦 spouse of my child=son/daughter-in-law
- tama na nappawan ku 我的配偶之父

The father of my spouse

- nappawanan 做配偶 to be a wife, to be a husband
- tazungan zin na wasu a yau nani, nappawanan na ti sayza ni tirunukua 那隻狗是母的,而 Tirunukua 跟牠 結婚了 That dog was female, and Tirunukua got married with it.
- **qaRunappawan** 將 娶 going to marry;變成配偶 the ones who will become spouses
  - qaRunappawan su ya yau 那個(人)要 變成你的配偶 That (person) will become your spouse.
- arai ka ti tmanan qaRunappawan su 娶妻 並把她帶回來 Return with the woman who is going to be your wife.

sanappawan 做配偶 to be spouse

- sanappawan ku 做我的太太 to be my wife
- tmayta isu tu siqulus tu tbaRi si, qapaRi ka sanappawanan su 你若看見穿紅衣 服的,就抓來做你的配偶 If you see someone in red, catch her to be your spouse.
- **sinappawan** 出嫁,娶妻,結婚 to marry;做配偶 to espouse
  - sinappawan uman 再婚 to marry again
  - sinappawan pa ya sunis ku 我的子女要 結婚了 My child will get married.
  - wani ti tirunukua nani, sinappawan ti tu wasu 至於 Tirunukua,他跟一隻狗 結婚 As for Tirunukua, he got married with a dog.
  - sinappawan ti isu ni? 你結婚了嗎? Are you married?
  - murpun ti iku sinappawan 我已經娶妻 了 I have been married.
  - aipa mai iku sinappawan 我未娶妻 I am not married yet.
  - qumni isu sinappawan?你何時結婚? When will you get married?

- sinappawan ti iku siRab 我昨天結婚 I got married yesterday.
- Cf. *tmawaR sirazat pa iku* 我明天要請客 I shall have company tomorrow.
- ai pama sinappawan tazungan 'nay 那個 女人還沒結婚 That woman has not got married yet.
- qapaRana ti tu sinappawanan na ti 就捉 了她做為他的太太了 He caught her to be his wife.
- nappawan (< nappaw-) 配偶 spouse;妻子wife;丈夫 husband
- nappawanan (< nappaw-) 做配偶 to be a wife, to be a husband

#### naqil-

- mnaqnaqil 膽怯,羞怯 timid with strangers (a child, a cow, etc.) 嗥 叫逃跑(特指幼小的動物或是孩 童受到驚嚇時) to yelp and run away (of the young when surprised)
  - mnaqnaqil a burek a zau 這隻小水牛嗥 叫逃跑 The young cow ran away yelping.
  - mnaqnaqil a sunis/qabaw a zau tu 'lak 這 孩子/水牛對於陌生人很膽怯 This child/carabao is timid with strangers.

#### naquni (< quni) 如何,怎樣 how

- na'ay (= taqa) 不要,不想 do not want (loan from Amis na'ay)
  - na'ay iku 我不要 I don't want.
  - na'ay iku tu Rak 我不要酒 I don't want any wine.
  - na'ay iku ipir 我不要聽 I don't want to hear.

- na'ay iku tayta (\*tmayta) 我不要看 I don't want to see.
- na'ay isu qatiw?你不想去嗎? You don't want to go?
- na'ay iku kakrawkaway stangi 我今天不 想工作 I don't want to work today.
- na'ay iku qizi tazian 我不想在這裡 I don't want to be here.
- snayau si, na'ay ita qatapung 如果是這 樣的話,我們不要在一起 If that's the case, we don't want to be together.

#### naris 男人名 a male name

#### naRin 別,不要 don't (prohibitive)

- naRin ti! 不要了!Don't do it! naRin matiw! 別去!Don't go!
- naRin taytaan! 別看! Don't look at it!
- naRin pmukun tu sunis! 別打小孩!
- Don't beat a child! naRin pukunan ya suni!別打小孩! Don't beat the child!
- naRin paqann tu sunis! 別 餵 小 孩 ! Don't feed a child!
- naRin paqann ya sunis!別餵那小孩! Don't feed the child!
- naRin tanganan tu baris ya ineb! 不要用 鐵釘開門! Don't open the door with a nail!
- naRin titangan tu baris ya ineb! 不要用 鐵釘開門! Don't open the door with a nail!
- anu Riwawan su bai isu si, naRin paqannan tu qanaw! 如果你照顧你的 孫子,不要餵他吃陸蟹! If you take care of your grandson, don't feed him with land-crabs!

#### sanaRin 不要 don't

sanaRin paqannan tu qanaw a bai isu! 不 要用陸蟹來餵你的孫子! Don't feed your grandson with land-crabs!

- sanaRin su paqann tu waRang ya sunis ta 你不應該用陸蟹來餵過我們的孩子 You should not have fed our baby with a land-crab.
- sanaRin na? 要它作什麼? What use is it?
- mai tu bRas, sanaRin na ya paRin? 沒有 米,木柴做什麼? There is no rice, what use is the firewood?
- snaRin (= sanaRin) 不要 don't snaRin matiw! 別去! Don't go!

```
nasan 前院 front yard
```

- tmibuq ya simau ta nasanan 花落在庭院 裡 The flower dropped in the front yard.
- snasan 到前院 to go to front yard; 屋外 outside of the house qatiwka snasan!出去!Get out!

nati 長枝竹 bamboo sp., Bambusa dolichoclada Hay

- naung 山 (通稱) mountain
  - qatiwan na ti ita naunaungan 他到山上 去了 He has gone to the mountain.
  - yau ta naunaungan ya babuy 野豬在山上 Wild pigs are in the mountain.
  - nanaungan 群山 mountains

wia ti tmanan ti abaskwa s(a) nanaungan Abaskwa 朝著這座山回家了 Abaskwa went home toward the mountain.

sanaung 到山上 to go to mountains sanaung iku 我到山上去 I go to mountains.

nawiz- 伸手 to stretch one's hand to take something

nawizi ka! 伸手(挾菜)! Stretch the hand to reach out to get something far!

mnawiz 伸手去拿 to reach out one's hand to take something simnawiz 握手 to shake hands

#### nawnaw-

- mrinawnaw 圓 (圖,非球形) round (circle) mrinawnaw ti ya buran 月亮圓了 It's full moon.
- nawsiRab (< siRab) 前天 the day before yesterday;前幾天 a few days ago
- nay (= 'nay) 那個 that (more often wi'u)

nayau (< yau<sup>2</sup>) (= snayau) 像那樣 like that

nayauma (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 就那樣,只有這些 thus, that's all

#### naynay-

- **lunaynay** 平地 plain, flat lands **mlunaynay** 平坦的 flat and level *mlunaynay ya banang* 這塊地平坦 This piece of land is flat.
- nazau (< zau) 如此 thus, in this way
- nbatal (< batal<sup>1</sup>) 途中 on the way, halfway

nbi 藏 to hide;存放 to keep, to put away for later use *nbi ka!* 藏起來! Hide it!

nbi ka ta tuqusan, tayta ti na 'lak 藏在角落,免得別人看到! Hide it in the corner, lest other people should see it!

- nbi ka ya Ribang a yau! 把那東西藏起 來! Hide that stuff!
- nbi(i) ka ya tbaku ku ta maisuan ta! 請把 我的煙藏在你的地方! Please keep my cigarettes at your place!

#### matarunbi 躲 to hide

- mipir a msanmay tu ngil qapaR nani, matarunbi ti 能人聽見要捉他,就躲 (藏)起來 When the capable man heard that (someone) would catch him, he hid himself.
- **munbi** 隱藏(物) to hide, to conceal (something), to keep, to put away
- nbiai ka! 藏它起來! To hide it latter!
- munbi iku tu krisiw 我藏錢 I hide money.
- nbia ka 我要藏起來 I'll hide it.
- nbia ka ya Ribang a zau 我會把我的私人 物品藏起來 I'll hide my personal things.
- nbian ku a krisiw 我存(藏) 錢 I put away the money.
- nbian ku ti 我藏它起來了 I hid it.
- 'tungan numi nani, nbian numi tazian ta kiniran na rpaw numi 你殺了它,並 把它藏在你屋子旁 You killed it and concealed it at the side of your house.
- nbiana ya pzen na razat a yau 那人放槌 子 That person put away the hammer.
- tarunbi 躲 藏 (人) to conceal oneself, to hide oneself
  - tarunbi ka! 躲起來! Hide youself!
  - tarunbi ka!躲!Hide!
  - tarunbi pa iku 我要躲藏 I'll hide myself.
- tarunbi ka ta qinpanan!躲在房間!Hide in the room.
- matnes ti tarunbi ita naungan 他們逃難 躲到山上很久 They hid themselves in the mountain for a long time.

- mippes iku tu razat a yau, tarunbia ka 我 討厭那個人,我要躲起來 I hate that person, I'll hide myself.
- tmarunbi 躲藏(人) to conceal oneself, to hide oneself
- *tmarunbi iku* 我在躲 I am hiding myself.
- *tmarunbi tu razat* 躲起來 to hide oneself from people
- tmarunbi a sunis 小孩躲起來了 The child is hiding himself.
- massawa tmarunbi ita qnazpanan na qabaw 打仗時(矮人) 躲在牛蹄印的 地方 While fighting (the pygmies) hid themselves in the footprints of a cow.
- **tmatarunbi** 一直躲藏 to keep hiding
  - *tmatarunbi iku* 我一直在躲 I keep hiding myself.

tmatarunbi a tama ku 我父親一直躲 My father keeps hiding himself.

- nburbur (< burbur) (= niburbur) 烤 to roast over a slow fire
- nbutur 一種桂竹, 無刺 type of bamboo, plant sp., Phyllostachys makinoi Hay.

#### nemnem-

mrinemnem 沉下去 to sink; 淹死 to drown

*mrinemnem a sunis* 小孩沈下去了 The child sank.

mnanguy nani mrinemnem ti patay ti 他 們游泳可是沉下去死了 They swam, but sank and died.

- *mrinemnem ti ya razat a yau* 那人沉下去 That person has sunk.
- *mrinemnem btu 'nay 那石頭沉下去了* That stone sank.

mrinemnem aiku 我沉下去了 I sank.

mrinemnem ti iku miRuR 我沉下去淹死 了 I sank and was drowned.

## **-ni** 第三人稱人名屬格 personal genitive marker

- Raya mata ni butay Butay 的眼睛很大 Butay's eyes are big.
- waRi na rpaw ni ulaw, razing Ulaw 的 房屋的東邊是海 On the east side of Ulaw's house is the sea.
- naRin mRamaz tu qannan na ni api 別煮 飯給 Api 吃 Don't cook for Api to eat.
- paqannan na ni ipay tu mais ya traquq Ipay 用玉米餵雞 Ipay fed chickens with corn.
- ni teseko a rawraw a zau 這個島屬於鄭 成功 This island belonged to Koxinga.
- zani 他的(人名) his, hers, theirs (referring only to a personal noun) zani api 阿比的 Api's
  - Raya ya zani butay Butay 的大 Butay's is/are big.
  - zani tiana('ay) zau? 這個是誰的? Whose is this?

# ni 句末語助詞 sentence final particle;是非疑問詞 indicating a

#### yes/no question

- Rubatang aiku ni?我漂亮嗎? Am I pretty?
- mai iku ni?我不漂亮嗎? Am I not pretty?
- qnananam su ni? 他是你朋友嗎? Is he your friend?
- qmann ti isu tu qawpiR ni? 你吃地瓜了 嗎? Have you eaten a sweet potato?
- tmayta ti ni ya sunis tu alam? 小孩看到 鳥了嗎? Has the child seen a bird?
- pmukun ti tu sunis na ti tina ni? 母親打 了他的小孩了嗎? Has the mother beaten her child?

- mai isu sbi ni?你不餓吧? You aren't hungry, are you?
- makken ni, mai qaqira ni? 這是真的嗎? 她不會生氣嗎? Is it true? Won't she get angry?
- pukun pa isu tu qabaw ni? 你要打牛嗎? Do you want to beat the bull?
- *qataRuz isu ni?* 你敢嗎? Do you dare to do it?
- aisu qatiw isu ni? 你要去嗎? Are you going?

ni-1 過去 past, perfect

- rizaqan ku nisatzayan su 我喜歡你唱的 歌 I like the songs you sang.
- nibariw ti ya baut 魚已經賣了 The fish has been sold.
- siqani 次數(已經完成) how many times already;幾次 several times
- siqani isu matiw sa zippun? 你去過日本 幾次了? How many times have you been to Japan?
- siqani isu qapaR tu sabaq?你抓起穀幾 次? How many times did you scoop up grains?
- siqaqani 多次 many times
  - siqaqani ti mniniR 篩很多次了 It has been sifted many times.

#### ni-2

- maqni 從哪裡來 where from
- maqni ya razat a yau? 那人從哪裡來? Where is that person from?
- maqni isu mawtu?你從哪裡來? Where do you come from?
- maqni imu razatay?你們從哪裡來? Where are you from?

*maqni ya qaniyau*?他們從哪裡來? Where are they from?

- maqni aisu razat? 你哪裡人? Where do you come from?
- maqni isu mawtu? 你何處人? Where do you come from?

- razat mniz qnawtu na maqni? 全人類從 哪裡來的? Where did all people come from?
- pasani 去哪裡 to where,走哪條路 which way to go
- pasani pa isu?你要到哪裡去?Where will you go?
- pasani ita matiw? 咱們要走哪條路去? Which way shall we go?
- pasani isu siRab? 你昨天到哪裡去了? Where did you go yesterday?
- pasani pa ita ta tnian? 我們要去哪裡? Where shall we go?
- pasani pa ita smani? 我想,我該去那裡 呢? Where, I wonder, shall we go?
- suppaRan na sayza na tina na pasani a mzaki 他的母親應該已經知道哪條路 較近 His mother should have known which way is shorter.
- pasani ti anem na? 他的心到哪裡去了? He is absent-minded.
- pasiani = pasani 去那裡 Where to,走哪條路 which way to go pasiani pa ita smani? 咱們該去那裡呢? Where shall we go, I wonder?
- **taRini** 哪一個 which one *taRini ya rpaw na*?他家是哪一個? Which is his house?

#### nia 不 no

nian 在何處 where; cf. ninian ti ya qulus ku? 我的衣服在哪裡?
Where are my clothes?
nian ti a razat na bawa na yau? 那條船 的人在哪裡? Where are the people of that boat?
nian ti a tbaku ku? 我的香菸在哪裡?
Where are my cigarettes?
nian pa 沒有了 no more

nian pa rarat a yau, mai ti 那個人不在了 That person is gone. nian pa rarat a yau keminem ti 那個人死 掉了 That person is gone; he is dead. nian pa krisiw ku 我的錢沒了 I have no more money.

nian pa, mai ti traquq ku 我的雞沒有 了 I have no more chickens.

tanian (= tatnian) 在何處 at where

- yau tanian nappawan su? 你配偶在哪 裡? Where is your spouse?
- yau tanian muRingay sunis 'nay? 哭的 那個小孩在哪裡? Where is the child who is crying?
- mati isu tanian? 妳去哪兒了? Where did you go?
- *matiw iku sa razing siRab* 我昨天到了海 邊了 I went to the sea shore vesterday.
- tanian isu pmukun tu sunis? 你在哪裡 打小孩? Where did you beat a child?
- tanian pukunan su ya sunis? 你在哪裡 打了那個小孩? Where did you beat the child?
- wi tanian a rpaw su?你家在哪裡? Where is your home?
- tanian rpaw na? 他家在哪裡? Where is his house?
- tanian ti a tbaku ku? 我的香菸在哪裡? Where are my cigarettes?
- tuzus pa isu tanian?你要去哪裡? Where are you going?
- qan pa isu tanian?你要在何處吃? Where will you eat?
- qatiw pa isu tanian?你要到何處去? Where are you going?
- tanian taytan su aizipna si, sanui ka aiku! 如果你在哪裡看到他,就告訴我! Tell me if you see him anywhere!
- yau isu tanian tmayta ti utay si, sanui ka aiku! 如果你在哪裡看到 Utay, 要告 訴我! Tell me if you see Utay anywhere.
- millayan tanian qaynepan ku 我睡哪裡都 可以 I would sleep anywhere.

tatnian (= tanian) 何地 where tnian 在哪裡 at where wi ita tnian a sunis su?我的孩子在哪 裡?Where is my child? wi ita tnian a tbaku ku?我的香菸在哪 裡?Where are my cigarettes? niana (= nianu = nianay) 什麼 what niana ya zau? 這是什麼? What's this? niana ti qaya? 還有什麼? What is more? Anything more? niana ya kiriman su? 你找的是什麼? What did you look for? niana ya zau qaya? 還有這個是什麼? And what is this? niana imu lamuay?你們來自何村? What village do you come from? niana ngillan su?你要什麼? What do vou want? niana Riasan su?你買了什麼? What did you buy? Riasan su niana?你買了什麼? What did you buy? niana iku 我不管了,我不理你了 I would pay no attention to you. niana saRiasaan su?你用什麼買(什 麼) (你沒錢) ? How would you buy it (you have no money)? mai isu qmann tu niana 你沒吃什麼 You didn't eat anything. niana su ti abas? Abas 是你的什麼人? How is Abas related to you? mai tu niana 沒什麼 nothing mai tu taytaan tu niana 沒什麼可看的 There is nothing to see. mai tu niana qaqannan 沒什麼可以吃的 There is nothing to eat. niana saRiasan ku? 我要買什麼? What shall I buy? qann pa isu tu niana?你要吃什麼? What will you eat?

niana ya wi'u? 那(近)是什麼? What is that (near)? niana ngillan su si, arai ka 你要什麼就 拿! Take anything you want!

- niana qannan na qabaw na? 他的牛吃什麼? What does his cow eat?
- qman tu niana ya, mtaRaw ya bles na 他 吃了什麼東西,他腹痛 He has a bellyache for what he have eaten.
- qman tu niana smani, mtaRaw ya bles na 不知他吃了什麼東西,他腹痛了 He got a stomachache for eating something unknown.
- niana qangilan su qmann? 你喜歡吃什 麼? What would you like to eat?
- niana ya taRaw su? 你什麼病阿? What is your sickness?
- *mai tu niana'ay ku* 我沒什麼(東西,生病) I have nothing (stuff, sickness).
- niana ya ranas na smani, Raqana mai mawtu 他可能出了什麼事(碰上了 某件事),所以不能來 Maybe there is something happen to him, so he can't come.
- niana pa, krisiw na patpiqan na. mai ti tu nianiana 啊!他的錢都賭光了,什麼 都 沒了 Oh! His money was gambled away. He has nothing.
- nianiana 什麼 (任何東西) whatever, anything
- mai tu nianiana 什麼都沒有 There is absolutely nothing.
- nianiana saRiasan ku?我要買什麼(很 多種)? What kind shall I buy?
- nianiana smapang na qannan ku 我什麼 東西都吃 No matter whatever food it is, I eat it.
- mai tu snangi tu razan tu nianiana 並沒 鋪道路或做什麼事 (They) didn't construct a road or do anything else.
- *mai tu taytaan tu nianiana* 沒什麼可以 看的 There is nothing to see.
- qmann iku tu nianiana 我什麼都吃 I eat anything.
- mai isu qmann tu nianiana 你什麼都沒 吃 You didn't eat anything at all.

nianiana saRasa an ku 我什麼 (任何東西)都會買 I would buy everything. nianiana imetan ku 我什麼事 (任何 事)都做 I would do everything.

nianiana zin na ta nani na 'lak si, mai ita paqsukaw tu anem 不管別人對你們怎 廢講,不要放在心上/別難過 Never mind what others told to you.

nianay (= nianu = niana) 什麼 what

**nianiana** (< **niana**) 什麼 whatever, anything

mai iku tu nianiana 我什麼都沒有 I have nothing.

# nianiw 一些 some

qatiziwmay nianiw 'lanay nani, matiw ti uman zin na 沒有人注意到,過了幾 天,他們又去了 Without being noticed, some days passed, and they went again.

# nianu (= niana) 什麼 what

nianu llanay matiw isu sa bakung? 你哪 一天去豐濱的? Which day did you go Bakung?

niazas (< azas) 带 to bring

**niazing** 魚的一種 types of fish, goatfish in general

nibura (< bura) 給了 to have given

niburbur (< burbur) (= nburbur) 烤 to broil

# niku-

mniku 擁 擠 crowded ; 狹 窄 narrow mniku a rpaw na 他家狹窄 His house is narrow. niltiq (< ltiq) 跳過 to have jumped

niluslusan (< luslus) 鉋過的(木 板) planed board

# nimas-

mnimas 去掉(水) to clean out (water from a boat), dredge nimasan ku a bawa 'nay 那條船我除水了 I dredged all water from that boat.

## nimen-收拾 to put into order

mnimen 收拾整潔 to tidy up, to put something in order (as bowls and cups)

nimeni ka ti! 馬上收拾整潔!Tidy up now!

nimeni ka ya qulus! 收拾衣服 ! Put the clothes into order!

pqanngi ka mnimen! 收拾整潔! Tidy up!

nimtan (< imet-) 握在手中 held in hand

ninan 愛惜 to treasure;保存 to store something valuable

mninan 愛惜 to treasure;保存 to store something valuable mninan iku tu rubus zau 我愛惜我的袋 子 I treasure it. ninanan ku 我愛惜它 I treasure it.

ninunun ku 我愛情它 I treasure it.

ninanan 愛惜 to love, to treasure ninanan ku Ribang zau 我愛惜這個東西 I love and treasure this stuff.

qaninanan 重要的 important

- wanay zau a llan na lamu qaninanan 這 是部落重要的日子 This is an important occasion for the village.
- qaninananay razat ya tama ku 我父親是 重要的人物 My father is an important person.

**qaninanan** 要愛惜 to treasure

azu ti smanu timaita tu qaninanan 好像 在告訴我們,要愛惜它 It seems to tell us to treasure it.

ninanan (< ninan-) 愛惜 to love, to treasure

#### niniR 篩子 sieve

mniniR 篩 to sift; 過濾 to filter niniRi ka! 篩! sift it!

mniniR tu bRas 篩米 to sift rice

- mniniR tu sabaq a tazungan 女人篩穀 The women sifted grains.
- siqaqani ti mniniR 篩很多次了 It has been sifted many times.
- *mniniR tina ku bRas* 我母篩米 My mother is sifting rice.

# ninuR-

mninuR 涉水過河 to wade across a river

mninuR tu iRuR 涉水過河 to wade across the river

mninuR tu zanum na razing 他涉海水而 過 He waded through the sea water. ninuRi ka ya zanum a zau! 涉水而過!

Wade across this water!

# ninutuz (< nutuz) 結 a knot

ningu 照片 picture; 蔭 shadow; 影子 reflection

mara tu ningu 照相 to take a picture

mningu 照鏡子 to look into a mirror, to look with a telescope

paningu 照鏡子 to look into a mirror;瞭望,東張西望(如巫 婆) to look around;用望遠鏡看 to look with a telescope

paningu paiku 我要照鏡子 I'll look into a mirror.

paninguan na mata ya zau 這是眼鏡 These are glasses.

- paninguan na ti na mtiu 巫婆東張西望 The witch looked around.
- paninguan na ti ya qazqaz yau ta kirung siangatu pasa tibuR 瞭望著海岸從基 隆開頭向南(找) They looked around the coast from Keelung (in the north) to the south.

# ningur 蝌蚪 tadpole

- **nipabura** (< **bura**) 要 to ask someone to give something
- **nipuran** (< **pur-**) 打結 to tie a knot at the end of string/rope
- niraran (< iraran-) 一區 (水田) a piece of rice paddy

niraruy (< raruy) 秤重 weighed

nirikuqaynep (< inep-) 很睏 sleepy

niriway (< riway<sup>2</sup>) 借過的 to have borrowed (OF)

nirzangan (< razang-) 父母 parent (secret word)

niRamazan (< Ramaz) 煮好 to have cooked

niRiasa (< asa) 買過的 to have bought

- niRuinan (< Ruin) 生的孩子 to have given birth to a child (human), a born child
- niRumRan (< RumeR-) 醃 過 的 pickled (vegetables)

# niRuRu-

**mniRuRu** 和小孩一起睡 to sleep with a child

mniRuRu tu sunis na tina na 母親和她 小孩一起睡 The mother sleeps with her child.

- **nis** ~ **niss** 脱(衣) to remove, to take off clothes
  - nissi ka ya qulus su! 脫掉你的衣服! Take off your clothes!
  - nissa ka ya qulus ku 我要脫衣服 I'll take off my clothes.

nissan na sunis 'nay qulus na 那個小孩 脫衣了 That child took off his clothes.

- nissan na na sunis a qulus 小孩脫衣服了 The child took off his clothes.
- **mnis** 脫(衣) to remove, to take off clothes
  - mnis tu kun 脫褲子 to take off pants
- *mnis tu qulus/kubu* 脫去上衣/帽子 to take off upper clothing/hat
- mnis tu qulus ya sunis 那小孩脫衣服 That child is taking off his clothes. mnis tu qulus a sunis 小孩脫衣服 The
- child took off his clothes.

**nisiqulus** (< **qulus**) 已穿了 to have put on (clothes)

# nissan-

mRanissan 殘暴的,極無禮的 outrageous, abusive;粗魯,毫 無顧忌 unscrupulous, rough

- mRanissan a razat a yau, azungil pabul 那人兇, 愛打架 The man is outrageous and likes to fight.
- mRanissan isu tu 'lak 你對別人粗魯 You're rude to others.
- Ranissan 殘暴的,極無禮的 outrageous, abusive; 粗魯,毫 無顧忌 unscrupulous, rough

Ranissan isu 你是狡猾人 You're a cunning guy.

# nittung (< 'tung) 殺 killed

niumasan (< umas) 醃肉 pickled meat or fish

#### nius 旋風 whirlwind

nius na bari 旋風 whirlwind nius na zanum 水漩渦 whirlpool

mnius 吹口哨 to whistle niusi ka! 吹口哨!Whistle! mnius iku 我在吹口哨 I am whistling.

#### nius-

paniusan 釣竿 fishing rod

- niz- ~ nizz- 全部 all (objects), entirely
  - niz kbaran (a)ita 我們都是噶瑪蘭人 We are all Kavalan.
  - niz kbaran tama ku tina ku 我父母都是 噶瑪蘭人 My parents are both Kavalan.
  - niz aita kbaran 我們都是噶瑪蘭人 We are all Kavalan.
  - nizza kita muttung! 咱們要把他們全體 殺光! We shall kill them all!
  - qangima nizza kita muttung 乾脆咱們把 他們全部殺掉 We shall simply kill them all.
  - nizza kita ya Rak ta! 咱們乾杯!Let's bottom up!
  - mninniz 全體 all (people) mninniz sarpawan 全家 The whole family.
  - mniz 全部 all (objects), entirely qaniyau mniz 他們全部 all of them mniz Rabtin yau urima 總共 15 The total is 15.
  - mniz Raibu yau uzusabtin 總共 120 The total is 120.

qannan na razat tayan nani mniz ti mpatay 那兒的人吃了全死了 The people there ate it and all died.

qaniz pa ita mnanum! 咱們把水都喝水! Let's drink up the water!

nizzan 完成全部 to do all

- mawtu iku 20-nen mae nani, nizzan ku ti karingun 我二十年前來過這裡,但是 我已經忘了所有的事 I came here twenty years ago, but I forgot everything already.
- nizzan na bari bibbiq 他們被風吹掉了 They were blown to fall by the wind.
- nizzan na muttung a kinRasibu 百名 (兵) 全被殺了 A hundred (soldiers) were all killed.
- nizzan na skizaya muttung 全部被阿美 人殺了(They) were all killed by the Amis.
- nizzan na ti pasa tati 全部都搬到外面來 All (the natives) were moved outside (the mountains).

nizi (< zi-) 從…來 to come from

- nizzan (< niz-) 完成全部 to do all
- nka 織布機的一部份 heddle (part of a loom)

#### nkel-

mankel 偷看,窺視 to peep

pankela ka isu 我偷看你 I'll peep into you.

niana ya pankelan su?你在偷窺什麼? What are you peeping at?

#### nmet-

kanmet 齋 戒 vegetarian diet adopted for religious reasons kanmet pa iku tmawaR 我明天要齋戒 I shall go on a vegetarian diet tomorrow. manmet 齋 戒 vegetarian diet adopted for religious reasons *manmet ti iku tangi* 我現在齋戒 I am on a vegetarian diet.

#### nmu-

manmu 幫助 to help

manmu iku timaisu(an)我幫過你 I helped you.

- manmu iku tu kaput ku 我幫助我朋友了 I helped my friend.
- suppeRan na ti na tangaburan tu yau a kbaran manmu Tangaburan 知道有 噶瑪蘭人幫(福佬人) The Tangaburan knew that the Kavalan helped (the Chinese).
- manmu qibasi tu qaysi, piyaz sRi ipit 他 幫忙洗碗、碟子和筷子 He helps doing dishes (bowls, plates and chopstiks).

# panmu 幫助 to help

- panmui ka!幫助!Help!
- panmu iku! 幫我! Help me!
- panmu iku pamil tu tamun! 幫我檢菜! Help me pick vegetables!
- panmu pa iku timaimu 我會幫你們 I'll help you.
- panmu imi timay imu 我們將幫助你們 We shall help you.
- panmuan na ni abas ya ti buya Abas 幫 Buya Abas helps Buya.
- panmuan ni abas ya ti buya siqulus Abas 幫 Buya 穿衣服 Abas helps Buya put on her clothes.
- panmuan ni abas ti buya siqulus Abas 幫 Buya 穿衣 Abas helped Buya put on clothes.

panmuan na iku na klabu ku 我女婿幫我 忙 My son-in-law helped me.

- panmua ka isu 我會幫你 I shall help you.
- niana ranas su, panmua ka isu 若你有什 慶事,我會幫你 If you have any trouble, I shall help you.

papanmu 幫 to help

- tingaRan na ti a kbaran papanmu (他 們) 叫噶瑪蘭人去幫忙 (They) asked the Kavalan to help
- simpanmu 互相幫助 to help each other
- simpanmu qaniyau krawkaway 她們互相 幫助工作 They help each other at work.

#### nnet-

- **kmannet** 貝類 seashell (types of limpet with bitter and spicy taste of meat); cf. *mannet* 苦 bitter
- mannet (= mnet) 辣 hot, peppery (taste);苦 bitter (flavor)

**mnet** 辣 spicy, hot in taste; 苦 bitter (flavor)

- qangil isu tu mnet ni? 請問,你要不要 辣的? Excuse me, do you want some hot peppers?
- mnet a sili 辣椒辣 hot pepper

mai mnet a sili a zau 此椒不辣 This pepper is not spicy.

qamnet ti! 會辣! It will be hot! mnet anem na 他心狠! He is wicked.

# nngi ~ ngngi 好 good;健康 healthy, not sick;好(天氣) fine (weather)

nngi aisu? 你好嗎? How are you (sg.)? nngi imu?你們好嗎? How are you(pl.)? nngi ti taRaw na 他病好了 He has recovered.

nngi a qannan 美味的 tasty

nngi tawan 可笑的 ridiculous, funny

nngi a uRu 聰明的 clever, wise

- nngi a uRu su 你很聰明 You are clever. nngi a llan 好天氣 The weather is good.
- nngi ti a llan tmanan ti a paqbawan a yau 天晴了,那些船員就回去了 When the weather was fine, the sailors returned home.

nngi aiku 我過得很好(我沒缺什麼, 我沒病) I have been good.

- nngi ya sayaya ku 我的身體很健康 I am healthy.
- nngi ya izip na razat a yau 那個人身體 好 He is healthy.
- nngi ti 康復 to recover, to get well;完整 perfect;我還好 I'm ok.

nngi ti iku matiw ni? 假如我走的話,沒 問題吧? Is it alright if I leave?

- nngi anem ku tu razat a yau 我對那個人 好 I treat that person well.
- mnngi 晴 fine (weather);好 good
- **paqanngi** 治療 to heal, to cure;整 齊 tidy;做好 to do well
- paqanngi tu taRaw 治病 to cure a disease
- paqanngi tu sayaya iu zau 這個藥會治好 身體 This medicine will cure a disease.
- paqanngi ti iku tu anem 我心情變好了 I feel better.
- paqanngi ti iku tu anem ku ti abas Abas 安慰我了 Abas comforted me.
- paqanngi ka taRaw ku!醫好我的病! Cure my disease!
- paqanngi (i)ka!收拾整潔! Tidy it up neatly!
- paqanngi ka smangi! 做好! Do it well!
- paqanngi ka tumnun!好好地織 ! Weave it well!
- paqanngi ka anem na! 把他的心弄好! Make him have a good heart!
- paqanngi ka izip su! 保重身體! Take care!
- paqanngi tu razat 對人好 to be nice to people
- paqanngi ka sminap! 打掃乾淨! Clean it well!
- *paqanngi ita ta 'lakan haw* 咱們別人的地 方要小心 We should be careful when visiting the others.

pnaqanngi 做好 to do well (OF) (past)

mai pnaqanngi mrinaw ya kaysing a zau 這個碗沒有清洗乾淨 This bowl has not been cleaned properly.

pqangngi 弄好! Make it better!

pqangngi ka mnimen!收拾整潔!Tidy up well!

**qanngi ~ qangngi** 會好 it will be good

- *mnanum aiku na, qangngi* 我喝水就好了 If I drink water, it will be nice.
- nanumaw ku na, qangngi 假如我喝水就 好了 If I drank water, it would be nice.
- qangngi pa ita zian ta zau qaya 咱們待在 這裡也不是辦法 (意旨:咱們離開這 裡) It won't be good for us to stay here (Let's leave here.)

qangngi ma ita na mimsiR 咱們分散才好 We'd be better off if we separate.

qangngi ma nizzan ku qmaen 乾脆我全 部吃了 I simply ate them up.

- tu qangngi ma ita mati ita taiwan! 乾脆 咱們去臺灣吧! Let's simply go to Taiwan!
- qangngi ma 'tungan ta ka! 咱們乾脆把 他殺了吧! Let's simply kill him!
- qangngi ma 'tungan ta ya zippun 咱們乾 脆把日本人殺了 Let's simply kill the Japanese!
- qangngi ma tmanan ita ka! 咱們乾脆回 去吧! Let's go back!

qangngi ma paRanran ita ka! 咱們乾脆 休息吧!Let's take a rest!

- qangngi ma isu wi (ka)! 你乾脆去吧! You just go!
- *qangngi ma ita wi ka* 我們乾脆離開 We had better leave.
- qangngi ma iku wi ita naunaungan aikuan 我乾脆回到山上,我自己的地 方 I better go to the mountains, my place.

- mai qangngi sukaw ya zau 這個不好 This is no good.
- qangngian ita! 咱們弄好吧! Let's make it better!
- qangngia ka mnimen 收拾整潔! Tidy (it) up neatly!
- qangngia 保佑 God bless you! to protect

qangngia ita saiyayata! 保佑咱們健康! (May God) Bless us healthy!

- **qnngian** 心醉神迷,銷魂 ecstasy (in sexual intercourse)
- qnngian aizipna 他銷魂了 He's in ecstasy.
- saqanngi 使好 to make someone good
- saqanngian na waway nyaq zau 它使我 們的生活好 It makes our way of life good.

simqanngi 友善 be on good terms, cordial, amiable, friendly

- yau ti tayan mai simqanngi a anem na 在 那時刻他們心不合 At that time, their minds are in disagreement with each other.
- mai ita simqanngi 我們彼此不友善 We are not on good terms with each other.
- *simqanngi ti ita kinausa* 咱們兩人和好了 We are nice to each other.
- simqanngi ti ipay ti abas Ipay 和 Abas 雨人和好 Ipay and Abas are in good terms with each other.
- simqangngi 相好 cordial to each other
  - simqangngi kinusa 雨人相好 the two people are cordial to each other

#### npes-

**manpes** 擁擠 crowded;製作細密 的揹簍 to make a fine mesh

manpes ya qRawas a zau 這個揹簍做得 很細密 This mesh was well done.

#### Kavalan Dictionary

manpes ya burtellan a yau 那些星星密密 麻麻地 Those stars are dense.

panpes 擁擠 crowded panpesi ka! 擠在一起! Crowd!

# nqus 梭 shuttle (part of loom)

nrazangan (< razang-) 父母(祕密 語) parent (secret language)

- nRasuR (< RasuR) 內臟 viscera; 家裡的人或東西 people or objects of a house
- nRiasa (< asa) 買過的 to have bought

nRisiwan (< Risiw<sup>2</sup>) 割過的草坪 land already cleared

nRitaRunan (< taRun-) 開闢的田 cultivated land

nubaseR (< baseR-) 飛 to fly (bird)

nubi 存封 to deposit (money)

mnubi 存封 to deposit (money) mnubi iku tu krisiw 我存錢 I deposited money.

#### nubi-

manubi 比賽 to race taytai ka ya bawa yau manubi tu ranem! 看那條船和雲彩比賽! Look at that boat racing with the clouds!

manunubi 比賽 racing

panubi 比賽!Race!

nukub 蓋物 (穀子以帆布或稻草) to cover (grains with canvas or rice straw)

- manukub 蓋住 to cover with something
- manukub ya qanas tu Rawa 竹籃用布蓋 著 The basket was covered with cloth.
- mnukub 蓋物 ( 穀子以帆布或稻 草 ) to cover (grains with canvas or rice straw)
  - nukubi ka! 蓋住!Cover it!
- *mnukub iku tu tamun* 我拿東西來蓋菜 I cover the side dish with something.
- nukubi ka (tu simbun) ya tamun 用報紙 來蓋菜 Cover the side dish with a sheet of newspaper.
- nukuban na tazungan a sabaq 女人蓋上 穀子了 The woman has covered grains.

panukub 使蓋住 to cause to cover panukuban na ta mata na 把眼睛遮住 Their eyes were covered.

-numi 你們的(第二人稱複數,屬
 格) yours (pl., genitive)
 qulus numi 你們的衣服 your clothes

**zanumi** 你們的(第二人稱複數,屬 格) yours (pl., genitive)

zanumi ti, tanan ti imi (這島是) 你們 的,我們回去了(It is) yours, we shall go home.

# nunay 竹筍(通) bamboo shoot (general)

- nunay na tpen 刺竹筍 shoot of a kind of bamboo, whose plant sp., Bambusa stenostachya Hackel
- nunu 吸奶 suck milk; 餵奶 to nurse

#### nunung-

mnunung 模仿 to imitate

- **qinunung** 模仿 to imitate; 跟隨 to follow; 遵從 to observe
- qinunungi ka ti nayau ranas ku na siangatu na kisaiz 像那樣模仿我的動 作,因為這是 kisaiz 儀式的開始動 作 Imitate my actions like that, for this is the beginning of kisaiz.
- naRin qainunung tu msukaw! 別模仿壞 人! Don't imitate a bad person!
- qainununga ka ya satzayan na ni kobayasi 我要模仿 Kobayashi 唱歌 I'll imitate the singing of Kobayashi.
- **qnunungan** 正在模仿 to be imitating
- wanay ti, qnunungan nyaq qustastangi ya nani 因此我們正在模仿(她的動 作)直到現在 Therefore we were imitating (her actions) until now.
- sinunung 一直走,沿著 to keep walking along, to go along
- sinunung iku ta razan ta yau smaqay 我 沿著路走 I go along the road
- sinunungi ka ya razan a yau! 沿著那條 路一直走! Go along that road!
- sinunungan ku ya razan a yau 我一直走 那條路 I kept walking alone the road.
- sminunung 跟隨 to follow, to go along
- sminunung tu Rais/razan 沿著這條繩索 /路 to follow the rope/road
- wanay a mai tu nwazing nani, wia ti mratis sminunung 那些沒有行李的人 設法沿著(繩索)走並涉水過河 Those who had no baggage managed to go along (a rope) and wade across the river.
- sminunung iku ta razan a zau 我沿著這條路走 I go along this road.

# **nunuR** 脛骨 shin;山脊 mountain ridge

nunuR na naung 山脊 mountain ridge

nunuR na zapan 前小腿 front part of calf of leg

#### **nusnus** 啥(鼻) to choke

mnusnus 嗆 (鼻) to choke mnusnus tu unung 嗆鼻 to choke the nose

#### nusnus-

**pnusnusan** 尖片 splinter *pnusnusan qnuqus na* 他指甲有尖物刺 進去 He has got a splinter in his nail.

nutur 頭上羽毛 plumage on head

#### nutus 關節 joint

nutuz 緋繩子 to tie two strings;接 to connect, to join two things to prolong them (bamboo, thread, etc.)

> nutuzi ka! 打結! Tie a knot! nutuzi ka! 把他們接起來! Join them! nutuza ka 我要打結 I'll tie it.

- nutuzan na ti qrizen 'nay ni abas 繩子被 Abas 接好了 The string was connected by Abas.
- mnutuz 綁繩子 to tie two strings; 接 to connect, to join two things to prolong them (bamboo, thread, etc.)
- mnutuz iku tu Rais 我綁繩子 I tied strings.
- ninutuz 結 a knot
- ninutuz ti 一個結鄉好了 A knot is made.
- sawaki/tmanquyu a ninutuz su 你绑了一 個很差的結,所以末端有兩個突出的 角 You tied a knot clumsily, so that it has two horn-like ends.
- ninutuzan tu sarubusan 接了小揹袋 to have joined the small bag

- panutuzan 使 绑 繩子 to make someone to tie two strings;使接 to make someone connect, to make someone join two things to prolong them (bamboo, thread, etc.)
  - panutuzan(a) ni buya ti abas tu qrizen 'nay Buya 使 Abas 接繩子 Buya made Abas connect the string.
  - panutuzan na qrizen 'nay ni abas Abas 接繩子 The string was connected by Abas.

# **nuuzin** 既使,要是,假使 even if, even though

- anu aiku a pataRaw timaimu si, nuuzin numi paising, qawman na mai imu qanngi 假使我讓你生病,儘管你去求 醫,你絕不會好 If I made you sick, even if you may ask a doctor, you'll never recover.
- nuuzin ta paqann tu iu na, mRingu ti, naquni a kita smani? 不管咱們餵他 藥,也不行,咱們怎麼辦? Even though we fed him with drugs, it didn't work, What shall we do?

# nuzu 椰子 coconut

# nwazing (< wazing) 行李 baggage, load

**-nyaq** 我們的(第一人稱複數,排除 式,屬格) ours (exc., genitive)

qulus nyaq 我們的衣服 our clothes

- *lamu nyaq nani, kitut* 我們的村子很小 Our village is small.
- simmang razat nyaq kuana nyaq 只有我們 的人才管 We govern only our own people.
- zanyaq 我們的(第一人稱複數,排 除式,屬格)ours (exc., genitive)

ngait 裂開 broken off; 裂口,兔唇 harelipped, chipped mngait 裂開 broken off; 裂口,兔 唇 harelipped, chipped

mngait isu 你兔唇 You are harelipped. mngait a kaysing 碗有缺口 The bowl has a broken part.

- **ngangay** 流出來的口水, 唾液 saliva, drivel
  - sangangay 流口水 to dribble, to drool
    - sangangay isu 你在流口水 You are drooling.
    - sangangay sunis a zau 這個小孩一直流 口水 The child keeps dribbling.
  - tarngangay 嘴饞直流口水 keep dribbling
    - tarngangay ti iku mngil qan tu waneng 想吃糖而一直流口水 I wanted to eat candy so much that my saliva kept coming out.
- ngangeR 竹 葉 草 plant sp., Oplismenus compositus (L.) Beauv.

# ngangngar-

- mngangngar 嚼的時候嘴巴動 to move one's mouth as one chew mngangngar iku tu lalas 我在嚼檳榔 I
  - am chewing a betel nut. manna mngangngar isu ka? 你為什麼在
    - 嚼?Why are you chewing?
- ngaqat 裂縫(如兩木板之間之縫)a crack (as between two boards) mngaqat 縫隙 chink in the door or window

# ng

*mngaqat a lngat su* 你的窗户沒關緊, 有 縫隙 There is a chink in your window.

*tmarumbi ita ngaqatan na btu ya siqqay* 蛇躲在石縫中 Snakes hide in cracks of stones.

#### ngarat-

**singarat** 裂開 cracked

- msingarat 裂開 cracked (as of a bowl, firewood)
- msingarat a kaysing a zau 這個米缽裂開 了 This rice bowl is cracked.

ngaR ~ ngaRR 張嘴 to open the mouth widely, 喘氣 to gasp

mngangngaR 一直張口 to open one's mouth repetitively

mngangngaR razat a yau 那個人一直喘 氣 That person is gasping.

- mngangngaR ti iku piray 我喘得很累 I gasped and got tired.
- mngaR 張嘴 to open the mouth widely

ngaRRi ka! 張開口! Open your mouth! qangaR ka! 要張開口! Open your mouth!

wan ma mngaR tu ngibiR, muttung tu mutun 牠只要一張開口,就殺了老鼠 As soon as it opens its mouth, it kills a mouse.

ngaRaz 口水(在口中), 垂涎 saliva in the mouth

### ngaRep 橫樑 beam

# ngaRiw-

**mngaRiw** 貪 婪 的 , 貪 心 的 avaricious

mngaRiwan a nibura ku 我給的他仍嫌 不足 He is not satisfied with what I gave him.

qngaRiwan su a zaku ya zasu 你們太貪心了,把我們和你們的都拿走了 You were avaricious (and took both) mine and yours.

#### ngaRuz-

mngaRuz 睡眠不足 to lack of sleep mngaRuz isu, api mbusuq Api,你睡 眠不足,你喝醉了 You didn't have enough sleep, Api, you were drunk.

#### ngasas 盈餘 profit

- msingasas 會賺錢 to make money, to have profit
- singasas 有盈餘,獲利 to have profit
- ngassan 遲 late; 慢 slow in running/walking;難 difficult
  - ngassan mRaRiw a lqunu 烏龜跑得慢 The turtle runs slowly.
    - ngassan isu mawtu 你來晚了 You came late.
    - ngassan sinannanaman a sikawman a kbaran 學說噶瑪蘭語很難 It is difficult to learn to speak Kavalan.
    - timmangi ngassan aran a sikawman nyaq na kbaran 這就是為何很難掌握噶瑪 蘭語的原因 That is why it is difficult to catch (the meaning) of our Kavalan language.
  - mngassan 遅 late;慢 slow in running/walking
  - mngassan mawtu 來遲 to come late
  - mngassan isu 你遲了 You are late. mngassan isu smaqay 你走的慢 You
    - walk slowly.

mngassan isu smaqay 你走的慢 You walk slowly.

mngassan ti iku 我太遲了 I'm late.

- *mngassan praranan isu* 我將會很急地等 你 I'll be waiting for you anxiously.
- mngassan tmanan 他晚回來 He returned late.
- mngassan a nappawan ku mRamaz tu tamun 我妻子煮菜很慢 My wife is slow in cooking.

ngatipan 織布機中二對稱之竹片 cloth beam, breast beam (two corresponding parts of loom)

# ngatu 剩飯菜 leftover

- qmann tu 'may nani, ngatu na wasu (他們) 吃狗吃剩的飯 What they ate was the dogs' leftover.
- ngatu na wasu qannan na qaqa na 他姊 姊吃狗吃剩的 His elder sister ate the dog's leftover.
- ngatu ku qman 我吃剩下的 I ate the leftovers.
- mai iku mngil qan tu ngatu 我不要吃剩 的 I don't want to eat the leftovers.
- mngatu 裝穀儀式(穀子入倉前放三 粒穀子,家主人(女性)一粒一 粒地吃下後才把所有穀子放進穀 倉) the anniversary ceremony of storing grains (lay up three grains and the hostess eats them on by one before placing all the grains into the granary)

singatu 有剩餘 to have leftover

# ngau-

mngau 嘴巴張開 (像傻子一樣) to open one's mouth (as a fool) mngau isu 你的嘴巴張的很大 Your mouth is wide open.

#### ngawin 倒鉤 inverted part

ngawin na brukun 魚鉤的倒鉤 inverted part of a hook ngawin na pani 箭頭 arrowhead

# ngayaw 前 in front

- yau ta ngayawan ku a wasu 狗在我面前 The dog is in front of me.
- smaqsaqay ita ngayawan na tina na 他在 他母親面前玩 He was playing in front of his mother.

# patngayaw 面對 to face

- murpunti pawaRi patngayaw tu biciu 曬 完了(魚)就面對米酒 After finishing drying (the fish), then we drink liquor.
- **patungayaw** 互相對抗 to oppose each other

**simpatungayaw** 彼此面對面 to face each other

- simpatungayaw pa ita! 咱們面對彼此 吧! Let's face each other!
- smungayaw 野獸前腿 front legs of an animal
- smungayaw na babuy 豬之前腿 front legs of a pig

#### sngayaw 前 in front

- qawtu ka sngayaw ku! 到我面前來! Come in front me!
- saqay ita sngayaw! 咱們走向前!Let's walk forward!
- qawtu ka sngayawan ku!來我面前! Come in front of me!

#### tangayawan 前面 in front

- **taRingayaw** 在前面 in the forefront, in front;最先 the first, the forefront
- taRingayaw iku miRi 我站在最前面 I stand in the forefront.

# ngazaw 野生檳榔 wild betel nut stems

# ngazuy 下巴 chin

- ngesnges 搖頭表示不要 to shake one's head to indicate negative
  - mngesnges 搖頭表示不要 to shake one's head to indicate negative mngesnges uRu na 他搖頭表示不要 He shook his head to indicate negative.

#### ngetnget-

# ngezngez-

- mringezngez 因冷而發抖、顫慄 to shiver due to cold weather (more serious than birbir) mringezngez iku ssen 我冷得發抖 I
  - shiver due to cold weather.

#### ngias-

- mngias 微笑 to smile;露牙 to grin/show teeth mngias a ngibiR na 她口中含笑 She is smiling.
- pangias 露牙 to show teeth pangias ka! 露牙! Show your teeth!

# ngiaw-

mrungiaw 有氣無力,沒有生氣 without energy

#### **ngibiR**口 mouth;聲音 voice

- nngi a ngibiR na satzai 她唱歌時的聲音 很好聽 Her voice is good while singing.
- sngibiR 大嘴巴 to have a big mouth

*sngibiR razat a yau* 那個人大嘴巴 He has a big mouth.

#### tngibiR 饒舌 talkative

tngibiR isu 你太愛說話了 You are talkative.

mringetnget 退縮, 畏縮 to shrink

ngil~ngill 愛 to love,喜歡 to like,

to be fond of; 要 to want, desire,

crave;快要 almost

- ngili ka! 喜歡!Like it!
- ngil iku tu Rak 我愛酒 I love wine.
- ngil iku qann 我要吃 I want to eat.
- ngil ti uzan 快要下雨了 It will rain.
- ngil tu krisiw na tama na ti abas Abas 要她父親的錢 Abas wants money from her father.
- ngil ti papissa ya hitay 兵要殺(他們) The soldiers wanted to kill (them).
- ngil iku Rabut tu Rais 我要拉繩子並且 砍斷繩子 I want to pull and cut the string.
- ngil iku qatiw suna tata 我想看他 I want to see him.
- ngil ti tu tazungan a wasu a yau Runanay zin na 那隻公狗想要一隻母 狗 That male (dog) wanted a female dog.
- tazungan a yau nani, ngil ti tu Runanay 至於那女人,她想要一個男人 As for that woman, she wanted a man.
- ngil isu qizi ita naunaungan si, qizi ka ta naungan aisuan 如果你要待在山上就 住在山上 If you want to be in the mountains, live in the mountains.
- mawtu ti ngil qann tu qawpiR ya sunis 'nay 那個要吃地瓜的孩子來了 The child who wants to eat sweet potatoes has come.
- ngil qatiw sa mlaul 他要到遠處去 He wants to go far away.
- ngil ti qapatay 他快要死了 He is dying.
- mngil 愛 to love; 喜歡 to like, to be fond of; 要 to want, desire, crave
- mngil iku ti api(an) ti abas(an) 我喜歡 Api 和 Abas I like Api and Abas.
- mngil ti qaynep sunis zau 這個小孩要睡 了 This child wants to sleep. ngillan ku 我喜歡他 I like him.

ngillan ku ti api ti abas 我喜歡 Api 和 Abas I like Api and Abas. ngillan ku isu 我想要你 I want you. tmayta tu zau tu rpaw na ngil timaizipna, ngillan na (她) 看她喜歡的那個人 的房子 (She) looked at this house of (the person) she loves. qaturu ngillan ku 我要三個 I want three. qangil 快要 will qangil ti tanan sunis ku 我的孩子快回來 了 My child will return soon. niana gangillan su gman? 你想要吃什 麼? What would you like to eat? qaupiR ya qangillan ku qann 我想要吃地 瓜 I would like to eat sweet potatoes.

- **qnangil** 愛人 lover, 喜愛的 what one likes
- qnangil ni buya tu tazungan Buya 的女 情人 Buya's girl friend.
- qnangillan su 你自己要 You want it.
- qnangillan su tu sikawman na kbaran? 你喜歡噶瑪蘭語嗎? Do you like the language of Kavalan?
- qnangillan ku qann baut nani sauR 我所 愛吃的魚是飛魚 The fish I love to eat is flying fish.
- siqnangil 有愛人 to have a lover
  - siqnangil qaniyau kinausa 他們兩人是情 人 Those two are lovers.

ngisaw 常常 often, always

mngisaw 常常 often, always

- mngisaw isu mqiqira timaiku 你常罵我 You often scold me.
- mngisaw isu mlalas 你總是在嚼檳榔 You are always chewing betel nut.
- *mngisaw isu mtal* 你常常大便 You defecate frequently.
- ngisawan na tina na mqira ya sunis na 母 親常罵她孩子 The child was often scolded by his mother.

# ngiwit-

- mngiwit 歪形, 歪嘴 a twisted mouth
- *mngiwit ngibiR na* 他的嘴歪 He has a twisted mouth.
- mngiwit ti ngibiR na simmangantu qaymanungan 他的嘴歪愛說人壞人 He has a twisted mouth because he likes to speak ill of others.
- mngiwit sinbit su tu tpuruk 你撕的紙歪 了 The paper you tore is not straight.

#### ngizaw-

- mngizaw 老人沒牙 toothless due to age
- mngizaw iku 我(老了所以)沒有牙齒 I have no teeth (due to age).

# nglaw-

- **manglaw** (刀) 缺ロ broken off, dented (edge of a knife/bolo)
- **qanglaw** 會有缺口 will be dented *qanglaw ti saRiq ku* 我的刀子會有缺口 My knife will be dented.
- nglul 煙 蒂 butt (of tabacco/ cigarette)

### ngRu-

mangRu 太累 too tired

mangRu iku krawkaway 我工作太累了 I'm very tired due to work.

**qangRu** 會累 will be tired *qangRu ti iku* 我會累 I'll be tired.

# ngten-

mangten (衣)太緊 (cloth) too tight

# ngu 鹅 goose (loan from Hakka ngo "鹅" 'goose')

#### nguit 鼻涕 nasal mucus

- msinguit 擤鼻涕 to blow one's nose singuit ka! 擤鼻涕! Blow your nose!
- sanguit 流鼻涕 to have a running nose
  - sanguit iku 我流鼻涕 I have a running nose.
  - Ribusbus aizipna, sanguit ti 他感冒,流 鼻涕了 He has a cold and a running nose.
- singuit 擤鼻涕 to blow one's nose, to clear one's nose
- singuit ka! 把你的鼻涕擤一擤! Blow your nose!
- naRin yau tazian singuit! 別在此地擤! Don't blow your nose here!
- pataz singuit 常常擤(He) often blows his nose
- singuitan ku 我擤了 I blew my nose.
- singuitan ku a sunis 我給孩子擤了 I blew the child's nose.
- singuitana sunis 孩子自己擤了 The child blew his nose.
- singsinguit 一直擤 to keep blowing one's nose

# ngula-

mngula 暈船 to get seasick

# nguret-

mringuret 彎曲的 kinky; 捲 to roll

nguripan 溪中、田中的青苔(可 食) moss (edible)

#### ngurit-

ringurit 縮 to shrink ringuriti ka! 使縮! Make it shrink! ringuritan ku 我弄縮水了 I made (it) shrunk. mringurit 縮 to shrink

*mringuriti a qulus* 衣服縮水了 The clothes shrank.

# ngurut-

**mungurut**(衣) 皺 to be crinkled ngunguruti ka! 弄皺! Get crinkled! mungurut ti a qulus 衣服皺了 The clothes was crinkled.

**ungurut**(衣) 皺 to be crinkled *naRin ungurutan*! 別弄皺! Don't get crinkled!

nguRaz 啞巴 dumb mnguRaz 啞巴 dumb

nguRnguR 動物的鼻或嘴(尤指豬 嘴),豬嘴狀之物 snout, projecting mouth as of a pig nguRnguR na babuy 豬口 snout of a pig

# ngutar-

mngutar 口吃 to stutter, stammer mngutar a razat a yau 那人口吃 The person stutters.

nguyuR 口(古語) mouth (archaic)

nguzus 岬,海角 cape (small)

# р

# pa 將要 will (future)

- uzan pa llan zau (Ogawa) 天快要下雨 了 It will rain.
- qann pa imu ti? 你們現在要吃了嗎? Will you eat now?
- tanan pa ti sunis ku 我的孩子即將會回 來 My child will return.
- nanum pa ti abas Abas 要喝水 Abas will drink water.
- tiana qan pa tu Rak? 誰要喝酒? Who will drink wine?
- *qaynep pa iku* 我要睡覺了 I am going to sleep.
- sangi pa tu Rak tu bRas ya tama ku tmawaR 我父親明天要用米做酒 My father will make wine with rice tomorrow.
- *smuni ya biat, uzan pa* 青蛙鳴,會下雨 When frogs cry, it will rain.

# pa-+V 使役 causative

- *patayta* (< *tayta* 'to see') 使看 to show *pa'ineb* (< *ineb* 'to close') 使關 to make someone close
- *paqimRus* (< *qimRus* 'to boil') 使沸腾 to cause to boil

#### pa-...-an…人 agentive

paRibautan 漁夫 a fisherman pakrawkawayan 工人 a worker pasammayan 廚師 a cook

#### pababa (< baba) 騎 to ride

- **pabRet** (< **bRet-**) 使打 to make someone hit someone else
- pabtiq (< btiq) 玩彈珠 to flip;彈弓 to hit with a slingshot

# pabtuq (< btuq) 放炮, 放爆竹 to set off firecrackers

- **pabul** (< **bul**-) 打架 fist fight (as of people)
- pabura (< bura) 乞討 to ask for something
- **pabusuq** (< **busuq**<sup>1</sup>) 使醉 to make someone drunk
- pahibang (< hibang) 使不動,休息 to make someone rest; cf. paqrikneng
- paci 巴崎(地名,阿美) place name (Amis)
- pais (= lpais) 貝殼類:花笠螺 seashell sp., Cellana toreuma;花 帽青螺 seashell sp., Patelloida pygmaea

pais na Rutung 花青螺 seashell sp., Notoacmea schrenckii

- paiz 扇子 a fan
  - paizan 搧穀機 grains machine;中 暑 to faint paizan a razat a yau mpatay 那人得痧而
    - 死 That person fainted and died.

# pmaiz 搧 to fan paiz iku! 搧我! Fan me! paizan ku 我搧他 I fanned him. paizan ku ya sabaq ni abas 我搧 Abas 的 毅子 I fanned Abas' grains.

paizan (< paiz) 搧 穀 機 grains machine; 中暑 to faint

- **paka-**+stem 使役 causative *pakanngi tu sayaya* 使身體健康 good for health
- **pakaputan** (< **kaput**) 做朋友,做伴 to make company
- pakara (< kara-) 找到 to find it; 揀 到 to pick up
- pakaran (< kara-) 找到 to find

pakasianem (< anem) 提醒 to remind

# pakaw-

pakawan 移交 to transfer, to hand something over from one person to another pakawan ku ti isu 我移交給你了 I transferred it to you. pakawan na ti a rawraw a zau 此島移交 了 This island was handed over.

- **pakawan** (< **pakaw-**) 移交 to transfer, to hand something over from one person to another
- pakawraR (< kawraR) 給獎 to offer a prize
- pakir 男耳環 earring (of a man); cf. knau
- **pakirim** (< kirim-) 使找 to make someone look for

**pakiskisan** (< **kiskis**) 理髮店 a barber shop

- pakku (< kku-) 點頭 to nod
- paknang (< knang-) 跟隨 to follow

- pakrabi 治病之儀式(每年一次,八 月三十日) to do magic to cure a disease, the ritual is performed once a year at the end of the 8th month.
- pakrang 完工 the final dag of the harvesting
- pakrawkawayan (< krawkaway) エ 人 worker;苦力 coolie;長エ laborer
- pakrikring (< kring-) 使發出叮噹聲 響 to cause to produce sound of a bell, etc.
- **pakrizeng** (< **krizeng**) 轉動 to turn (something around)
- pakuayan (< kuay-) 農夫 farmer; 妻子 wife
- pakunga'an 穀倉(阿美語) a big, square storing basket for glutinous rice (loan from Amis)
- pakungku (< kungku) 講古 to talk about old times
- pakuriwitan (< kuriwit) (船隻、 汽車) 駕駛 one who steers

pakuytan 顎,下顎骨 jaw

pakuz 翅膀 wing

pala (= ri'im)丁字褲 loincloth, a piece of cloth to wear around a man's private part (*ri*'*im* is a loan from Amis) pala na Runanay 男人的丁字褲 male's loincloth

- palalames (< lames-1) 賣力,加油 to work hard
- palames (< lames-1) 激烈 fierce; 更…do more;很 very;認真 seriously, work hard
- palamlames (< lames-1) 畫力 to make efforts, to do one's best
- **palasilas** (< **lasilas**) 將地面弄平 to level the ground
- pali 檳榔渣 discard after chewing (betel nuts, sugarcane, etc.)
- **paliatipan** (< **liatip**) 户長 head of a house

# pallallaw (= plallaw) 黃 yellow

mRapallallaw 變黃 to become yellowish;有點黃色 yellowish mRapallallaw ti 變黃了 to have become yellowish
 paqpallallaw 變黃 to become yellow
 Rapallallaw ~ Raplallaw 黃

- yellow , 變 黃 to become yellowish
- mrii tu rpaw ya wasu ku Raplallaw(ay) 我黃色的狗看家 My yellow dog looks after the house.

# palsilas (= palasilas) 弄平 flatten

paltiltiq (< ltiq) 海魚,如泥鰍 a type of fish, blennies in general, jumps over rocks

paltiqtiq (< ltiq) 線鳎"跳(的

魚)"(在石上跳)fish sp., Istiblennius lineatus

# palutuy (= plutuy) 秤錘 weight (of steelyard) palutuy na raruyan 秤錘 the weight used with a steelyard palutuy na parawisan 魚墜子 sinker

- palwawa 魚鉤 backspike (in fish trap, to prevent fish from escaping)
  - palwawa na bubu/sangku 魚 鉤 backspike of bubu/sangku

# pama 仍然,還 still, yet

- sunis pama isu 你還年輕 You are still young.
  - tasu pama qulus ku 我的衣服還新 My clothes are still new.
  - mtaRaw pama iku 我還在生病 I am still sick.
- Ringuanna pama na baquay tu yau a lamu tazian Baquay (Seediq 泰雅 人)還不知此地有村 The Baquay people still don't know there is a village here.
- mai pama mawtu sayzi, azu qawtu tmawaR, zinnaka 他還沒來這兒,但 明天可能會來 He hasn't come here yet, but he'll probably come tomorrow.
- ai pama mawtu aizipna 他還沒來 He not yet comes.
- mai pama iku qmann 我還沒吃 I haven't eaten yet.
- mai pama mbuiq ya simau 花還沒開 The flowers have not blossomed yet.
- nianu pama sinanaman na tu taqsian? 在學校還可以學到什麼? Where else can we learn in school?
- yau pama sarpaw aizipna tangi 他現在還 在蓋房子 He is still building the house.

Kavalan Dictionary

- pamammang (< mmang) 有時,偶 而 sometimes
- **pamaRaw** (< **maRaw**) 眺望 to look far (from a high place)
- pametmet (< metmet) 使弄碎 to cause to crumble
- pamil (< mil-) 挑選 to choose; 檢,分類 to sort
- pamimasen (< masen) 使浸在水中 脹大 to make something swell up by making it soggy
- pammang (< mmang-) (= pammeng) 就這樣子 just as it is;雖然 although;竟然,畢 竟,到底,忽然 suddenly, unexpectedly (it indicates an unknown reason or something unexpected)
- pammeng (< mmang-) (= pammang)
- pamsi (< msi-) 刺 to stab with a spear;把(木樁等)打入 to ram a pole into the ground, pierce a pig with a pole
- pamuqu (< muqu) 扛在肩上 to carry on one's shoulder
- **pananuran** 頭目 chief;集會時說話 的人 the person who speaks to a crowd at a meeting
- panay 旱稻 rice plant in a dry field (unhusked) (loan from Amis)

mqipanay 收割 harvest

qipanay 割稻 to reap rice

- **qipanayan** 有穗的稻 rice plant with ears of grains
- qipnayan 稻子(成熟,可收割) rice (plant, before harvesting) nngi ya qipnayan a yau 稻子豐作 The rice grows well; it is a good harvest.
- skipanpanay 稻蟲(山上常見,割 稻) type of rice insect; cf. paziq
- pani<sup>1</sup> 弓 bow (for shooting);射(弓箭) to shoot with an arrow pani ka!射! Shoot it! pania ka 我要射 I shall shoot.
  ussiq nipani ku tu alam 我射到了一隻鳥 I shot a bird.
  pmani 射 (箭) to shoot (with arrows) panian ku 我射了 I shot.
  pmani tu siRmuq a razat a yau 那人射鹿 That person shot a deer.
- pani<sup>2</sup> 網針 knitting tool (shuttle) pani na sarir 網針 needle of net
- paningu (< ningu) 瞭望,東張西望 (如巫婆) to look around;用望 遠鏡看 to look with a telescope
- paniR 寬闊平坦 broad and flat paniR naung a yau 那座山寬闊平坦 That mountain is broad and flat.

# panis-

to shoot.

**pmanis** 瞄準 to aim panisi ka! 瞄準它! Aim at it! panisan ku 我瞄準它 I aimed at it. panisan ku mlaqil 我瞄的很準 I aim at it to hit it. pmanis iku pmani 我瞄準射擊 I aimed

pmanis papissa 瞄準槍 to aim with a gun

- paniusan (< nius-2) 釣竿 fishing rod
- panmu (< nmu-) 幫助 to help
- pann 餌 bait (for fishing or in a trap) pann na baut/tikas 魚/誘餌 bait of fish/ trap
- panpes (< npes-) 擁擠 crowded panpesi ka! 擠在一起! Crowd!
- panubi (< nubi-) 比賽! Race!
- panukub (< nukub) 使蓋住 to cause to cover
- **pang-**~ **pangng-** 放(牛) to let go (a cow) (loan from Taiwanese *pang*)
  - pmangng 放(牛) to let go (a cow) pmangng tu qabaw 放牛 to let a carabaw go
  - pmangng tu brukun 放魚鉤 to let go a fishhook
  - pmangngi ka ya qabaw! 放牛! Let the cow graze!
- pangal 鰓 gills ; 浮 標 float (attached to both sides of a boat) *pangal na bawa* 船的浮標 the float of the boat

pangi 粗痣 wart; cf. zizeng

- pangias (< ngias-) 露牙 to show teeth
- pangruy 一種蔬菜 type of vegetable

- pangzan 林投 plant sp., Pandanus tectorius Sol.
- papahaw 小雨燕 house swift, bird sp., Apus affinis (loan from Amis)

papanmu (< nmu-) 幫 to help

- papaRitan 赤色無毒蛇 a nonpoisonous snake
- papilsa (< pilsa-) (= papissa) 開槍 to fire with a gun
- papiqpiray (< piray) (= papirpiray) 累,疲倦 tired, weary
- papirpiray (< piray) (= papiqpiray) 累,疲倦 tired, weary
- papissa (< pissa-) (= papilsa) 開槍 射擊 to fire with a gun
- **pappabulan** (< **bul-**) 專門打架的人 fighter
- pappay 工寮 field hut;臨時憩所, 小舍,茅舍 hut, shack, shelter pappay na bawbi 田園小舍 hut of the field pappay na qarusinpuwan 番社集會所 gathering place
- papringian (< ringi-) 照顧者,看守人 guard, keeper
- papriway (< riway<sup>2</sup>) 賠償 to make redeem
- papsanu (< sanu) 診斷,分析(病 情) diagnose (to ask a healer to diagnose one's illness)

papu 八寶,男名 a male name papuRtut (< puRtut < Rtut-) 使 怕,使驚嚇 to threaten paq- ~ paqa-+V(stative) 使役 causative paq-patay 致死 to cause to die paq-sukaw (< sukaw) 使不好 to cause to be bad paq-+N(tool)+-an 人, 工作者 agentive paq-baw-an (< bawa 船 boat) 船員 sailor paqa- ~ paq-+V(stative) 使役動詞 causative paqa-puri (< puri) 變藍 to become blue paqa-RRung (< RRung-) 加長 to make it long paqa-yseng (< iseng-) 使乾 to cause to dry paqa-ytis (< itis-) 使怕 to cause to frighten **paqa**-+N(means of transportation) 搭(交通工具) to get on paqamai (< mai) 丢失 to lose paqanas (< qanas<sup>2</sup>) 慢慢地做 to do slowly paqann (< qann) 餵 to feed, to make eat paqanngi (< nngi-) 治療 to heal, to cure; 整齊 tidy; 做好 to do well paqapaR (< qapaR) 捉 to catch paqapuri (< puri) 變藍 to become blue

- **paqaqqannan** (< **qan**-) 一直使吃 to keep making someone eat
- **paqarizaq (< rizaq-)** 使快樂 to make someone happy
- **paqaRat** (< **qaRat**) 使咬 to make someone bite
- paqaRung (< Rung-) 加長 to make it long
- paqasiR (< qasiR) 使快 to cause to go fast
- paqaszeq (< qaszeq < szeq-) 使到 達 to make arrive
- **paqaw** 蜘蛛 spider *rpaw na paqaw* 蜘蛛網 spider web
- **paqawit** (< **qawit-**) 掛 to hook, to carry by hanging from the arm
- paqawman (< uman) 酒(隱語) wine, alcoholic drink (secret word)
- **paqawRatan** (< **uRat-**) 說笑 to tell jokes; 愛玩 fond of playing

paqawtu (< qawtu) 帶來 to bring

- **paqayaw** (< **qayaw-**) 代替,代做 to do something for someone
- **paqaynep** (< **inep-**) 使睡 to make someone sleep ; 催 眠 to hipnotize
- paqayseng (< iseng-) 使乾 to cause to dry;晾 to dry in the air

- paqaytis (< itis-) (用以嚇走田中害 鳥的)手搖鳴響器,鳴子 clapper, a bird rattle;使怕 to cause to frighten
- paqbawa (< bawa<sup>1</sup>) 搭船 to get on a boat
- paqbisuR (< bisuR) 吃飽 to eat to be fill
- paqbuRwa (< buRwa) 搭獨木舟 to get on a canoe
- paqbusaR (< busaR) 染 白 to whiten
- paqbusuq (< busuq<sup>1</sup>) 使酒醉 to cause to get drunk
- **paqezqez** (< **qezqez**) 使 穩 固 to make stable as by supporting with hands
- paqibabaw (< babaw) 垫高 to elevate, make high
- paqilat (< qilat) 允水蕉(其花白 色, 會發亮) plant sp., Crinum asiaticum Linn. (with white and shining flower)
- paqimRus (< mRus-) 使沸腾 to cause to boil
- paqipes (< ipes-) 惹人討厭 annoying
- paqipit (< qipit) 使挾住 be nipped

- paqiRaway (< qiRaway) 借(錢/ 米) to borrow (money or rice)
- paqiRi<sup>1</sup> (< qiRi) 豎立 to erect, to raise
- paqiRi<sup>2</sup> (< qiRi-) 準備招魂的儀式 to prepare for ritual to call down spirits

paqissi (< qissi) 使肥胖 to fatten

paqita (< qita) 給看,出示 show

- **paqizqiz** (< **qizqiz-**) 摩擦 to rub against (as boar against tree to scratch itself)
- paqliwaq (< liwaq-) 走另一條路以 避免遇到不想見的人 to take another route to avoid meeting someone unwanted
- **paqnanem** (< **nanem-**) 只一個 (人) one (person), alone
- **paqneng** (< **qneng-**) 轉動 to turn (something around)
- paqnengan (< qneng-) 陀螺 a top
- **paqnut (< qnut)** 使生氣 to make someone angry
- **paqpallallaw** (< **pallallaw**) 變黃 to become yellowish

# paqpaq-

**pmaqpaq** 鼓翼 to flap wings *pmaqpaq ya alam* 鳥鼓翼 The bird flapped its wings

- **paqpatay** (< **patay**) 致死 to cause to die
- **paqpil** (< **qpil-**) 貼 to paste, to stick, to adhere something originally not sticky
- **paqpuri** (< **puri**) 染緣/藍 to make green or blue
- paqrabi 當 kisaizan 的成員 mtiu 之一 生病時,由 kisaizan 所施行的治療 儀式。為了治療向至高神祈禱 curing ritual performed by the kisaizan for a patient (one of the mtiu). The help of the supreme deities is invoked for the recovery of the patient. (of kisaizan, doing spaw, in October)
  - paqrabi ka 舉行儀式 Conduct paqrabi ritual! pammangi ka ti nayau paqrabi 遵照
  - paqrabi 舉行儀式 Observe the paqrabi ritual as it is!
- **paqrabut** (< **rabut-**) 麻 煩 的 troublesome
- paqranas (< ranas-) 慢慢地 to do slowly or cautiously
- paqraqranas (< ranas-) ルン to be careful
- paqrikneng (< qarikneng < rikneng-) 使不動,使休息 to make people rest; cf. *pahibang*

paqRaway (< qiRaway) 借 to lend

- paqRimazuq (< Rimazuq < mazuq-) 認作傻 to regard as stupid, to take as a fool
- paqRisi (< qaRisi-) 磨碎 to make grind
- paqRitun (< qRitun) 用車載運 to transport in vehicle, carriage

paqRuzikan (< Ruzik-) 小偷 thief

- paqsikaz (< sikaz) 害羞,難為情 ashamed, shy, bashful
- paqsilap (< silap-) 覺得髒、臭 to feel or look dirty (unwashed, smelly); cf. *mataR*
- paqsuppeR (< suppeR) 通知 to inform, to make someone know
- paqtabay (< tabay) 拓寬 to widen, to broaden
- **paqtaRaw** (< **taRaw**) 使人生病 to make someone sick
- paqtbaRi (< tbaRi) 染紅 to redden
- paqtngen (< tngen) 染黑 to blacken
- paqual (< qual-2) 罰錢 to fine
- **paquppit** (< **quppit-**) 黏貼 to paste, to stick, to adhere
- paquRas (< quRas-) 點火 to start a fire
- paqwaza (< waza-) 多 many, much

paqRaya (< Raya) 扶養長大 to support to grow up

- paqzi (< zi-) 從這裡 to come from here
- paqzizi (< zizi-) 弄濕 to soak, to moisten
- **paqzuzus** (< **zuzus-**) 憐憫,慈悲 pity, mercy
- **pa'ineb** (< **ineb**) 使 關 to make someone close
- pa'iRuR (< iRuR) 使淹死、溺斃 to get drowned
- **pa'nung** (< 'nung) 使人抬 to make two people carry
- **pa'teng** (< '**teng**-) 典當,質押 to pawn with something
- **pa'uman** (< **uman**) 再做一次 to do it over again
- **pa'zan** (< 'zan) 使舊 to cause to become old
- parabang (< rabang) 打秋風,遊村 過府 to fool around from village to village
- parana (< rana-) 等 to wait
- paraw (嗓子) 啞的 hoarse (of the voice)
  - mparaw 沙啞 hoarse mparaw iku 我聲音沙啞 My voice is hoarse.
- parawis (< rawis-) 釣魚 to fish

- paraziw (< raziw-) 躲避 to dodge
- parbaquyan(< baquy) 鯨魚 whale
- parez
  - pmarez 勸阻 to dissuade pmarez isu timaiku 你勸阻我 You dissuade me from doing it.
- pariaw (< riaw-) 鑽子 drill, gimlet
- parikaw (< rikaw-) 使彎曲 to cause to bend
- parikuan 紡輪 spindle
- parin 柄,把 handle parin na tatak 鋤頭柄 handle of a hoe
- **paringi** (< **ringi-**) 使照顧 to make someone to take care of someone else or something
- paririn (< ririn-1) 新年儀式(巴律 令) ritual (a part of New Year's Day)
- **paririz** (< **ririz**-) 推平(農田) to flatten the paddy field
- paririzan (< ririz-) 推平器(農具) an agricultural tool to flatten a paddy field
- parisimpu (< simpu-) 收集 to collect;匯集 to gather (things) together
- pariway (< riway<sup>1</sup>) 換 to change, 替 换 to substitute ; 報 復 to revenge

- pariway (< riway<sup>2</sup>) 賠,補償 to compensate;借出 to lend
- **parizeqzeq** (< **zeqzeq-**) 沈 澱 deposite
- parkiza (< kiza-) 開會 to hold a meeting
- parmawan (< rmaw-) 浮標 float (used with *salil*)
- parmuaq 公開 to publicize
  - naRin parmuaq tu lanas a zau! 別公開此 事! Don't publicize this affair!
  - marmuaq 公開 to publicize marmuaq ti lanas a zau 這件事公開了 This affair is known to the public.
- parpun (< rpun-) 使完成 to cause to end
- paru 檳榔心 the root part of the fallen dried areca leaf, covering the beard-like bunch of areca nut fruit
- **paruma** (< **ruma-**) 種 to plant, to grow, to cultivate
- paruna (< runa-) 划船 to row a boat
- parurukan (< ruruk-) 獵人 hunter

**parwisan** (< **rawis-**) 釣具 fishing tools in general

paRabus 據稱當一個人於經過墓地 或自己靈魂的力量衰弱時,遇到 了死人的靈魂就會生病。paRabus 就是治療這種病的儀式 curing ritual for a disease ritually diagnosed as having been caused by an encounter with a dead soul (either by passing a grave, or owing to a weakened state of the patient's soul)

- paRama (< Rama-) 看牛或羊 to tend cattle or sheep
- paRamaz (< Ramaz) 叫人煮 to make someone cook

paRames (< Rames) 掺 to mix

- **paRaR**(**an**) 風 □ a place where there is strong wind, where nothing can grow
- paRaRiw (< RaRiw) 跑 to run;逃 跑 to run away

# paRas-1

- taRipaRas 倒楣 to have a bad luck taRipaRas ti iku 我倒楣了 I have a bad luck.
  - taRipaRas ti iku, mai iku mallel nani qamngi 我倒楣了,我没坐下才好 I have a bad luck. If I had not sat down, it would have been better.
- taRpaRas ~ taRipaRas 倒楣 to have a bad luck
- **tmaRpaRas** 太晚,有責備之意 too late
- tmaRpaRas qnawtu su 你來得實在太晚 (活該你沒東西吃了)You came just too late (and there is nothing left for you to eat).

# paRas-2 (cf. supas-)

**pmaRas** 擦拭 to wipe (archaic) paRasi ka! 擦拭 Wipe it! paRasa kita takan a yau 咱們要擦那桌子 We'll wipe that table. pmaRas tu iu 擦藥 to apply medicine pmaRas tu takan na tazungan 女人擦拭 桌子 The woman wiped the table. pmaRas a tazungan tu takan 女人擦拭桌 子 The woman wiped the table. nngi ti pmaRas na 擦乾淨了 It was cleaned up.

- **paRasi** (< **Rasi-**) 使做完 to make something complete
- paRayRakkan (< Rak) 酗 酒 者 drunkard
- paRayRay (< RayRay-) 曬衣,晾衣 to hang clothes on a line/pole

paRez (= taqan) 柱子 pillar

- **paRiasa** (< **asa**) 使買 to make someone buy
- **paRibaut** (< **baut**) 使人捕魚 to make someone fish
- **paRibautan** 翠 鳥 common kingfisher, bird sp., Alcedo atthis (see also  $tuk^2$ , til, tit)
- **paRibunan** (< **Ribun-**) 看守者 guard, watcher
- paRibuqan (< Ribuq-) 強 盗 robber;流氓 hoodlum

paRin 樹 tree;木柴 firewood; Hakka (loan translation from Amis kilang 'tree' which happens to sound like Taiwanese "客 (家)人" ke-lang, meaning 'Hakka'); cf. pnaRinan kumtun tu paRin 砍樹 to cut a tree *tmari tu paRin* 砍大樹 to chop a large tree

- tmaptap tu paRin 砍小樹 to cut a small tree
- zaqis tu paRin 爬樹 to climb a tree
- saqutan na ti ni Asing ya paRin 這樹是 Asing 帶來的 This tree was carried by Asing.

maqpaRin 揀完柴火回來 come back from firewood gathering tmanan isu maqpaRin si, blungi ka! 等你 揀完柴火回來,就順便把它劈了!

- When you come back from gathering firewood, chop it!
- mqipaRin 揀 柴 火 to gather firewood
- **pnaRinan**一串(水果) a string (of fruit)
- ussiq pnaRinan bnina 一串香蕉 a bunch of bananas
- cf. ussiq pnaypayan 一片(香蕉) a cluster of (bananas)
- **qapaRinan** 柴房 firewood hut, hut for storing firewood
- **qipaRin** 揀柴 to gather firewood *mai qipaRin nani, mai tu qannan* 不揀柴 火,就沒有食物 Without gathering firewood, there is no food.
- **sapaRin** 長樹 to have trees *msapaRin ti a bawbi ku* 我的菜園長樹了 Trees grow in my garden.
- sapaRinan 一串(香蕉) a whole bunch of (banana clusters) qasapaRinan ngillan ku 我要一串香蕉 I want a bundle of banana.

tapaRpaRinan 森林 forest, wood

paRit 綑、縛、綁 to fasten, to tie, to bind paRit iku! 綁我! Bind me!

paRit a razat a yau 那人被绑 That person will be tied up.

- paRit tu paRin 捆木柴 to tie up firewood
- *paRitan ku* 我鄉人了 I bound someone. *paRitan na iku* 我被綁了 I was bound.
- paRitan na ti tu azasan na ti ita puRuRan 把他們绑起來帶到野外 They were tied up and taken to the wild field.
- maRit 緋 to tie up, to fasten
- mpaRit 綑綁 to tie (up)
- mpaRit ti a paRin 木材鄉好了 The firewood is already bound.
- **pmaRit** 綑、縛、紼 to fasten, to tie, to bind
- tipaRit 用 … 绑 to tie with something
- tipaRit tu wasu na tama ku ya Rais 我父 親用繩子綁狗 The rope was used to tie a dog by my father.
- paRitReqan (< tReq) 內 衣 underwear ; 穿內衣 to wear underwear
- **paRkaz** 雞肉絲菇(可食或有毒) type of mushroom which grows on the ground, edible or poisonous
- paRmeq (< Rmeq-) 燒 to heat, to boil; 燒開水 to boil water (vt)
- **paRqeRken** 一種蟲,形似蜈蚣(很 臭,不咬人,在朽木處) a kind of insect similar to a centipede, rolls itself into a ball when touched, and it stinks
- paRsek (< Rsek-) 豎樁 to erect a pole; 插入地中 to insert something into the ground

- paRsekan (< Rsek-) 刀柄 handle of knife
- **paRtik** (< **Rtik-**) 炒,煎 to fry with oil without adding water
- **paRtut** (< **Rtut-**) 使受驚嚇 to make someone be frightened

# paRu-

- mappaRu 手臂環繞著彼此的肩膀 to put arms around each others' shoulders;彼此擁抱 to embrace each other
  - mappaRu pa ita! 讓我們的手臂環著我們 的肩膀! Let's put arms around our shoulders!
  - mappaRu qaniyau 他們正把手臂環繞著 彼此的肩膀 They are putting arms around each other's shoulders.
- **pmaRu** 擁抱 to embrace; 緊抱,緊握 to cling to, to hold on to
- pmaRu tu paRin 緊抱住樹 to cling to the tree
- paRuan na ya tazungan na Runanay 男 擁 抱 女 The man embraced the woman.

paRuRat (< RuRat-) 強迫 to compel, to force

paRzangan 木製陷阱彈起之部 wooden spring of a trip

#### pasa 向 to, toward

wia ti pasa tibuR 他們向南走 They went to the south pasa tibuR 向南 toward the south pasa razing 向海 sea-side (toward the sea) pasa waRi 向東 toward the east pasa imis 向北 toward the north pasa tReq 到裡面 to go inside wia ti pasa naung 他們到山上去了 They went to the mountain.

wia ti mRaRiw pasa naung (噶瑪蘭人) 跑到山上去了 (The Kavalan) escaped to the mountain.

mRaRiw ti pasa naung (阿美) 逃向山 上去了(The Amis) escaped to the mountain.

pasababaw (< babaw) 舉起 to raise

pasabilang (< bilang) 數 to count

pasabilangan (< bilang) 計算機 calculator;算盤 abacus

pasakawanan (< wanan) 向右 to turn right

pasakawiri (< wiri) 向左 to turn left

**pasammay** (< 'may) 使煮 to make someone cook

pasani (< ni-) (= pasiani) 去哪裡 to where

pasanu (< sanu) 問 to ask, to question

**pasanunayan** 竹名(綠竹,長大高,筍不大) type of bamboo

pasaqay (< saqay) 送走 to send (something), to deliver

**pasarasan** (< **saras-**) 除草的時期 time of weeding

pasarawan (< saraw) 獵人 hunter

pasaribeng (< ribeng) 放下 to put

down;下去 to go down

**pasarin** (< **sarin-**) 被水沖走 to be carried away by water

pasaRiR (< saRiR-) 分享 to share

**pasaRuR** (< **saRuR**) 放下來 to make or let something down

pasasingteb (< singteb-) 使排整齊 to put into a nice order

pasasisiwan (< sisiw) 母雞 hen

pasatuRuz (< tuRuz) 倒 退 backwards

**pasatzai** (< **tzai**<sup>2</sup>) 使唱 to make someone sing

pasazi (< zi-) 帶來 to bring here; 向這邊來 come here, toward here

pasazui (< zui-2) 去那邊 to go over there

pasbang (< qasbang < sbang-) 使崩 塌 to make collapse, to make crumble down

paseng 小葉合歡,銀合歡 plant sp.,Leucaena glauca (L.) Benth.

pasi 大概 probably (Ogawa); cf. ala pasi uzan 大概會下雨 It probably will rain. pasi qawtu 大概會來(He) will probably come.

pasia (= pasa) 向 toward pasia tibuR 向南 toward south

- pasiani (< ni-) (= pasani) 去那裡? Where to?
- pasiazui (< zui-2) 到那裡 to go over there
- pasibay (< sibay-) 披上披肩, 圍巾 to put on a shawl;蓋(被) to cover with a coverlet

# pasil-

- mpasil 狹窄 narrow
- pasili ka! 弄窄! Make it narrow!
- manna pasil ti zna ta?為什麼咱們的水田 變 窄 了 ? Why have our paddy fields become narrower?
- *mpasil a tmunaw ku* 我的客廳很窄 My living room is narrow.
- siampampasil 逐漸變窄 to become narrow gradually
- siampampasil ti ya zna na kbaran 噶瑪蘭 人的田地越來越窄了 The Kavalan people's paddy fields were getting narrower and narrower.
- **pasimsanu** (< **sanu**) 解決紛爭 to settle a dispute
- pasinangan (< nangan) 名 to name
- **pasippen** (< **sippen-**) 準備菜 to prepare for (guests, rituals, setting the table, etc.)
- **pasiqulus** (< **qulus**) 使穿 to make someone wear clothes
- pasirit 排隊 to stand in a line pasirit ka ti! 排隊! Stand in a line!
- pasiRang (< siRang) 讓 to yield
- pasisu (< sisu) 餵奶 to nurse

- **pasitaR** (< **sitaR-**) 注視 to stare at, to look steadily at
- **paska** 雖然…可是…although… yet;即使 even if, even though
  - mai ita rpawan nani quni, paska pa ita matiw 雖然他們不在家,咱們也要去 Although (they) are not home, we shall go.

paska (< ska-) 嘗試 to try

- **pasku** 絲瓜 sponge gourd, type of vegetable
- paskua 新年 New Year's Day (loan from Spanish meaning Easter)
  - **mapaskua** 新年過後 after New Year's Day mapaskua nani tmuzus uzusa buran na
    - 從元月到二月 From January to February.

pasnamatan (< namat) 鐵匠 smith

pasnariway (< riway<sup>1</sup>) 輪流,輪地 耕 to alternate (Ogawa),代替 to substitute

pasnawa 稻草人 scarecrow

pasniw (< sniw-) 一種儀式,使獵人 復原 a ritual to make a hunter recover

pasniz (< sniz-) 卸(貨) to unload

# paspas-

pmaspas 打(用棍棒或是樹枝) to hit with a stick, to strike with a stick or a twig paspasi ka pnay yau!(用樹枝)打黃 峰! Hit that wasp (with the twig)! paspasa ka sunis a zau 我要打這小孩 I'll hit this child, (Ogawa) pmaspas tu 'si na amus 打柿子 to strike the fruit of persimmon

- paspaw (< spaw) 招魂(向地上灑酒 三次並自飲三次) a performance to call back one's soul, by pouring wine to the ground and drink three times
- **paspi** (< **spi**-) 收驚 to make a witch perform a rite to head
- pasqares (< qares-) 太 too
- **passan** 動物 animal *tiRRan na passan* 動物的骨頭 animal bone
- passaRiway (< Riway-) 離婚 to divorce
- passawa (< sawa-) 戰爭, 打仗 to fight (with weapons)
- passaya 準備 to prepare for (guests, rituals, setting the table, etc.);生活過得很好 to lead a good life
  - passaya pa iku 我要準備 I shall prepare it.
    - *passaya tu patRuqanan* 準備葬禮 to prepare for the funeral
    - tu "passaya ti tu tamun tu Rak," zin na ya bayblan 'nay 老太婆說,「準備酒 菜 ! 」 That old woman said, "Prepare for side dishes and wine (for guests)!"
    - passaya ti tu tamun tu Rak, tu yau ti mrana tu tnuzus na kbaran 她準備了 酒菜等噶瑪蘭人的到達 She prepared side dishes and wine to wait for the arrival of the Kavalan.

passaya ka! 準備! Prepare it!

- passaya ka si qatiwi ka ya taiwan! 準備去 臺灣! Prepare to go to Taiwan!
- passaya ka ti a theseku tu hitay 鄭成功叫 兵準備 Koxinga ordered soldiers to prepare.
- *passayan ku ti siRab* 我昨天就準備了 I prepared it yesterday.
- yau pnassaya ku 我準備好了 I finished preparing for guests.
- yau ti pnassaya ku 我已準備好接待客人 了 I finished making preparations for guests.
- passaya ti waway na qaniyau nanrpaw 夫 妻俩生活過得很好 The couple lead a good life.
- pastaR (< staR-) (= pasastaR) 比較 to compare ; 跟他一樣 to resemble
- pastRi (< tRi) 下午三時(捕飛魚時 刻)3 pm (fishing time for flying fish)
- pasu 含羞草 plant sp., Mimosa pudica L.
- pasubli (< subli) 占兆,算命 to tell someone's fortune;問病 to ask god's advice for a patient
- pasublian (< pasubli < subli) 算命 先生 fortune-teller
- pasulal (< sulal) 寫信 to write to someone
- pasupur (< supur-) 責怪 to lay the blame on
- **pasuririn** (< **ririn-**<sup>2</sup>) 使和解 to reconcile with

Kavalan Dictionary

- **pasuRiR (< suRiR-)** 放水 to let water flow
- **pasusu** (< **susu-**) 储水 to store dripping water
- **pasusuz** (< **susuz-**) 移開 to remove, to get something out of the way

**patal** (< **tal-**~ **tall-**) 使大便 to make someone defecate

patalas (< talas-) 整地(新水田) to cultivate (new land)

- patalikul (< likul-) 遠 to return, to give back
- **patalu** (< **talu-**) 代替 to substitute, on behalf of
- patanan (< tanan) 使回去,叫回去 to make someone return
- patapang (< tapang-) 订婚 to engage
- patapun (< tapun-) 放在一起 to put together
- pataq 子女(秘密語) child (secret word), cf. nrazangan pataq na razat a yau 他是那個人的子女 He is that person's child.
- **pataqawiz** (< **qawiz-**) 盤坐 to sit with one's legs crossed
- pataqsian (< taqsi-) 學生 student
- pataquz (< taquz-) 坐/躺/睡 to sit/lie/sleep with one's legs crossed

patarikuz (< rikuz-) 回覆 to reply

- patarin (< tarin) 使搬遷 to cause to move
- pataRa (< taRa) 收集(雨水,穀 物) accept something by holding a container (water, grains, etc.)

patawa (< tawa) 譏笑 to laugh at

# **patawsi** 在外面跟人買醉 to drink out with others

- qatRaqan na zau na a qnaqqannan na tu Rak sayza pnatawtawsi na 會這樣的原 因可能是,他們在喝酒的時候互相請 客 The reason of this was perhaps they treated each other when they drank.
- **pnatawtawsi** 在外面跟人買醉 to drink out with others

# patay 死 to die

- patay ti ti ulaw Ulaw 已經死了 Ulaw is already dead.
- mpatay 死 to die mpatay ti 死了 It has died. mpatay ti Rutung a yau 那隻猴死了 The monkey died.
- mpatay ti ya razat a yau 那人死了 That person has died.
- mai mpatay a razat a yau 那人沒死 That person did not die.
- mpatay na maRsuap 餓死 starved to death
- nazau si, kinausa ta, ya mniz tu mai a 'lak, mapatay ti si, pasani pa ita ti? 如 果只有我們兩人(活下來),其他人 都死了,我們該怎麼辦? If only the two of us are (left), all other people die, what shall we do?

mpatay ti anem ku 我心死了 I am in despair.

- patpatay 死了 to die
- nazau si, kinausa ta, ya mniz tu mai a 'lak, patpatay ti si, pasani pa ita? 如果 其他的人都一個一個地死了,只有我 們兩人(活著),我們該去哪裡呢? If only we two (are left), all other people die one after another, where shall we go?

paqpatay 致死 to cause to die

- naRin paqann tu paqpatay iu 別餵他會 致死的藥 Don't feed him with drugs that will cause him to die.
- qapatay 會死 will die
- qapataya pa ya razat a yau 那人快死了 That person is about to die.
- qnapatay 死人 the dead
- papriwa ya ita tu qnapatay na razat ta 要 賠咱們的死人 (You) should compensate our dead.
- **qnaptayan** 鰥夫 widower;寡婦 widow;喪偶者 one who has lost his/her spouse; cf. *mrapunu*
- qnaptayan na nappawan na 死了配偶的 人 the one who has lost his/her spouse
- saqaqapatay 快死 dying soon saqaqapataya ya razat a yau 那人快死了 That person is about to die.

**patayta** (< **tayta** ~ **tita**) 使看 to show

- **pataz** 不停地 continually, without stop;一直都是 always
  - pataz sikawkawma tama ku 我父親一直 說話 My father keeps talking.
  - pataz muring 一直哭 to keep crying pataz ti muzan nani, Ringu ti a hitay mati 一直下雨,兵就不能去 It kept raining, so the soldiers could not go.

*pataz mlql ni?* 一直都對嗎? Is it always correct?

- **patazuq** (< **tazuq**) 插 秧 to transplant rice seedlings
- patbaRi (< tbaRi) 使變紅 to cause to reden
- patbeRan (< tbeR) 踐踏的地方 (= 腳掌) the place to step on (= sole)
- patez 壓 to press patez taRaw i tazian? 壓這兒痛嗎? Is it painful to press here?
  - pmatez 壓 to press
    - *patezi ka! 壓* Press it!
    - pmatez tu bles na 他壓它的腹部 He pressed his stomach.
  - mai qapatez anem na tu qnaraylaw na 他 無法壓抑他的悲哀 He cannot repress his sadness.
- pati (< ti<sup>2</sup>) 已過世的人稱標記 personal marker for the dead

#### patik 刺繡 to embroider

patik pa iku tu qulus 我將在布上刺繡 I'll embroider on the clothing. **pmatik** 刺繡 to embroider

patinakar (< tinakar-) 使分散 to scatter

- **patingatu** 每 一 個 each one, everyone, everything
  - wia ti smaqay patingatu ta lamu mati, yau a rpaw, mai tu razat 每村都去, 有房子但卻沒人 They went to every village, there were houses but nobody was there.
    - patingatuan ku (ti) tmayta 我每一個都看 了 I looked at everything.

patingatuan ku ti ya rpaw a yau tmayta 我每一家都看了 I have looked at every house.

- patiRas (< tiRas-) (= putiRas) 補種 to fill up or replace a plant
- patkep (< tkep) 以陷阱捕捉 to catch with a trap
- patlaq (< tlaq-) 發誓 to vow
- patnan 砧板 cutting board, stump for chopping wood; 鐵砧 anvil
- **patnaqu** 批評 to criticize, to find fault with
  - **patnaquan** 無論如何 anyhow, at any rate
  - patnaquan na sayza na sikawman na baqbaqi ita masangan 無論如何那就是 我們祖先在很久以前說的 Anyhow it is what our ancestors told a long long time ago.
  - patnaquan na zau za aita ya zau 無論如 何,我們本來就是如此 Anyhow, that's how we were.
  - quni patnaquan sayza zau a mai u mai 譬 如說,那不是沒有(變得更好)For example, it is getting better.
- **patnaquan** (< **patnaqu**) 無論如何 anyhow, at any rate
- patnuRan (< tnuR-) 拴住處;錨 anchor
- patngayaw (< ngayaw) 面對 to face
- patpatay (< patay) 死 to die
- patpiq (< tpiq-) 掴巴掌 to slap; 睹 博 to gamble

- **patRi** (< **tRi**) 使明亮 to cause to be bright
- **patRungan (< tRung-)**新社村(村 名) a Kavalan village name
- patRuqan (= patuRqan) 做師公 to
  call upon a spirit to appear by
  fitting a tub with water and
  beating it with bRatel grass
  pasippen tu patRuqanan 準備做師公的
  - pasippen tu patKuqanan 半備做師公的 儀式 to prepare for ritual to call upon a spirit
- patteng (< tteng-) 告別 to inform, notify, give notice (in leavetaking)
- **pattu** 壓住 to press down with something heavy
  - *pattui ka tu btu!* 用石頭壓住!Press it down with a stone!
  - pattua nani taRaw tazian 一壓下去,此 處就痛 It will hurt if you press it here.
  - pattuan aiku na sbang 我被山崩所掩埋 I was buried by a landslide. pattuan aiku na paRin 我被樹壓住了
    - The tree crushed on me.
- **patturbun** (< **turbun**) 抽 菸 to smoke a tobacco or cigarette
- **pattuttut** (< **'tut-**) 臭蟲 stinkbug (small, black beetle, emits smelly liquid if caught)
- patukuan (< tuku-) 公雞 rooster
- patul (< tul-) 使教 to make someone teach

patullan (< tul-) 教師 teacher

patumek (< tumek-) 指控(誣賴) to charge

- **patungaw** (< **tungaw**) 使帶 to make someone bring something
- patungayaw (< ngayaw) (= patngayaw) 互相對抗 to oppose each other
- patuqaz (< tuqaz) 放進 to put into
- **patuqiq** (< **tuqiq**) 用 鎗 刺 to stab with a spear
- paturisan (= kapaisinan) 地名,今 為派出所之處是從前阿美人住的 地方。噶瑪蘭人不可以去,去則 病 a place name, said to bring disease for a Kavalan
- patuRqan (= patRuqan) 葬 禮 funeral
- patuRuz (< tuRuz-) 使瞌睡 to make someone doze
- patusuz (< tusuz) 跪 to kneel
- patzapan (< zapan) 頭腳交叉而臥; agrippa, a baby born with its feet forward
- **patzuma** (< **zuma**) 換別的 to have a change, to make it different

pau<sup>1</sup>碎米 broken rice

pau<sup>2</sup> 假吐金菊 plant sp., Soliva anthemifolia R.BR.; 細葉碎米薺 plant sp., Cardamine flexuosa With. pawaRi (< waRi) 曬 to dry in the sun

pawas-

- **pawasan** 打穀機桶 a big wooden tub for threshing rice grains
- pmawas 打穀 to thresh, to remove grains by threshing a bundle of rice
- pawasan (< pawas-) 打穀機桶 a big wooden tub for threshing rice grains
- pawhuk 圍巾, 絲巾 scarf; 包袱 (loan from Taiwanese 'pao hok')
- pawis 邊緣 edge pawis na takan 桌子邊緣 edge of table Rapawis 靠近邊緣 to edge over Rapawis ka! 靠近邊緣一點! Edge over!
- pawman (< uman) 二期稻(秋季) rice seedlings for autumn; cf. *sikuaru*
- pawRat (< uRat) 硬拿 to take by force; 強迫 to force
- pawRing (< uRing) 使哭, 弄哭 to make someone cry
- pawRawRat (< uRat) 會忍耐 forbearing; cf. mawRawRat
- pawsil (< usil-) 擦(藥)to put on (medicine);擦(油漆)to paint a wall

- pawzep (< uzep) 使熄 to cause to extinguish
- **payaRem** (< **yaRem-**) 凍死 to freeze to death

**paylas** 肉桂 cinnamon, plant sp., Cinnamomum insularimontanum Hay (loan from Amis)

paymayman 逗 to tease someone paymanyman iku tu sunis a yau 我逗那 個小孩 I tease that child. paymaymanan ku ya razat 'nay 我逗那個 人 I teased that person.

payning 女人名 a female name

paypanay 收割稻米 harvest rice

paypay-

pnaypayan 一片(香蕉,非一串) a cluster of (bananas) sa pnaypayan 一片(香蕉) one cluster of (bananas); cf. paRinan

payriw (< iriw-) 換工 to exchange labor

payReman (< yaRem-) 凍死 to freeze to death;太冷 too cold

paysiq 女人名 a female name

pazaken (< zaken-) 熱誠款待 to entertain in earnest;服從,順 從,聽話 obedient

pazaki (< zaki-) 靠近 to get close

**pazaqus** (< **zaqus**) 使 净 身 to accompany someone rinsing

- **pazas**(**an**) (< **azas**) 使帶 to make someone bring something
- **pazazasan** (< **azas**) 隊長 troop leader; 班長 class leader

# pazeng-

sapazeng do 故 意 地 to intentionally sapazeng isu tmingiw timaiku 你是故意 You touched 碰我的 me intentionally. sapazeng isu tbeR tu zapan ku 你是故意 踩我的 You stepped on me intentionally. sapazeng isu blung tu kaysing 你故意打 破碗 You broke a bowl intentionally. sapazeng sippiq tu qallan 故意踢椅子 to kick the chair intentionally sapazeng tibuq tu kaysing 故意掉碗 to drop the bowel intentionally

pazik 鯕 鰍 ( 鬼 頭 刀 , 魚 名 ) dolphinfish, fish sp., Coryphaena hippurus *tiRuR na pazik* 鬼頭刀的卵 eggs of dolphin fish

paziq 蝗蟲 locust

pazkatan (< zukat-) (= Raqatan) 門 檻 doorsill, threshold

pazngitan (< zngit-) (= pnazngitan) 肝 liver

# pazpaz-

**pmazpaz** 槌打 to drive in with a hammer or stone

**pazukat** (< **zukat-**) 賠 to pay back, to return something;釋放 to release

# pekpek- (= peppek-)

- pmekpek 以小竹/棍打 to hit with a stick ; 敲撞竹子 to crash bamboo by pounding, as when making a floor; 打穀 to remove grains by beating with a bamboo hammer (rice)
  - pmekpek ti iku tu sunis ku 我用棍子打我 的小孩 I hit my child with a stick.
  - pekpeki ka wasu 'nay! 打狗! Whip the dog!
  - pekpekan ku qabaw ku, mai smaqay 我打 牛, 牠不走 I hit the cow with a stick, but it doesn't move.
- sapekpek 木槌 wooden hammer to remove rice grains by beating; 細鞭子 thin whip

### pel-~pell-

- pel 拳頭 fist; cf. kkuk-, suquR
- *pella ka a takan* 我要打桌子 I'll hit the table.
- *pella ku a takan* 我打了桌子 I hit the table.
- *pellan na ya 'lak na* 被別人拳打了 to be hit with a fist by someone else
- *pellan ku isu* 我要用拳頭揍你 I hit you with a (plain) fist downward.
- *pellan aiku* 我被人用拳頭打了 I was hit with a fist.
- pelli ka! 拳打!Hit him!
- pmel 拳向下打 to hit with a fist downward; 搥(背) to hit with fist lightly (not necessarily on the head)
- **pummel** (= **pmel**) 拳向下打 to hit with a fist downward
- *pummel isu timaiku* 你打我了 You hit me with a fist.
- *pummel tu razat* 以拳打人 to hit someone with a fist
- snappel 以拳打 to hit with a fist; 飯

團 rice balls

snappellan aiku na 'lak 別人拳打過我 I was hit by the other.

#### penpen-

mripenpen 坐 to sit (on the ground) with one's arms around one's legs or in front of one's chest;抱 膝縮作一團取暖 to huddle up with cold by holding one's knees mripenpen iku mallel kikkia 我靜坐一會 兒 I sat quietly for a while

# peppek- (=pekpek-)

- pmekpek 以小竹/棍打 to hit with a stick;敲撞竹子 to crash bamboo by pounding, as when making a floor;打穀 to remove grains by beating with a bamboo hammer (rice)
- *pmeppek ti iku tu sunis ku* 我打了我的小孩 I hit my child with a stick.

# pespes-

pmespes 按摩,揉捏 massage

- pi-+N 動詞化 verbalizer
  - pirubus (< rubus 'pocket') 放進口袋 to put into a pocket
- **pi-+**N(period) 每… every
  - pi-tasaw (< tasaw) 每年 every year pi-buran (< buran) 每月 every month pi-tmawaR (< tmawaR) 每天 everyday pi-llan (< llan) 每日 every day pi-Rabi (< Rabi) 每晚 every night pi-tabRabi (< tabRabi < Rabi) 每天早上 every morning

#### piak-

# malpapiak 扁的,平平的 flat

*malpapiak a btu yau* 那石子很扁平 That stone is flat.

# Kavalan Dictionary

*malpapiak ya qbangaRan* 葫蘆瓜扁扁的 The bottle gourd is crushed.

piang 男人名 a male name

## pias-

mpias 瀉腹 diarrhea

# piat-

mapapiat 壓扁 to flatten

**piaz** 碟子 dish; 盤子 plate

**pibRuR (< bRuR-)** 砍(柴) to cut (wood)

- pibul (< bul-) 回答 to answer; 自 衛 to defend oneself; 鬥 to fight against;反抗 to resist, to fight back, to talk back
- **piburan** (< **buran**) 每月 every month
- **pihukuay** 紅 點 鸚 鯛 fish sp., Stethojulis bandanensis (female) (loan from Amis *pihokoay*)
- **pikak** 酒的酵母 yeast, leaven (loan from Taiwanese *pe khak* 'yeast')
- piku 折彎 to bend

**pmiku** 折彎 to bend *pikui ka*! 使它彎曲!Bend it! *pmiku tu paRin* 把樹折彎 to bend a tree

#### pilamu 騷擾 to annoy

pilamu tu razat ngil babbar 他骚擾並要 打人 He annoyed and wanted to attack people

pilaR 膽小 timid

pillan (< llan) 每天 everyday

pillu 男人名 a male name

pilpil 河床 riverbed with a little water left

ta pilpilan na razing 海邊有石處,少水 處 riverbed with a little water left but lots of stone

# pilsa-

**papilsa** (= **papissa**) 開槍 to fire with a gun

**pinneng** 膽 gall; 膽汁 bile; 膽囊 gall bladder *pinneng na tumay* 熊膽 gall of a bear

**pingat**(乾)鼻屎 dirt in the nose, dried nasal mucus *mwaza pingat na* 他的鼻屎很多 There is a lot of nasal dirt in his nose.

**sapingat** 有鼻屎 to have nasal dirt *sapingat unung ku* 我的鼻子有鼻屎 There is nasal dirt in my nose.

**pingi** 頰 cheek;太陽穴 temple (of head)

pipis<sup>2</sup>女人名 a female name

piqaRabi (< Rabi) 每晚 every night

**piqel** 腿酸軟無力 feeble (legs) *piqpiqel a zapan na* 他的腿無力 He is feeble with his legs.

piqawas (< qawas) 放入容器內 to put into a container

piqiq 陰戶 vulva, vagina

- **piqpiq** 拍,輕打 to clap (one's hands)
  - nizz pa ita piqpiq! 咱們大家拍手!Let's clap our hands!
  - piqpiq ka! 拍手! Clap your hands!
  - "piqpiq paiku timaisu?" "paqanasi ka pmiqpiq" 「我要拍你(臉頰)。」 「慢一點。」"I'll slap you (on cheek)" "Do it slowly."
  - *piqpiqan aiku* 我被拍了一下肩膀 I was patted on the shoulder.
  - pasia babaw ti rima na azau ti mpiqpiq tu rima na 他們的手向上這樣子拍手 Their hand are up and clap their hands in that way.
  - **piqpiqpiq** 一直拍手 to keep clapping
  - pmiqpiq 鼓翼 to flap wings;輕打 to tap;掌打 to slap; 拍手 to clap one's hands;除去灰塵 to shake off the dust (either with one hand or both hands);輕拍 to pat on one's shoulder; 拍動翅 膀 to flap wings (bird); 抽動 to twitch (ear)
  - paqanasi ka pmiqpiq! 輕打! Give a tap! pmiqpiq tu rima 拍手 to clap one's hands
  - pmiqpiq a pakuz na 拍動翅膀 to flap the wings
  - *pmiqpiq a kayal na* 牠的耳朵在抽動 Its ears are twitching.
- **piqpiqpiq** (< **piqpiq**) 一直拍手 to keep clapping
- pi'uy 男人名 a male name
- piray 疲勞,累 to be tired physically, to be exhausted, weary

piray ku 我累 I'm tired.

- piray ti isu ka? 你累了吧? Are you tired?
- piray na izip ku 我身體疲憊 I'm tired.
- *piray ti ya tina* 母親辛苦了 The mother is tired.
- piray ti iku nani tmanan iku 我累了所以 我回來 I come back for tiredness.
- titiana msupaRay tu piray na anem ku? 誰會知道我心裡疲累? Who will know it is weary in my heart?
- piray anem ku kasianem tu waway zau 我 想到此事就煩惱 I am worried about this matter. (Lit. My heart is tired when I think about it.)
- **mpiray** 疲勞,累 to be tired, to be exhausted, weary
- pirayi ka! 使累! Be tired!
- mpiray na izip na krawkaway 他工作累 了 He got tired from work.
- mpiray iku mRiwawa tu bai ku 我帶孫子 很累 I am tired taking care of my grandchild.
- mpiray anem ku kasianem tu waway ku 我想到家裏的事我就心煩 When I think of my family affairs, I am annoyed.
- papiqpiray (= papirpiray) 累,疲倦 tired, weary

*papiqpiray a izip ku* 我累了 My body is tired, (I feel languid).

papirpiray (= papiqpiray) 累,疲 倦 tired, weary papirpiray a sayaya ku 我累了 My body

is tired, (I feel languid).

- **pirima** (< **rima**<sup>1</sup>) 帶在手上 to wear on one's parm
- pirit 煮湯小鍋 a type of small, deep pan with ears, to cook soup qapiritan 放鍋處 a pad to put a pan

pirubus (< rubus) 放進口袋 to put into a pocket

# piruq-

pmiruq 摘(玉米、南瓜、木瓜、 筍) to strip (off the skin of an ear of corn off its kernels, pumpkin, papaya, bamboo shoots) *piruqi ka!*摘 Strip it!

piruren (< ruren) 衣領 collar

- **piRabi** (< **Rabi**) 每晚 every night, every evening
- **piRas** 蝦或蟹的卵 roe; cf. tiRuR piRas na waRang 蟹卵 crab eggs piRas na qabus 蝦卵 shrimp eggs

# piRasuR (< RasuR) 放進 to put into

# piRes 跛 lame, crippled

piResi ka! 使跛! Make it lame!

# **mpiRes** 跛 lame *mpiRes zapan na* 他的腳跛 He is lame (with his foot).

# **pis** 骨螺 seashell (types of coneshells, Trochidae spp.), seashell sp., Muricidae

- *pis na waRi* 海螺 seashell (types of big reddish turbo and whelks with a big mouth)
- *pis na wasu* 海螺 seashell (a type of medium-size black conch with a big outer lip.)

# pisang-

**pmisang** 拔疏稻子(拔去太密的, 使植物疏開,更好的生長) to thin out rice-plants or vegetables when there are too many

- pisangan ku tazuq ku putiRas 我把稻子 (長得太茂密的)扳起一些移植到他 處 I pulled out some rice plants and transplanted them elsewhere.
- pisapat (< sapat-) 亂來 to do haphazardly;亂放 to put things in a disorderly manner;殘暴 的,無法無天的 outrageous, abusive, rough
- **pising**枝, 权 large branch; cf. Risis pising na paRin 樹分枝 branch of a tree paRin na pising 樹分枝 branch of a tree

pisiR (< siR) 放進穀倉 to store in a granary

**pispis** 屋簷下 under the eaves; 廊,迴廊 corridor

pnaqayaw tu pispis 做了星簷 have made eaves

# pispis-

sapispis (屋簷) 滴水 to drip (at eaves) or tears, running nose sapispis a uzan 屋簷滴雨水 The eaves drips water. sapispis a zanum 滴水 to drip

- sapispis a maqzi ita snizasan 屋頂漏水 The roof leaks water.
- sapispis maqzi ita paRinan 樹滴水 The water drips from the tree.
- sapispis Rusi na 他掉眼淚 He shed tears.
- sapispis nguit ku 我流鼻水 I have a running nose.

# pissa- (= pilsa-) 槍 gun;射擊 to shoot

pissai ka 射擊! Shoot it!

papissa (= papilsa) 開槍射擊 to fire with a gun

- mai ti papissa ya hitay 兵就沒射殺他們 The soldier didn't shoot them.
- papissa iku tu babuy 我射到豬 I shot a pig.
- papissan na ti a kingchat (他們)對 (日本) 警察開槍 (They) shot the (Japanese) police.

pnapissan 彈痕 wound of shooting

```
pisuR水蛭 water leech
```

pisuR na naung 山蛭 mountain leech pisuR na razing 刺蚯蚓螺(螺屬) seashell sp, Siliquaria Agathirses anguina

**pitabRabi** (< **Rabi**) 每天早上 every morning

- pitasaw (< tasaw) 每年 every year
- **pitatul** (< **tatul-**) 接住被往上丢的東西,例如小圓石 to catch something thrown up, as pebbles

# pites-

pmites 穿耳洞 pierce the earlobe

**pitmawaR** (< tmawaR) 每 天 everyday

# pitpit-

pmitpit 摘 to pick;拔(葉子,水果) pluck off, tear off, as leaves or a fruit

- *pitpitan ku lalas 'nay* 我摘了檳榔 I picked the betel nuts.
- pmitpit tu tamun/mulu 拔蔬菜/橘子 to pluck off vegetables/mandarin oranges

pittiR 釘釘子 to nail

**pmittiR** 用槌子釘 hammer nails in *pmittiR tu baris* 用槌子釘 to hammer nails in

# pitu と seven (cardinal)

kinpitu 七(人) seven (people)
saqapitu 第七 the seventh
siqapitu 七次 seven times
upitu 七(個) seven (objects)
upitu btin yau uturu 我七十三歲了 I am seventy-three years old.
upitubtin 七十 seventy
upitubtin tasaw ku stangi 我現在七十歲了 I am seventy now.

## pitumnunan (< tnun-) 織布機 loom

# pitus- 流產 to miscarry;摘果 to pick fruit

*pitusi ka*! 墮胎! Have an abortion! 摘果! Pick the fruit!

- mpitus 流產 to miscarry
- mpitus a nappawan ku 我妻子流產了 My wife had a miscarriage.
- mpitus tazungan a yau 那個女人流產了 That woman miscarried.
- pmitus 摘(果) to pick (fruit) pitusan na ya muru 橘子被摘了 The orange has been picked.

# piu-

mpiu (爬山或跑步後)喘氣 to pant (after running/climbing) mpiu iku 我喘氣 I'm panting.

#### **piuk** 笛 flute; 哨子 a whistle

```
pmiuk 吹笛 to play a flute; 吹哨子
to play a whistle
pmiuk a ti iyung 伊勇吹笛子或哨子
Iyung plays a flute or a whistle.
```

pumiuk 吹笛 to play a flute

# piuRu (< uRu) 洗頭 to wash hair

- pius 後頸髮條 nape of neck
- pizi1茅草蟲 worm of miscanthus
  - sapizi 有茅草蟲 to have worm of miscanthus sapizi ya platay a zau 此茅草有蟲 This miscanthus has worms.
- pizi<sup>2</sup> (< zi-) 放 to put down; cf. spaw

pizpiz- 吹(風) to blow (wind) pmizpiz 吹(風) to blow (wind) pmizpiz a bari 風在吹 The wind is blowing.

**pkawkawl** 草 海 桐 plant sp., Scaevola hainanensis Hance

pkiukiut 象鼻蟲 a type of weevil; 蜜蜂 a type of bee, with stripes around the neck

plalinas 針魚,俗稱水針 needlefish, fish sp., Tylosurus crocodilus

plapi (< lapi-) 口齒不清 to speak indistinctively

platay 管蓁, 白茅 young cogon grass (a type of miscanthus, it is called *isam* when grown), plant sp., Imperata cylindrical (L.) Beauv.; cf. *isam* 

platun 芒其骨 plant sp., Gleichienia linearis Clarke

# pleq-

pumleq 壓 擠 to squeeze, to wring; 擰 to twist pleqi ka! 壓擠 ! Squeeze it! pleqan ku a kamasim 我擠酸柑 (汁) I squeeze an orange. pumleq iku tu qulus 我擰乾衣服 I twisted clothes (to dry) pumleq iku tu muru 我在擠柳橙汁 I'm squeezing an orange.

**pliapia** 蘋 plant sp., Marislea crenata Presl

- plias 懸崖 cliff mqazi iku ta pliasan smaqay 我走過懸崖 I went past the cliff.
  - sami na plias 刀傷草 plant sp., Lxeris laevigata (Bl.)

pliket 鎖骨 collarbone, clavicles

plilut (< lilut) 塗泥巴 to plaster with mud

**plitis** (< **litis-**) 鞭打, 抽打 to whip with a small bamboo twig

plumlumit (= klumlumit) 咸豐草 plant sp., Bidens pilosa L, Var, minor (BL) sherff.; 蒼耳 spiny cocklebur, plant sp., Xanthium strumarium Linn, var, japonica (Widder) Hara

**plumu** 鉛 lead (loan from Spanish *plomo*);網墜 weight of a casting-net

plumu na tbukul 網墜 weight of a casting net

plutuy (= palutuy) 秤錘 weight (of steelyard); 漁墜子 sinker plutuy na parawisan 漁墜子 sinker plutuy na raruyan 稱的墜子 the weight used with a steelyard

- pmaiz (< paiz) 搧 to fan
- **pmani** (< **pani**<sup>1</sup>) 射(箭) to shoot (with arrows)
- pmanis (< panis-) 瞄準 to aim
- pmangng (< pang- ~ pangng-) 放 (牛) 吃草 to let go to graze (a cow)
- **pmaqpaq** (< **paqpaq-**) 鼓翼 to flap wings
- pmarez (< parez-) 勸阻 to dissuade
- **pmaRas** (< **paRas-**<sup>2</sup>) 擦拭 to wipe (archaic)
- pmaRit (< paRit) (= pmuten) 細、 缚、绑 to fasten, to tie, to bind
- pmaRu (< paRu-) 擁 抱 to embrace;緊抱,緊握 to cling to, to hold on to
- pmaspas (< paspas) 打果樹(用棍 棒或是樹枝) to strike to make small fruit fall, as plum fruits, with sticks or twigs
- **pmatez** (< **patez**) 壓 to press down (with hands)
- pmatik (< patik) 刺繡 to embroider

- pmawas (< pawas-) 打穀 to thresh, to remove grains by threshing a bundle of rice
- **pmazpaz** (< **pazpaz-**) 槌打 to drive in with a hammer or stone
- pmekpek (< pekpek-) 以小竹/棍 打 to hit with a stick; 敲撞竹子 to crash bamboo by pounding, as when making a floor, 打穀 to remove grains by beating with a bamboo hammer (rice)
- pmel (< pel- ~ pell-) (= pummel) 拳向下打拳向下打 to hit with a fist downward; 搥(背) to hit with fist lightly (not necessarily on the head)
- pmespes (< pespes) 按摩,揉捏 massage

pmiku (< piku) 折彎 to bend

- pmiqpiq (< piqpiq) 鼓翼 to flap wings;輕打 to tap;掌打 to slap;拍手 to clap one's hands; 除去灰塵 to shake off the dust (either with one hand or both hands);輕拍 to pat on one's shoulder;拍動翅膀 to flap wings (bird); 抽動 to twitch (ear)
- pmiruq (< piruq-) 摘(玉米、南 瓜、木瓜、筍) to strip (off the skin of an ear of corn off its kernels, pumpkin, papaya, bamboo shoots)

- pmisang (< pisang-) 拔疏稻子(拔 去太密的,使植物疏開,更好的 生長) to thin out rice-plants or vegetables when there are too many
- **pmites** (< **pites**) 穿耳洞 pierce the earlobe
- pmitpit (< pitpit-) 摘 to pick;拔 (葉子,水果) pluck off, tear off, as leaves or a fruit
- pmittiR (< pittiR) 用 釘 子 槌 hammer nails in
- **pmitus (< pitus)** 摘(果) to pick (fruit)
- **pmiuk** (< **piuk**) 吹笛 to play a flute; 吹哨子 to play a whistle
- **pmiuRu (< piuRu < uRu)** 洗頭 wash one's head
- pmizpiz (< pizpiz-) 吹(風) to blow (wind)
- **pmukpukun** (< **pukun**) 一直打 to keep hitting, to keep beating
- pmukun (< pukun) 以杖打 to hit, to beat
- pmuniR (< puniR) 裝滿 to fill
- **pmur** (< **pur-**) 打結 to tie a knot at the end of string/rope

- **pmuriz** (< **puriz**) 揉成圓形(如做麵 食) to knead dumplings into a round shape
- pmuRes (< puRes-) 擰 ( 如擰乾衣 服 ) to twist; 扭斷 to twist to break
- **pmusipus** (< **pusipus**) 搓,揉 to rub, such as a sheet of paper
- pmut (< put-) 用手捂住鼻子/嘴巴 以防打噴嚏 to prevent sneezing by covering one's nose/mouth with hand;停止 to stop;堵塞 to block
- pmuten (< puten) (= pmaRit) 綑绑 to tie (up);捆,束,紮,卷,包 bundle (miscanthus/vegetables/ rattan)
- **pnabura** (< **bura**) 要 to ask someone to give something
- pnakara (< kara-) 找到的 to have found
- pnamitRun (< tRun-) 纏繞(線、 繩) to wind (string, thread, etc.);將大麻線搓成球 ball (of hemp yarn)
- pnamRawan (< maRaw) 愛人 lover
- pnanaz (< nanaz) 爬(藤) (of vine) to climb or spread out;散開 spread

pnanian 大腿 thigh

**pnangaw** 淋巴腺腫大 to have a swollen lymph gland

pnangnanget (< nanget-) 竹節蟲 walking-stick (an insect, if a cow eats it accidentally, it will die)

**pnapissan** (< **pissa-**) 彈痕 wound of shooting

**pnapnaruma** (< **paruma** < **ruma-**) 種的東西 the planted

pnaqan (< paqann < qan) 使吃,被 餵 to feed

**pnaqanngi (< nngi ~ ngngi)** 做好 to do well (OF) (past)

pnaqiRi (< qiRi) 已豎立 to have erected

**pnaquppit** (< **quppit-**) 貼好 to paste

pnaRiasa (< Riasa) 使人買的東西、 貨品 something that we make someone buy

**pnaRinan** (< **paRin**) 一串(水果) a string (of fruit)

pnaRmeq (< Rmeq-) 熱的 heated

pnaRuin (< Ruin) 出生 was born

pnasaqay (< saqay) 瘟疫 a contagious disease , 傳染病 epidemic, a widespread disease

pnaspas 感到劇痛 to hurt (as in applying lotion or ointment)

pnaspas ruzit ku 我傷口痛 My wound hurts.

pnatanan (< tanan) 祖靈 spirits of ancestors

pnatawtawsi (< patawsi) 在外面跟 人買醉 to drink out with others

pnatban (< tban) 邊緣,邊界 border, boundary (as of a field); 兩兄弟姊妹之間的人 the one between two siblings

**pnatibuq** (< **tibuq**) 弄掉的 to make it fall down

pnatumek(an) (< tumek-) 幾個人當 中以為是最明確的那一個伙伴, 但事實上他/她並不是 a someone believed to be definite, but actually he/she is not the one

pnawaRi (< pawaRi < waRi) 曬乾 的 dried

pnay 小蜜蜂的一種 a type of small bee, making a hive shaped like a bowl cut in a half sinapnay 蜂腊 beeswax

pnaypayan (< paypay-) 一片(香 蕉,非一串) a cluster of (bananas)

pnazakian (< pazaki < zaki-) 靠近 to get close

pnazngitan (< zngit-) (= pazngitan) 肝 liver

**pniarpaw** (< **rpaw**) 家 family

# pnik-

- **mapnik** 壓扁 crushed flat *mapnik ti pirit ku* 我的鍋子扁了 My pan was crushed.
- **pniqazqaz** (< **qazqaz**) 種在旱田裡 的稻子 rice planted in a swidden field
- pnirpaw (< rpaw) 家族 family
- pnu 海龜 sea turtle (generic for all sea turtles, including the hawksbill) pnu na razeng 海龜 sea turtle
- pnuRamazan (< Ramaz) 點過火的 東西 something where fire has been made, such as a stove, firearm, etc.
- **pnusnusan** (< **nusnus-**) 尖 片 splinter
- pngirit 姑婆芋, 觀音蓮 plant sp., Alocasia macrorrhiza (L.) Schott & Endl.
- pqangngi (< nngi ~ ngngi) 弄好! Make it better!
- pqauqaut 地名 place name (near Ilan)
- **pqaytayta** (< **tayta** ~ **tita**) 使看 to show
- **pqesseR** (< **qseR-**) 用力 to apply force
- **prakrakub** 甲蟲 beetle ( a type of water beetle)

- pral 纖維束 ear/top of miscanthus types and sugarcane (edible); 芒 草心 bud of *platay*
- **prana** (< **rana-**) 等 to wait for; 埋伏 to ambush (imp.)
- **prangrangu** 颱 風 草 plant sp., Panicum Plicatum Lam.
- **praqipaq** 螃蟹 a type of sea crab, with thick shell, slow (Aon)
- **praraw** 藍腹鶇 blue rock thrush, bird sp., Monticola solitaria
- prarazum (< razum) 領針魚;長喙 魚;海龍屬魚 needlefish;楊枝魚 needlefish, fish sp., Stronglura leiura
- prating 咬人狗(樹) plant sp., Laportea pterostigma Wedd;水 母 jellyfish which bites, Physalia physalis
- pratukan (< tukan) 一種怪鳥, 據說 有三隻腳, 見之不吉利 a type of mythical bird with three legs: if seen, something bad will happen
- pria<sup>1</sup> 差一點 almost pria tmibuq 差一點掉下來 almost fall down pria msuRaw 差一點跌倒 almost fall down

pria<sup>2</sup> 幸運的 lucky;正確的 just right (correct) pria, mai (i) ku siqnasuani qaya ya 就剛 剛好,(因為)我沒有任何兄弟姊妹 Just as well, (because) I did not have any brothers or sisters.

- pria iku, mai (i) su si, qnasuani qaya, paqnanem 我很幸運。假如你不在這 裡,我將會是唯一的兒子 I'm lucky, If you were not here, I'd be the only son.
- pria iku mpatay 幸而我沒死 Luckily I didn't die.

prikil 蝙蝠 bat

**prinipin** 走路搖擺、蹒跚 to walk unsteadly, stagger along

yau ti busuq, prinipin ti ya busuq zin na (這條蛇)醉了,而那條喝醉的蛇走 路蹣跚(The snake) was drunk, and the drunkard was staggering along.

pringringaw 金甲蟲 golden bug

- prisimpuan (< simpu-) 耙成一堆 to rake up, to gather up (in general)
- prisin (< risin) 禁忌 taboo (= Amis paisin)

prisur 穿梭 to shuttle

- priway (< riway2) 借給 to lend
- priwra 絲擬藻(長在石上) yamadaella caenomyce (Decaisne) Abbott;葉狀叉節藻 plant sp., Amphiroa foliacea Lamouroux

prubuk 上臂 arm (upper)

pruna (< runa-) 弊 paddle

pruru 西瓜 watermelon

prusaruz 雨傘節(俗名銀環蛇) snake sp., Bungarus multicinctus (Blyth)

pruzik (< ruzik-) 釋放 to release

pRabusan (< Rabus-) 作一種治病的 儀式 to perform a ritual to heal

pRanRanas 毛毛蟲(通稱) caterpillar

**pRasku** 瓶子 wine bottle, flask (loan from Spanish *frasco*)

pRawiR 免 rabbit, hare

#### pRet-

sapRet 澀 astringent, acrid (as unripe bananas, persimmon) sapRet qannan ku 我吃的很澀 I ate something astringent. sapRet a bnina 香蕉澀 The banana tastes acrid.

### pRi-

pumRi 切割,打破(貝殼或小石 頭) to break something small (a seashell, pebble, etc.) pRi ka ya tuqu a yau! 把田螺打破! I

crushed a snail with an iron stick!

pRian ku ya tiqur ku 我以鐵棒打破 I broke it with an iron stick. pumRi tu tuqu 他打破田螺 He crushed

a snail with an iron stich.

**psaisait** (< **sait**) 天 牛 sawyer beetle; 甲蟲 longhorned beetle

# **psaqayan** (< **saqay**) 遭瘟疫 to suffer a contagious disease

# psi-

mapsi 可惜 it's a pity
mapsi rpaw 'nay 那樣房子太可惜了
What a pity that the house (burned down.)
mapsi tu lelan a zau mai mawtu ti butay
可惜 Butay 沒有來 It's a pity that
Butay didn't come today.

psiksikiw 螳螂 praying mantis

**psilsilay** 臭蟲 stinkbug (Family Pentatomidae)

psipas 鰭 fin psipas na baut 魚鰭 fins of a fish

- psipsipit (< sipit-) 甲蟲的一種 a type of beetle, like a water beetle (It does not bite)
- psiw 黃金桂 plant sp., Cudrania cochinchinensis; 蔓榕 plant sp., Ficus pedunculosa Miq., grass ( a type of grass, grows on paddy dykes)
- **ptazuku** 長螺 a type of seashell, grows on paddy dykes (Pleuroceridae spp.)
- **ptubtubes** 一種甲蟲(咬人很痛) a type of beetle, water strider, family Gerridae (It bites people)

pubari(an) (< bari) 打氣 to blow air

pubilang (< bilang) 數 to count

**pubiRi (< biRi)** 長葉 to grow leaves

**pububu** (< **bubu**) 以籠抓魚 to trap fish with a hutch

**pukal** 慷慨 generous, but may be showing off **mpukal** 慷慨 generous

# pukaw 牛軛 yoke

pukun 以杖打 to hit with a stick, to beat with a stick pukuna ka 我要打他 I shall hit him. pukunan ku tu tunun a sunis 我以杖打 孩子 I hit the child with a stick. pukunan aiku 我被打了 I was hit. pukunan ti ni abas ya ti butay Butay 被 Abas 打了 Butay is hit by Abas. nipukunan na tama na ya sunis 'nay 那 小孩被他父親打了 The child was beaten by his father. mapukun 打 to get hit, to get beaten mapukun iku 我被打過了 I was hit. mapukun iku ni tama 我被父親打過了 I was hit by Father. **pmukpukun** 一直打 to keep hitting, to keep beating pmukpukun iku tu sunis 我打了又打小 孩 I keep beating a child. pukupukunan su sunis 'nay 你一直打小 孩 You kept beating a child. pmukun 以杖打 to hit, to beat pmukun iku tu saku (tu) wasu 我打貓和 小狗 I'm beating a cat and a dog. pmukun aizipna tu kinturu('ay) sunis 他 打了三個小孩 He beat three kids. pmukun ya ti abas tu ti buya'an Abas 打 Buya Abas hit Buya. qapukun 要打 will hit, will beat qapukun iku 我將被打 I shall be hit.

qapukunan ku razat a yau 我要打那人 I

shall hit that person.

- **simpukun** 互相打 to hit each other *simpukun qaniyau kinausa* 她們二人相 打 They hit each other
- tipukun 用…打 to beat with a ...
- tipukun na tama na ya tnayan ti aunan Aun 被她父親用竹子打了 The bamboo was used to beat Aun by her father.

pulamsu (< lamsu) 付稅 to pay tax

**pulamu** (< **lamu**) 建村 to establish a village

**pulas** 頭皮屑 dandruff; 粗皮, 頭 癬 itch, a kind of skin disease (round, white, with red ring)

**sapulas** 生疥癣 to have scables *sapulas razat a yauu* 那人長癣 The person has scables.

**pulaw** 吻仔魚,一種會成群溯溪產 卵的海魚 small sea fish that swim upstream in huge schools to spawn

# pulaw-

- **sipulaw**(女人)在頭上紮黑布 (for woman) to wear black cloth on the head as a turban
- sipulaw a bai 老太婆頭上戴黑布 The old woman wears a black cloth on her head.
- **pulet** 河蟹類 a type of fresh water crab

#### pulung 水痘 smallpox

- **qnapulungan** 出水痘的痕跡 scars of smallpox
- sapulung 出水痘 to have smallpox;带傷口 to carry

wounds of smallpox

- sapulung a sunis 小孩出水痘 The child has smallpox.
- **saqnapulungan** 帶水痘之疤痕 scars of smallpox
- **puluq** 甕(腹大,ロ小) earthenware jar (large, with a small opening)
- **pumiuk** (< **piuk**) 吹笛 to to play a flute
- **pumleq** (< **pleq-**) 壓擠 to squeeze something with one hand, such as fruit, to wring
- **pummel** (< '**pel-**) 拳向下打 to hit with a fist downward
- **pumRi** (< **pRi-**) 切割,打破(貝殼 或小石頭) to break something small (a seashell, pebble, etc.)

#### pun (= rpun-) 完成 to finish

- pun ti iku mtal 我大完便了 I finished defecating.
- pun ti qmann nani yau a sukaw a anem nani aran na ya wakung kaysing 吃完 了有壞心的人拿走了她的大小碗 After finished eating, a bad guy took her big bowls and small ones away.

#### **punel** 腦 brain

*punel na razat* 人腦 brain of a person, human brain

# **puniR** 満 full (as a container) **mpuniR** 満 full

puniRi ka! 裝滿! Fill it! puniRan ku 我裝滿 I fill it to full. mpuniR ti a zanum 水満 The water is full.

naRin ti puniRan! 別裝満! Don't fill it up!

mpuniR ti anem na 他心事重重 He is depressed.

#### pmuniR 裝滿 to fill

pmuniR tu sabaq ta puttian 麻袋裝滿稻 穀 to fill a bag with rice

**punuq** 癩了 favus on the scalp; 癩 痢頭 scald head

**mpunuq** 癩了 favus on the scalp; 癩痢頭 scald head *mpunuq sunis a yau* 那孩子癩痢頭 That child has a scald head.

#### 

#### pungu-

marpapungu 原錐形,不尖 dull, not sharp-pointed marpapungu rauz na saRik ku 我的刀尖 形狀鈍 The edge of my knife is dull

**pungun** 一種病 (大人、小孩都會 得) a certain disease caused by swollen glands at the joint of a thigh

**puppuran** (< **pur-**) 打結 to tie a knot at the end of string/rope

#### pupu-

mripupu (= mrisimpu) 成群 to swarm (as of bees);聚集,集合 to gather together

#### **pupuk** 勸告 to persuade

pupuki ka! 勸他! Persuade him! tmawaR pupuka ka 明天我要勸他 I will persuade him tomorrow. *pupukan ku siRab* 昨天我勸了他了 I persuaded him yesterday.

*mai pupukan ku* 我沒勸他 I didn't persuade him.

pmupuk 安 撫 to console, to appease

pmupuk iku tu sunis a yau 我安撫那個 小孩 I console that child.

puq 落花生 peanut

**puqan** 穿梭的繩子或線 string for a shuttle

**puqatiw** (< **qatiw**) 拿過去 to take something over; 施放 to release

#### puqaw 瞎 blind

mpuqaw 瞎 blind

yau mpuqaw, pires si, kawiti ka! 如果有 瞎子或殘廢的人,牽他們的手! If there is a blind or a crippled person, take him by the hand! mpuqaw ti aizipna 他瞎眼了 He has

become blind.

# puqit 瞎了閉眼 blind with only one's eyes closed; cf. puqaw tuqiqan na suay mata ku, mpuqit ti 我的 眼睛被草刺到,瞎了眼了 I am blind for my eyes were stabbed by grass.

**puqnanan** (人的)胃 stomach (human)

puqtiwan (< qatiw) 放進去,裝進 去 to put in

**pu'iu** (< iu) 擦藥 to apply medicine

pu'yama 鹽 膚 木 plant sp., Rhus chinensis Mill.;欖仁樹 plant sp., Terminalia catappa L. pur 切下茅草的葉後,將其前端捲成 圓形的東西。可能是仿人的身體 與頭。在始祖傳說中用來當界 線,但也可能是暗示農作物和獵 人頭之間的關係 miscanthus grass tied into a rough human outline, giving prominence to the head. Used as boundary marker, but indicating correlation between crops and headhunting

### pur-

- nipuran 打結 tied a knot at the end of string/rope
  - Risiwan na ti zinna qaya nipuran ni suani na 他把土地的記號去除,即使 他姊妹用茅草作了記號 He cleared the land even where his sister marked, by tying knots with miscanthus.
- **pmur** 打結 to tie a knot at the end of string/rope
- aiku nani, mai tu saRiq si, nazaua ka pmur a platay na zaku 我沒有斧頭, 所以用芒草打結 As for me, I have no hatchet, so I'll tie a knot with miscanthus for mine.
- **puppuran** 持續打結 to tie a knot at the end of a string repetitively
- yau ti puppuran ni abaskwa ya zana zin na 據說 Abaskwa 用茅草把屬於她的 部分作了記號 Abaskwa was tying knots with miscanthus for her share, it is said.
- **puran** 打結 to tie a knot at the end of string/rope
- ti abaskwa nani, puran na ti platay zin na 據說 Abaskwa 用茅草打結 As for Abaskwa, she tied a knot with the miscanthus, it is said.
- puran ku a zaku nani, Risiwan su a nipuran ku 我要繩節作記號,但你卻

把記號去除 I marked mine by a knot, but you cleared the place I marked.

**puran** (< **pur-**) 打結 to tie a knot at the end of string/rope

#### purar 暈眩 dazzled

mpurar 暈眩 dazzled mpurar a mata ku 我眼眩 My eyes are dazzled. puraran 暈眩 dazzled

puraran (< purar) 暈眩 dazzled

**purasu** (< **rasu**) 裝子彈 to load a gun with bullets

#### puraw 蝴蝶 butterfly

**qaRupuraw** 變成蝴蝶 to become a butterfly *qaRupuraw ya qruqut* 毛毛蟲變成蝴蝶

The caterpillar became a butterfly.

puret (人,動物)被關 imprison pureti iku! 關我! Imprison me! pnuret a taaquq 雞被關了 The chicken was caged. purtan na ya qiRuzikan 小偷被關起來了

- The thief was imprisoned.
- **purtanan** 牢房 prison yau ta purtanan ya mRuzika 小偷在牢房 裡 The thief is in jail.

**puri** 綠 green (as vegetation);藍 blue (as the sky)

- *puri a tpu na nani, nngi* 霉綠色就好了 If the mould is green, it is fine.
- mRapupuri 有點錄 greenish; 有點 藍 bluish

paqapuri 變藍 to become blue

paqpuri 染綠/藍 to make green or

blue

Rapupuri 淺 綠 light green, greenish, bluish

# puriz 搓 to knead; cf. lasel

pmuriz 揉成圓形(如做麵食) to knead dumplings into a round shape

pmuriz tu mantu 搓湯圓 to knead the mantou (dumpling)

## purniq-

mapurniq 捏碎 to break into small pieces

purniqan na 被他捏碎了 was broken into small pieces by him

# purtanan (< puret) 牢房 prison

#### purting 小瘡 small boils

#### purus-

- tmanpurus 爬樹 to climb up the tree with a rope fastened to one's feet
  - tmanpurus tu lalas 用繩索爬上檳榔樹 to climb up the areca tree with a rope
- puRamaz (< Ramaz) 點火 to ignite; 燒火 to burn (vt.); 使燃 燒, 點燃 to kindle, to make a fire

# puRas 點火 to ignite

puRasi ka! 起火! Make a fire! puRas tu Ramaz 點火 to start a fire

#### muRas 燒著 to burn (intransitive)

**sapuRasan** 點 火 燃 燒 的 木 材 kindling wood;起火的,點火的 材料 kindling materials

sapuRasan tu paRin 把木柴點火 to start fire on firewood

# puRes-

pmuRes 擰 (如 擰 乾 衣 服 ) to twist; 扭斷 to twist to break, to squeeze

*puRsi ka*! 扭斷它! Twist and break it! *pmuRes tu qulus a tazungan* 女人擰 (水)衣服 The woman squeezed the clothes.

*pmuRes tu tnel* 扭斷蔬菜 to twist to break vegetables

**puRnap** (< **Rnap-**) 漲潮 to have a high tide

**puRtes** 大瘡 big tumor with pus; cf. *Rmatis* 

### puRu-

mpuRu 太軟(肉、魚) too soft, spoiled a bit (as of meat, fish) mpuRu ti baut a yau 那魚太軟了 The fish is a little spoiled.

# **puRuR** 平原 plains;公園 park;荒 野 wilderness

paRitan na ti tu azasan na ti ita puRuRan 把他們绑起來帶到野外 They were tied up and taken to the field.

**pusan** (< **tpus-**) (= **tpusan**) 辦不到 can not make it

**pusazzan** (< **sazzan**) 舖橋 to build a bridge

- **pusen**底部 bottom, as a pan *pusen na blayang/kaysing*鍋/碗底 the bottom of a pan/bowl
- **puseq** 酢醬草,鹽酸仔草 plant sp., Oxalis Corniculata L.; 田字草 plant sp., Marsilea minuta L.

- **pusipus** 搓,揉 to rub, such as a sheet of paper
  - **musipus** 搓手 to rub (the hemp into threads)
  - **pmusipus** 搓, 揉 to rub, such as a sheet of paper
  - pusipusi ka! 搓手! Rub your hands (when you wash them)!
  - *pmusipus tu tpuruq* 揉紙 to rub a sheet of paper
- **pusiti** (< **siti**) 加煤油 to add kerosene;點火to start a fire, to light a lamp
- **pusul** 檳榔 areca nut (young and green fruit, still small)
- **pusung** 地名; 台東 (< Taiwanese '寶桑') a place name

# put- ~ putt-

- **mput** 塞(住) to block, stuffy
- *put a unung ku* 我鼻子堵塞 I have a stuffy nose.
- tapui ka ya zanum! 擋住水! Stop the water!
- putti ka tangan na paRin! 塞住樹洞! Block the hole of tree!
- mputt iku 我鼻子不通 I have a stuffy nose.
- pmut 用手捂住鼻子/嘴巴以防打噴 嚏 to prevent sneezing by covering one's nose/mouth with hand;停止 to stop;堵塞 to block
- pmut tu ngibiR 掩住嘴巴 to cover one's mouth
- **saputan** (= **sasutsutan**) 塞子 cork, plug, stopper

- putabilang (< bilang) 數一數 to count
- putaw<sup>1</sup> 斧 頭 (借台語) axe, cut down with an axe (loan from Taiwanese)
- putaw<sup>2</sup> 刮北風 northwind (strong)

putawiz (< tawiz) 釘扣子 to put on buttons

- puten 綑绑 to tie (up);捆,束, 禁,卷,包 bundle, such as miscanthus, vegetables, rattan *puteni ka!* 綑绑! Tie it up! *puten tu paRin* 捆木柴 to tie firewood
  - murpun ita qaipanay si, puten ta tu Rami 當我們結束了割稻,讓我們來捆稻草 When we finish harvesting rice, let's bind straw.
  - *putenan ku ti a paRin* 柴我捆好了 The firewood was tied up by me.
  - **pmuten** 綑绑 to tie (up); 捆,束, 禁 bundle (miscanthus/rattan/ vegetables)
    - pmuten iku tu paRin 我在捆木材 I'm bundling wood.
  - saputen(an) 一束,一把 a bundle; 用來鄉的(繩子) something used to tie (= string)

# putez 鯫虎魚 goby

#### putez-

**mputez** 麻痺 numb *putezi ka!* 使麻痺! Make it numb!

mputez a rima ku 我的手已失去知覺了 My arms have been numb.

puti 眼屏 eye secretion, eye mucus puti na mata 眼油 eye mucus

- saputi 有眼屎 to have eye secretion masuat iku tabRabi, saputi mata ku 我早 上起床,眼睛有眼屎 When I get up in the morning, I have eye secretion.
- **putiRas** (< **tiRas-**) 移植重種 to replant after pulling up the former wilted plants
- putit 蜻蜓 dragonfly
- puttallan (< tal- ~ tall-) 肛門 anus
- putti 麻袋 a linen bag (loan from Taiwanese pote "布袋" 'sack') sa putti 一袋 one bag
- **putuy** 無父或無母的小孩 a child without a parent; 孤兒 orphan; cf. *mrapunu*
- puysiw 喝酒時邊吃點心 to eat a snack while drinking (loan from Taiwanese)
  - puysiw ka! (喝酒時邊) 吃點心! Eat a snack (while drinking)!
  - *puysiw tu Rak* 喝酒時邊吃點心 to eat a snack while drinking
  - sapuysiwan 下酒菜 food taken with liquor
- puzanum (< zanum) 浇水 to water; 灌水 to put in water
- pwarayan (= rabiwbiw) 與杏 plant sp., Chenopodium ambrosioides L
- pwarwarin 蜥蜴(通) lizard (generic); 壁虎 gecko

**pzaw** 羨慕 to admire, to envy; 嫉 妒 jealous

> *pzaw iku tu qaniyau tu qmann* 我羨慕他 們吃的 I envy what they eat.

- mapzaw 羨慕 to admire, to envy; 嫉妒 jealous; 很想要 to desire mapzaw iku tu qulus ni 'asing 我妒忌 Asing 的衣服 I envy Asing for his clothes.
  - *mapzaw tu Ribang na 'lak* 很想要別人的 東西 to desire other people's belongings

Raqapzawan 很想要 to covetous

pzen 鐵鎚 hammer (made of iron)

**pzi** (< **zi-**) 寄放 to leave something in care of someone

pziq 塌鼻子 to have a flat nose

nangan ni api ti pziq Api 的名字叫塌 鼻子 Api's name is pziq.

mapziq 塌鼻子 to have a flat nose mapziq a unung na, sukaw taytaan 他有 個塌鼻子,難看 He has a flat nose.

q

qa-+V 未來 future
qasuRaw isu 你 會 跌 倒 You will stumble.
qatibuq ti isu 你會掉下來 You will fall down.
qa'ibabaw ti sunis 'nay 那小孩會長高 The child will grow tall.
qapatay pa iku 我會死 I shall die.

# **qa-+**N(means of transportation) 乘 坐 to ride

± to mae

qabawa (< bawa<sup>1</sup> 'boat') 坐船 to take a boat qakbayu (< kbayu) 騎馬 to ride a horse qaqRitun (< qRitun) 坐車 to take a vehicle

qa-+Numeral 數目 number

qa-ussiq 一個 one qa-zusa 兩個 two

- **qa** 兄姊 elder sibling (shortened form of *qaqa*)
- **qabar** 用(較粗的)麻做的衣服、袋 子或棉被 clothes, bag or coverlet made from woven hemp fibre
- qabarang (< barang-) 靠近 to get close
- **qabarunan** (< **barun**) 腰 waist (lit., the place of a belt)
- **qabaw** 水牛 buffalo (loan from Philippine Languages *carabao*); 男
  - 名 a male name *api qabaw* 女名 a female name (*qabaw* is *api*'s father's name) *tal na qabaw* 牛糞 cow dung

**qabawa** (< **bawa**<sup>1</sup>) 乘船 to take a boat; 駛船,乘船去 to go by boat

qabel 果皮 peel; 殼 shell (of seashell, also for a hermit crab) cf. blung na tiRuR 卵的殼 shell of an

egg

qabel na waRang 蟹殻 shell of a crab Rutung warinan na tu qabel na bnina ya lqunu 猴子把香蕉皮丢给鳥龜 The monkey threw banana peel to the turtle.

# qabian-

saqabian (= saqallanan) 一整天 one whole day;一天 one day

saqabian a uzan a yau siRab 昨天下了一 整天的雨 It rained a whole day long yesterday.

- saqabian imu qmann tu tnuzun 你吃了整 天的飯糰 You eat glutinous riceballs all day long.
- saqabian ti ya bnina masarin 有一天香蕉 在 (河中)流 On a certain day, bananas were floating (in the river).
- saqabianan na ti na hitay sinasin(他) 被兵抓了有一整天,然後就被槍斃了 (He) was kept all day long and then was shot by a soldier.
- saqaqabian 每天 everyday saqaqabian busuq 每天都喝醉 to get drunk everyday
- **snaqabian** 一天的份量 amount of work that was done everyday
- snaqabian ku krawkaway 我工作的一天 my day of work
- tani snaqabianan su krawkaway? 你一天 做多少工作? How much work do

you do every day?

## qabinnus (< binnus) 生活 life

**qabinget** 混漲 rascal *qabinget su tazian*! 你這個混賬!You rascal!

qablayangan (< blayang) 爐子,火 爐 stove

- qabtuan 櫥子 cupboard qabtuan na suRna yau pruru ni? 冰箱裡 有西瓜嗎? Is there watermelon in the refrigerator. yau niana ta qabtuan na suRna? 冰箱裡
  - 有什麼? What is in the refrigerator?

**qaburkan** (< **burek**) (動物的)子 宮 womb

qabuRan (< buRa) 煙灰缸 ashtray

- qabuRaw (< buRaw-) 趕走 to chase away, to drive away (bird, etc.); 遷移 to migrate;撤退 to retreat
- qabuRayanan (< qabuRayan < Raya) 繁殖 to proliferate;發財 to prosper
- **qabus** 蝦 shrimp (generic), lobster *qabus na iRuR* 溪蝦 stream shrimp *qabus na razing* 海蝦, 龍蝦 lobster; 無 刺槍蝦 Alpheus lobidens de Haan
- **qabusuq** (< **busuq**<sup>1</sup>) 醉 will be drunk or dizzy
- **qabutuRan** (< **butuR**) 陰囊頭 heads of scrotum

- qaiR 九孔螺(又稱九孔) Japanese abalone, seashell spp., Haliotis aquatilis Reeve qaiR na waRi 瘤鮑螺(疣鮑) seashell sp., Haliotis varia Linnaeus
  - qaiR na rawraw 外海的九孔 seashell (type of abalone with rough shells)
- **qakassa** (< **kassa-**) 分家 to establish a branch family;另外,分開 separately
- **qakbayu** (< **kbayu**) 騎馬 to ride a horse

**qakia** (< **kia**) 一點點 a little (thing)

- **qakikitut** (< **kitut**) 劈成一小片一小 片 to chop into small pieces
- **qakikkia** (< kia) 要一會兒 to take a little while
- **qakrawkawayan** (< **krawkaway**) 要 做的工作 the work to do
- qakrisiwan (< krisiw) 錢袋 purse
- **qakrissa** (< **issa-**) 一步 one step
- qalabuang (= qalalabuang = qlalabuang) 白鷺絲 egret
- qalalabuang (= qalabuang = qlalabuang) 白鷺絲 egret
- **qalaluna** (< **laluna**) 認真, 奮鬥 diligent
- **qalamlamu** (< **lamu**) 在村中到處亂 跑 to wander around in the village

qaliuq (< liuq) 使腐爛 to cause to rot

**qallallak** (< 'lak) 去別人的家 to visit other people's house

qallan (< llel-) 椅 chair; 凳 stool

qallel (< llel-) 坐 to sit, 坐下 to sit down;坐在椅子上 to sit on a stool/chair;休息 to rest, to take a rest;安定下來 to settle down

qalul 湯匙 spoon

qamai (< mai) 沒有 no, will not exist;遺失 to get lost

- qamasim 小酸柑 a type of sour orange
- qamayni (< mayni) 哪一個 which one

**qamet** 橫樑 *qamet na rpaw* 房屋的橫樑 beam

- qamit 鐮刀(割稻用) sickle with teeth for harvesting rice;(用鐮 刀)採(檳榔) to pick (betel nut) with a sickle
  - sa'imteR ya qnamitan ku 我割一把稻 I cut rice in a handful.
  - qmamit tu lalas ya tina ku 我母親採檳榔 My mother picks betel nuts.
  - qamitan na tina ku ya lalas 檳榔被我母 親採了 The betel nuts were picked by my mother.
  - tiqamit 用…採檳榔 to pick betel nut with something
  - tiqamit na tina ku tu lalas ya Rabis 我母 親用小刀採檳榔 The pocket knife

was used to pick betel nuts by my mother.

- tiqamit na tina ku tu lalas ya tama ku 我 母親為我父親採檳榔 My mother picked betel nuts for my father.
- qammin (< mmin-) 要煮熟 to get cooked
- **qamring** 鈐 bell (medium to large size, worn at the waist)
- qamRi 無患子 plant sp., Sapindus mukrossi Baertn, f, Fruct, (soapberry, used for washing clothes or hair)

qamuR 檳榔花萼 calyx of areca nut fruit stuck to the head, thrown away *qamuR na lalas* 檳榔頭 the head of areca nut

#### qan-~qann-

qan ka tu baut! 吃魚! Eat fish! qan ka tu baut 'nay! 吃那魚! Eat that fish! gan ka ti! 吃飯! Eat rice! qan pa iku 我要吃了 I'm going to eat. qan pa isu tu waRang?你要吃螃蟹嗎? Do you want to eat crab? gan pa ita!咱們吃吧! Let's eat together! mammin ti si, qan pa ita ti! 假如 (飯 菜)已煮好了,那咱們就吃吧!If (rice and side dishes) are cooked, let's eat! qan pa iku tu Rak 我要喝酒 I'll drink wine. ganni ka! 吃!Eat! qanni ka ya baut 'nay! 吃那魚! Eat that fish! qanni ka zau! 你吃這個!You eat this!

- nngi qannan mani? 好吃嗎? Is it good to eat?
- qanna kita 咱們要吃 We'll eat.
- *mai ti tu qannan* 沒有吃的了 There is no more food.
- nngi qannan ku mani? 我也可以吃嗎? May I eat it also?
- qannan na babuy 豬食 the food for pigs temmeq tu qawpiR a tina na, qannan na a sunis na (孩子的) 母親烤蕃薯給她 的孩子吃 (The child's) mother roasted sweet potatoes and fed her child.
- qannan na razat tayan nani mniz ti mpatay 那裡的人吃了全都死了 The people there ate it and all died.
- paqann ~ paqan 餵 to feed;使人 吃 to make someone eat
- paqann iku tu taquq 我 餵 雞 I feed chickens.
- punti tama ku paqann tu mringi'ay tu rpaw wasu 我的父親餵看家狗 My father feeds the guarding dog.

*paqann iku tu wasu ku uturu('ay)*我餵我 的三隻狗 I feed my three dogs.

- paqann iku tu uturu('ay) wasu ku 我餵 我的三隻狗 I feed my three dogs.
- paqannan na iku na 'lak 別人讓我吃 Other people let me eat (it).
- niana ya paqannan su tu razat a yau? 你 餵那人吃什麼? What did you feed that person with?
- paqannan na ita na bayblan 老婦給咱們 吃 The old woman fed us.
- paqannan na tina ku tu baut ya sunis 'nay 媽媽餵小孩吃魚 The child was fed with fish by mother.
- papaqannan na iku ni api tu baut ta sunisan Api 叫我餵小孩吃魚 I was made to feed a child with fish by Api.

- paqanni ka a sunis! 餵小孩! Feed the child!
- paqanni ka tu snawaqit ya razat a yau! 讓那男人吃烤的肉! Make that man eat grilled meat!
- paqan ti tina tu baut timaikuan 母親餵我 魚吃 Mother made me eat fish.
- tiana ya paqan tu snawaqit ta razat a yau? 誰給那人吃烤肉? Who made that man eat grilled meat?
- paqan tu Rak ya ti buya ta tama'an ku Buya 給我父親喝酒 Buya made my father drink wine.
- **paqaqqannan** 一直使吃 to keep making someone eat
- tamsa yau a ping'iw na busus nani, paqaqqannan na tu waneng tu snaquni tu Rak nani 有時有漢人朋友請他們一 直吃糖喝酒 Sometimes there was a Chinese friend, who let them eat sweets, drink liquor, or whatever.

pnaqan 使吃,被餵 to feed

- yau ti pnaqan timaisu 供奉你食物 There is sacrifice for you (god).
- taytaan na ni mutumazu ya sunis na nani, pnaqan tu qanaw Mutumazu 看著她的兒子,然後他被餵著吃螃蟹 Mutumazu looked at her son, then (it turned out that) he was fed with crab.
- **qmann~qman**吃toeat;喝(酒) to drink (alcoholic drink) *qaqan*?能吃嗎? Being edible?
  - qman ti 吃過了 have eaten
  - qunian su qman?你怎麼吃? How do you eat?
  - yau isu qman tu baut? 你正在吃魚嗎? Are you eating fish?
  - *uzusa luki awka qman* 二個小時後就可 以吃 Eat after two hours.
- qman tu kukuy a sunis a yau haw? 這小 孩在吃糖果嗎? This child is eating sweets, isn't he?

qman tu Rak 喝酒 to drink wine

- qman ti isu tu baut?你吃了魚了嗎? Did you eat fish?
- mai iku qman tu Rak 我沒喝酒 I didn't drink wine.
- mai iku, mai pama iku qman 不, 我仍未 吃 No, I have not eaten it yet.
- qman ti isu? ai pama.你吃了没? 還沒 Have you eaten yet? Not yet.
- qmann iku 我在吃 I am eating.
- qmann iku tu niRasa ni abas tu Rak 我喝 Abas 買的酒 I drink the wine which Abas bought.
- qmann iku 我在吃 I am eating.

qmann iku tu Rak qaRabi 昨晚我喝酒 I drank wine last night.

- en, qmann iku 是的,我曾吃過 Yes, I have eaten.
- qmann isu tu snawaqit ni? 你曾吃過魚 乾嗎? Have you ever eaten dried fish?
- uman ka qmann! 再吃! Eat again!
- ai pama iku qmann 我還沒吃 I have not eaten yet.
- pama iku qmann 我還沒吃 I have not eaten yet.
- **qnannan** 吃過的 something eaten
- mtaRaw ti ya baina tu qnannan tu qanaw nani 她的孫子因為吃了蟹而不舒服 Her grandson became sick due to eating crabs.
- **quqann** 飯前 before a meal

*quqan banaw tu rima* 飯前要洗手 Wash your hands before meals.

- sapaqannan 食物 food (something to feed someone)
- niana sapaqannan ku timaisu? 我該餵你 吃什麼呢? What shall I feed you with?
- sapaqannan tu qabaw 給牛吃的 something to feed cattle
- saqannan 要吃的食物 food

qipaRin ti tu bariwan na nani, qawka

mara tu zau tu bRas saqannan na 如果 他們能夠揀柴火來賣,之後就可以得 到米來當食物 If they could gather firewood to sell, they later got rice for their food.

- *mazas iku tu niana saqaqannan su* 我帶 一些東西給你吃 I brought something for you to eat.
- tiqan 用 … 吃 to eat with (Instrumental-focus)
- *ipit a tiqan ku* 我用筷子吃飯 I eat with chopsticks.
- niana ya tiqan su tu 'may, ipit u rima? 你用什麼吃飯,筷子還是手呢? With what do you eat rice, with chopsticks or by hand?
- niana ya tipaqan su ti asingan? 你餵 Asing 吃什麼? What did you feed Asing with?
- **qanamu** 沒別的辦法 there is no other way;做不完,做不動

cannot complete, too much to do

*qni qanamu qunian* 沒有別的辨法 There is no other way.

- qanamu qunian, qinununga kita 沒辦 法,咱們只好遵從傳統習慣 We cannot but follow the traditions.
- mRiz a banang ta qaya nani, qanamu qunian 咱們的地很寬,可是還是沒 有辦法 Broad as our land was, yet we had no way out.

# qananaman 朋友 friend

#### qanaRaya (< Raya) 大小 size

**qanas**<sup>1</sup> 籃子 kind of small basket with handle *sa qanas* 一籃 one basket of things

#### qanas<sup>2</sup>慢 slow

qanas ka 慢慢來 Do it slowly.

- qanasan na ti zin na 所以他們慢慢地做 So they did it slowly.
- paqanas 慢 to go slow
- paqanas ka! 慢!Do it slowly!
- paqanas ka smaqay! 慢慢走! Walk slowly!
- paqanas iku, yau iku binnus iku 慢慢地做,我還活著 Do it slowly for me, as I am still alive.
- paqanas ti mai qumnut aizipna 他慢慢地 不生氣了 He gradually became not so angry.
- paqanas ti mai mrizaq tiamikuan 他逐漸 不喜歡我了 Gradually he became not fond of me.
- **qanaw** 蟹 a type of land crab, big, a little bluish; fish sp., Sesarma (Holometopus) dehaani
- **qanbaR** 筆 筒 樹 plant sp., Sphaeropteris lepifera (Hook.) Tryon (*siking* in Amis)

qanennem (< 'nem ~ nnem-) 六個 六個地 six each at a time

# qani 他們的 their

- tmanan a qani tina na ti mutumazu tama na Mutumazu 和她的父母親回來 Mutumazu and their parents came back.
- tu mRiwawa ta sunis na, wia ti qani mutumazu krawkaway 當 Mutumazu 和她的丈夫在工作時, (她) 照顧她 的孩子 While Mutumazu and her husband were working, she took care of their child. (Shimizu 2-175)

# qanib-

qmanib 割 to cut

qmanib tu tnel 割蔬菜 to cut vegetables qmanib tu rapi 割蓆草 cut a water plant

- **qaninanan** (< **ninan-**) 重要的 important
- qaniyau (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 他們(遠) they (distant);他們(第三人稱複數,主 格,斜格) they (pl., nominative, pbliqur)
- **qaniyauan** (< **yau**<sup>2</sup>) 他們處 their place

**qanizau** (< **zau**<sup>2</sup>) 他們(近) they (near)

- **qannem** (< '**nem** ~ **nnem-**) 六晚 six nights
- **qanngi ~ qangngi (< nngi ~ ngngi)** 會好 it will be good
- qansaRabi (< Rabi) 晚餐 dinner
- qansatuttu (< tuttu<sup>2</sup>) 午餐 lunch
- qangil (< ngil ~ ngill) 快要 will
- **qangima** 乾脆 simply; just *qangima nizza kita muttung* 乾脆咱們把 他們全部殺掉 We shall simply kill them all.
- qanglaw (< nglaw-) 會有缺口 will be dented
- **qangngia** (< **nngi** ~ **ngngi**) 保佑 God bless you! to protect
- **qangngian** (< **nngi** ~ **ngngi**) 弄好 to do well
- **qangqaqa** (< **qaqa**) 兄姊 elder sibling

# qangRu (< ngRu-) 會累 will tired

**qapaR** 抓緊 to grab, seize, catch, capture

qapaRi ka! 捉!Catch it!

- taytaan su ya razat a yau siqulus tu tbaRi si, qapaRi ka sanappawan su! 如果你 看到穿紅衣服的人,把她捉起來當你 的新娘! If you see a person wearing red, catch her and make her your wife.
- siqani isu qapaR tu sabaq?你抓起穀幾 次? How many times did you scoop up grains?
- qapaRan ku ti isu 我捉到你了 I caught you.
- qapaRan na sunis a alam 小孩捉到了鳥 The child caught the bird.
- *qapaRan na ti* 捉 to catch the one he caught
- qapaRan na ti na tazungan ya traquq 難 被女人捉了 The chicken was caught by a woman.
- qapaRan na ti a alam na sunis 鳥被小孩 捉住了 The bird was caught by a child.
- *qnapaRan su* 你捉到的 the one you caught

#### paqapaR 捉 to catch

- suppeRan na ti na paqapaRan tu mawtu ti ita taiwan 捉他的人知道了也來到 了臺灣 The people who caught him knew it and also came to Taiwan.
- **qmapaR** 捉 to catch, to take a handful;抓起 to scoop up in one's hands
- qmapaR tu traquq ya tazungan ngil 'tung 女人捉了雞要殺 The woman caught a chicken to kill.
- qmapaR (ti) tu alam 捉了鳥 to catch a bird
- *qmapaR tu alam a sunis* 小孩捉到鳥 The child caught a bird.

# **qapaRinan** (< **paRin**) 柴 房 firewood hut, shed for storing firewood

qapatay (< patay) 會死 will die

- **qaping** 紫海藻 thin black seaweed—the same type used as a wrapper for Japanese *sushi*
- **qapiritan** (< **pirit**) 放鍋處 a pad to put a pan

# qapiz-

qmapiz 無意踢到 to kick by accident;擠過去 to pass by pushing against something or someone

qapizan ku razat a yau 我擠過去那個人 I pass by pushing that man.

qmapiz tu btu, mkulat ti rubung na zapan 我擠過石頭, 腳皮刮傷了

#### qapRa 海綿 sponge,紅藻植物

#### qapsi-

- mRaqapsi 壞 掉 to break down, broken, destroyed, damaged, spoiled
  - mraup mRaqapsi a sazzan 橋被洪水沖壞 了 The bridge was destroyed by a deluge.
- qaRapsi 壞掉 broken, destroyed, damaged
- ki'kia qaRapsi ya Ribang na taywang 台 灣的東西變的很容易破 Taiwanese articles get very easily broken.

#### qmapsi 破壞 to destroy

qapsi ka! 弄壞它! Break it!

qmapsi tu baubi ya babuy na qisuasuay 山 豬 破 壞 園 子 The wild pig destroyed a garden. Raqapsi 壞 掉 to broken down, destroyed, damaged, spoiled kikkia Raqapsi ya Ribang na taywang 台 灣的東西變得很容易破 Taiwanese articles get broken easily. Raqapsi ti 壞掉了 It's broken/spoiled.

**qapu** 一把 a handful;一點點 a little bit

- qmapu 用手吃 to use one's hand to eat
- *qapu pa iku* 我要用手吃 I'll eat with my hand.

*qapuan su a 'may* 你用手吃飯 You eat rice with your hand.

**qapukun** (< **pukun**) 要打 will hit, will beat

#### qaput-

**qmaput** 堵住耳,遮住眼 to stuck one's ears or cover one's eyes *qmaput iku tu mata ku* 我遮住我的眼睛 I covered my own eyes.

#### qaq 烏鴉 crow

# qaqa 兄姊 elder sibling (Ref.)

- qaqa ku zau 這位是我的兄姊 This is my elder sibling.
- tazungan qaqa na, Runanay suani na 大 的是女的,小的是男的 The older is a girl, while the younger is a boy.

nanqaqa 兄弟或兄妹或姊弟 to be siblings (in case of two males or one male and one female)

- nanqaqa ya ti Abas ya ti Asing, qaqa ni Abas ti Asing Abas 和 Asing 是兄妹 Abas and Asing are siblings, Asing is elder of Abas.
- qanqaqa 兄姊 elder siblings
- tmanan ti qaya qanqaqa na zin na 據說, 她的兄姊也有回來 Her elder

siblings also came back, it is said.

- **qaqaqa** 最長的兄姊 the eldest sibling
- **qaqaqa** (< **qaqa**) 最長的兄姊 eldest sibling
- **qaqarizaqan** (< **rizaq-**) 很有趣 very interesting

qaqaRat (< qaRat) 會咬 shall bite

qaqaRzi (< zi-) 到這裡 up to here

**qaqatuRias** (< **qatuRias**) 直接 to go directly

**qaqaytisan** (< **itis-**) 危險(的地方) dangerous (place); 會怕 will be afraid

qaqiqqiliq(狗)搖尾乞憐,(人) 奉承,諂媚 to fawn and writhe in seeking attention (human and animal) gaqiqqiliq a titu a zau 狗在搖尾乞憐 The puppy is fawning.

- **qaqira** (< **qira**) 罵 to accuse, to blame, to scold
- **qaqiwat** (< **qiwat**) 使瘦 to cause to be thin
- qaqlung (< qlung-) 製造嘎嘎聲 to have a rattling sound
- qaqsikaz (< sikaz) 會害羞, 會難為 情 easily ashamed, shy, or bashful

qaquluan (< qulu-) 受 撫 養 的 人

dependent

```
qa'ibabaw (< babaw) 會長高 will grow tall; 比…高 taller than
```

```
qa'ibuan (< ibu) (= qaybuan) 菸灰
缸/處 ashtray
```

qa'ipitan (< ipit) 筷子筒 chopstick container

qa'iRnan (< iRen) 鼠蹊 groin

qararazuk (< razuk-) 趕快 hurry up

**qararuzu** (< **ruzu-**) 久病 sick for a long time; 虚弱 languish after prolonged illness

qarazkua 快!Hurry up!

qarbuqbut (< buqbut-) 心跳 throb

qares-

masqares 太 too; 過份 excessively (This form is only used as the predicate of the sentence) masqares ti mwaza qnan ku 我吃太多了 I ate too much.
masqares qnaRaya na 太大 too big masqares qnaRaya na 太大 too big masqares ti qnasanem na 他太聰明了 His cleverness is too excessive.
masqares qnan na tu Rak nani busuq ti 他 喝太多酒而醉了 He has drunk too excessively so as to get drunk.
masqares ti ya qnarizaq na 他太高興了 He is very happy.
pasqares 太 too

qarikneng (< rikneng-) 靜止,別動 to keep still;有空 to be free

qarima (< rima<sup>1</sup>) (番刀之) 鐵把柄

iron-handle

qariman (< rima1) 手套 glove

**qarimek** (< **rimek-**) 沈默 silence; 安静 to keep quiet

#### qarini-

**qmarini** 旋轉 to turn around, to spin as a top *qmarini a paqnengan* 陀螺在轉 The top is spinning.

qariqriqul (< riqul-) 隨後做 to do later

qariqulan (< riqul) 脊椎骨末端 tip of spine

**qaris** 筋, 腱(動物的) very tough tendon of animals, as of a pig; 堅韌的 tough (as a person)

**qarisimpu** (< **simpu-**) 聚一起 to get together

qarispaw (< spaw-) (鳥)下來, 停 (for a bird) to alight

**qariwan** 同 樣 地 divided or separated equally

*qariwan u niraruy* 把東西平分 a thing we divided into two equally

wani a zau Runanay na (a) baqi ita, qariwan u qnaspit ta 就這個人來說, 我們的祖父相同,從同一支傳下來的 As for this man, we have the same grandfather, and are descended from the same lineage.

**qarizaq** (< **rizaq**-) 快樂,高興 happy;喜歡 to be fond of, to like, to love **qarizaqan** (< **rizaq-**) 有 趣 interesting

**qarizen** 搓線 to twist string; cf. *qrizen* 

**qmarizen** 在膝上搓繩子 to twist string on one's knee

**qarmes** (< **rmes-**) 勤勞 industrious, hard working; 認真 diligent

**qarpawan** (< **rpaw**) 蓋房子的地 a land to build a house

qarur 連, 甚至 not even

mai iku tu qarur ussiq tu sunis 我連一個 小孩都沒有 I don't even have one child.

**qarurussiq** (< **russiq**) 一個人一個 one for each person

# **qarussiq** (< russiq) 一個 one

#### qarut-

mruqarut (桌椅等) 不穩 unstable (as a chair/table)

qaRabi (< Rabi) 今夜 tonight

**qaRabtin** (**< Rabtin**) 十天 ten days

**qaRapsi** (< **qapsi-**) 壞掉 broken, destroyed, damaged

## qaRat 咬 to bite

qaRati ka! 咬! Bite it! qaRati ka ya mutun 'nay! 咬那老鼠! Bite that mouse! qaRat ka tu mutun! 咬老鼠! Bite the mouse! qaRat pa 將要咬 (It) will bite naRin qaRatan! 別咬它! Don't bite it! qaRatan aiku na wasu su 我被你的狗咬 了 I was bitten by your dog.

- qaRatan na Ris zapan ku 我的腳被蚊子 咬了 My leg was bitten by mosquitoes.
- qaRatan na saku ya mutun 貓咬老鼠了 The mouse was bitten by a cat.
- qaRatan na saku ya sunis na 貓叼著牠的 幼子 The cat is holding its kitten in the mouth.
- qaRatan na 咬過了(It) has bitten.
- qaRatan na iku na siqqay 我被蛇咬 I was bitten by a snake.
- muRing ya qaRatan na wasu sunis 'nay 那個被狗咬的小孩哭了 The child who was bitten by a dog cried.
- qaRatan na berli 山漆使人中毒 poisoned by varnish tree
- qaRatan aiku na pnay 我被蜂螫了 I was stung by a wasp.
- qnaRat na siqqay 蛇咬的 bitten by a snake
- qnaRatan na wasu 狗咬的傷 the bite of a dog
- mqaRat 癢 itchy

mqaRat anem ku 我的心癢(我生氣了) My heart is itchy (I am angry).

- mqaRat anem ku tu kasianem tu krawkrawayan ku 想到我的工作,我 的心就不平静 When thinking about my job, I don't have the peace of mind.
- paqaRat 使咬 to make someone bite
- paqaRat an ku ya saku tu mutun 我叫貓 咬老鼠 The cat was made to bite a mouse by me.

qaqaRat 會咬 shall bite

- **qaRatan** 短煙斗 tobacco pipe (short); cf. kwaku
- **qmaRat** 咬 to bite; 叼著 to hold between the teeth; 辛辣的,刺激

的(像是芋頭給人癢癢的感覺) acrid, itchy taste of taro murpun ti qmaRat 咬過/完了 to have bitten aipama qmaRat 還沒咬 not bite yet qmaRat ya saku tu mutun 'nay 貓咬那隻 老鼠 The cat bit that mouse. qmaRat a pngirit 芋頭讓你搔你的嘴巴 Taros make you itch the mouth. simqaRat 互相咬 to bite each other

**qaRatan** (< **qaRat**) 短煙斗 tobacco pipe (short); cf. kwaku

**qaRaw** 搔,抓 to scratch (with fingernails) *qaRawi ka*! 搔! Scratch!

gmaRaw 搔,抓 to scratch (with

fingernails) qmaRaw iku tu tuRuz ku 我搔我的背 I scratched my own back.

qmaRaw iku tu mqaRat 我搔癢 I scratch my own itchy part. cf. mqaRat isu? 你癢否? Are you itchy?

**qaRawsul** (< **Rawsul-**) 沒子孫,單 獨一人 alone, to live alone without offsprings

**qaRawzan** (< **uzan**) 一直下雨 to keep raining

qaRaya (< Raya) 長大 to grow

#### qaRim-

mqaRim 酸 sour mqaRim muru a zau 這個李子酸 This plum is sour.

qaRingu (< Ringu) 不會, 無法 cannot qaRisi 磨(糕)、碾(穀) to husk or grind (grains, rice) paqRisi 磨碎 to make grind qaRisian 碾米機 a machine to husk

rice qaRisian tu 'mel 碾糕機 a machine to

grind rice to make cake **qaRsian (= qaRisian)** 碾 米 機 a machine to husk rice

qmaRisi 磨(糕)、碾(穀) to husk or grind (grains, rice) qaRisi ka! 磨! Grind it! qmaRisi isu? 你 磨 過 稻 穀(糕)嗎? Have you ever husked grains (ground cake)?

**qaRisian** (< **qaRisi**) (= **qaRsian**) 碾 米機 a machine to husk rice,磨 粉 grinding mill

**qaRRung** (< **RRung-**) 長 long (object)

**qaRsian** (< **qaRisi**) (= **qaRisian**) 碾 米機 a machine to husk rice

**qaRtal** 銹 rust qaRtal na baris 鐵銹 rust of iron

qaRu 瓢 , 杓子 scoop, ladle, formerly gourd dipper *qaRu na zanum* 水瓢 scoop, ladle **qmaRu** 用杓子舀 to scoop

qmaRu tu zanum aizipna 他舀水了 He scooped up water.

qaRu- 變成 to transform into, to become;可以做 transformable into qaRu-alam 變成鳥 to become a bird qaRu-puraw 變成蝴蝶 to become a butterfly

- qaRu-nappawan 變成配偶 to become one's spouse
- qaRu-qruqut 變成蟲 to become worms qaRu-taqan 可以做柱子 to make a pillar
- qaRuising (< ising) 成為(醫生/ 老師) to become (a doctor/ teacher)
- qaRunappawan (< nappaw-) 將娶 going to marry;變成配偶 to become a spouse
- **qaRup** 以手做杯(取穀,抓魚) to cup the hands (as to scoop up grains)
  - qaRup ka tu sabaq! 以手抓起穀子! Scoop up grains with hands!
  - qaRupi ka ya sabaq 以手做杯舀取穀物! Scoop up the grains by cupping hands!
  - qaRupi ka tu rima ya zanum a yau 用手 舀那些水 Scoop up the water by cupping hands!
  - **qmaRup** 以手做杯(取穀,抓魚) to cup the hands (as to scoop up grain)
- **qaRupatullan** (< **tul-**) 成為教師 to become teacher
- **qaRupuraw** (< **puraw**) 變成蝴蝶 to become a butterfly
- **qaRuqruqut** (< **qruqut**) 變成蟲 to become worms

# qaRus-

**qmaRus** 扒(砂,石,任何東西) 開或成堆 to scoop up (sand, stones, etc.)

- qaRusingsi (< singsi) (= qaRupatulan)當老師 to be a teacher
- **qaRusunan** (< **Rusun**) 織布機的小 竹節 lease-rod (part of loom);做 衣/袋 to make clothes/bags
- **qaRut** 手耙(耙掘田地的農具) harrow **mqaRut** 駛手耙,用手耙整地 to
  - harrow *qaRuti ka!* 駛手耙!Harrow the rice paddy!
- **qaRutaqan** (< **taqan**) 可以做柱子 to make a pillar, transformable into a pillar
- **qaRutisin** (< **tisin**<sup>1</sup>) 將做夫妻 going to be a husband or a wife;未婚 夫或妻 fiancé(e)
- **qaRzann** 永遠 forever, permanently qaRzann yau a zna 他永遠有田 He owns a rice paddy permanently. qaRzann iku tazian 我會永遠在這裡 I'll be here forever.
- **qaRzias** 滑下去 to slide down *qaRzias iku smaqay* 我走路滑倒了 I slid while walking.
- **qasaray** 一種舞 type of Kavalan dance
- **qasaRiqan** (< **saRiq**) 放刀處 the place for laying knives
- qasba 勃 tough (as meat) qasba 'si na qabaw 牛肉韌 The cow meat is tough.

**qasbang** (< **sbang-**) 將崩塌 will collapse, will crumble down, will cave in (way), landslide

**qasep** 扣環,扣鉤,鉤環 clasp *qasep na ribun* 刀鞘的鉤環 the clasp of the scabbard

qasilapan (< silap) 怕癢的 ticklish

**qasi'uyan** (< **si'uy**) 放鍋處 pad for a hot cooking pot

**qasiR** 快 fast, rapid ; 急流 flow strongly (the river or sea)

mqasiR 快 fast, rapid; 急流 flow strongly (the river or sea) qasiRi ka! 快一點! Hurry up! mqasiR aiku mRaRitw 我跑得快 I run

fast. mqasiR a razat a yau a mRaRiw 那人跑 得快 That man runs fast.

mqasiR a zanum na bangng 水圳在急流 The water of the canal runs fast. mqasiR iku mRaRiw 我跑得快 I run fast.

**paqasiR** 使快 to cause to go fast *paqasiRi ka*! 使快 ! Hurry!

qasiun (< siun-) 减少 to decrease

**qasmin** (< **smin**) 剛好夠 just right, enough

qasngat (< sngat-) 站起來 to stand up;出發 to set out

qasparituq (< rituq-) 扭傷 to sprain

qaspatuRuy (< tuRuy-) 熟睡 asleep

**qaspuRan** (< **sapuR**) 撒稻穀種子的 地方 place for sowing grain seeds **qasqas** 拉高 to pull up, to tuck up (one's skirt at the waist, as when wading)

qmasqas 拉高 to pull up, to tuck up (one's skirt at the waist, as when wading) qmasqas tu tibay 拉高裙子 to tuck up one's skirt

qassaRiway (< Riway-) 分岔 to diverge

**qassassaRiway** (< **passaRiway** < **Riway-**) 驅散,散開 to disperse, part from each other

**qassazzan** (< **sazzan**) 過橋 to cross a bridge

qasseq (< sseq-) (= qaszeq) 到達 to arrive; cf. tuzus-

qasser (< asser-) 濕潤 moistened

qastian (< siti) 燈火 a lamp

qasuat (< suat-) 起床 to get up

- **qasukaw** (< **sukaw**) 不可 it won't do
- **qasumman** (< **sum** ~ **summ-**) 尿桶 tub for urine, cesspit

**qasup** 大葉山欖 plant sp., Palaquium formosanum Hay (a tree considered the special tree of the Kavalan people)

**qasuppeR** (< **suppeR**) 仔細想 to think over

qasuqas (< suqas-) 翰 to lose

qasurisur (< surisur-) 太大,太寬鬆 too big or loose

qasurun (< surun-) 同時(去工 作),一起together

qaszeq (< szeq-) 到達 to arrive

**qat** 痰 phlegm from throat, spittle, saliva, sputum **saqat** 吐痰 to spit

- qataban (< taban) (cf. rarikil) 豐年 慶,男人慶祝獵人頭成功所跳的 舞。繼其後全村人一起跳舞 celebration of a successful headhunt with dances of the various men, followed by communal dancing; cf. *rarikil*
- **qatabqataban** (< **taban**) 一直跳舞 to keep dancing
- qatama (< tama-) (日、月)將落 will set (sun, moon)
- **qatanaq** (< **tanaq-**) 彼此分開 to separate away from each other
- qatani (< tani<sup>1</sup>) 要多少 how many (do you) want
- **qatanman** (< **tanem**) 基地 graveyard, cemetery, churchyard
- **qatangzasan** (< **tangzasan**) 晚起床 to get up late
- **qatarin** (< **tarin**) 搬遷 to move to a new place; 傳染 to contagious

- **qataRuz** (< **taRuz-**) 赢 to win;勇 敢,大膽 brave;敢,有種 to dare;有辨法 to have some methods
- **qatatabanan** (< **taban**) 跳舞 group dance, all villagers join
- qatbakuan (< tbaku) 菸盒 tobacco case; 菸袋 tobacco bag

qatbeR (< tbeR) 踩 to step

qati (= qatiw) 去 to go qati ka szui! 到那邊去!Go over there! qati ka sui! 去那邊! Just go there! qati pa ita ka! 咱們去吧!Let's go! qati pa ita naungan na ita! 咱們去山上 吧! Let's go to the moutain! qati ka ta znaen! 去田裡!Go to the field! mati (= matiw) 去 to go mati ti 去了 to have gone mai iku mati siRab 昨天我沒去 I didn't go vesterday. mati iku siRab 昨天我去了 I went yesterday mati iku tmeqteq tu sabawbian ku 我去做 了菜園的記號 I had made the mark of the vegetable field. mati ita lamuan nani yau a uranta tayan 他們去村子那兒卻有荷蘭人 They went to the village in which there are Dutchmen. qatiara (< ara) 互相拿 to take each

other

**qatibuq** (< **tibuq**) 會掉下 will fall down

**qatibuRan** (< **tibuR**) 南邊的河 river in the south **qatiRuRan** (< **tiRuR**) 會生蛋的母雞 hen (lit., the one that will lay eggs)

# **qatis** 剩餘的,剩下的 left, leftover *yau qatis na*? 有東西剩下來嗎? Is there anything left?

qatis tu tamun 剩菜 leftover dishes

- siqatis 剩餘,留下 to remain;剩飯 leftovers
- siqatis ita tu tamun? 我們有任何剩飯 嗎? Do we have anything left?
- siqatis iku tu paqnanem, mniz ti wi 我還 是一個人留著,大家都走了 I remain alone, everybody has gone.
- siqatis nani, kinausa ti ma zin na qani abaskwa ti tirunukua zin na? 據說只 有 Abaskwa 和 Tilunukwa 留下 Who remained were only the two of Abaskwa and Tilunukwa, it is said.

# qatiw (= qati) 去 to go

- qatiwszuy (= qatiw pasazui) 到那邊去! Go over there!
- qatiw ka uman! 再去!Go again!
- mai iku qatiw 我不要去 I won't go.
- qatiw pa iku uman 我還要去 I still want to go.
- qatiwan ku sa bakung stangi 我今天到豐 濱去了 I went to Bakung today.
- qatiwan ku ti rpaw su 我去(看)過你 的家 I have been to your house.
- qatiwan na zanum 水進去了 The water has got in.
- qatiwan na ti na hitay (日本) 兵去了 The (Japanese) soldier have gone.
- qatiwan na ti ta lamuanna (兵) 到村子 去(The soldiers) went to the village
- qatiwanna ti ta naunaungan (兵) 去山 上了 (The soldiers) went to the mountain.
- matiw (= mati, cf. umatiw) 去 to go mai iku matiw 我沒去 I didn't go.

- matiw iku sa bakung 我到豐濱去了 I went to Bakung.
- quni pa isu matiw? 你為何要去?Why will you go?
- pasazi pa isu matiw? 你從哪裡去? Which direction will you go?
- matiw ti iku 我去了 I went.

pama iku matiw 我還沒去 I still not yet go.

uman ka matiw! 再去! Go again!

- ti abas matiw sa razing mara tu tama na Abas 到海邊接她父親回家 Abas went to the beach to take her father home.
- **puqatiw** 拿過去 to take something over;施放 to put in
- puqatiw iku tu btu 我把石頭拿過去 I put down a stone.
- puqatiw iku tu hiriw ta pnaruma ku 我把 種的施肥了 I fertilized what I had planted.
- **puqatiwan** 放進去,裝進去 to put in
- puqatiwan tu ruzay qRawas na skizaya sayzi, mai ti tu msuppaR smangi tu zau zin na stangi skizaya 雖然從前阿 美人會製作裝小豬的小籠子,但現在 的 阿 美 人卻 不 會做 The Sakizaya (Amis) made cages to keep little pigs, yet they don't know how to do it now.
- qatqatiw 常去 to go often
- qatqatiwan na ti a Rimuy, 'tungan na ti a kingchat na zippun 他們去每個衙門殺 日本警察 They went to every government office to kill the Japanese policemen.
- saqatiwan 去的地方 a place to go
- saqatiwan ni aun sa bakung tu ranas ni buya Aun 為了 Buya 的事情到豐濱 去(了) Aun went to Bakung for the business of Buya.

umatiw 去過 to have been

umatiw isu sa giran ni? 你去過宜蘭嗎? Have you ever been to I-Lan?

umatiw iku sa giran 我去了宜蘭了 I've been to I-Lan.

umatiw ti iku 我去過了 I have been there.

umatiw ti isu sa zippun ni? 你去過日本 嗎? Have you ever been to Japan? umatiw ti isu sa zippun 你去過日本了

You have been to Japan.

# qatiziw (< tiziw) 終於 finally

qatiziwmay ~ qatziwmay (< tiziw) 終究,後來 after, then, finally, later;不知不覺地 without notice, unconsciously

**qatlui** 事實上 as a matter of fact, in fact

anu qatlui (i)mu qaya mzuzus timaiku nani,...事實上你應該對我好但…In fact, you should be kind to me, but...

# qatmeq (< tmeq) 燒掉 to burn

**qatmu** (= **qetmu**) 硬 hard, tough (person)

qatmu btu a yau 那塊石頭很硬 That stone is hard.

*qatmu anem na sunis a zau* 這小孩打定 主意 This child is stubborn.

qatmu anem numi ngil panmu timaiku 你 們決心要幫助我 You made your mind to help me.

# **qatnes** (< **tnes-**) 久 long (time)

**qatpuq** (< **tpuq-**) 刀傷 to wound with a knife

qatqatiw (< qatiw) 常去 to go often

**qatRaqan na** (< **tRaq-**) 緣故 reason, cause

**qattallan** (< **tal-** ~ **tall-**) 廁所 lavatory, toilet

qattel (< 'tel-) 退潮 to ebb; 乾掉 to dry up

**qattian** 外面(指野外,山裡) outside (in the field, in the mountains, etc.)

patay ti a razat a yau ta qattian 那人死於 山裡/野外 That person died in the mountain/field.

ta qattian a rpaw 房子外面 outside the house

**qatuRias** 立刻 immediately,直接 to go straight ahead

- mai iku tqez ta patRungan, qatuRias pa iku sa bakung 我沒有在新社停下來, 直接到澧濱去 I won't stop at PatRungan, but I'll go to Bakung without delay.
  - qiran ku, qatuRias ti qumnut aizipna 他 被我罵了,馬上就生氣 I scolded him, and he got angry immediately.

qaqatuRias 直接 to go directly qaqatuRias iku sa bakung 我直接去灃濱 I go straight to Bakung.

# qatus 拔出 to pull out

qatusi ka! 拔出來! Pull it out!

qatusan na ti ya tamus na tazungan na kbaran 噶瑪蘭人把這個女人的戒指給 拔出來 The Kavalan people took off the armrings of the woman. **qmatus** 拔出 to pull out *qmatus iku tu baris* 我在拔釘子 I'm drawing the nail.

**qatziwmay** ~ **qatiziwmay** (< **tiziw**) 沒料到 unexpectedly

**qauqautan** 猴猴(地名) place name

**qaus** 吊帶, 揹帶 shoulder strap; 水桶的把手 handle of a bucket; 線 string (of mosquito-net, lamp, or a string to hang the scabbard of a hatchet, etc.)

qaus na bkisi 水桶的把手 the handle of a bucket

qaus na subuq 揹包的揹帶 strap of a bag

qaus na ruqu 斗笠的線 the string of a bamboo hat

qaus na paniusan 魚竿線 string of a fishing rod

# **qaussiq** (< ussiq) 第一次 first time

#### qawan 最後 last;只 only

qunia kita, qawan ti ma snimtayta ta 我 們要怎麼辦?這是我們彼此見面的最 後機會了 What shall we do? This is the last chance of our seeing each other.

qawan ti ma tangi 只有這一次 = 最後一 天 only this time = the last day

# qawanay (< wan-) 只 only

### qawang-

**qmawang** 放田水 to release water from a rice paddy;挖水溝 to make a ditch

qmawang tu zanum 放掉水田的水 to release water from a rice paddy

**qnawang**水溝 ditch, drain, 水圳 canal qnawang ku 我挖了水溝 I made a ditch.

qawarin (< warin-) 丟棄 to throw away

qawarinan (< qawarin < warin-) 丢 垃圾 to throw trash

qawas 大籃子 kind of big and deep basket

piqawas 放入容器內 to put into a container

piqawasi ka qawpiR! 把蕃薯放入籃子 裡! Put the sweet potatoes into the basket! saqawasan 一籠 one basketful of; 做籃

子 basket-making

uzusa qawasan 二 籠 two basketful of

#### qawas-

simsaqawas 商量 to discuss

**qaway** 用布條帶小孩在兩側 to carry (a baby) in a sling/cloth on the side

**qmaway** 用布條帶小孩在兩側 to carry (a baby) in a sling/cloth on the side

qawaza (< waza-) 多 much

qawi (< wi) 要離開,要去 will go, will leave

**qawia** (< **wia**) 好吧 all right, it will do

#### qawiqaw-

**qmawiqaw**(用人的手臂)測量長 度 to measure the length by the length of one's lower arm;纏繞 to wind around one's arm

- *qmawiqaw tu qrizen 纏繞線 to wind a string around one's arm*
- qnawiqawan a qrizen 纏繞好了的線 the string that has been wound around one's arm

## qawiR 鐮刀腳趾 hooked toe

#### qawit-

mqawit 編織 to knit or weave maRin mqawit ta batengan na paqaw 別 掉進蜘蛛網裡 Don't fall into the trap of spider web.

#### qmawit 編織 to knit

- qmawit ti iku tu sarir 我織了一張網 I knitted a net.
- *qmawit a qulus ku* 我的衣服鉤住了 My clothes got caught by something.
- **paqawit** 掛 to hook, to carry by hanging from the arm

paqawiti ka! 鉤住它! Hook it up!

paqawit ta riman tu Ribang (手臂)掛 著一個東西 to carry a thing by hanging from the arm

#### sapaqawitan 掛鉤 hook

- sapaqawitan tu Ribang 掛東西的鉤子 hook for things
- simqawit 連結,相勾 to join, to link

simqawiti ka! 使連結! Make it joined!

#### qawiz-

- pattaqawiz 盤坐 to sit with one's legs crossed
  - pattaqawiz tu zapan 盤坐 to sit with one's legs crossed

# **qawka** (< uka-) 然後 then, later; 稍 後做 will do later; 才可以 then it's OK

# qawman (< uman) 也是 also; 還 要,還是 still, yet;即使…也要 even if;仍然,照常 without fail

**qawman** (< uman-) 换 to change

**qawnung (< unung)** 哼(歌) to hum

# qawpiR 甘薯 sweet potato

**qawRat** (< **uRat-**) 玩耍 to play (like children)

qawRiR (< uRiR) 瘋 insane

- **qawRuan** (< **uRu**) 床頭,放枕頭處 the place for headrest, cf. *ingRuan* 'pillow'
- **qawsua** 傘 umbrella (loan from Taiwanese *ho-sua* "雨傘")
  - siqawsua 撐傘 to put up an umbrella siqawsua pa ita! 咱們撐傘吧! Let's put

up an umbrella!

# qawtu (< utu-) 來 to come

#### qaya 也 also, too

- bura iku qaya! 也給我!Give it to me, too!
- zippun a qaniyau qaya 他們也是日本人 They are Japanese, too.
- qaynep pa iku qaya 我也要睡 I'll sleep also.

- mai isu satzai nani, mai iku satzai qaya 因為你沒唱,所以我也不唱 Because you didn't sing, I didn't sing, either.
- satzai isu si, satzai pa iku qaya 如果你唱的話,那麼我也唱 If you sing, I'll sing, too.
- tangi si satzai isu si, qawka iku qaya satzai 假如你現在唱的話,我也要唱 If you sing just now, then I'll also sing.
- siknanan iku qaya 我也裸體 I am naked also.
- kaysing (qaya) nani, luki (qaya) nani, paiz (qaya) nani, yau pama qaya 有 碗,有鐘,有扇子,也有別的東西 There are bowls, clocks and fans, and there are also still others.
- qman isu tu sbata, qan pa iku qaya 你吃芋,我也要吃 You eat taros, and I want to eat, too.
- mpiray (a)isu, mpiray (a)iku qaya 你累了,我也累了 You are tired, and I am tired, too.
- matiw isu sa bakung, qatiw pa iku qaya 你去豐濱,我也要去 You go to Bakung, and I shall go, too.
- sinappawan aisu, sinappawan pa iku qaya 你結婚,我也要結婚 You get married, and I shall get married, too.
- wi Ribaut tama ku, qatiw pa iku qaya 我 父親去捕魚,我也要去 My father go fishing, and I want to go fishing, too.
- tmanan (ti) tina ku, tmanan (ti) suani ku qaya 我母親回來了,我妹妹也回來 了 My mother came back, and my sister came back, too.
- yau 'may nyaq, yau baut qaya, yau tnel qaya 我們有飯,也有魚,也有蔬菜 We have cooked rice, fish, and vegetables.
- mai iku tu rpaw na, mai iku tu krisiw qaya 我沒房子,也沒有錢 I have no house and no money.

- mai iku tu sunis tu Runanay, mai iku tu sunis tu tazungan qaya 我沒有兒子, 也沒女兒 I have no son and no daughter.
- mai mawtu aisu, mai mawtu ayzipna qaya 你沒來,他也沒來 You didn't come and he didn't either.
- mai isu mawtu tmawaR, mai qawtu ayzipna qaya 你不吃,我也不吃 You don't eat and I don't either.
- mrizaq isu, mrizaq iku qaya 你高興,我 也高興 You are happy and I am happy, too.
- muRing isu, muRing/uRing iku qaya 你哭, 我也要哭了 You cry and I want to cry too.
- snayau qaya zin na zippun tu passaya ti tu qawtuan na ta taiwanan 既然那 樣,日本人就準備來臺灣 Thus, the Japanese prepared to come to Taiwan.

**qayau** (< yau<sup>1</sup>) 快要有 there will be soon

#### qayaw-

- paqayaw 代替,代做 to do something for someone
  - paqayaw ya ti aun tu tina na tmangan tu ineb Aun 替她母親開門 Aun opened a door for her mother.
  - paqayawan na tina na mammil tu qulus ya sunis 'nay 母親為她的小孩挑衣服 The mother chose clothes for her child.
  - paqayawan ni tina mRiasa tu qulus ya sunis na 母親代子女付錢買衣服了 The mother paid for the clothes for her children.
  - paqayawa ka isu mriway tata 我要代你借 恰恰好 I shall borrow it for you, and it will be just right.

qaymisan (< imis) 北 north

qaynaR (< inaR-) 醒著, 醒來 to wake up, awake

**qaynay** 不久前(數天,數週或數個 月) ago (a few days or weeks or a couple of months)

> mawtu iku qaynay ita zian 我在幾個月前 到來這裡 I came here a couple of months ago.

**qaynep** (< **inep-**) 睡 to sleep, to take a nap

qayni 在哪裡 where

qayni kmirim tu tina na? 他打算去哪裡 找他母親? Where is he going to look for his mother? qayni pa(-imu) sarkiaw tmawaR? 你明

天要去哪裡跳舞?Where are you going to dance tomorrow?

- qayRas (< iRas-) 捕不到(野獸), 射不中 not to catch wild animals, to miss one's target
- **qaysa** (< **isa-**) 嘔氣 to get angry (only for a child), to be upset
- qayseng (< iseng-) 乾掉 to dry up
- **qaytibuR** (< **tibuR**) 南方來的人 people from the south
- **qaytis** (< itis-) 怕 to fear, to be afraid, 可怕 horrible

## qaytu 因為 because

qaytu snimsanu nyaq tu masang ta qaqa ku 那就是我們跟我哥哥很久之前談 的東西(That is what) we talked about with my elder brother at that time long ago.

## qazamata 只有 only

qazamata zau 只有這些 only these qazamata yau 只有那些 only those

#### qazanga 好像是 seem, look like

qazanga ni? 好像是吧?Does it seem so?

**qazaw** 挑(水)to carry things on a pole; cf. *kazaw* 

- *pusta iku qazaw* 我挑不動 I can not carry it.
- qazawan na ya paRin tmanan sa rpawn na 木柴挑回他家 The wood was carried back to his home.
- aran na ya paRin qazawan na tmanan sa rpaw (na?)他拿了木柴挑回家 He took the firewood and returned home.
- **qmazaw** 挑(水) to carry things on a pole
- kinausa na qmazaw tu zanum 两人挑水 Two people carry water with a pole.
- qmazaw iku tu bRas bariw 我挑米去賣 I carried the wood to sell.
- *qmazaw tu zanum* 挑水 to carry with a pole

qmazaw ti iku tu zanum 我挑水了 I carried water on a pole.

# qazayaan (< zaya) 西方 western

#### qazi- (Ogawa)

qazi-tani 要多少 how much is needed qazitani ngillan su? 你要多少? How much do you want? qazi-ta-zau 要這麼多 this much qazi-ta-yau 要那麼多 that much **qazitani** (< **tani**<sup>1</sup>) 要多少 how many/much is needed;多大 what size

qazizi (< zizi-) 會淫 will be wet

qazmianan (< zmian) 放鹽的容器 salt cellar

- **qazmun (< zmun-)** 多(人)will have many (people)
- qaznuman (< zanum) 盛水的容器 water container
- **qazpanan** (< **zapan**) 放腳處 place to lay your feet in bed
- **qazqaz** 旱田 swidden field;淺灘, 海岸 shore, beach, bank (either of the sea/river, where waves lap)
  - **pniqazqaz** 種在旱田裡的稻子 rice planted in a swidden field
  - qannan na skizaya, ruzay, pniqazqaz, sbata, qawpiR, braysan 阿美人吃的是 小米、旱田種的稻、芋頭和高梁 The Amis people eat millet, dry-paddy rice, taros, sweet potatoes, and sorghum.
  - siaqazqaz (= saqazqaz) 靠岸 to pull (a boat) to shore;登陸,降落 to land
    - *siaqazqaz ti ya bawa yau* 那船靠岸 The boat has been pulled to shore.
    - yau tayan a bawa siaqazqaz 船在那裡靠 岸 The boat was pulled to shore there.
    - *siaqazqaz ti tayan* 在那兒靠岸 put (the boat) to shore there.
    - siaqazqaz tbesan na ti bawa na sa babaw (他們)上岸把船拖到上面 (They) landed and pulled the boat to shore

above.

- maszeq ta Rsapanan na giranan nani, siaqazqaz ti tayan 他們到達宜蘭的海 岸並且在那兒上岸 They arrived at Ilan's shore and landed there.
- **qazui** (< **zui-**<sup>1</sup>) 後天 day after tomorrow

qazusa (< zusa) 二個 two

qazuzus (< zuzus-) 可憐, 愛護 to pity

**qazuzusa** (< **zusa**) 二個二個地 two at a time

qazuzusan (< zuzus-) 可憐 pitiful

- **qbangaRan (= qbaRangan)** 葫蘆瓜 bottle gourd, 匏瓜 gourd *tisan na qbangaRan* 匏瓜籽 seed of gourd
- **qbaRangan** (= **qbangaRan**) 葫蘆, 瓢 gourd (Ogawa *kabangaRan*, note the metathesis of *ng* and *R*)
- **qbinget** 該死!Damn it! 狗屎!胡 說!Shit!
  - qbinget na sunis a zau, yau ti qaya muRing ti qaya! 那個小孩真該死! 他又再哭了!Shit of that child! He is also crying!
- **qbuibuis** 台灣藍鵲,長尾山娘 Formosan Blue Magpie, bird sp., Falco tinnunculus
- **qebqeb** 竹籠 kind of deep bamboo basket to cover a chicken/chicks or side dishs

gebgeb na traquq 難籠 a chicken basket

## qebqeb-

suqebqeb 臉朝下躺下/跌倒 to lie/ fall on one's face;上下顛倒 upside down suqebqeb maynep 臉朝下躺下 to lie on one's face suqebqeb iku msuRaw 我摔倒跌到臉 I tumbled over and fell flat on my face.

# qelqel-

**qmelqel** 呵癢 to tickle *qelqeli ka*! 搔他癢 ! Tickle him! *qelqelan ku* 我被呵癢了 I was tickled.

#### qesseR-

mqesseR 強的,強大的 strong (as in wrestling)

mqesseR a maytumal 太魯閣人很強大 The Taroko (= Seediq) people are strong.

- **qetmu** (= **qatmu**) 硬 hard, tough (person)
- **qezqez** ~ **qRezqez** 留住 to make someone stay; 穩固 stable as by supporting with hands
  - **paqezqez** 使穩固 to make stable as by supporting with hands

paqezqez iku mimet tu takan 我扶住桌子 以穩住自己 I hold on to the table to stabilize myself.

- **qmezqez** 留住 to make someone stay;使穩固 to make stable as by supporting with hands
- *qezqezi ka!* 握住它使它穩固!Hold it so that it stands stable!
- qmezqez timaiku ya suani ku 我妹妹留住 我 My younger sister told me to stay.

**qRezqez** ~ **qezqez** 穩固的 stable *qRezqez ti* 現在穩固了 It's stable now.

- **qi-+**N 摘 to pluck;採, 撿 to pick up;收穫 to harvest; cf. *ki*-+N in other Formosan languages
  - qitamun (< tamun) 摘菜 to pick vegetables
  - qipaRin (< paRin) 檢木材 to gather firewood
  - *qibtu* (< *btu*) 撿石頭 to pick up a stone
  - qipanay (< panay) 割稻 to cut rice, to reap rice
  - *qiwanu* (< *wanu*) 採蜜 to gather honey
  - qizanum (< zanum) 汲水 to take water

#### qian 餘,還有 leftover, more than

*qian a krisiw ku* 我剩餘的錢 My leftover money.

- qumRas tu kinRabtin qian paqapaRan tu sanmay 叫十多人去捉那位能人 Call for over ten people to catch that capable man.
- Rabtin a qian krisiw 十多元 over ten dollars
- kinRabtin a qian ya razat a yau 那些人超 過十個 Those people are more than ten.
- mara tu Rasibu na qian uzusabtin nani yau urima barun 拿了一百二十五把 They took 125 bundles (of millet).
- Rabtin a qian a tnuqusan ku 我的錢有時 多元 I have more than dollars.

qiaqiat 大青蛙(長腿) big frog

# qibaRtusuk (< baRtusuk) 上山採薯 榔 to go to the mountain to get yams, to dig yam

# qibasi 洗 to wash

- qibasi tu bRas 洗米 to wash rice qibasi tu kaysing 洗碗 to wash dishes
- *qibasi tu qulus* 洗衣 to wash clothes *qibasi tu tamun* 洗菜 to wash vegetables
- *qibasi pa iku tu qulus* 我要洗衣服 I shall wash clothes.
- mqibasi 洗(衣、器皿、菜) wash (clothes, utensils, vegetables) *qibasi ka*! 洗! Wash (it)!
  - *qibasi tu qulus a ti yau* 他在洗衣服 He is washing clothes.
  - mqibasi tu qulus 洗衣 to wash clothes qnibsian 衣服 clothes
- **qnibasian** 洗過的東西,如洗器皿、 蔬菜的水 water used for wash utensils, vegetables, etc.
- nanum imu tu qnibasian tu bRas! 喝用來 洗米的水! Drink water used for washing rice!
- samqimqibasi (= samqamqaybasi) 假裝洗衣 to pretend to wash clothes
- samqiqibasi 假裝洗衣服, 愛洗不洗 地 to pretend to wash clothes
  - yau samqiqibasi ita iRuRan zin na 她假 裝正在河邊洗衣服 She was pretending to be washing clothes at the river.
- **tiqibasi** 用 … 洗 … to wash something with something
  - tiqibasi na tina ku tu buqes na ya zanum 我母親用水洗她的頭 My mother washed her hair with water.
- **qibi ~ qRibi** 籬筐 a large bamboo container
- **qibtu** (< **btu**) 撿石頭 to pick up a stone

# qilam (= ilam) 力氣 strength

- *qilam isu ni*?你有力氣嗎? Are you strong?
- bayblan a yau qilam ita kmurikuz tu Raqit 有一老婦人無法跟著眾人(到 番社)去 There was an old woman who had no strength to go (to the native village) with the others.

## qilat-

- paqilat 允水蕉(其花白色,會發 亮) plant sp., Crinum asiaticum Linn. (with white and shining flower)
- **qmilat** 亮 to glitter, to sparkle, to shine ; 米 飯 ( 祕 密 語 ) rice (secret language)
- qmilat a szang 太陽在發亮 The sun is shining.
- mai ma qmilat ya buran 月亮不亮 The moon is not shining.
- ngil iku pasbabaw nani, mai tu qmilat 我 要煮飯但沒米(暗指)I want to cook, yet there is no rice.
- yau qmilat ni? 有米飯(暗指)嗎? Is there any rice (secret language)?
- aipama smimez si u 他可能還沒吃飯 (祕密語) He may not have eaten yet.(secret language)
- **qmilqilat** 閃閃發光 to glitter, to sparkle
- qmilqilat a brawan 金子發光 The gold glitters.

#### qilbang-

- saqilqilbang 燒起來, (火) 猛烈 to burn, flare up
  - saqilqilbang ti a Ramaz a yau 火像那樣 猛烈的燃燒著 The fire was burning furiously like that.

# qilis-

mqilis 陡 steep mqilis tebteban yau qaya mRingu matiw 中途很陡,因此有人過不去 It's steep on the way, so people could not pass it.

qimais (< mais) 摘玉米 to pick corn, 收割玉米 to harvest corn

**qimanung** (< **manung-**) 說別人的壞 話 to speak ill of somebody

#### qimqimez-

**qmimqimez** 眨眼 to wink

**qimRus** (< **mRus-**) 滾 to boil (vi), grow hot, spring (v.)

**qinas** 台灣蠑螺 seashell, shell sp., Turbo sparverius Gmelin

**qinay** 前些時 some time ago

# qinem-

- qminem 死(隱語) to die (secret word to avoid using the term mpatay) qminem ti ya razat a yau 那人死了 That man died.
- qinpan (< inep-) 房間 room;床 bed
- qinRas (< qRas) 喊叫了 to have shouted
- qinRus 屋頂之大橫樑 beam
- **qinuman** 以清水沖洗 to rinse *qinuman tu qulus/tamun* 用清水沖洗衣 服 to give clothes a rinse

qinumani ka qulus a yau qibasi 洗衣後再 清洗 Rinse after laundering.

#### qinunu-

- marqinunu 卵形 oval, egg shape marqinunu a pasku ku 我的是絲瓜橢圓 形的 My sponge gourd's shape is oval.
- **qinunung** (< **nunung**-) 模仿 to imitate; 跟隨 to follow; 遵從 to observe

qipanay (< panay) 割稻 to reap rice

- **qipanayan** (< **panay**) 有穗的稻 rice plant with ears of grains
- **qiparaw** 花鹿 (有角) a species of deer with spotted skin *mRaRiw ti ya qiparaw* 鹿逃走了 The deer ran away.
- **qipes** (< **ipes-**) 恨 to hate; 討厭, 不喜歡 to dislike (can be used only with human beings); 惹人 討厭 annoying
- **qipit** 竹或籐做的框架用來裝木柴 frame for carrying firewood, made of bamboo or rattan;挾住 to hold with clippers under one's armpit or between one's thighs; cf. *ipit* 
  - **paqipit** 使挾住 be nipped, picked *paqipiti ka sulal*! 挾住紙! Hold the paper with clippers!

- **qmipit** 挾住 to hold with clippers under one's armpit or between one's thighs
- *qipitan aiku na btu* 我被石頭困住 I was caught under a rock.
- *qipitan aiku na ineb* 我被門卡住 I was caught by the door.
- qmipit iku tu qulus ta pnanianan 我正挾 住我大腿間的衣服 I'm holding my clothing between my thighs.
- qipnayan (< panay) 稻子(成熟,
  - 可收割) rice (plant, before harvesting) (Kavalan word)
- **qipusan (= siqazusa)** 第二次 the second;二次 twice
  - qipusan ti iku mawtu pasazi 我第二次到 這兒來 I have come here twice.
  - Raqat pa iku qipusan 我要走出第二步 I shall take the second step.
  - qipusan smaqay a lqunu 烏龜走了二次 The turtle walked twice.
  - qipusan ma iku matiw sa zippun 我只去 過日本二次 I have been to Japan only two times.
  - qipusan ti tmuku traquq ku 我的雞啼了 雨次 My chicken crowed twice.

# qiqaw-

- mqiqaw 雙腳向內歪 (of both feet) twisted inward
  - mqiqaw zapan a razat a yau 那個人的腳 向內歪 That person's feet twist inside.
- qiqutay (< qutay) 摘蕨貓 to pick fern
- **qi'alam** (< **alam**) 揀鳥 to collect birds

# qi'isam (< isam) 砍茅莖 to gather a stalk of cogon grass

**gira** 罵 to accuse, to blame, to scold qirani ka! 罵他! Scold him! qiran ku 我罵了他了 I scolded him. naRin qiran! 別罵他了! Don't scold him! qiran na baqian a sunis 老人罵小孩 The old man scolded a child. manna qiran su?你為什麼罵他?Why did you scold him? qiran na iku na rawsu 我被老師罵了 I was scolded by the teacher. mqiqira 性情容易激動 quicktempered maluna mqiqira ya razat a yau 那人易怒 That man easily gets angry. mqira 罵 to accuse, to blame, to scold; 生氣 to get angry mqira ti tama tu sunis 父親罵小孩 The father scolded a child. mqira ya razat a yau timaisu 那人罵你 That man is angry with you. mqaqira ti tama tu sunis 父親一直罵小 孩 The father keeps scolding a child. qaqira 生氣 to be angry mai ti iku qaqira timaisu 我不會罵你了 I won't scold you again. taqa iku qaqira timaisu 我不要罵你了 I won't scold you. mai qaqira ni?她不會生氣吧? Won't she get angry?

- pammang isu matiw nani, qaqira ti timaiku a bai ku 假如你就以你原來的 樣子去,我祖母會氣我 If you go just as you are, my grandmother will get furious at me.
- simqira 互相罵 to scold each other

# qiring-

mqiring 響 to ring; 吵雜的 to have a tinkling/ringing sound (coins/ cups/bells); noisy bkiat na mqiring nani tu mzukat ti 他的 鈴響了, (人)就出來了 His bell

rang and then (the dead) came out.

**qiruzay** (< **ruzay**) 收割小米 to harvest millet

# qiRama 吃草 to feed on grass

qiRama ya qabaw 牛吃草 The cow grazes.

- **qiRaway**借(錢、米) to borrow (money or rice), cf. *riway*<sup>2</sup>
  - mqiRaway 借(錢、米) to borrow (money or rice), cf. mriway mqiRaway iku ti asingan tu krisiw na 我 向 Asing 借衣服 I borrowed money from Asing.
  - paqiRaway 使借(錢/米) to cause to borrow (money or rice)

paqiRaway iku tu krisiw su 我向你借錢 I'd like to borrow your money.

paqiRaway ku tu krisiw ku ti asingan nani, ta likulan na ti ni asing 我借給 Asing 錢, Asing 已經還了 I lent money to Asing, and Asing returned it.

paqRaway 借 to lend

- paqRawayan ku ti isu tu pila ku 我借給 你錢了 I've lent you money.
- **qniRaway** 借(錢/米) borrowed money (a lot of money/rice only)

patalikula ka ya qniRaway ku tu krisiw su 我會還你我向你借的錢 I'll return the money that I borrowed from you.

sapaqRaway 借出 to lend

sapaqRawayan ku timaisu pila ya zau 這 個錢我要借給你 I'll lend you this money.

sapaqRawayan ku tu 'lak ya krisiw ku 我 的錢要借給別人 My money is to be lent to another person.

# qiReb 煙 smoke

qiReb na Ramaz 火的煙 the smoke of fire

mqiReb 煙霧瀰漫的,冒煙的 smoky

mqireb wah! 噢!冒煙了 Oh, it's smoky!

# qiRi站 to stand (up)

qiRi ka! 站著/起來! Stand up! Stand there! giRi ka tayan! 站在那兒! Stand over there! qiRi ka ta qallanan! 要站在椅子上!Be standing on the chair! miRi 站 to stand (up) miRi ti iku 我站起來了 I'm standing up. miRi a sunis ta nasanan 小孩站在院子裡 The child stands in the yard. matnes ti iku a miRi 我站很久了 I stood for a long time. pagiRi<sup>1</sup> 警立 to erect, to raise paqiRi tu taqan 豎立柱子 to erect a pillar paqiRi tu rpaw 蓋房子 to build a house paqiRi tu teqteq 豎立樁 to raise a post paqiRi(i) ka ya paRin! 把(倒下的) 樹 立直! Set the (fallen) tree upright! paqiRiai ka! 豎立! Erect it! pnaqiRi 已豎立 to have erected; 建築物 building

zau nani qnikian nyaq na kbaran pnaqiRi 這是我們噶瑪蘭傳統的建築物 This is a traditional building of our Kavalan.

# qiRi-

- **paqiRi<sup>2</sup>** 準備招魂的儀式 to prepare for ritual to call down spirits
  - samaumang ita, pammang ita snazau paqiRi 那是沒有用的, 無論我們做多 少招魂的儀式 It's of no use, no matter how much we perform the patRuqan-ritual.
- **qiRuzik** (< **Ruzik-**) 偷 to steal; 偷 情 to have an extra-marital relation; 小偷 a thief

#### qisasa-

- malqisasa 做清楚的記號 clearly marked
  - malqisasa naung a yau taytan ku 我看到 山的記號很清楚 I saw that the mountain was clearly marked.
- qnisasa 記號 a mark, a landmark
- yau a qnisasa na tu naung tu zinnung na huesiutu 有一座山為記號,在火燒島 的對面 There is a mountain as a mark, which is opposite to the Green Island.
- **qisem** 山/河龜(背稍高,會夾 住) fresh water turtle (softshelled, Amyda sinensis)

#### qisir-

- **mqisir** 斜視的,斜眼的 crossedeyed, squint-eyed
  - mqisir a mata na 他斜眼 He is squinteyed.
- **qmisir** 側目而視,斜視 to look askance
  - naRin qmisir! 不要斜視! Don't look askance!

qisqis 擦掉污泥 to rub off the dirt

- qisqis pa iku tu banus na babuy 我會擦去 豬毛的污泥 I'll rub off the hair of the pig.
- **qmisqis** 刮去髒的部分 to scrape off the dirty parts

#### qissi 胖 fat; cf. 'si

- *mai iku mrizaq tu qnissi na* 我不喜歡他 的胖 I don't like her stoutness.
- missi 肥胖 fat, obese, 肥沃 fertile
- *missi ti iku* 我變胖了 I've gained weight.
- missi ya zna zau tazian bawbi 這塊水田 和菜園很肥沃 The paddy field and garden are very fertile.
- missi lames aiku 我太胖了 I'm too fat.

#### paqissi 使肥胖 to fatten

- paqissian na tina na ya ti abas Abas 的 母親使她變胖 Abas' mother made her get fat.
- paqissian na tina na ya sunis na 母親使 其子變胖 Mother made her child become fat.

#### qisuasuay (< suay) 野生的 wild

- qita 看見 to see; 見得到 to be able to see
  - mqita 看見 to see;見得到 to be able to see;反射,映(像) reflected
    - *mqita* (*ti*) *ku* 我看得到 I was able to see it.
  - mai ku mqita 我看不到 I was unable to see it.
  - *mqita ti ya naung a yau* 我看得到座山了 That mountain is visible.
  - *mqita ku ya sulal* 我看到書 I saw the book.
  - *mqita su a razing*? 你看得到海嗎? Can you see the ocean?

- zana busus nani, mrinamaw nani, yau a sulal mqita nani 那個漢人的板子,因 為它在漂,所以可以清楚地看到字 As for the (board) of the Chinese, because it floated, the letters can be clearly seen.
- mqita ku ta paninguanan 鏡中有我的影 像 I'm reflected in the mirror.
- paqita 給看,出示 show
- paqita pa iku timaisu tu shasin ku 我會給 你看我的照片 I'll show you my pictures.
- paqita(a) ka isu tu shasin ku 我會給你看 我的照片 I'll show you my pictures.
- paqita iku tu ising tu izip ku 我看醫生檢 查我的身體 I go to see the doctor for a physical checkup.
- *matiw iku paqita tu taRaw* 我去看病 I went to see a doctor.

**qitamun** (< **tamun**) 摘菜 to pick vegetables

- **qitarun** (= **siqaturu**) 三次 three times
  - *qitarun mawtu* 他來了三次 He came three times.
  - *qitarun ti tmuku a taquq* 啼了三次 The rooster crowed three times.

# qitem 鐵夾子 iron clamp trap

**qmitem** 掉入陷阱 to catch with iron clamp trap

qiteman na tikas ku ya babuy a yau 那頭 野豬掉入我做的陷阱中 That wild pig was caught in my clamp trap.

- qmitem ya tikas tu babuy 鐵夾子夾住野 豬 The clamp trap caught the wild pig.
- **qiteng** 海魚名(頭大,身小) a marine life (big head, small body);山豬(頭大,身體小)

wild pig (with big head, small body)

# qitiR-

qmitiR 斜走 to go sideways in mountain climbing or descending;攀岩而上或下 to step up or down on a steep slope qmitiR tu plias 斜走岩壁 to go sideways on a cliff

**qitnel** (< **tnel**) 摘 菜 to pick vegetables

# **qittu** 然而事實上 but actually;那 時候 at that time

- "tiana isu?" zin na ni abas kua, mrimek zin na, qittu, qaqa na yau nani Abas kua 問,「你是誰?」他從未回答 過,但事實上他是她的哥哥"Who are you?" asked Abaskwa, He never answered, but, in fact, he was her brother.
- qittu munna ti (i)mi mara tu uRu na sunis na ni a tirunukua si, quni 在那 個時候,我們先提 Tirunukua 的孩 子的頭,所以別介意 At that time we first took Tirunukua's children's head, so never mind.

# qitun ~ qRitun 車 car

- **qituqu** (< **tuqu**) 撿螺 to pick up snails
- **qituRibaut** (< **Ribaut** < **baut**) 在捕 魚 to be fishing
- **qituRuy** 順便做 to do something by the way of doing something else, conveniently

qituRuy aiku mara tu tnel 我順便摘菜 I picked vegetables in passing.

qituRuy ti iku mara tu paRin(上學)途 中,我會順便檢柴火 On the way (to school), I'll gather firewood.

**qiur** 紅隼(平地鵰,大於 kuau) common kestrel, bird sp., Falco tinnunculus

**qiuR** 刻 to carve;從底部挖起(如 大石、稻苗、米飯) to dig up from the bottom (big stone, rice plant, cooked rice);水中打捞 to search in water

> qiuRi ka! 去水中打捞! Search in water! qiuRi ka ya 'may 挖飯 Scrape the cooked rice!

**qmiuR** 刻 to carve;從底部挖起 (如大石、稻苗、米飯) to dig up from the bottom (big stone, rice plant, cooked rice);水中打 捞 to search in water

# qiusu (< usu-) 咳嗽 to cough

- **qiwanu** (< wanu) 採蜜 to gather honey
- **qiwaR** 以長竿打水果 to knock down (fruits) with a long pole
  - **qmiwaR** 以長竿打水果 to knock down (fruits) with a long pole *qiwaRi ka*! 以竿子打水果 Knock down

the fruits with a long pole!

- *qiwaRan ku* 我打了 I knocked (fruits) down with a pole.
- qmiwaR tu kua 打木瓜 to knock down papaya with a pole

# qiwas 指著 to point to, indicate qmiwas 指向 to point to qiwasi ka! 指著! Point at it!

qiwasan na razat yau ta paRinan 那人指 著樹 That person pointed at the tree. qmiwas tu paRin a razat 那人指著樹 That person is pointing at a tree. smuqiwas 食指 forefinger

**qiwat**(地)貧務,(人)不孕 sterile (soil, people);瘦 thin

mqiwat 瘦 thin (person), skinny, lean, slender;貧瘠 sterile mqiwat isu 你瘦 You're thin. mqiwatay aizipna 他是瘦子 He is a

skinny (person). **qaqiwat** 使瘦 to cause to be thin *qaqiwat ka*! 使瘦 ! Make it thin!

#### **qiwqiw** 揮舞 to wave

qiwiqiwan na tu qulus a razat a yau ta naungan 那個人在山上揮舞衣服 That person waved clothes in the mountain.

**qmiwiqiw** 攪拌 to stir up *qmiwiqiw tu baquy* 揮舞旗子 to wave a

- flag
- qmiwiqiw tu sarang na tamun 攪拌菜湯 to stir soup
- qmiwiqiw paRames 攪拌使混合 to stir in order to mix
- suppeR qmiwiqiw razat a yau 那人會攪 拌(暗指會寫字) The person can stir up (in secret, it means that he knows how to write).

**qizanum** (< **zanum**) 挑水 to carry water; 汲水 to take water

**qizapan** (< **zapan**) 腳印 trail; 跟蹤 腳印 footprints

qizi 住 to live; 待在 to stay (非現 實式 irrealis, \*mqizi, \*qmizi) qizi pa iku ta nasanan 我要在外面 [1] stay outside.

- qizi pa iku tazian mallel 我在這裡坐 I am sitting here.
- *qizi ma tazian* 到這裡為止 Come and stay here.
- *qizi pa iku tu naunaungan* 我將住在山裡 I'm going to live in the mountains.
- mai iku mngil qizi tazian 我不要住在這 裡 I don't want to live here.
- qizi ka ta tazian! 住這裡! Live here!
- qizi ka ta tazian pulamu 就在這裡住和建 村 Stay right here to inhabit and build a village.
- qizi ma iku tazian 我待在這裡就好了 I'll just stay here. (I don't want to go any farther)
- ngil isu qizi ita naunaungan si, qizi ka ta naungan aisuan 假如你想要住在山裡 面,住在你自己的地方 If you want to live in the mountains, live there in your own place.
- *qizi pa iku tazian* 我要住在這兒 I shall live here.
- **qizing** 傾斜的, 歪斜的 much slanting, aslant, unstable, oblique, inclined
  - mqizing 傾斜的 slanting mqizing ya qaising 碗傾斜了 The bowls are slanting.
- **qiznuman** (< **zanum**) 上流,源頭 source, origin

# qizqiz- (cf. kiskis)

- **paqizqiz** 摩 擦 to rub against something (as boar against tree to scratch itself)
- paqizqiz tu paRin ya babuy 野豬摩擦樹 The wild pig rubbed against a tree.
- **qmizqiz** 摩 擦 to rub against something
- qmizqiz ta paRinan ya babuy 野豬都在樹 的地方摩擦 The wild pig rubbed

itself at the tree.

qmizqiz iku tu paRin a yau 我刮那棵樹 I scraped the tree.

#### qizu-

- **qizuan** 居住 to dwell, to live *qizuani ka*! 住這兒! Live/Be here! *qizuan pa iku ta patRungan* 我要住在新 社 I shall live in Hsinshe. *sarpawan na qizuan tayan* 他們一家人住 在那裡 Their family lived there.
- **qizuanan** 容器,盛器 container; 住處 a dwelling;可住的 livable;處所place;區域 area *qizuanan na siti* 油罐 oil container
- aiku na msupsupa iku, mai (i)iku tu qizuanan 我很窮,我沒有地方住 I am poor and I have no place to live. kmirim tu qizuanan nyaq 找我們住的地
- 方 We are looking for a place to live. amu na patRungan, qizuanan Ribaut 新 社村是捕魚的住處 The village of PatRungan is a residence of fishing.
- qizuanan mruruk 獵區 hunting area qizuanan su?你住在哪裡?Where do you live?
- *qizuanan sumles* 交换所 place to exchange
- qizuanan ku mRamaz tu tamun ya sammayan zau 這個廚房是我煮菜的 地方 This kitchen is where I cook dishes.
- **qmizuan** 居住 to dwell, to live (這 種形式少用 rarely used form) *yau a qmizuan* 住在這裡 to live here
- wi isu tatnian qmizuan?你住哪兒? Where do you live?
- yau iku ti asingan qmizuan 我和 Asing 住一起 I live with Asing.
- qmizuan ku ta bakungan 我住在豐濱 I live in Bakung.

ya imi at kiniran na rpaw su qmizuan 我 們就住在你們家隔壁 We live next to your house.

- qizuan (< qizu-) 居住 to dwell, to live
- **qizuanan** (< **qizu-**) 容器,盛器 container;住處 a dwelling;可 住的 livable
- **qizzem** (< **zzem-**) 閉眼 to close (one's eyes)

qlalabuang (= qalalabuang = qalabuang) 白鷺絲 egret

qlapian 褲子 pants, trousers

**qlaqang** 行為跟平常不一樣 to behave unusually

manna qlaqang ti isu ka? 你為何聲音不 一樣? Why does your voice sound different?

manna qlaqang isu mawtu? 你為何空手 來?Why did you come without any gift?

# qliq-

**qumliq** 叮噹作響 to have a tinkling/ringing sound (coins/ cups/bells, etc.)

*qumliq a kaysing 碗正*在叮噹作響 The bowls are tinkling (while washing).

**qumliqliq** 叮 當作響 to have a tinkling/ringing sound (coins/ cups/bells, etc.)

*qliqliqi ka si!* 試著搖搖看!Try to shake it!

qlita 章魚 octopus

zapan na qlita 章魚的腳 arms of octopuses

# qluni 白蟻 termite

- qlung
  - **qumlung** 嘎嘎聲,發出格格的聲響 to have a rattling sound (buckets, wood)

qumlung a paRin/bkisi ku 這個木頭/我 的水桶發出嘎嘎聲 The wood/my bucket made a rattling sound.

- **qaqlung** 製造嘎嘎聲 to have a rattling sound
- qumni imu qaqlung? 你為何發出那樣的 聲音? Why are you making the sound?
- **qlupup** 痔 瘡 hemorrhoids; 痔 piles; 大腸頭 top of intestine; 胡說 to talk nonsense

glupup su! 胡說! You talk nonsense!

mRaqlupup 草名,可治瘡、消腫或 使發膿 plant name, it can heal people with tumor, swelling or make it pus

Raqlupup 海葵 sea flower saqlupup 長痔瘡 to have piles

**qluqun** 寄居蟹 types of hermit crab with no hair; Calcinus elegans/ gaimardii/guamenses

**qmallanan** (< **llan**) 下午 afternoon (about 3 pm.)

- **qmamit** (< **qamit**) 割稻,用鐮刀採 割 to cut with a sickle by grasping, as rice plant or grass
- **qman (< qan)** 吃 to eat;喝(酒)to drink (alcoholic drink)

qmanib (< qanib-) 割 to cut

- **qmapaR** (< **qapaR**) 捉 to catch, to take a handful;抓起 to scoop up in one's hands
- **qmapiz** (< **qapiz-**) 無意踢到 to kick by accident; 擠過去 to pass by pushing against something or someone
- qmapsi (< qapsi-) 破壞 to destroy
- **qmapu** (< **qapu-**) 用手吃 to use one's hands to eat
- **qmaput** (< **qaput-**) 堵住耳,遮住眼 to stuck one's ears or cover one's eyes
- **qmarini** (< **qarini**) 旋轉 to turn around, to spin as a top
- **qmarizen** (< **qarizen**) 在膝上搓繩子 to twist string on one's lap
- **qmaRabian** (< **Rabi**) 晚歸,黃昏回 來 to return in the late afternoon
- **qmaRat** (< **qaRat**) 咬 to bite; 叼著 to hold between the teeth; 辛辣 的,刺激的(像是芋頭給人癢癢 的感覺) acrid, itchy taste of taro
- **qmaRaw**(< **qaRaw**)搔 , 抓 to scratch (with fingernails)
- qmaRisi (< qaRisi) 磨 ( 糕 ) 、碾 ( 穀 ) to husk or grind (grains, rice)
- qmaRu (< qaRu) 用杓子舀 to scoop

- **qmaRup** (< **qaRup**) 以手做杯(取 穀, 抓魚) to cup the hands (as to scoop up grain)
- **qmaRus (< qaRus-)** 扒開(砂, 石,任何東西)或成堆 to pile up (sand, stones, etc.)
- **qmas** 衣服的針腳 stitches in clothes;休耕地 fallow, land formerly cultiveted, but now not used;荒廢,荒蕪 uncultivated *qmas ti isu ka!*你荒廢了! (如蛋脫手 而跌破) You are good for nothing! (used in situations such as when someone dropped an egg)
- **qmasqas** (< **qasqas**) 拉高 to pull up, to tuck up (one's skirt at the waist, as when wading)
- qmatus (< qatus) 拔出 to pull out
- **qmatuttuan** (< **tuttu**<sup>2</sup>) 快中午 close to noon, nearly noon
- qmawang (< qawang-) 放田水 to release water from a rice paddy;挖水溝 to make a ditch
- **qmaway** (< **qaway**) 用布條帶小孩在 兩側 to carry (a baby) in a sling/cloth on the side
- **qmawiqaw** (< **qawiqaw**) (用人的 手臂)测量長度 to measure the length by the length of one's lower arm; 纏繞 to wind around one's arm

qmawit (< qawit-) 編織 knit

**qmazaw** (< **qazaw**) 挑 (水) to carry things on a pole (one person, two loads)

# qmelqel (< qelqel-) 呵癢 to tickle

- **qmezqez** (< **qezqez**) 留住 to make someone stay; 使穩固 to make stable as by supporting with hands
- **qmilat** (< **qilat**) 亮 to glitter, to sparkle, to shine; 米飯(祕密語) rice (secret language)
- **qmilqilat** (< **qilat**) 亮 to glitter, to sparkle, to shine
- **qmilulay** 四季豆;菜豆 string beans
- qmimqimez (< qimqimez- < qimez-) 眨眼 to wink
- **qminem** (< **qinem-**) 死(隱語) to die (secret word to avoid using the term *mpatay*)
- **qmipit** (< **qipit**) 挾住 to hold under one's armpit or between one's thighs
- **qmiqum** 籐壺(附在岩石,船底等 的 甲 殼 動 物) small types of barnacle, corn barnacle (Balanus reticulatus Utinomi), attached on the rock and hull button
- qmisir (< qisir-) 側目而視,斜視 to look askance

- **qmisqis** (< **qisqis**) 刮去髒的部分 to scrape off the dirty parts
- **qmitem** (< **qitem**) 掉入陷阱 to catch with iron clamp trap
- **qmitiR** (< **qitiR**) 斜走 to go sideways in mountain climbing
- qmiuR (< qiuR) 刻 to carve;從底 部挖起(如大石、稻苗、米飯) to dig up from the bottom (big stone, rice plant, cooked rice);水 中打捞 to search in water
- qmiwaR (< qiwaR) 以長竿打水果 to knock down (fruits) with a long pole
- qmiwas (< qiwas) 指向 to point to
- **qmiwiqiw** (< **qiwiqiw-**) 攪拌 to stir up
- **qmizuan** (< **qizuan** < **qizu-**) 居住 to dwell, to live

# qmu-

**luqeqmu** 崎嶇不平,如水田未整理 好 bumpy, rough with stones (road)

luqeqmu a btu ta razanan 石頭使路崎嶇 不平 Stones make the road bumpy.

- qmual (< qual-1) 被罰錢 to be fined
- **qmuang** 鱧腸(在陸地上) plant sp., Eclipta prostrata L, (on dry land)
- **qmubet** (< **qubet**) 孵蛋 to brood eggs, to sit on eggs to hatch: also

sit on chicks, to sit with upper body (human) bent over

- qmuiq (< quiq-) (豬)叫喙 (隱 語) to squeak, scream (of a pig as when its legs are bound up): pig (secret word)
- **qmuliq** (< **quliq**) (= **mquliq**) 翻找 to search
- **qmulu (< qulu)** 飼養(動物) to raise (an animal);扶養 to support;伺候 to wait on a patient
- qmumuR (< qumuR-) 漱口 to rinse mouth, to gargle;含在口中,啜 to suck;哺乳,餵奶 to suckle
- **qmunep** (< **qunep**) 俯身檢物 to stoop down to pick up something
- qmuni (< quni) 為何 why;什麼 what
- **qmunquni (< quni)** 怎樣,如何 how
- **qmupiat (< qupiat)** 撕掉(貼紙等) to tear off (pasted paper)
- qmupit (< quppit-) 黏住 to stick
- **qmupqup** (< **qupqup**) 用耙子把… 耙在一起 to rake up, to gather up (with hands)
- **qmuquq** (< **ququq**) 痛飲,暢飲 to drink in quantity, swill, quaff, directly from a bottle

- **qmurang** (< **qurang**) 撥去, 脫去, 除去 to take off, to strip off
- **qmurar** 珠 螺 seashell sp., Umbonium Suchium costatum
- **qmurin** (< **qurin**) 滾動 to roll something on the ground, transport by rolling
- **qmurung** 腎蕨 plant sp., a type of fern, Nephrolepis auriculata (L.) Trimen ; 球 蕨 plant sp., Nephnolepis Cordifolia Presl.
- **qmuRas** (< **quRas**) (菜園) 拔草 to weed a vegetable field
- **qmuRaw** 龍葵 plant sp., Solanum nigrum L.; 烏甜菜 plant sp., Amaranthus viridis L.
- qmuRibeng (< quRibeng-) 放在心 裡(不說出) to keep in mind something improper; 搶劫, 搶 奪 to rob, plunder
- **qmuRpa** (< **quRpa**) 趴,倚,靠 (用手肘) to lean one's arms/ elbows against
- **qmuRu** (< **quRu-**) 用力擦,洗刷 to scrub, to polish;擦掉 to rub off
- **qmusqus** (< **qusqus**) 刮落,擦去 to scrape;搔,抓 to scratch
- **qmutileng** 野生小蕃茄 wild small tomatoes, plant sp., Lycopersicum esculentum

# **qmuziquz** 癲癇症 epilepsy

qna-+Root …度 degree;名物化
nominalizer
 qna-Ruttuz 厚度 thickness
 qna-Rmeq 熱度 temperature
 qna-Raya 大小 size
 qna-waza 多少 of great number
 qnangil (< qna- + ngil) 愛人 lover
 qnabinnus (< qna- + binnus) 生活 life,
 歲數 life span
 qnakitut (< qna- + kitut) 短小,貧乏
 smallness</pre>

# **qnabarang** (< barang-) 附近 nearby

#### **qnabil** 敵人 enemy

- masang qnabil na skizaya aimi 我們從前 是阿美人的敵人 We were the Amis' enemies.
- siqnabil 成敵 to become enemies with someone
- tu siqnabil ti a kbaran tu maytumal 因此 噶瑪蘭人與山地人(泰雅族的太魯閣 人)成為仇人 Thus, the Kavalan and the Taroko people became enemies.

**qnabinnus** (< **binnus**) 出世 to be born; 生活 life; 歲數 life span

- qnakitut (< kitut) 短小,貧乏 smallness
- **qnakrawkawayan (< krawkaway)** 工作的(工資) wages of work
- **qnalaulan** (< **laul-**) 遠的地方 a place far away
- **qnalungut** (< **lungut-**) 遅 緩 slowness

- **qnamitan** (< **qamit-**) 稻根 rice stub;割過的稻子(仍帶穀) rice plant cut and bound
- **qnananam** (< **nanam**) 熟識的人 acquaintance
- **qnannan** (< **qan-** ~ **qann-**) 吃過的 something eaten
- **qnangil** (< **ngil** ~ **ngill**) 愛人 lover,喜愛的what one likes
- **qnapatay** (< **patay**) 死人 the dead
- **qnaptayan** (< **patay**) 鰥夫 widow; 寡婦 widower; 喪偶者 one who has lost his/her spouse; cf. *mrapunu*
- **qnapulungan** (< **pulung**) 出水痘的 痕跡 scars of smallpox
- qna'ibabaw (< babaw) 高度 height
- **qna'iribeng (< ribeng)**低,矮度 lowness
- **qna'iRbeng (< iRbeng < Rbeng-)** 深,深度 depth
- **qna'itaza** (< itaza) 淺 shallowness
- **qnarasuan** (< **rasu**) 彈痕 trace of being hit by a bullet
- **qnarisimsimpu** (< **simpu-**) 集合 gathered

qnaruzitan (< ruzit) 傷疤 scar

**qnaRaya** (< **Raya**) 大 bigness, largeness qnaRayan (< Raya) 多大? How big?

- **qnaRazzan** (< **Raz-** ~ **Razz-**) ロ "咬,癢" acrid, as when eating taro stalks
- **qnaRizan** (< **Riz**-) 寬,寬度 width, breadth
- **qnaRmazuq (< mazuq-)**(自己)傻 most stupid, foolish
- **qnaRmeq** (< **Rmeq-**) 熱 度 temperature
- **qnaRputuy** (< **Raputuy**) 夢見的事 what was dreamed
- **qnaRu**因為 because
  - qnaRu zin na sikawman ku timaimu assi ka trapus 因為我要對你們講:別忘記 (古訓) Because I'd like to tell you not to forget (the old teachings).
- **qnaRubatang** (< **Rubatang**) 漂亮 beauty

**qnaRungan** (< **Rung-**) 長度 length

- **qnaRuttuz** (< **Ruttuz**) 厚 度 thickness
- **qnasanem** (< anem) 聰 明 cleverness
- **qnasarin** (< **sarin**-) 已被流走 have been drifted away

**qnasiwan** (< **siwa-**) 傷痕 scar of a cut

**qnaspit** (< spit) 兄弟姊妹 siblings

- **qnasuani** (< **suani**) 親戚 relative; 親屬 kin;從兄弟 siblings
- **qnasubunga** (< **subunga**) 寂 寞 loneliness
- **qnatabayan** (< **tabay**) 寬度 breadth, width
- **qnatpuqan (< tpuq)** 刀傷,傷痕 a cut by knife
- **qnawang** (< **qawang-**) 水溝 ditch, drain
- **qnawaza** (< **waza-**) 多數 of great number

qnawtu (< utu-) 來 to come

**qnaynepan** (< **inep-**) 胎盤 placent of a baby

**qnazpanan** (< **zapan**) 足跡, 腳印 footprints, tracks

#### qneng-

paqneng 轉動 to turn (something around)

- **paqnengan** 陀螺 a top *paqnengan ku* 我的陀螺 my top
- qumneng (= qarini-) 轉動 to turn (something around);轉陀螺 to spin as a top qumneng iku tu paqnengan 我轉動陀螺 I spinned the top.
- *qumneng a paqnengan* 陀螺在旋轉 The top is spinning.
- **qnep** 竹筍鞘(皮) sheath or peel of bamboo shoots

**qneR** 抓住, 緊握 to grasp, to seize with force

qneR ka! 用力握住! Seize with force!

- **qumneqneR** 摸弄 to fumble, to play with, by gripping, as woman's breasts
- qumneqneR tu sisu na tazungan 笨拙地 撫弄女人的乳房 to fumble with the breasts of a woman
- **qumneR** 用力握住 to seize with force
  - qneRi ka!抓住!Grasp it!
  - qneRan ku 我抓緊 I grasped it.
- qneRan ku a rima na 我抓住他的手 I'm grasping his hand.
- **qni** 多久 how long;幾晚 how many nights;經過一段時間 to last (time)
  - qni ti imu tasaw tazian? 你們在此地多 少年了? How many years have you stayed here?
  - qni isu Rabian ta taypaqan? 你在台北過 了幾晚? How many nights did you stay in Taipei?
  - tiziwmay, a, qni zina nani (我不知道) 經過多少個夜晚,我想,但是突然… (I don't know) how many nights passed, I wonder, but all of a sudden...
  - qni ti smani tarzizingan nani...(我不知道)在海上過了幾夜,但是…(I don't know) how many nights passed on the ocean, but...
  - qni iku Rabian krawkaway 我每晚工作 I work every night.
  - qni tabRabian iku krawkaway tuzus tu tangi 我從早上工作到現在 I have been working since the morning.
  - qnian iku qmann tu iu 我吃藥吃了很久 I took medicine for a long time.

- **qnibaqibaqian** (< **baqi**<sup>1</sup>) 祖 先 ancestors
- **qnibasian** (< **qibasi**) 洗器皿、蔬菜 的 水 water used for wash utensils, vegetables, etc.
- **qnikian** (< **kia**) 從小 ever since childhood
- **qniRaway** (< **qiRaway**) 借(錢/ 米) to borrow (a lot of money/ rice only)
- **qnisasa** (< **qisasa-**) 記號 a mark, a landmark
- **qniwrunan (< urun)** (耕地上兩畦 之間)田埂,狹長隆起的土地, 畦背 path in the fields

**qnngian** (< **nngi**) 心醉神迷,銷魂 ecstasy (in sexual intercourse)

qnuluan (< qulu) 收養 to adopt

- **qnunungan** (< **nunung-**) 正在模仿 is imitating
- **qnuqus** 指甲 fingernail, toenail samuray a qnuqus 指甲長的白色物, 厄 運之兆 crescent of the fingernail, lunula
- **qnut** 討厭,不喜歡 don't like, dislike
  - paqnut 使生氣 to make someone angry paqnut, qanngi mai iku mpatay (我)氣 的乾脆死了好了 I really dislike it; I'd rather die.

- paqnutan na sunis ya tina na 小孩使他 母親生氣 The child made his mother angry.
- qumnut 恨 to hate;無法忍受 to get on one's nerves, cannot stand qumnut iku tu wasu a yau 我氣那之 狗,我忍受不了那隻狗 I can't stand that dog.
- **saqaqnutan** 使 生 氣 to make someone angry
- saqaqnutan ku aizipna 他使我生氣 He made me angry.
- simqnut 互相 嘔 氣 dislike each other;不睦 to be on bad terms
- simqnut razat a yau kinausa 他們兩人互 相生氣 Those two people dislike each other.
- qnuzu 孟買雀鯛(有白毛與鳥毛二種) dark green fish 2-3 feet in length, fish sp., Abudefduf bengalensis

# qpeR-

**qumpeR** 握住 to seize,用手握住 to hold something in hand(s)

- *qpeRi ka tu bRas!* 握住米! Hold the rice!
- *qpeRan ku 'may* 我捏飯團 I made a rice ball by hands.
- uzusa qpeRan 'may iku 我捏了兩個飯團 I made my two rice balls by hands.
- saqpeR 一把 a handful
- **qpil** 向側倚靠 to lean on one's side against
  - *qpilan ku aisu* 我斜靠著你 I leaned against you.

# qpil- (cf. quppit-)

maqpil 貼 to be stuck on, adhered, pasted

*qpil ta rinan* 他黏在牆壁上 He adhered to the wall.

- *qpilan ku aisu* 我黏著你了 I am stuck on you.
- **paqpil** 貼 to paste, to stick, to adhere something originally not sticky
  - paqpili ka! 貼! Paste it!
  - paqpili ka! 黏著! Adhere it!
- paqpil a sunis tu tpuruk ta rinengan 小孩 貼了張紙在牆上 The child pasted a sheet of paper on the wall.
- paqpil pa ya sunis ta rinngan tu tpuruk 小孩將貼紙於牆 The child will adhere paper on the wall.
- aran na tama na ya izip na sunis na paqpil ta (bur)buranan 父親把他孩子 的屍體貼上月亮 The father adhered his child's body to the moon.
- paqpilan na sunis ta rinengan a tpuruk 小孩把紙貼在牆上 The child pasted the paper on the wall.

sapaqpilan 漿糊 paste

- **qpit** 一種海膽 sea urchin (in the holes of a rock)
- **qpitan** 柳條魚簍,魚籃 creel, fish basket
- **qpuri** 海藻(形如高麗菜) laver (a type of edible seaweed that looks like a cabbage with broad leaves)

qranann 懷孕(動物的) pregnant (non-human)

qranann wasu a yau 那隻狗懷孕了 That dog is pregnant.

# qrang-

maqrang 擋住水以便捉魚 to dam up for fishing maqrang imi stangi 我們今天擋水捉魚 We dam up for fishing today.

#### qraqar-

- saqraqar 大聲地笑 to laugh aloud saqraqar isu mtawa 你笑得很大聲 You laugh loudly.
- mrizaq saqraqar mtawa ya tama 父親高 興地笑呵呵 Father was so happy that he laughed aloud.
- **qrara** 順其自然 to leave the matter take its own course
  - *qraran ku sayza* 隨我 I'll leave the matter take its own course.
  - qraran na ti na sunis ta qusazui 把那件 事留給我們未來的子孫 Leave the matter to our offsprings in the future.
  - saqrara 隨風漂流 to set adrift

saqrara kita ya snuzuq na bari 我們隨風 漂流 We drifted being pushed by the wind.

- **qrarez** 岩石(生苔的) a slippery rock with moss
  - saqrarez 带生苔 any object with moss

saqrarez ti btu a yau 那塊石頭生苔了 The stone has started to have moss.

# qraun (< raun-) 吝嗇 stingy

- **qrazuk** (< **razuk-**) 趕緊,快 to hurry
- **qrimkan** ( < **rimek-**) 沈默 silence, quiet

# **qrimqimun** 一開一閉 to open and close

qrimqimun ti a puttallan na taquq a yau mngil ti satiRuR 那隻雞的肛門一開 一閉地,要生蛋了 The anus of that chicken kept opening and closing (several times) as it was laying an egg.

## **qriqrima** (**< rima**) 五天 five days

# qriwaRwaR 虹 rainbow

- **qriwqiw** 搖(尾巴) to wag (tail) *qriwqiw a riqul na wasu* 狗在搖尾巴 The dog is wagging its tail.
- **qrizen** 線 line; 織布的線 yarn for weaving;弓弦 bowstring;曬衣 線 string (to dry clothes); cf. *qarizen qrizen na berukun* 魚線 fishing line

qrizen na pani 弓弦 the string of a bow

**qrubasan** (< **rubas**<sup>1</sup>) 嫩 芽 或 葉 young sprout or leaves of sweet potato, edible

**qrubulan** 山羊 goat, antelope

- **qruliqul** 摇晃, 摇擺 to swing; 拍 翅, 振翼 to flutter (fish)
- qrunun 蕃杏 plant sp., Tetagonia expansa Murr., edible wild vegetable; 鴨舌草 plant sp., Monochoria vaginalis (Burm, f.) Presl
- **qruqqu** 海蟹的一種 a type of sea crab, blackish, slow, with hard ahell
- **qruqqung** 喉 嚨 throat , 喉 結 Adam's apple

**qruqut** 蟲 worm; 錢癬 ringworm; 蛆 maggot; cf. kralut<sup>2</sup>

**qaRuqruqut** 變成蟲 to become worms

saqruqut 長蟲 to have worms

**qRan** 結疤, 痂 a scar left after a boil heals; 瘡皮(痊癒後) scab

**qRapkap ~ kapkap-**(黑暗中)摸 索 to grope in the dark

> *qRapkap iku mati taqattallanan* 我摸索到 廁所 In the dark, I groped my way to the bathroom.

#### qRas 멕 to call, to shout

qRasi ka! 你叫他! You call him! qRasanna ya sunis na tazungan 人叫孩 子 The woman called the child.

qRasanna patanan sunis na tazungan 人 叫孩子回來 The woman called the child to return.

- **qinRas** 喊叫 to shouted *qinRas ku* 我喊叫(他) I called (him).
- qumRas 맥 to call, to shout
- tiana qumRas timaiku? 誰叫我? Who called me?
- qatiwi ka qumRas (ya) tina su! 去叫你母親! Go and call your mother!
- qumRas tina su qatiwi ka 你母親叫你去 Your mother called you to go.

qumRas ti timaisuan tina su 母親在叫你 了 Your mother has called you.

- qumRas a lqunu, "yau a/ya tal tazian"龜 叫道, "這裡有大便" The turtle shouted, "There are feces here."
- simqemqRas 互相喊叫 to shout to each other
  - mai ti matiw mruruk zin na tu simqemqRas 他們沒有打獵在互相喊 叫 They did not go hunting by shouting to each other.

simqRaqRas 互相喊叫 to shout to each other

**qRawas** 大竹籃 a large container made from bamboo

# qRem-

**qumRem** 咬一下 to pinch between teeth, to bite once *qumRem tu puq* 他咬一下花生 He bit a

peanut.

qumRem iku tu Risis na qutu 我咬一下 蠢卵 I pinched the nit of a louse.

qRemi ka ya lalas a yau! 咬一下這個檳榔! Bite this betel nut!

# qReng-

**qumReng** 咆哮,怒吼 roaring (of breakers); cf. *qRungqung* 'noise' *qumReng na razing* 海的咆哮 roaring of sea

**qRezqez ~ qezqez** (< **qezqez**) 穩固 的 stable

**qRibi** ~ **qibi** 籬筐 a large container made of bamboo

**qRibusbus** (< **busbus-**) 感冒 to catch a cold with a running nose (clear water)

qRitun ~ qitun 車 vehicle, car;馬車,車廂 carriage (qitun in children's Apeech) mzaqis iku tu qRitun mawtu 我坐車子來

mzuqis iku iu qKiun muoiu 我至平与 未 的 I came by car.

- **paqRitun** 用車載運 to transport in vehicle, carriage
- aiku a paqRitun 我開車載運 I transported by the car.
- qaqRitun pa ita! 咱們坐車吧! Let's take a ride!

**qRiw** 繩 string;線 thread;苧麻, 苧麻纖維,苧麻線 hemp plant, ramie/fibre

- naungay qRiw = qRiw na quyu 山上的苧 麻,野苧麻 a wild hemp plant
- maruma tu qRiw, aran tu qRiw, smangi tu qrizen, Ramazan na, pawaRian na nani, sangian na tu rua 種苧麻, 取苧 麻來製麻線, 煮、曬, 然後織布 to plant ramie, and made it into ramie yarn, and then weave ramie cloth after cooked and dried in the sun.
- **qRungqung (= qRuqqung)** 嗓音, 吵雜聲 noise
- **qRuqqung (= qRungqung)** 嗓音, 吵雜聲 noise, as knocking wood together

# qRut-

**qumRut** 啃, 噬 to bite and gnaw, as a cucumber, tomato, sugarcane niana ya qRutan su? 你在咬什麼?

What are you nibbling?

- qRutay ~ qutay 過山貓, 食用雙囊 蕨 plant sp., Diplazium esculentum Sw.;蕨貓,過溝菜 蕨 plant sp., Anisogonium esculentum (Retz.) Presl
- **qsaqsaripayan** (< **ripay**) 大約一星 期 about one week

# qsen-

**qumsen** 直(路) straight (road) *qumsen a razat a yau* 那條路直 The road is straight

## qseR-

maqseR 有力 strong maqseR isu 你很強壯 You are strong! paqaseR 用力 to apply force

*paqseRi ka!* 用力!Do it with all your strength!

#### qsi 蚊帳 mosquito-net

tina na bqangan na ya qsi na 他們母親把 蚊帳拉開了 Their mother pulled off the mosquito net.

- **qsis** 用腳推 to push with one's foot like kicking
  - *qsisi ka*!用你的腳推! Push it with your foot!

qsisan ku 我推了 I pushed it

**qumsis** 用腳推 to push with one's foot like kicking

**qsisan** 織布機固定線處 warp beam (part of loom)

**qsuaR** 伸懶腰 to stretch one's arms, to stretch oneself

qsuaR ka! 伸懶腰! Stretch your arms! qumsuaR 伸懶腰 to stretch one's arms, to stretch oneself qumsuaR iku 我伸懶腰 I stretched my arms.

**qtaba** 青苔 moss, plant sp., N, punctiforme (Kuetzing) Hariot; 淡水的髮菜 an edible riverine weed in the shape of hair in a stream

**qtaRaw** (< **taRaw**) 痛 painful, smart, sting (as salt in wound);病 sick

**qtatasaw** (**< tasaw**) 一年 one year

## qteb-

**qumteb** 剪斷 to cut *qumteb tu buqes* 剪斷頭髮 to cut the hair

# qteR-

- **qumteR**上吊自殺 to hang oneself to death;縊死 to strangle to death
  - *qteRi ka!* 吊死他!勒死他!Strangle him to death
  - qteRi ka ya razat a yau! 把那人勒死! Strangle that person to death!
  - qteRana nappawan na nani mpatay ti 他 妻子被縊死了 His wife was hanged to death.
  - qteRan ku ya razat a yau nani mpatay ti 我縊死那個人 I strangled that person and he died.
  - qumteR mpatay 縊死 to hang to death
- qumteR nani mpatay ti 縊死 to hang and to die
- qumteR ya razat a yau 那人上吊自殺 That person hanged himself to death.
- *qinteR mpatay* 被縊死 (He) was hanged to death.

#### qtil-

#### qturu (< turu) 트 three

- **qu** (= **quu**) 當…時 as, when, by the time
  - qu a uranta nani...,荷蘭人回答…The Dutchmen answered...

#### qua 好吧 all right

#### qual-

mqual 被罰錢 to be fined

# **qmual** 被罰錢 to be fined *qmual tu krisiw ya razat a yau* 那人被罰 錢 That person was fined.

**paqual** 罰錢 to fine *paquali ka!* 罰他錢!Fine him!

# quan 樹頭芽 sprout from the stump

#### quanay 從前 long time ago

quanay zin na, masang tzai pama hu 很 久以前,當人類還是古幽靈 A long long time ago, when human beings were still Tzai.

## **qubaqin** (< **baqin-**) 膽怯 timid

**qubet** 孵蛋 to brood eggs, to sit on eggs to hatch: also sit on chicks; 坐著上身向前傾 to sit with upper body (human) bent over

body (numan) bent over

- **qmubet** 孵蛋 to brood eggs, to sit on eggs to hatch: also sit on chicks, to sit with upper body (human) bent over
- qmubet tu tiRuR na 孵蛋 to lay its eggs qmubet tu tiRuR/sisiw 孵蛋 to brood eggs/sit on chicks
- qmubet ti ya sunis a yau qnaytisan tu turiq 小孩低下他的身體因為他怕虎 頭蜂 The child bent over his body out of fear of a wasp.
- qubeti ka sunis su si, mammeq pa 你低下 你上身去抱你的孩子,他會暖和起來 Hold your baby by lowering your upper body, then he will be warm.
- **qubing** 髯,鬢毛 whiskers (hair on both cheeks)

# saqubing 長頰髯 to have whiskers saqubing isu 你有鬍鬚 You are bushybearded.

**qumtil** 抽動,痙攣,抽搐 to twitch as while sleeping or shocked

**qubqub** 雜 籠 cage (for chickens, rats, etc.); 鼠籠 cage for mice

# qubu 海膽 a sea urchin

**qubuR** 鸭青螺(尖形,肉多) seashell sp., Lottia/Collisella dorsuosa (Gould); 斗笠螺 seashell sp., Cellana grata (Gould)

# quiq-

- qmuiq (豬) 叫喙 (隱語) to squeak, to yelp: pig (secret word) qmuiq a babuy 豬在叫喙 The pig is yelping.
- **quiquiq** 長而尖銳的叫聲 to shrill, high-pitched (voice); to squeal (as baby pig); to scream when strangled
- **quiquiq** (< **quiq-**) 長而尖銳的叫聲 to shrill, high-pitched (voice); to squeal (as a baby pig); to scream when strangled

# quliq-

- **qmuliq (= mquliq)** 散開 to scatter or spread out
- quluqi ka suay a yau 把那些草散開出去 Spread out those grasses.
- quliqi ka ya suay a yau! 把草分開! Spread out the grass!
- qmuliq iku tu sabaq 我把稻穀分開 I spread out the grains.
- qmuliq iku tu 'may a zau mammeq 我把 熱飯分散,太熱了 I spread out the cooked rice, which is hot.
- qmuliq iku tu suay, tazian tmibuq luki ku 我把草分開了,我在這兒遺失手錶 I spread out the grass because I lost my watch there.

**qulu** 飼養(動物) to raise (an animal);扶養 to support;伺候 to wait on a patient

qaquluan 受撫養的人 dependent

- **qmulu** 飼養(動物) to raise (an animal);扶養 to support;伺候 to wait on a patient
- qmulu tu qabaw 飼養水牛 to raise a carabao
- *qmulu tu tina na* 侍候他母親的(病) to wait on her mother
- qmulu tu bai na ti imuy 伊母伊帶孫子 Imuy raises her grandchildren.
- aran na ti ya wasu a yau zin na, quluan na ti ya wasu a yau zin na 據說她帶走 了那隻狗並飼養牠 She took that dog, it is said, and she raised that dog.
- quluana iku na sunis 我讓我小孩扶養 I am supported by the children.
- qaqulu su ni? 你養的起嗎? Can you support them?

**qnuluan** 收養 adopted qnuluan a sunis 養子 adopted child kinturu (ya) qnuluan ku tu sunis 我收養 三個小孩 I adopted three children.

# quluq-

**mququluq** 弱 weak ququluqi ka! 使柔弱! Make it weak!

- **qulus** 衣 clothing ; 上衣 upper clothes (*qulus* is commonly used, while *quRbis* is rarely used)
  - Raya lames qulus na 他的衣服太大了 His clothes are too big.
  - qulus ya qangilan ku Riasa 我喜歡買的 是衣服 It's clothes that I like to buy.
  - nisiqulus 已穿了 to have put on (clothes)
  - nisiqulusan ku 我已穿衣了 I have put on clothes.

**pasiqulus** 使穿 to make someone wear clothes

pasiqulusan ku ya sunis 我給小孩穿上了 衣服 I put on clothes for the child.

- saqulusan 穿的衣服 clothes to wear;怎麼做衣服 how to make clothes
  - smangi tu saqulusan na sunis/nappawan na ya ti zaun Zaun 正在作要給孩子 / 丈夫穿的衣服 Zaun is making clothes for her child/husband to wear.
  - qumni tullana timaimi tu saqulusan na? 何時教我們做衣服? When shall we be taught how to make clothes?
- siqulus 穿衣 to wear clothes;穿上 衣 to wear upper garment
  - siqulus tu tbaRiay suani ku 我妹妹穿紅 衣 My younger (sister) is in red.
  - mai siqulus ya sunis a yau 那個小孩沒穿 衣服 That child did not wear clothes.
- *siqulus pa iku* 我正要穿衣服 I'm going to wear clothes.
- siqulusan ku ya qulus ku 我穿上了衣服 I've put on my clothes.
- siqulusan ku a qulus a zau 我穿了這件衣服 I wear this clothes.
- siqulusa ka ni Riasa su'ay qulsu 我要穿 你買的衣服 I shall wear the clothes you bought.
- siqulusa ka ni Riasa su tu uturu'ay qulus 我將要穿你買的三件衣服 I shall wear the three pieces of clothes you bought.

sniqulusan 穿的衣服 clothes

- mai u kbaran, snazau a sniqulusan na 不 是噶瑪蘭人,穿的衣服不是這樣 It was not the Kavalan, who were not dressed like this.
- **qumliq** (< **qliq-**) 叮噹作響 to have a tinkling/ringing sound (coins/

cups/bells, etc.)

- **qumliqliq** (< **qliq-**) 叮噹作響 to have a tinkling/ringing sound (coins/cups/bells, etc.)
- qumlung (< qlung-) 嘎嘎聲,發出 格格的聲響 to have a rattling sound (buckets, wood)
- **qumneng** (< **qneng-**) 轉動 to turn (something around);轉陀螺 to spin as a top
- **qumneqneR** (< **qneR**) 摸 弄 to fumble, to play with, by gripping, as woman's breasts
- **qumneR** (< **qneR**) 抓住,緊握 to grasp, to seize with force

qumni 何時 when

- qumni isu matiw ka?你何時去的? When did you go?
  - qumni qatiw isu? 何時要去? When will you go?
  - qumni qatiwan su? 何時要去? When will you go?
- qumni imi mRamaz tu tamun? 我們何時 要煮菜? When shall we cook?
- *qumni ya qnabinnus su*? 你何時生的? When were you born?
- *qumni isu tmayta timaiku*? 你何時看到 我的? When did you see me?
- qumni taytaan su ya sunis ku? 你何時看 到我的孩子? When did you see my child?
- qumni isu mawtu?你何時來的? When did you come?
- qumni qawtu isu?你何時要來? When will you come?

- qumni isu mati(w) sa zippun? 你什麼時 候去日本的? When did you go to Japan?
- qumni isu tmanan maqzippun? 你什麼時 候從日本回來的? When did you return from Japan?
- qumni a tananan su maqzippun? 你什麼 時候從日本回來的? When did you return from Japan?
- qumni a qatiwan su sa zippun? 你什麼時 候要去日本? When will you go to Japan?
- qumni mriway timaiku msakuri? 我何時 換班? When is my shift? (Ogawa)
- qumni a qawtuan ni simizu maqzippun, smani? 我想知道 Shimizu 什麼時候 會從日本來? When will Shimizu come from Japan, I wonder?
- qumni aisu qaynep su?你何時要睡? When would you sleep?
- qumni qaynepan su? 你什麼時候睡? When did you sleep?
- qumni mai isu tu krisiw si, riway ka timaikuan 如果你什麼時候(任何時 候)沒了錢,可以從我這兒借 I could borrow you money if anytime you run out of it.
- **qumnipa** 古時,從前 ancient time; cf. masang
- **qumnipa** (< **qumni**) 古時,從前 ancient time; cf. *masang*
- **qumnut** (< **qnut**) 恨 to hate; 無法 忍受 to get on one's nerves, cannot stand

# qumpeR (< qpeR-) 握住 to seize

**qumRas** (< **qRas-**) 백 to call, to shout

- **qumRem** (< **qRem-**) 咬一下 to bite once
- **qumReng** (< **qReng**-) 咆哮,怒吼 roaring (of breakers); cf. *qRungqung* 'noise'
- **qumRut** (< **qRut-**) 啃,噬 to bite and gnaw, as a cucumber, tomato, sugarcane
- **qumsen (< qsen-)** 直(路) straight (road)
- **qumsis** (< **qsis**) 用腳推 to push with one's foot like kicking
- **qumsuaR** (< **qsuaR**) 伸 懶 腰 to stretch one's arms, to stretch oneself

qumteb (< qteb-) 剪斷 to cut

- **qumteR** (< **qteR-**) 上吊自殺 to hang oneself to death ; 縊死 to strangle to death
- **qumtil** (< **qtil-**) 抽動,痙攣,抽搐 to twitch as while sleeping or shocked

**qumuR-** (cf. *mumuR*)

- qmumuR 漱口 to rinse mouth, to gargle; 含在口中 to hold something (such as medicine) in one's mouth;嗳to suck;哺乳, 餵奶 to suckle
  - qumuRan na 他口含著 He holds something (such as medicine) in his mouth

niana ya qumuRan na sunis a yau? 這小 孩口中含著什麼? What is this child holding in his mouth?

**qumut** 烏毛蕨 plant sp., Blechnum orientale L.;灌木叢,矮木叢 thicket where many trees/ grasses grow, unpassable

qumut ti ya suway na 雜草茂盛 bushy

- mqumut 長草 many trees/grass growing
  - mati ti ita lamuan, mqumut ta razan na 去村子的路上都長滿了草 The road to the village were overgrown with grass.

# qunan 分 to divide

- quu tmuzus tu naung nani uturu qunan uzusa qunan ya mpatay na 到山上時 (噶瑪蘭人)死了三分之二 By the time (the Kavalan) reached the mountain, two thirds of them died.
- **qunep** 俯身撿物 to stoop down to pick up something

  - **qmunep** 俯身檢物 to stoop down to pick up something

qmunep ta wian 他在那兒俯身檢物 He stooped there.

- quni (= qunian) 不要緊 It won't matter;怎樣,如何 how;去哪 裡 to where
  - quni pa iku matiw? 走到那裡之後我該 做什麼? After going over there, what shall I do?
  - *quni pa isu*? 你要做什麼? What will you do?
  - quni isu? 你要到哪裡? Where will you go?

quni pa isu? 你要到哪裡去? Where will you go?

- quni pa ita mawtu tazian? 我們要到這裡 來幹什麼? What shall we come here for?
- mai ti imi quni timaimu 我們不對你們怎 樣 We won't do anything to you.
- mpiray isu? 你累了嗎? Are you tired? quni pa pammang mai?怎麼會沒有? Why not?
- quni pa tama ku mawtu? 我父親要來做 什麼? What is my father coming (there) for?
- nayau si, quni pa ita? 若那樣,咱們怎 麼辦? If that is the case, what shall we do?
- quni pa isu tmawaR? 你明天要去哪裡? Where are you going tomorrow?
- mai ita rpawan nani quni 即使不在家也 沒關係 Even if (you're) not at home, it won't matter.
- mpiray isu? quni 你累了嗎? 不會 Are you tired? No.
- qunia kita smulal? 咱們如何寫字? How do we write?
- qunia kita? 咱們要怎麼辦? What shall we do?
- qunia kita anem?咱們的心要如何是好? Hou shall we feel?
- snayau si, qunia kita?若那樣,咱們要怎 廢辦? If that is the case, what shall we do?
- naquni 如何,怎樣 how
- naquni ita?我們要怎麼樣(做)? What shall we do?
- (na)qunia kita si awkanngi? 我們要怎麼 做才好? How is better shall we do?
- (na)qunian su pa smangi? 你要怎麼做? How would you do?
- naquni isu?你過的怎樣? How have you been?
- yau naquni'ay qulus su?你有怎麼樣的 衣服?What kind of clothes do you have?

- naquni isu si, naRin kirimi ka ti 如果你 怎麼樣 (發生任何事)了,別來找 我。If there is anything happen to you, don't come to me.
- naquni si, qatiw ka paising 如果你怎麼 樣 (發生任何事)了,就去看病。If there is anything wrong with you, go to see a doctor.
- naquni ranas na smani, Raqana mai mawtu 他可能怎麼樣出了事,所以 不能來 Maybe there is something happened to him, so he can't come.
- naquni'ay tazangan ngillan na na sunis su? 你的小孩喜歡的是怎麼樣的女 孩? What kind of girl does your child like?
- naquni tmibuq ti ya Ribang 東西不知怎 麼掉下來了 Somehow the stuff fell down.
- **qmuni** 為何 why;什麼 what
- quni pa?要幹什麼? What will (you) do? qmuni isu mai mawtu?你為何沒來? Why didn't you come?
- qmuni isu siRap? 你昨天做什麼? What did you do yesterday?
- sabilang msiun nu qmuni? 算一算有没 有减少? He counted to see if anyone missing.
- **qmunquni** 怎樣,如何 how
- qmunquni isu?你一直在做什麼工作? What have you been doing?
- qunian 如何 how
- qunian ta? 我們要怎麼樣(做)? What shall we do?
- qunia ka matiw? 我要怎麼去? How shall I go?
- qunia kita zau a siqnaqnasuani si, zazakita haw?若這樣,咱們兄弟姊妹如何 是好? If that is the case, what can we siblings do about it?
- qunia ta krawkaway?咱們如何工作? How do we work?

- qunia kita matiw sa patRungan? 咱們怎 樣去新社? How do we go to Hsinshe?
- qunian su krisiw su munbi? 你的錢怎麼 藏法? How did you hide your money?
- qunian su pa mRiasa tu tamun?你要怎 麼買菜? How did you buy groceries?
- qunian na pa matiw mRiasa tu tamun na suani isu?你弟妹要怎麼去買菜? How will your younger sibling go to buy groceries?
- qunian pa kmirim si, awka yau? 我們怎 麼找才找的到? How shall we find him?
- qunian ta sammay? 咱怎麼煮? How shall we cook?
- qunian ta smangi a qulus?咱怎麼做衣服? How do we make clothes?
- qunian ta mati?咱怎麼去? How shall we go?
- qunian su pa matiw? 你要怎麼樣去? How would you go?
- saquni 如何? How?要怎麼辦? What shall we do?
- saquni kita si, awka nngi?要怎麼辨才 好? What shall we do, then it will be good for us?
- saqunian su pa sumles?你要怎麼換? How will you exchange?
- **snaquni** 如何 how;什麼樣子 What is it like?
- snaquni ya sani?水獺是什麼樣子? What is the otter like?
- snaquni ya sikawman na kbaran? 噶瑪蘭 話怎麼講? What does the Kavalan language sound like?
- anu snaquni isu, naquniaka? 如果你怎麼 樣了,那我該怎麼辦? If there is anything happen to you, what shall I do?
- snaquni zin na 'lak si mai ita qumnut 不 管別人對咱們講什麼,咱們不要生氣

Don't get angry no matter what others told us.

snaquni zin na ita na 'lak si, qanngian ta anem ta haw 不管別人怎麼樣, 咱們 心裡要對他們好 No matter what others be to us, let's be nice to them. snaquniay razat? 什麼樣的人? What kind of person is he?

#### qunga-

- saqunga 騙子 liar; 撒謊 to lie, to cheat ; 用 來 ( 會 ) 騙 的 grimmicky
- saqunga iku 我騙別人 I lied to someone. saqunga isu timaiku 你 騙 我 You cheated me.
- mai iku saqunga 我不是騙子 I'm not a liar.
- simmang ta saqunga! 只是撒謊! Only lies!
- saqungay ka! 騙他! Cheat him!
- saqunganna ku 他騙我(我被騙了) I was cheated.
- maluna sasqunga timaiku ya kazat ayau 那個男人喜歡跟我聊天 That man likes to cheat me.
- msaqunga 說謊 to tell a lie
- naRin msaqunga 別騙人! Don't cheat other people.
- mqunga 說謊 to tell a lie mqunga isu! 你說謊! You tell a lie!
- saquqqunga ~ saqu'qunga 騙子 liar;假裝在工作 to pretend to work;誇口 to boast (of one's bravery)
- saquqqunga isu timaiku 你總是對我說謊 You alwavs lie to me.
- saquqqunga ya razat a yau 那人誇口 That person boasted.
- naRin saquqqunga!別誇口!Don't boast! maluna saquqqunga ya razat a yau 那人 善(愛) 誇口 That person likes to boast.

saquqqungay ka! 誇口 Boast! Bluff!

# **qupiat** 撕掉(貼紙等) to tear off (pasted paper)

- tmibuq iku ta iRuRan qupiat qnusqus ku 我在河邊掉下去,手的指甲脫落了 I fell down at the river, and my finger nail came off.
- **maqupiat**(貼紙等) 脫落 to go off (paste paper)
- *mqupiat rubung na zapan ku* 我的腿脫皮 The skin came off from my leg.
- **qmupiat** 撕掉(貼紙等) to tear off (pasted paper)
- qmupiat tu tabu na ruzit ku 撕掉我傷口 的包紮 to tear off wrappings of my mound
- **qupil** 揹袋 men's net bag made of rattan; cf. subuq

# **quppeR** 握住 to hold in one's hand *quppeR iku tu lalas* 我抓住檳榔 I caught

the betel nut. quppeRi ka! 握在手掌中! Hode it in

- your hand!
- *quppeRan su rima ku* 你握住了我的手 You caught my hand.

# quppit- (cf. qpil-)

**maquppit** 黏住 to stick together *maquppit sula (a yau)* 書黏住了 The

- book stick together.
- mquppit 黏 (如漿糊) to stick, to adhere; cf. *qpil*-

*mquppit ti ya tpuruk* 紙黏起來了!The paper has been pasted.

**paquppit** 黏貼 to paste, to stick, to adhere

paquppit a sunis tu tpuruk ta rinengan 小 孩貼了張紙在牆上 The child pasted a sheet of paper on the wall. paquppiti ka! 貼! Paste it! paquppitan na sunis ta rinengan a tpuruk 小孩把紙貼在牆上 The child pasted the paper on the wall.

pnaquppit 貼好 to paste

pnaquppit ti 已經貼好了 It's pasted already.

**qmupit** 黏住 to stick *qmupit ti* 黏住了 It's stuck.

#### qupqup-

- **qmupqup** 用耙子把…耙在一起 to rake up, to gather up (with hands)
  - yau ti qmupqup ti tu suway zin na ti mutumazu Mutumazu 用耙子把草 耙在一起 Mutumazu was gathering up grasses.

**quqann** (< **qann**) 飯前 before a meal

- **quqquq** 魚的一種 types of jacks with flat body, size of one's palm, Caranx and Carangoides spp., Family CARANGIDAE
- **ququ** 呼叫雞群過來之聲 a call for chickens
- **ququq** 痛飲,暢飲 to drink in large quantity, swill, quaff, directly from a bottle
  - ququq!暢飲,大口灌 Drink from a bottle!
  - *ququqi ka Rak a zau!* 痛飲這酒! Drink this wine directly!
  - ququqa ka ya Rak ku 我要大口灌米酒 I'll drink rice wine directly from the bottle.
  - ququqan ku mnanum 我大口喝水 I drank water in large quantity.

- **mququq** 痛飲,暢飲 to drink in large quantity, swill, quaff, directly from a bottle
- **qmuquq** 痛飲,暢飲 to drink in large quantity, swill, quaff, directly from a bottle
- **ququz** 動物的小腿 animal calf, lower part of the limb between knee and ankle, including shin and calf; 女人名 a female name; cf. *btis*

muRRung a ququz su 你的小腿長 Your calf is long.

**sququz** 腿長 long legs *sququz isu* 你的腿長 Your legs are long.

ququzan 尺 ruler, unit of length

**qurang** 撥去, 脫去, 除去 to take off, to strip off

qurangi ka siqaR na! 掀開他的棉被! Take off his quilt!

- **qmurang** 撥去, 脫去, 除去 to take off, to strip off *qmurang tu siqaR* 掀開棉被 to take off the quilt
- **qurin** 滾動 (大件) to roll something (big objects) on the ground, transport by rolling; cf. *burin*

qurini ka 滾下來! Roll it down!

- Rutung a yau qurinan na tu Rabas na bnina ya lqunu a yau 猴子把香蕉根滾 過去給那隻烏龜 The monkey rolled the root of banana to the turtle.
- qurqurin a btu a yau 石頭正滾下來 That stone is rolling down.
- mqurqurin 在地上打滾 to roll on the ground mqurqurin a btu 石滾 The rock rolled.

- mqurqurin nizi ta paRinan ya suins 'nay 小孩從樹上滾下來 The child rolled down from the tree.
- mqurin 滾 ( 無意 ) to roll without intention
- mqurin ti ya sunis maqzi ita babaw na paRin 小孩從樹上滾下來 The child rolled down from the top of a tree.
- **qmurin** 滾動 to roll something on the ground, transport by rolling
- qmurin tu paRin/btu 滾木頭/石頭 to roll wood/stone on the ground qmurin tu btu razat a yau 那人滾動石頭
- The person rolled a rock.
- siqurin 翻滾,翻身 to roll back and forth while sleeping
- siququrin a sunis a yau 那個小孩在翻滾 The child is rolling around.
- siququrin ya sunis 小孩(在床上)翻滾 The child keeps rolling (in bed).

#### quriq-

mquriq 找 to seek, to find quriqi ka! 找 ! Seek! quriqan ku mai 我找不到 I didn't find it. qaquriq? 能找否? Will (you) find it?

#### quRaR 分散 to spread out

- quRaR iku tu sabuq pawaRi 我把穀子散 開曬太陽 I spread out grains to expose to the sun.
- **quRas**(菜園)除草 to weed in a vegetable field with a hoe
  - quRas pa iku tu bawbi 我將除草 I'll weed the field.
  - **qmuRas**(菜園)拔草 to weed a vegetable field with a hoe
  - qmuRas tu bawbi aiku 我在菜園除草 I weed a vegetable field with a hoe. qmuRas tu bawbi 除草 to weed the field with a hoe

quRasan ti ya bawbi 菜園已除草了 Wedding has been done is the swidden field.

#### quRas-

paquRas 點火 to start a fire paquRas tu Ramaz 點火 to start a fire

**quRbis** 衣服 clothes (rarely used, see *qulus*)

- niana a quRbis su? 你(穿)什麼衣服? What clothes do you wear?
- siquRbis 穿衣服 to wear clothes (not often used) siquRbis pa iku 我要穿衣服!I'll wear clothes (in anger)!
- quRen 毛西番蓮 (月桃之一) plant sp., Passiflora hisipida DC.; 埔 瓜, 王瓜 plant sp., Melothria heterophylla COGN.
- **quRi** 疥癣(一種皮膚病) scabies, a kind of skin disease (on whole body, esp, between fingers), which is very itchy
  - **mquRi**(羊的)疥癣,(薯的)斑 點病 having scabies

msaquRi 長疥癬 to have scabies

# quRibeng-

- **qmuRibeng** 放在心裡(不說出) to keep in mind something improper; 搶劫, 搶奪 to rob, plunder
  - timmang u yau ti anem na qmuRibeng ngil qatiw ara ta Risiw ta..,他的心中 有要去搶奪那個以開墾土地的貪婪… There was already greed in his mind to rob our cleared land...
  - qmuRibeng a anem na 他放在心中 He keeps it in mind.

**quRiRil** (< **RiRil-**) 坐在地上 to sit on the ground

- **quRit** 豬皮 pig skin quRit na babuy 山豬皮 skin of a wild pig
- **quRmiq** 龜 爪 Pollicipes mitella (Linnaeus)
- **quRpa** 趴,倚,靠(用手肘) to lean one's arms/elbows against
  - **qmuRpa** 趴,倚,靠(用手肘) to lean one's arms/elbows against

# quRquR-

saquRquR 豬或人睡時發出之聲 to grunt (as pig)

saquRquR mayep ti utay Utay 睡時放出 聲音 Utay makes a lot of noise while sleeping.

#### quRu 磯碕 place name

# quRu-

qmuRu 用力擦,洗刷 to scrub, to polish;擦掉 to rub off quRui ka a takana yau 擦那桌子 to scrub that table rpun qmann quRu tu bangRaw 飯後要刷 牙 Brush your teeth after eating. qmuRu tu ti'uy/si'uy 擦亮水壺 to polish a kettle qmuRu tu zaqi 擦掉灰塵 to rub off the dirt ququRui ka ya bangRaw 常刷牙 Brush your teeth frequently.

**qusazui** (< **zui-1**) 以後,將來 later, in the future

# qusqus-

qmusqus 刮落,擦去 to scrape;

搔,抓 to scratch

**qustastangi** (< tangi) 從古至今 from ancient time up to the present

## qutaR-

mqutaR 發酒瘋 to become wild after getting drunk qutaRan na kaput na 他對他的同伴發酒 瘋 He became wild to his companion after getting drunk.

# qutay~qRutay 蕨貓 fern

qiqutay 摘蕨貓 to pick fern

**qutqut** 鍋巴 burnt rice that sticks to the bottom of the pot (still edible) *sinapun tu qutqut ya sunis* 要分鍋巴 to distribute burnt rice to kids

**qutu** 頭蝨 head louse

*qutu na traquq* 雞蝨 chicken mites

- mqiqutu 捉虱子 to delouse with one's fingers
- mRiqutu 捉虱子 to delouse with a comb, to get rid of head lice
- saqutu 長頭蝨 to have head lice
- saRiqutuan 可以去蝨的好梳子 finetoothed-comb to delouse

**quu** (= **qu**) 當…時 as, when, by the time

- quu tmuzus tu naung nani uturu qunan uzusa qunan a patay na 到山上時噶瑪 蘭人死了三分之二 By the time they arrived in the mountain, two thirds of the Kavalan people have died.
- quu tmuzus tu huarian, Raya ti a zanum 到達花蓮時水很大(水災) When they arrived in Hualien, there was a flood.

Kavalan Dictionary

**quylang** 火爐 a little bamboo container with a pottery (lakup) carrying burning charcoal. (loan from Taiwanese *huilang* "火爐") *quylang na bayblan* 老婦的火爐 an old woman's fireplace

# quyu 山貓 mountain cat

#### quzas-

mquzas 朦朧 dim, only a little light mquzas tuRabi 'nay 那晚朦朧 There was only a little light that night.

# quzung-

mquzung 駝背 hunchbacked

#### **qzan** (= **Riqzan**) 灶 stove

#### qzaq-

maqzaq (= mzaqzaq) 剛剛好 just right; cf. zaqzaqmaqzaq zau mRibun timaita 這個(政府) 剛好照顧我們 This (government) just takes care of us. maqzaq anem na 他的心很好 He is kind-hearted.

#### qzay-

maqzay 水退 to ebb, to decrease water in a river

maqzay ya ranum na razing tangi 現在海 水退了 The sea water is ebbing now. maqazay a zanum na razing tangi 海水正 在退潮 The water of the ocean is decreasing now.

qzim 牙縫 gap between teeth

**qzippunan** (< **zippun**) 日治時代 Japanese-governing age **qzuqzusa** (< **zusa**) 二、三年後 two or three years later

# qzusa (< zusa) ⊥ two

'lak ~ llak-別人 other person;同伴 companion

- 'lak nani piRabi mati ita razingan mparawis 別人每晚去海邊釣魚 Other people go fishing by the seashore every night.
- yau ti putti na 'lak na 有別人的麻袋 There were other people's bags.
- **qallallak** 去別人的家 to visit other people's house
- qallallak qmann (他) 去別人家吃飯 (He) visits other people's house and eat.
- sillallak 偷情, 通姦 to have extramarital sexual relation , fornicate; 做伴 to keep company sillallak tu nappawan na 'lak 他跟別人的 妻子 通 姦 He has extra-marital sexual relation with another man's wife.
- 'lan~llan 日 day,天空 sky 'lanan 日 day

'lanan (< 'lan ~ llan) ∃ day

#### **'may ~ mmay-** 飯 rice (cooked)

yau 'may ni? 有飯嗎?Are there any cooked rice?

sa qaysing 'may 一碗飯 a bowl of cooked rice

msammay 煮飯 to cook rice

msammay ti isu ni? 你煮飯了嗎? Have you cooked rice?

pasammay 使煮 to make someone cook

*pasammay iku tu tina ku* 我叫我母親煮飯 I made my mother cook rice.

pasammayana tama ku ya tina ku 我父親 叫我母親煮飯 My father made my mother cook rice.

sammay 煮飯 to cook rice sammayi ka! 煮飯! Cook rice!

sasasammay 一直煮 to keep cooking (rice)

sammayan 廚房 kitchen;爐床 hearth

simmay 帶飯(包) to take along rice

simmay pa ita! 咱們帶飯包吧! Let's take along rice (for lunch)! simmayan 帶飯包的 lunchbox.

tisammay 為…煮 to cook rice for... tisammay ni abas ya tina ku Abas 為我 的母親煮飯 Abas cooked rice for my mother.

mai tisammay ni tama ku ya tina ku 我父 親沒替我母親煮飯 My father didn't cook rice for my mother.

'mel 米漿 ground rice with water, 搓揉 to knead

mlasel tu 'mel 搓揉 米 糕 to knead ground rice

#### 'mel-

.

sa'mel 捶打(米糕) to hit hard with a pestle

sa'mel iku ngil iku sa kukuy 我捶打碾好 的米要做成米糕 I hit ground rice in order to make rice cake.

# 'mut 女名 a female name

#### 'nay (= unnay) 那個 that

nayau si, Rabi 'nay, murpun ti qmann saRabi nani, sikawman ti ti mutumazu 就這樣, Mutumazu 說,在那個傍 晚他們吃完了晚餐 Thus, on that evening when they finished their supper, Mutumazu said.

- mai pama tu taiwan zin na 'nay 那時候 尚未有台灣 There was no Taiwan yet at that time.
- tu taRbabi 'nay nani, puRamaz ti tazian 隔天早上,她在那裡生火 On the next morning, she made fire there.

#### **'nem ~ nnem-** 六 six

- **kinnannannem** 一次六個 six persons at a time
  - kinnannannem ka tmuqaz! 一次六個人 進來! Enter six persons at a time!
- **kinnannem** 六 (人) six (humans)
- **qanennem** 六個六個地 six each at a time
- qanennemaka imu bura 我六個六個地給 你們 I'll give you six each at a time.
- **qannem** 六晚 six nights
- qannem ma iku Rabian mrabin tayan 我 只在那裡過了六晚 I stayed there for only six nights
- Rabtin yau unem 十六 sixteen
- saqaunnem 第六 the sixth
- siqannem 六次 go six times
- unnem 六個(物) six (objects) unnemi ka! 六個! Make it six!

#### 'nes- ~ nnes-

- minnes 用力 to make an effort to discharge (at birth or in defecating)
- naRin 'nes 不要用力 Don't make an effort.
- *minnes aiku* 我用力(大便) I made an effort (to discharge).
- minnes sasunis, auka mzukat 用力生小 孩,才生出來 (She) made efforts to bear a child, and then it came out. 'nessi ka! 用力! Bear it down!

'nia 好吧 all right

# **'nung ~ nnung-** 抬 for two people to carry on both ends

- 'nungi ka! 抬! Carry it! 'nung pa ita! 咱們抬吧! Let's carry it (as with a pole)!
- **munnung** 抬 for two people to carry on both ends
- munnung tu bRas kinausa 兩人抬米 Two people are carrying rice (as with a pole).
- *munnung tu paRin* 挑木頭 to carry wood on the shoulders (two persons shouldering a pole)
- ninnung a razat a yau 那人被雨人抬著 The person was carried by two people.
- **pa'nung** 使人抬 to make two people carry

*qatiw pa iku pa'nung* 我要叫人抬 I'll have people carry me.

sa'nungan 轎 sedan chair

- sa'nungan ya kazaw 用扁擔挑轎 the poles to carry a sedan chair
- 'nus<sup>1</sup> 野秋海棠 plant sp., Begonia aptera Hay;八角蓮(可食,酸 味) plant sp., Podophyllum pleianthum Hance.; 巒大秋海棠 plant sp., Begonia randaiensis Sasaki

'nus<sup>2</sup>一種貝殼 a type of seashell

- 'pas 河、海蟹(小,棕色) type of sea or fresh water crab (small, brown, fresh water)
- 'pu 田園堆積雜物處 piles of stones, rocks, and tree stumps dug up in

clearing land; clods protuding from the surface of paddy fields

# 'Raw 酒槽 dregs, lees, drains

- '**Rel** 茅屋頂 thatched roof;茅草 miscanthus (small), plant sp, Imperata cylindrica
- 'si 肉 meat (general);水果 fruit; cf. *qissi*

'si na babuy 瘦豬肉 lean pork

- sa'si 結很多子 to bear many fruit; (人) 很肥胖 very fat
- sa'si ti ya lalas 檳榔結很多子了 The betel nuts bears many fruit. sa'si ti ya rupas a yau 那桃子結很多果
  - 了 That peach bears many fruit.

#### 'siras 華鯔鮘 fish sp., Liza carinata

'tel- (~ 'tell-)

- 'telli ka zna yau! 在水田中去水! Decrease the water in the rice paddy!
- mattel 乾 dry
- mtel 退潮 to ebb;使乾燥 to desiccate; cf. muRnap
  - *mtel ti a zna ku* 我的稻田乾涸了 My paddies desiccated,
- *mtel ti ya zna* 水田乾掉了 The rice paddy has dried up.
- mtel ti ya razing 海退潮了 The sea ebbs.
- qattel 退潮 to ebb;乾掉 to dry up qattel pa ti 要退潮了 It will ebb.
- qattellan ti, baut a yau 乾掉了, 魚在那 兒 It's dried up, and the fish are there.

Ruqattel 剛要退潮 about to ebb

'teng- (loan from Taiwanese 當 *teng* 'to pawn')

# **pa'teng** 典當,質押 to pawn with something

# 'tung-

muttung 殺 to kill 'tungi ka! 殺他! Kill him! 'tungi ka aimu ya razat a yau! 你們殺了 那人! You (pl.) kill that person! 'tunga ka ya razat a yau 我要殺那個人 I'll kill that person. ni, 'tunga kita (ya) razat, a yau 咱們殺了 那個人 Let's kill that person. yau ti ya trqu nani, 'tungan ti 要是有一 個太魯閣人,他會被殺了 If there was a Taroko, he would be killed. 'tungan na skizaya 被阿美人殺了 was killed by Amis 'tungan na ti na maytumal a sunis na 他 的孩子被太魯閣人殺了 His child was killed by the Taroko. mai 'tungan na si, pammang mai ya razat? 如果沒有被殺,何以人竟然沒 了? If they had not been killed, how could there have been no one around? muttung iku tu babuy 我殺豬 I killed a pig. muttung iku tu razat 我殺人 I killed a person. nizzan na muttung a kinRasibu 百名兵 全部被殺了 A hundred soldiers were killed. skizaya muttung, mayu aimi muttung 是 阿美人殺的,不是我們殺的 It is

阿美人殺的,不是我們殺的 It is Amis people who killed them, it is not us who killed them.

nittung 殺 killed

- urimabtin ya nittung na razat numi 五十 人被你們的人殺了 Fifty people were killed by your people.
- simmattung 相殺 to kill each other simmattung ta tu maytumal 咱們和泰雅
- 人打仗 We fought with the Atayals.

- simmattung ti ita tu truku 我們和 Taroko 人相殺 We and the Taroko people killed each other.
- anu mai simmattung, simmara tu uRu 要 是他們不相殺,他們會割彼此的腦袋 When (they) do not kill each other, they take each others' heads.
- simpattungaw 互相廝殺 to kill each other
- simpattungaw ti qaniyau 他們互相廝殺 They killed each other.
- **tittung** 為…殺 to kill for ,用…殺 to kill with something
  - tittung ku ya saRiq ku tu razat 我用我的 番刀殺人 I killed a person with my knife.

#### 'tus-

- mittus 脫落 to come off;連根拔起 to extract, to pull;拔(刀) to pull (a knife); cf. *tuttus* 拔(多 數) to pull (plural)
  - 'tusi ka! 拔掉它! Take it off!
  - 'tusi ka a tamun a yau! 拔那棵菜! Pull that vegetable!
  - mittus ti a parin a tatak ku 我鋤頭的柄 脫落了 The handle of my hoe came off.
  - *mittus tu tamun* 拔一棵菜 to pull a vegetable
  - mittus tu saRiq 拔刀 to pull out a knife
- tmuttus 拔毛 to depilate;拔草 to weed, to pull grass;拔菜 to pick (vegetables);掉(葉) to lose (leaves)
- naRin tmuttus! 別拔! Don't depilate! tmuttus tu banus 拔毛 to depilate hair
- tmuttus tu suway (他) 拔草 He weeds a field.
- *tmuttus a biRi na paRin* 樹葉掉落了 The leaves have dropped.

# tuttus 拔(多數) to pull (plural); 拔毛 to depilate;拔草 to weed; cf. *mittus tuttusi ka*! 拔毛! Depilate hair!

tuttusan su mumus ku 你拔了我的鬍子 You depilated my beard.

# 'tut 屁 fart

'tut ka! 放屁! Break wind!

**mittut** 放屁 to break wind *mai iku mittut* 我沒放屁 I didn't break wind.

mittut pa iku 我將放屁 I'll break wind.

**mittuttut** 一 直 放 屁 to keep breaking wind *mittuttut a baqian* 老公公一直放屁 The

old man keeps breaking wind.

tRituttut 放屁不禁 to break wind without control

tRituttut isu smaqay 你走路放連續屁 You break wind without control while walking.

pattuttut 臭蟲 stinkbug (small, black beetle, emits smelly liquid if caught)

# 'zan~'zann-舊 old (thing)

zanni ka! 使它舊! Make it old! 'zan ti ya qulus a yau 那件衣服舊了 Those clothes are old.

**pa'zan** 使舊 to cause to become old *pa'zann iku tu qulus* 我使衣服變舊了 I made the clothes old.

# r

#### rabang 客人 guest

- yau rabang ku kinausa 我有兩個客人 I have two guests.
- **parabang** 打秋風,遊村過府 to fool around from village to village

#### rabaw-

mrabaw 田中大鼠 a field rat

#### rabin-

#### mrabin 過夜 to stay overnight

- saqallanan mai iku mrabin ta taypakan 我 在台北整夜,可是並沒在台北過夜睡 覺 I was in Taipei all night but did not stay overnight.
- wi isu ti tianan mrabin? 你在誰家過夜 了? Whose house did you stay overnight?
- mrabin iku ti apian 我在阿比家過夜 I stayed at Api's house overnight.
- mrabin ta naunaungan 在山上過夜 to stay in the mountains overnight
- wi tanian a rabinan su? 你在哪裡過 夜?Where did you stay overnight?
- rabiwbiw (= pwarayan) 臭杏 (皮 可包檳榔來吃) plant sp., Chenopodium ambrosioides L.

# rabsiran-

- **mrabsiran** 有睡意但仍不能入睡 sleepy, but cannot sleep
- **rabtibtiq** (< **btiq**) 跳腳, 玩笑似的因 失敗而跺腳 to jump and hop, to stamp one's feet in frustration with joy (only children)

# raburir-

- mraburir 帥,可愛 lovely (baby), cute (human)
  - mraburir ya sunis a yau 那孩子很可愛 That child is lovely.
  - mrizaq iku tu Runanay 'nay mraburir 我 喜歡那個帥男人 I like that cute man.
  - mrizaq iku tu mraburiray Runanay 'nay 我喜歡那個帥男人 I like that cute man.

#### rabut-

- mrabut 激怒 irritated, annoyed;不 耐 fed up with;疲憊 weary of (work)
- sikasuan mrabut ti ya mai paqriknengana zippun 阿美族人嫌給日本人作公 差,沒得休息 The Amis were irritated by the Japanese people's making them render service without a rest.
- mrabut iku tu sunis a zau 這個小孩惱我 I am annoyed by this child.
- *mrabut ti ku* 我對於這個(工作)很疲 憊 I am weary of this (work).
- mrabut ti iku tu zippun a yau 我討厭那 個日本人 I am annoyed by that Japanese.

**paqrabut** 麻煩的 troublesome

- rabutibutiq (< butiq-) 跳躍 (如燙 腳) to keep jumping (as on hot ground)
- rai 小蚌殼, 蜆 mussel
- **rain** 海浪(大海中) waves in the open sea; cf. *Rikum*

**rakukku** (< **kku-**) (不知不覺搖起 頭來) 打瞌睡 to drop into a doze with a nodding head

# rakzay-

- srakzayan 嫉妒 jealous
- srakzayan iku timaisu/ta razat a yau 我嫉 妒你/那人 I'm jealous of you/that person.
- ramuq 加鹽巴 to salt, to add salt

mramuq 加鹽巴 to salt, to add salt

saqabian imu qmann tu mai niramuq tu tamun 你們整天吃沒放鹽的菜 You eat side-dishes with no salt all day long.

#### rana-

- mrana 等 to wait for; 埋伏 to ambush
- mrana iku timaisu 我等你 I am waiting for you (sg.).
- mrana iku timaimi 我等你們 I am waiting for you(pl.).
- mrana imi timaisu 我們等你 We are waiting for you(sg.).
- mrana isu timaimi 你等我們 You are waiting for us.
- parana (= prana) 等 to wait
- parana ka! 等!Wait!
- parana iku ta! 請等我!Wait for me!
- parana ka aisu 我要等你們 I shall wait for you.
- *parana ti buya ti abasan*Buya 等 Abas Buya waited for Abas.
- prana (= parana) 等 to wait for; 埋 伏 to ambush
- prana iku ta! 請等我! Please wait for me!
- prana ka babuy yau, papissa ka 我要埋伏 突襲那隻野豬射它 I'll ambush that wild pig, and shoot it.

manna mai iku pranan na? 他怎麼不等 我? Why didn't he wait for me?

- qmuni a tazungan a yau tayan miRi, tiana pranan na smani 我想知道那女 人站在那兒做什麼?她在等誰? Why is that woman standing over there, whom is she waiting for, I wonder?
- ranas 事情 affair, matter, business;原因,理由 cause, reason;生活 life;習俗 old, traditional, superstitious custom
  - yau ranas ku 我有事 I have some business.
  - *pusan ku ranas a zau* 此事我沒辨法 I can't do anything about this.
  - snayau ma ya ranas nyaq 我們的生活只 是這樣 Our life is simply like this.
  - yau tazian ranas na tuRin nazau a 在這 裡事情就是這樣 This is the way it goes here.
  - quni qawman na qinunung imu tu zaku tu ranas ku 你就無誤地模仿我作這個 習俗的方法 You just imitate this custom in the way I'm doing it without fail.
  - niana smani ya ranas na, massawa ti zin na ya busus tu tngaburan 我懷疑到底 是什麼原因造成原住民和平地人打仗 What was the reason, I wonder? The Chinese and the plain tribe (sinicized tribe) made war.
  - *mai tu ranas* 沒理由 without reasons *mai tu ranas sikawman su* 你的話沒道理
  - siranas 發生事情 to have business or events
  - pitmawaR iku smulal tu ranas ku 我把每 天的事都寫下來 I wrote down my business everday.

ranas-

qranasi ka! 要小心! Be careful!

paqranas 慢慢地 to do slowly

paqranas ka qman! 吃慢點! Eat slowly! paqranas ka smaqay! 走慢點! Walk slowly!

qawman na paqranas imu nngi 你會漸漸 好起來的 You'll get well gradually without fail.

paqraqranas 小心 to be careful paqraqranas ka! 小心 ! Be careful!

- ranem 雲 cloud (white or black); 霧 fog
  - ranman ita tiatiana mai mkayta 多雲咱們 誰也看不到 It's cloudy so we couldn't see anyone.

mranem 陰暗 overcast; 陰(天) cloudy, raincloud

raneng 隔間 to compart, to divide into separate rooms; cf. *baneng* 

manraneng 隔開 to make division

tamsa zuma qaya nani, manraneng ya znanna tatakan a urunna nani 有時候 也有漢人做新的田埂,而把舊的田埂 用鋤頭挖掉 Sometimes there were also those who made new boundaries of their paddy fields by destroying paddy paths with a hoe.

mraneng 隔間 to compart

urima ranengan a rpaw ku 我家有五間房 間 There are five houses in my home.

ussiq ranengan 一個房間 a room

- utani ranengan a rpaw su? 你家有幾間 房間? How many rooms are there in your house?
- mraneng iku tu inpan 我在隔寢室間 I'm comparting bedrooms.
- saranengan 房間 room

saranengan ya rpaw ku 我家只有一間房

間 There is only one room in my house.

rangaw 蒼蠅 fly (insect)

- rangu 飼料槽 trough in pigpen rangu na babuy 豬槽 a pig trough
- **rapi** 蓆草 tall water plant with a single thin stem, traditionally used in making baskets and mats

rapis 松鼠 squirrel

# rapunu-

mrapunu 留下獨身 to be left alone;寡婦 widow;鰥夫 widower;孤兒 orphan

masang nani sasuani mrapunu 從前據說 有一對孤兒兄弟 In the past it was said there were a pair of orphans.

- mrapunu tu nappawan 被其配偶留下來 (如鰥夫,寡婦) left by his (or her) spouse, i.e. widow/widower.
- *mrapunu tu tina* 被母親遺留下來(如孤 兒) left by mother, i.e. an orphan without a mother

rapus 鬆開 to come loose (as a knot) rapusi ka! 鬆開! Loosen it!

- *rapusan ya unnay* 那個是要放鬆的 That is to be released.
- mrapus 鬆開 to come loose (as a knot)
- *mrapus ti a tamun* 蔬菜鬆開了 The vegetables have loosened.
- mrapus a nimtanna 他手上拿的東西鬆 開了 What he held slipped out of his hand.
- trapus 放鬆 to let something slip by;忘記(古訓) to forget
- assi ka trapus 別忘記古訓 Don't forget about traditional teachings.

assi ka trapus sikawman na kbaran 不要 忘記噶瑪蘭族訓示 Don't forget about Kavalan traditions.

#### raqaw-

- mraqaw 留空間 to leave space in between; 錯過 to miss a chance
  - mraqaw isu tu tazuq 你在種的稻苗之間 留空 You planted rice-seedlings with space in between.
  - mraqaw isu tmaRa tu Rak 你跳過了為一 個客人添酒 You skipped a guest in serving drinks.
  - mraqaw paqann tu Raq 跳過桌來敬酒 to pass over some tables without toasting
- pataraqaw 延後 to postpone
- snayau si pataraqaw-aka tu saqabian 那樣 的話,我要延遲一天 In that case, I'll postpone for a day.
- tmaraqaw 過 to pass (time, days), 跳過,略過 to pass over
- tmaraqaw tu uzusa buran si, paskua ta 再 過兩個月就過年了 It will be New Year two months from now.

#### raqil-

- mraqil ~ rmaqil 打中 to hit the mark (bow, gun); 說對了 to say it correctly
- raqilan ku 我打中了 I hit the target.
- raqilan ku a alam 我打中鳥了 I hit the bird.
- battuan na ti, panian na ti, raqilan na ya mata na 他們對(蛇) 丟石頭、射 箭,而且擊中了牠的眼睛 They threw stones at it, shot arrows, and hit the eyes (of the snake).

mai mraqil 沒打中 not be hit

- mraqil ti 打中了 to hit the mark
- mraqil snikawma su 你說對了 You said it correctly.

*rnaqilan na rasu* 被子彈打中 It was hit by a bullet.

raqu 鼬,黄鼠狼 weasel

- raqut 雷公根 plant sp., Centella asiatica (L.) Urban
- **ra'iren**小辣椒(朝天椒) a small type of pepper
- **ra'uaw** 小品種的飛魚 a small type of flying fish
- raran- 增加 to increase rarani ka! 使增加 Make it increase! mraran 增加 to increase
- rarasan 小海螺 (圓形,形如田螺) a type of seashell ; 大玉螺 seashell sp., Polinices didyma (Roeding) rarasan ni uzang 扭鐘螺 seashell sp.,

Monodonta perplexa

raray 蟬 cicada

rarazan (< razan-) 千 thousand

rarazat (< razat) 人們 persons, men

- rarazuk (< razuk-) 趕緊 flustered, to hurry, to rush
- rarikil 山地舞,海饗(阿美語), 豐年祭 harvest dance (aboriginal harvest dance); cf. qataban rarikil pa ita! 咱們跳豐年祭舞吧! Let's dance the harvest dance!

raris 挖耳屎 discharge from the ear

rariuk 銀塔鐘螺 seashell sp., Tectus pyramis (Born); 玉 女 寶 螺 seashell sp., Cypraea hungerfordi Sowerby

- rarua 山雞 Taiwan hill partridge, bird sp., Arborophila crudigularis
- **raruy** 重量單位(斤) a unit of weight

sa raruy 一斤 one unit of weight

mraruy 秤重 to weigh

**niraruy** 重 weighed

qariwan u niraruy 把東西平分 a thing weighed and divided equally

raruyan 秤 steelyard

sararuyan 用秤的 to weigh with a steelyard

sararuyan ku tu muru ya raruyan a zay 我用這把秤來秤柑子 I weighed oranges with this steelyard.

# raruyan (< raruy) 秤 steelyard

raruysin (< ruysin-) 不平衡 unbalanced

# rasu 子彈 bullet

yau ta izipan na ya rasu 子彈在他體內 A bullet is in his body.

**purasu** 裝子彈 to load a gun with bullets

**qnarasuan** 彈痕 trace of being hit by a bullet

#### rasung 水井 well

# raten 小珠子 beads (small);小玉石 a small jade or stone

### ratis-

mratis 涉水過河 to wade;過馬路 to cross a street ratisan ku a iRuR a yau 我渡那條溪 I waded the stream. mratis iku tu iRuR 我涉水過河 I wade across a river. mratis tu razan 過馬路 to cross a street

ratiut 卷尾鳥(鳥秋) black Drongo, bird sp., Dicrurus macrocercus harterti (small black bird that dives when it flies);紅嘴黑鵯 black bulbul, bird sp., Hypsipetes madagas cariensis

# ratuq-

mratuq 朽 rotten (as log) ratuqi ka! 使朽! Make it rotten! mratuq a paRin 木頭朽了 The wood is rotten.

#### raun-

mraun 吝嗇 stingy mraun isu 你吝嗇 You are stingy.

qraun 吝嗇 stingy qraunan na iku ni abas Abas 對我吝嗇 Abas was stingy to me.

# raup-

mraup 雨後河水漲 much and muddy water after a rainstorm, 水災 flood mraup iRuR nyaq 我們的河水漲了 Our stream has much muddy water.

#### rausaus 搖晃 (如醉) to shake

rausaus paRin a yau 那棵樹在搖晃 The tree is shaking.

rausaus razat a yau 那個人在搖晃 The person is shaking.

mrausaus 搖 to shake

mrausaus ya rauz na paRin 樹頂在搖 The tip of tree is shaking.

#### raut-

mraut 想念 to miss someone; 巡 to patrol,探尋 to seek,拜訪 to visit mawtu mraut ya maqlaulay kaput 遠方的 朋友來拜訪 A friend from far came

to visit him.

mraut ti tu qnasuanina 想念她自己的人 to miss her own people

qatiw pa ita mraut tu qaniyau 咱們去拜 訪他們吧 Let's go and visit them.

*mrauraut tu mtaRaw* 尋找病因 to find out the cause of a disease

- simraut 互相思念,懷念 to yearn for, to miss so much, after not seeing each other for a long time simraut ti zin na ya, pasaribeng ti 他們想 念他們,所以下去了 They missed them, so went down.
- rauz (樹)項 top (of tree);末尾 tip

rauz na tbaqan 柚子頂端 top of a pomelo

rauz na tnayan 竹頂 top of a bamboo rauz na saRiq 刀尖 tip of a knife rauz na iRuR 河口 mouth of a river

**rawa**布(一般) cloth (general)

#### rawa-

mrurawa 青腫,瘀傷 bruise

mrurawa ya zapan ku tkukan na btu 我的 腿被石頭打到了而青腫 I bumped against a rock and my leg got bruised.

manna mrurawa ya nunuR su? 你小腿 怎麼青腫了? How did you get your leg bruised?

rurawa 青腫,瘀傷 bruise

# rawal 空閒 leisure

*mai tu rawal ti tina* 母親沒空閒 The mother has no free time.

yau rawal su si, qawtu ka sarpaw ku 你有空的話,請到我家來 When you are free, please come to my house.

**rawar** 飛鼠 flying squirrel (based on 朱烏吉)

#### rawis-

- mparawis 釣魚 to fish
  - 'lak nani piRabi mati ita razingan mparawis 別人每晚去海邊釣魚 Other people go to the beach to fish every evening.
- mrawis 釣魚 to fish

parawis 釣魚 to fish

- parawis ka! 釣魚! Go fishing!
- *parawis pa iku* 我要釣魚 I shall go fishing.
- parwisan 釣具 fishing tools in general
- mwaza ya pnarawisan na 'lak tu baut 別 人釣了很多魚 Other people fished many fish.

#### rawma-

mrawma 過河/橋 to cross a stream or bridge;渡過 to cross a stream or bridge, to ford

rawmai ka! 渡過! Ford (the stream)!

- mrawma tu razan 過馬路 to cross a road
- mrawma tu sazan 過橋 to cross a bridge mrawma iku tu sazzan 我過橋 I cross the bridge.
- mrawma tu zanum 涉水 to wade
- mrawma tu iRuR ya razat a yau 那人過 河了 The person crossed a river.
- mrawma iku tu iRuR 我渡過河 I waded across the river

tarawma 渡溪/河,過馬路 to cross (a road, river)

tarawma ka tu iRuR! 渡溪 ! Wade the river!

- tarawman na ya iRuR 他們渡河了 They wade the river.
- tmarawma 涉水,渡(溪) to wade a river;過馬路 to cross a street mnanguy ti tmarawma tu iRuR 游過溪 to swim and wade across a stream.

#### rawraw 島 island; 國家 country;

# 社名 a village name

- rawraw na taiwan 台灣島 the island of Taiwan
- niana ya nangan na rawraw a zau? 這島 叫甚麼名字? What is the name of this island?

#### rawtutuz (< tutuz-1) 動 to move

#### raylaw-

- mraylaw 擔心 to worry ; 焦慮 anxious;悲哀 sad, unhappy
- naRin mraylaw isu, mai iku mraylaw 你 別擔心!我不會著急 Don't worry! I'm not anxious.
- *mraylaw iku tu sunis ku* 我為我的孩子 感到焦慮 I'm anxious about my child.
- saqaraylaw 使 擔 心 to make someone worry

niana saqaraylawan su? 什麼事使你煩 "? What is it that made you worry?

#### rayray-

#### mrayray 枯萎 to wither

- mrayray ti a simau 花枯萎了 The flower withered.
- *mrayray ti a tazuq* 稻子枯萎了 The rice plant withered.

#### raza-

mraza 打擾 to bother mraza ti iku timaisu kikia ma 我打擾你一 下子 I bothered you for a moment.

razan 路 road;小徑 path, trail

- manirazan 走同路 to take the same way
  - *manirazan ita ka* 咱們走同一條路 We are taking the same way.
- mRurazan 成一條路 to become a path

msurazan 開路 to construct a road

- **nanrazan** 相同的生活方式 same way of life
- qunia kita haw, mai ita nanrazan? 我們 該怎麼辦?我們生活方式是不同的? What shall we do, our ways of life are different?
- sarazan 從叢林中走過 to pass through the bush

#### razan-

- mrarazan + thousand
  - mrarazan razat a yau 千人 one thousand people
- rarazan 千 thousand
- mawtu ti a kinani smani mrarazan na tnungaw na bawa 船載了不知幾千名 兵來了 We had no idea that how many thousands of soldiers the boat brought.

#### razang-

- nirzangan 父母(祕密語) parent (secret language)
  - yau nirzangan su ta rpawan?你母親在家嗎? Is your mother at home?
- *nirzangan na 'nay* 那是他的父母 That is his parent.

nrazangan 父母(祕密語) parent (secret language) nrazangan na kua 是他的父母 It's his parent. **razat** 人 person, human being ussa iku razat 我不是人 I am not a human being. rarazat 人們 persons, men mai ti tu rarazat, kinausa timaita msasuani 沒有任何人剩下,除了我 們兩兄弟 There was nobody left except for us two brothers. sararazat 吹噓,自我膨脹,裝闊 to boast, to brag about oneself sararazat isu 你在自我吹嘘 You are bragging about yourself. sasirazatan 請客用的(東西) for entertaining a guest sirazat 請客 to have company;邀 請 to invite qumni sirazat aisu? 你何時請客? When will you have company? sirazat pa iku tuttu 中午我請客 I shall have company for lunch. gaRabi sirazat aiku 今晚我請客 I shall have company tonight. sirazatan ku 我請客了 I had company. **smirazat** 請客 to have company; 邀請 to invite smirazat iku stangi 我今天請客 I have company today. snarazat 瞳孔 eye pupil; 木偶 doll razat sarazatan 成為一套 to become a pair or a suit sarazatan ya butuq 'nay 那綁腿有一套 The leggings have a set (of two).

## razing 海 sea;海邊 beach

razingan 海邊 beach qatiw pa iku sa razing(an)我要到海邊 I

shall go to the beach. Raya ti nani mati ita razingan 他長大後 到海邊去 When he grew up, he went to the beach.

# razingan (< razing) 海邊 beach

# raziw-1

- massiraziw 超過 to exceed;經過 to pass;比別人多 to do more than others
  - massiraziw iku smaqay 我走路過了頭了 I walked and passed over.
- massiraziw ti a qnann su 你吃太多了 You over ate.
- massiraziw ti a qnann ku tu Rak 我喝得 太多 I over drank.
- mraraziw 過(時間,日子) to pass (time, days)
- qatziwmay tu mraraziw ti ya tasaw 不知 不覺過了好幾年 Without being noticed, many years had passed.
- mraziw 經過,通過 to pass;走 to walk;過橋 to cross a bridge

raziwan ku 我通過了 I passed it.

- qarazuk ka mraziw! 過去! Pass quickly! mraziw tu qriqrima llanan, tu mawtu ti qapaRan na ti a tumuk ta sunis na 過 了五天,才抓頭目及其子 After five days, (they) caught the chief and his
- son. mraziw ti qnarizaq na 他愛得過度了 His love is excessive.
- mraziw stangi ti mayaw Mayaw 剛經 過 Mayaw passed a little while ago.
- mraziw ti qnarizaq na 他的高興已過去了 He is not happy any more.
- mraziw tu iRuR, mtawtawa ti 他們過河 時一直笑著 When they crossed a river, they kept laughing.

rmaziw 通過 to pass, to cross

rmaziw tu razan 通過道路 to cross the road

- mai pama iku rmaziw 我沒通過 I haven't passed it yet
- rmaziw tu sazazan 過橋 to cross a bridge

#### raziw-2

paraziw 躲避 to dodge

- paraziwi ka! 躲避! Dodge it!
- paraziw tu btu a sunis 小孩躲開石頭 The child dodged a stone.

paraziw iku 我要過去一下 I'll pass.

paraziwan ku, mai isu paraziw 我躲開 了,但你沒有 I dodged, but you did not.

#### razuk-

mrarazuk 趕緊 flustered; 匆忙 to hurry, to rush

quni pa isu mrarazuk?你為何如此匆 忙?Why are you in such a hurry? naRin ti mrarazuk! 別急!No hurry!

- mrarazuk smaqay (他們) 趕路 They walked in a hurry.
- qararazuk ka, qawia ta! 讓我們快一點 去!Let's go and hurry!
- mrazuk 趕緊,快 to hurry
- mrazuk ti! 快一點! 趕快! Hurry up! mrazuk ti qaya mRaRiw lqunu a yau 那 烏龜也跑的很快 The turtle also runs fast.
- *mrazuk wi kmirim aizipna* 他趕快去找 He went looking for it in a hurry.
- mrazuk ti mara tu ungit na blayang nani, turisan na ti ya zais na 她把煤灰從鍋 裡拿出來塗黑她的臉 She took soot off the pan in a hurry, and covered her face with it.
- aiku msuppeR a mrazuk mRaRiw 我會跑 得快 I can run fast.
- mrazuk ti ya bawa ngil qawi 船快開走了 The boat is leaving very soon.

**qararazuk** 趕快 hurry up *qararazuk ka smaqay*! 走快一點!Walk faster! *qararazuk ka mwazing*! 趕快準備!

Prepare quickly!

**qrazuk** 趕緊,快 to hurry

qrazuki ka! 趕快!Do it in a hurry!

qrazuk ka smaqay! 趕緊走!Walk fast!

- qrazuka tmanan!趕緊回去! Return fast! qrazuka kita ya quRasan ta, mrazuk ita tanan 讓我們快一點做除草的工作, 讓我們快一點回家 Let's hurry our work of weeding, and let's hurry home.
- *qrazuk pa ita smangi tu kia rpaw* 咱們趕 緊蓋小房子 Let's build a hut in a hurry.
- *qrazukaw ta nani qanngi* 咱們做的快就 好 It is fine for us to do it fast.
- rarazuk 趕緊 flustered, to hurry, to rush

razum 針 needle

*tangan na razum* 針孔 eye of a needle

**prarazum** 領針魚(不可食),長喙 魚,海龍屬魚 needlefish (inedible);楊枝魚 needlefish, fish sp., Stronglura leiura leiura

# razung 蔭影 shade

mrazung 遮蔭 to cover with shade

- Rirazung 歇蔭 to take shelter in a shade;避雨、日 to take shelter from the rain or sun *Rirazung pa ita*!咱們歇蔭吧! Let's take shelter in a shade!
- **rbatal** (< **batal**) 中途 midway, halfway

rbeng (= ribeng) 下面 below

# rbes-

sarbes 胃痛 the pit of the stomach aches

sarbes iku/sarbesan iku 我胃痛 The pit of my stomach aches.

## riab 在…之下 under

riab na takan 在桌子下 under the table lqunu mruma tu tnayan ta riaban na bnina 烏龜把竹子插在香蕉樹下 The turtle planted bamboo under the banana.

yau ta riaban na paRin ya lqunu 烏龜在 樹下 The turtle is under the tree.

- riam- (loan from Taiwanese *liam* "念" 'read')
  - mriam 讀 to read (loan from Taiwanese *liam* "唸" 'read') *mriam tu sulal aizipna* 他讀書 He's reading a book.

#### riaw-

**pariaw** 鑽子 drill, gimlet *nipariawan ku* 我鑽的洞 I drilled it.

#### riaz-

mriaz 吵鬧 noisy

mriaz a razat 人很吵 The people are noisy.

naRin mrariaz! 不要一直吵鬧! Don't be noisy.

# **ribangan**群(魚、鳥) group of fish, birds, etc.

Raya nribangan na baut a yau 那群魚很 大群 That school of fish is big.

- sa ribangan 一群,一大堆(人,鳥, 魚) a flock (of birds), a school (of fish)
- uzusa ribangan 二群 two flocks/ schools

ribeng (= rbeng) 下面 lower part, bottom, below, under; cf. Rbengta ribeng 在下面 below yau ta ribeng na takan 在桌子下面 It is under the table. **irbeng**低low;矮short masang llan irbeng 從前天空很低 The sky was very low before. iribeng (= irbeng) 矮 short (in height); 在低處 at the low place masang llan iribeng 從前天空很低 The sky was low in the past. iribeng razat a yau 那個人矮 That person is short. iribeng mranay a yau 那塊地在低處 That land is down below. pasaribeng 放下 to put down;下 去 to go down pasaribengi ka! 放在下面! Put it down below! pasaribengi ka rima!把手放下! Put down your hand! pasaribengan na 那已放在下面 That has been put below.

**qna'iribeng**低, 矮度 lowness

aza ma ta zau qna'iribeng na razat a yau 那個人的矮度就是這樣 The shortness of that person is like this.

Riribeng 下面 below, down

ta Riribeng下面 below, down

tmayta ya ta Riribeng kbaran tu bawbi ita naungan 在(山)下面(平原)的噶 瑪蘭人看見在山上的園子 The Kavalan below saw the gardens in the mountains.

saribeng 放下來 to lower

# ribun 刀鞘 sheath

ribun na Rabis 刀鞘 sheath of knife

- **ribuq** 山黃麻,山油麻(可做獨木 舟) plant sp., Trema orientalis Blume
- rihum 紅豆 red beans (loan from Amis *rihum*); cf. *tuRbuan*

# rikaw-

- mrikaw (= markaku) 彎曲 to bend, as a wire or stick, crooked, curved; cf. *mbiaw*
- mrikaw a qutay a yau 那蕨貓彎彎的 The fern is crooked.
- mrikaw a razan a zau pasakawiri 這條路 彎到左邊 This road turns to the left. mrikaw anem na 他偏心 He is not fair.
- mrikrikaw 彎曲 to curve (as a bay); 蜿蜒 to wind (as river or road); 盤繞, 纏繞 to coil up; 歪 歪地 bent
- mrikrikaw a maynep a siqqay 一條蛇正盤 著睡 A snake is coiling up to sleep.

parikaw 使彎曲 to couse to bend

# riket-

- mrikriket 沙沙作響 noise, sound (made by people), rustling
- mrikriket ya qinpan a yau 那床沙沙作響 That bed is rustling.
- rikriket 沙沙作響 noise, sound (made by people), rustling *mai tu rikriket*安静 no noise, quiet

### rikneng-

- mrikneng 靜止不動 to stand still; 不動 motionless;閒 idle, time to spare
  - mrikneng ti ya bawa 'nay 那條船靜止不動了 That boat stands still.
  - manna mrikneng isu? krawkaway pa! 為 什麼你這麼閒呢?做點事吧! Why are you so free? Do some work!

- mrikneng isu e? 你現在有空嗎? Are you free now?
- *mai mrikneng* 沒空 to have no time
- mai mrikneng a sunis a zau 這孩子總是 很忙(從不靜下來) This child is always busy (never holds still).
- mai mrikneng kinturu sunis zau 這三個 小孩不安靜 These three children are always busy (never hold still).
- mai iku mrikneng 我沒空,我很忙 I have no free time, I'm busy.
- qarikneng ka! 別動! (如對小孩說) Don't move (as say to a child)!
- paqrikneng 使不動,使休息 to make people rest; cf. pahibang
  - sikasuan mrabut ti ya mai paqriknengan na zippun 阿美族人嫌給日本人作公 差 , 沒得休息 The Amis people were irritated by Japanese people's making them render service without a rest.
- **qarikneng** 靜止, 別動 to keep still; 有空 to be free
- qarikneng ka! 別動! (如對小孩說) Don't move (as to a child)! yau qariknengan su? 你將有空嗎? Will you have free time?

# **rikriket** (< **riket-**) 沙沙作響 noise, sound (made by people), rustling

#### riku 紡線 to spin

rikui ka! 紡線 Spin!

- mriku 紡線 to spin
  - mriku tu krizen 紡線 to spin string mriku tu waRay na qulus 紡衣之線 to spin thread for clothes

#### rikuz-

# kmurikuz 跟蹤 to follow

qmuni isu kmurikuz timaiku? taqa isu qizi ita rpawan? 你為什麼跟著我?你 不想待在家嗎? Why do you follow me? Don't you want to stay at home? kurikuz 跟蹤 to follow

- kurikuzi ka! 跟它! Follow it!
- qawmana kurikuz imu ta waway nu ta risin ku 你們跟著我做 Follow my action, or the way I'm doing this.
- kurikuz pa iku timaisu 我要跟著你 I'll follow you.
- Runanay a yau kurikuzan na tazungan 那男人被女人跟著 That man was followed by a woman.
- kurikuzan na ti na hitay 兵跟蹤他們 The soldiers followed them.
- tu kurikuzan ti a hitay mati ita atuRan na 跟著兵,去軍營(They) followed the soldiers to the military camp.
- naRin iku kurikuzan, qazi ka ta ribeng aisuan 不要跟著我,待在你自己的地 方 Don't follow me, stay at your own place.
- mrikrikuz 最後 last
- mrikrikuz isu mRaRiw 你跑最後 You were the last runner.
- mrikuz 跟隨 to follow;晚點做…to do later
- mrikuz isu satzai nani, Ringu ti iku satzai 因為你唱晚了半拍,所以我很 難唱 Because you sang a little too late, it was difficult for me to sing.

#### patarikuz 回覆 to reply

- patarikuz tu sikawman nani mai u aimi ya muttung 回答說,不是我們殺的 (We) replied, it is not we who killed (them)
- patarikuz tu sulal 回信 to reply to a letter
- smurikuz 獸之後腿 the hind legs of an animal

#### taRirikuz 最後 the last

# rilam 舌 tongue

*zaku'ay rilam* 我的舌頭 my tongue *rilam ku* 我的舌頭 my tongue

*puzukati ka rilam su!* 伸出你的舌頭! Stick out your tongue!

- katarilam 伸出舌頭 to stick out one's tongue;舔to lick
  - katarilam ti qman tu sili 伸出舌頭因為吃 了辣椒 to stick out one's tongue after eating pepper

#### **rima**<sup>1</sup> 手 hand, arm

banaw tu rima 洗手 to wash hand

- pirima 帶在手上 to wear on one's parm
- buran aiku na tama ku tu tasu'ay pniriman tunek 我父親給我新手錶 My father gave me a new watch.
- **qarima**(番刀之) 鐵把柄 ironhandle

qariman na saRiq 番刀的鐵柄 the ironhandle of a bolo

**qariman** 手套 glove

#### **rima**<sup>2</sup> 五 five (cardinal)

- **kinrima** 五(人) five (people)
  - *kinrima ya sunis ta rpawan na* 他家有五 個孩子 There are five children in his family.
- **kinrimabtin** 五十人 fifty people *kinrimabtin ya razat na bawa yau* 那船上
- 的五十人 fifty people on that boat **nanrima** 每人五個 five for each
- person

# **qriqrima** 五天 five days

- mraziw tu qriqrima 'lanan, tu mawtu ti qapaRan na ti a tumuk ta sunis na 過 了五天,才抓頭目及其子 After five days, (they) caught the chief and his son.
- **saqarima ~ saqaurima** 第五 the fifth

#### siqarima 五次 five times

urima 五個,五隻 five (counting objects) urimabtin 五十 fifty

**rimataq**(長於手指的)小紅毒瘡 a small boil on a finger

#### rimek-

- mrimek 沈默 to keep quiet, not to speak;伏窩 to brood, to do secretly
  - mrimek isu 你安靜 You keep quiet.
  - mrimek ita nani sukaw 咱們保持沉默就 不好 We keep quiet, then it is bad.
  - mrimek qman 偷 吃 to eat secretly (without saying anything)

mrimrimek 沈 默 quiet, silent, taciturn

mrimrimek iku 我很沈默 I'm very quiet. mrimrimek iku razat 我是很沈默的人 I am a very quiet person.

- **qarimek** 沈默 silence; 安静 to keep quiet
- aimu qarimka! 你們要安靜! You keep quiet! 閉 嘴! Shut up! 安 靜! Be silent! 保持沈默! Be silent!
- kua, aimu qarimka hau! 你們要安靜! You do keep quiet!

qrimekki ka! 安静!Keep quiet!

- **qrimkan** 沈默 silence, quiet
- qasukaw qrimkan 不能保持沉默 It will be bad to keep quiet.
- qasukaw qrimkan ya ranas a zau 此事不 可保持沉默 It will be bad to keep quiet for such a matter.

#### rimmez-

#### mrimmez 吞 to swallow

rimmezi ka! 吞下去! Swallow it!

- rimmezan ku ya 'may 飯我吞了 I swallowed the rice.
- rimmezan na ti a 'may 飯吞下去了 The rice has been swallowed.

niana ya rimmezan su?你吞了什麼? What did you swallow?

- mrimmez iku tu 'may 我吞飯 I swallowed rice.
- mrimmez tu Rak 吞下酒 to swallow wine
- mrimmez tu ngaRaz 吞口水 to swallow one's saliva

# rimunan 頭頂 top of the head

- **rimzusa** (< **zusa-**) 分成兩半 to divide into two; cf. *mlalusa*
- **rin** 香附子(草名,可食) plant sp., Cyperus rotundus L., its grains edible

#### rina-

mrina 唱搖籃曲 to sing a lullaby mrina iku tu bai ku paqaynep 我哄我的 孫子睡覺 I coax my grandchild to sleep.

## rinamaw 浮 to float

mrinamaw 浮 to float mrinamaw a baut 魚會浮 The fish are floating. mrinamaw a biRi 葉子浮著 The leaves are floating. prinamawi ka! 使浮! Make it afloat!

rinas 長羽毛 feather (long and beautiful)

rinas na alam 鳥羽毛 long and beautiful feather of a bird

#### rinaw-

mrinaw 洗餐具 to wash tableware, such as bowls, cups, etc.

mrinaw tu kaysing 洗碗 to wash the bowls

rinawan 木盆 wooden tub

*rinawan tu kaysing* 洗碗盤的盆子 tub for washing bowls

rinawan (< rinaw-) 木盆 wooden tub

rineng 牆 wall (of house, etc.)

rintun 榕樹 banyan (tree)

#### ringaw-

mringaw 把洞挖大 to scrape the hole to make it a little bigger

**ringay** 鰻 eel, fish sp., generic for freshwater and saltwater eels

# ringi-

mringi 照顧(小孩、家、田地) to take care of (child, house, field, etc.)

mringi tu sunis na ya tina na 母親照顧 小孩 Mother takes care of her child. mringi ku tu rpaw 留在家看守 to stay

at home to look after things.

paqannan na tama ku mringi tu rpaw wasu ku 我的看家狗被我父親餵了 The dog which watched my house was fed by my father.

mringi'ay tu rpaw wasu ku 我的看家狗 My dog that watches my house.

**papringian** 照顧者,看守人 guard, keeper

paringi 使照顧 to make someone to take care of someone else or something

*paringian tu rpaw* 使看家 to make someone take care of a house

# **ringking** 龍眼 longan (loan from Taiwanese *lingking* " 龍 眼 " 'longan')

# ringkung 罐 a measure of quantity, a can (loan from Taiwanese lingkong "膠罐" 'rubber can') sa ringkung 一罐 one can

**ringurit** (< **ngurit-**) 縮 to shrink

ripay 星期日 Sunday ( loan from Taiwanese *lepai* "禮拜天" 'Sunday')

**qsaqsaripayan** 大約一星期 about one week *qsaqsaripayan si, qawtu ti iku uman 約一* 個禮拜後,我會再來這兒 About a week later, I'll come here again. *saripayan* 一星期 one week

# ripus-

mripus 上頭縮小 small at the top, tapering

mripus ya alsiw 筍上頭尖小 The bamboo shoot is tapering at the top mripus ti zais na tu qnaytisan 他嚇得臉 變尖了 His face became thin out of fear.

ripuz 綑綁 to tie (up); cf. paRit

mripuz 綑綁 to tie (up)

ripuzi ka! 綑绑! Tie it up! mripuz tu paRin a Runanay ita naungan 男人在山上捆柴 The man tied up firewood in the mountain.

riqawiq-(幌來幌去地) 吊著 to swing one's legs to and fro *riqawiqi ka ya zapan su!* 幌你的腳!

Swing your feet!

mriqawiq (幌來幌去地) 吊著 to swing one's legs to and fro mriqawiqa zapan na mallel 坐著幌腳 to sit and swing one's legs riqul 尾 tail (of land animal)

*riqul na saku* 貓的尾巴 the cat's tail

qariqulan 脊椎骨末端 tip of spine

sariqriqul 一種遊戲 kind of game;長尾巴 long tail

# riqul-

qariqriqul 隨後做 to do later

- kunna ka, qariqriqul pa iku 你先去,我 隨後就到 You go first, then I'll follow.
- cf. kunna ka, qarikuz pa iku 你先去, 我 隨後就到 You go first, then I'll follow.

# riququ-

mriququ 低著頭蹲著 to squat with one's head down

- mriququ iku mtal 我低著頭蹲著大便 I squat with my head down while defecating.
- mriququ ti iku maytis 我嚇得蹲著 I squat out of fear.
- ri'im 丁字褲 loincloth; cf. pala

riras 鯽 Crucian carp, fish sp., Carassius auratus Linnaeus

#### ririn-1

- mririn 新年儀式(巴律令) ritual (a part of New Year's Day)
  - *mririn ya lamu* 部落的人祭祖 The villagers honor their ancestors during a new year.
- paririn 新年儀式(巴律令) ritual (a part of New Year's Day)

#### ririn-2

masuririn 乖 順 obedient; 和 好 reconciled with, to make up with someone

masuririn ti a mata na, ngil ti qaynep 他 的眼睛模糊,想要睡了 His eyes are tender and he wants to sleep.

# pasuririn 使和解 to reconcile with

pasuririn ti ranas nyaq aimi ti Api 我們 的事情和 Api 和好了 We settled our affairs with Api.

#### ririz-

- mririz 推平 (水田) to flatten a rice paddy
  - mririz iku tu zna 我推平水田 I flattened a paddy field.
- paririz 推平 ( 農田 ) to flatten the apddy field

paririz iku tu zna 我把水田推平了 I flattened the paddy field.

paririzan 推平器(農具) an agricultural tool to flatten a paddy field

**ririzan** 織布機的小圓竹節 laze-rod (part of loom),耕地時使地平之 圓竹

**ririzan** (< **ririz**-) 織布機的小圓竹節 laze-rod (part of loom),耕地時 使地平之圓竹

# risaw-

mrisaw (= masararaw) 錯 wrong, error, mistake;迷路 to get lost; 異常 abnormal

mrisaw iku tu razan 我迷路了 I got lost. mrisaw iku smaqay ita naungan 我在山 上走失了 I was lost walking in the mountain.

mrisaw anem na 他心亂 He is puzzled.

# **risikuy** 公難(有大難冠) rooster with a big cookscomb

risimpu- (< simpu-) 聚集 to gather

risin 拜祖先 to worship ancestors; 禁忌 taboo (loan from Amis)

> risin na kbaran, sukaw bassingan 噶瑪蘭 的禁忌,打噴嚏不好 According to Kavalan taboo, sneezing is bad.

> prisin 禁忌 taboo (= Amis paisin) prisin zin na nappawan ku nirubas 我丈 夫犯禁忌去捕魚 My husband broke the taboo to go fishing.

> quni a Raya prisin na zau kbaran masang 從前對噶瑪蘭人這是很大的禁忌 This was a serious taboo for the Kavalan people in those day. saprisin 有禁忌 having taboo

**risiwan** 蟹 a type of sea crab, bites and never gives up

rispaw (< spaw-) (鳥)下來,停 (for a bird) to alight; cf. spaw 'to put down'

**rispuq** 掉 to fall down *rispuq ti ita qattallan* 掉進廁所 to fall into the waste

**rittaz** 白點皮膚病 a skin disease with white spots

sarittaz 長白癬 to have a skin disease

*mai iku sarittaz* 我沒有長白癬 I don't have a skin disease.

ritun (= tmez) 刺 thorn (as on rattan)

ritun na uway 籐刺 thorn of rattan

#### rituq-

masparituq 扭傷 to sprain qasparituq 會扭傷 will sprain qasparituq isu 你會扭傷 You'll sprain riwariw(睡覺)翻身 to turn over one's body;改變 to change *riwariw ka*! 翻身! Turn over!

mriwariw (睡覺)翻身 to turn over one's body;改變 to change naRin mriwariw!別翻身!Don't turn over!

mriwariw ti anem na 他改變心意 He has changed his mind.

manna kikikia ma mriwariw anem su 你 怎麼這麼快就改變主意 How come you changed your mind so soon?

riway<sup>1</sup> 換 to change; 換衣服 to change clothes; 替 换 to substitute

mriway<sup>1</sup> 替換 to substitute;換衣服 to change clothes

- riway ka! 替他! Substitute (you) for him!
- *riwayan ku* 我替换 I substituted (for him).
- tiana ya riwayan su?你向誰借的? From who did you borrow?

**pariway** 替换 to substitute; 换 to change; 報復 to revenge

- pqriway ku tu qnasukaw su timaiku 我報 復你對我的不好 I avenged myself on you.
- pariway ka tu qulus! 換衣服! Change clothes!
- pariway ka tu ussiq! 換一個! Replace another!
- pasnariway 輪流,輪地耕 to alternate (Ogawa),代替 to substitute
- pasnariway tu sunis nau 由她的孩子代 替 Her child is her subtitute.
- sariwayan 調換 exchange;後代 future generations
- ngil tu sariwayan na sayza saqaRabRayan na 也許他想要在未來

的世代有許多子孫 Perhaps she wanted to have many descendants in future generations.

- simriway (= sinriway) 換工 to exchange labor, to substitute
- simriway pa ita krawkaway! 咱們換工 吧!Let's exchange labor!
- simriway pa ita tu qulus! 咱們換衣服 吧!Let's exchange clothes!

simriway nani, qawman sastaR 換人也是 一樣 Although they exchanged (the people), it's still the same.

- riway<sup>2</sup> 借 (入東西) to borrow (some object);借(出) to lend;
  - cf. qiRaway
    - riway pa iku tu takan su 我要借你的長 板凳 I shall borrow your stool.
    - tiana ya riway an su? 你向誰借的? From whom did you borrow?
    - mriway<sup>2</sup> 借(入東西) to borrow (some object);借(出) to lend; cf. mqiRaway
    - mriway ti buya tu su lal ti abasan Buya 向 Abas 借一本書 Buya borrowed a book from Abas.
    - mriway iku ta tama na tu urima krisiw 我 向他父親借五元 I borrowed \$5 from his father.
    - mriway baqian tu takan, pariwayan na tazungan 老人向女人借長板凳 The old man borrowed a stool from a woman.
    - mriway isu tu qulus ku? 你有向我借衣 服嗎? Did you borrow my clothes?
    - mriway ku ti asingan tu krisiw na 我向 Asing 借衣服 I borrowed money from Asing.
    - tama ku mriway tu krisiw ti abasan 我父 親向 Abas 借錢 My father borrowed money from Abas.

- riwayan ni buya tu sulal ya ti abas Buya 向 Abas 借書 Abas was borrowed book by Buya.
- niriway 借過的 to have borrowed (OF)
- patalikula ka ya niriway ku tu krisiw su 我會還你我向你借的錢 I'll return the money that I borrowed from you.

papriway 賠償 to make redeem

- papriwaya ita tu qnapatay na razat ta! 要賠我們的死人! (You) should compensate our dead!
- supuran na tu nittung tu traquq nani, papriwayan na ti 他們指責他殺了 雞,要他賠償了 They put the blame for having killed the chicken on him and made him compensate it.
- pariway 借出 to lend; 賠, 補償 to compensate
- pariway iku! 借給我! Lend it to me!
- pariway iku tu krisiw su! 你借給我錢 ! Lend me your money!
- pariway iku tu pila su! 你借給我錢! Lend me your money!
- pariway iku tu krisiw su 我向你借錢 I'd like to borrow your money.
- pariwaya kaisu tu takan ku 我的長板凳 要借給你 I shall lend you my stool.
- pariwaya ka isu tu krisiw ku 我會借你錢 I'll lend you money.
- pariwaya ka tu taaquq 我要借你一隻雞 I shall lend you a chicken.
- pariwayan na tama ti abasan tu krisiw 我 父親借錢給 Abas My father lent Abas some money.
- pariwayan ni abas tu sulal ya ti buya Abas 借給 Buya 書 Abas lent a book to Buya.
- pariwayan na Runanay a tazungan a yau tu taaquq 男人賠那女人一隻雞 The man compensated a chicken to the woman.

*pnariway iku* 我借出去的 I lent it to someone.

priway 借給 to lend

#### sariwayan 借 to borrow

**riway**<sup>3</sup> 其次的,緊接著來到的 next *tiana ya riway su*? 你的隔壁是誰? Who is next to you?

#### riza-

- mriza 再也不敢 not to dare any more
- mriza ti iku qman tu Rak 我再也不敢喝 酒了 I dare not drink any more.
- mriza ti iku paRuin mtaRaw bles mpiray 我再也不敢生孩子,因為腹痛又累 I dare not give any more birth to child because it is painful and tiring.

# **rizap** 閃電 lightning

mrizap 閃電 to have lightning

#### rizaq-

mririzaq (= mrizaq) 快樂 happy, to be happy; 喜歡 to be fond of

- mririzaqay sunis 快樂的小孩 happy child
- mririzaq iku stangi 我今天很高興 I am very happy today.
- mrizaq (= mririzaq) 快樂,高興 happy;喜歡 to be fond of, to like, to love

rizaqan su ya mayni(ay) sunis? 你喜歡哪 一個孩子? Which child do you like?

tiana (qa) rizaqan su?你喜歡誰?Who do you like?

- mrizaq isu tu mayni ('ay) sunis? 你喜歡 哪一個孩子? Which child do you like?
- mrizaq iku tu bnina 我喜歡香蕉 I like bananas.
- mrizaq a tama ku mnius 我父親喜歡吹口 哨 My father is fond of whistling.

- mrizaq isu tu sunis zau? 你喜歡這個小 孩嗎? Do you like this child?
- mrizaq isu tu zau paqnanem sunis? 你喜 歡這個小孩嗎? Do you like this child?
- mrizaq isu tu paqnanem sunis zau? 你喜 歡這個小孩嗎? Do you like this child?
- mai iku mrizaq tu kinausa'ay sunis 'nay 我不喜歡那兩個小孩 I don't like those two children.
- mrizaq satzai sarkiaw ya ti abas Abas 喜 歡唱歌和跳舞 Abas likes to sing and dance.
- **paqarizaq** 使快樂 to make someone happy
- paqarizaqan ku aizipna 我使他高興 I made him happy.
- **qaqarizaqan** 很有趣 very interesting
- qaqarizaqan isu tina 你應該很高興當母 親 You should be very happy to be a mother.
- **qarizaq** 快樂,高興 happy;喜歡 to be fond of, to like, to love
  - qawman a qarizaq timaisu 她必定愛你 She will never fail to love you.
  - *qnarizaq ku siRapaz tu sulal* 我很高興收 到信 It's my pleasure to receive a letter.
- qarizaqan 有趣 interesting
- simqarizaq 和好 to be in good terms
- *simqarizaq qaniyau* 他們互愛 They like each other.

Raqriarizaqan 可愛 lovely, cute

**rizaw** 地名(里漏) place name

# **rizes** 用來起火或揹嬰兒的小榕樹根 (去皮) root part of a banyan tree used to start a fire or carry a

baby

rizes tking nyaq masang 我們從前用 rizes (樹根) 起火 We used rizes to start a fire in ancient time.

# rkez-

mrarkez (植物)一起長出來 to grow together (plants) mrarkez mrubas na sapuR 秧苗都發芽了 The rice seedlings are all budding.

# rku-

murku 彎腰 to stoop, as an old person walking;低頭 to bend one's head rku ka! 低下頭! Bend your head! murku iku qmuRas 我彎腰除草 I stooped to weed.

rkuzun 野菜名,金光菜,健康菜 plant, a wild native vegetable; a type of vine (Basella rubra L.)

**rmanay** (= **mranay** = **manay**) 泥上 earth, soil

#### rmaw-

parmawan 浮標 float (used with *salil*)

rmaziw (< raziw-1) 通過 to pass, to cross

# rmes-

marmes 勤勞家務 hard working in housekeeping, industrious;認真 diligent in outsidework

qarmes 勤 勞 industrious hard, working;認真 diligent qarmes ka krawkaway!認真工作!Work

diligently!

#### rmirem-

marmirem 消失 to disappear (land) marmirem zin na masang nazau a taywan nani 很久以前,台灣像這樣消失在 水下 A long time ago, Taiwan was submerged. qarmirem ti 會消失 It will disappear.

rmun 海豚 dolphin

**rmuruk** (< **ruruk**) (= **mruruk**) 守候 野獸 to hunt by waiting in hiding

rmurum 龜 殼 花 turtle-designed snake, snake sp., Trimeresurus mucrosquamatus

rmuzit (< ruzit) 傷及人 to wound someone

- rnarin 海藻(青色,如草,如髮) laver (type of edible seaweed, with narrow long leaves)
- rngatun 匐枝馬尾 plant sp., Sargassum polycystum Agard, kind of light brown seaweed about three feet long with ragged leaves; normally people must dive to obtain it, but it sometimes is found growing on the rocks of the shore

# rpaw 家,房屋 house

- qapuni ka rpaw 'nay! 把房子做完! Complete the house!
- buran na tama na ti abas ussiq rpaw Abas 的父親送她一棟房子 Abas' father gave her a house.
- *tmuzus tu rpaw na bayblan a yau* 他們到 了那老太婆的家 They arrived at the old woman's house.

- razat na rpaw a zau 此人是這家的人 This people is a member of this family.
- mai tu razat ta rpawan 沒人在家 No one is at home.
- mai ita rpawan a razat na 他們的人不在 家 Their people are not home.
- yaw iku tarpawan, mai iku smaqsaqay 我 待在家,没走動 I stay at home and do not go around.

#### mnanrpaw 結婚 to get married

- *mnanrpaw ti* 他們結婚了 They got married.
- tasu mnanrpaw Runanay tazungan sirepan tu Rak 新郎新娘喝同心酒 The bride and bridegroom drank to each other.
- msarpaw 房子 to build a house
- qriqrima si qarpun ti a ti butay msarpaw 再過四、五天 Butay 就會蓋好房子 了 Butay will finish building the house in four or five days.
- nanrpaw 夫妻 a couple
- nanrpaw qanizau 他們是夫妻 They are a couple.
- nanrpaw ya ti abas ti batu Abas 跟 Batu 是夫妻 Abas and Batu are a couple.
- **pniarpaw** 家 family
- pnirpaw 家族 family clan
- tanan pa ita si ara ita ya pnirpaw ta si, qawtu tazian 咱們回去把咱們的家庭 搬來此地 Let's go back and move our families here.
- **qarpawan** 蓋房子的地 a land to build a house
- *qarpawan ku* 我蓋房子的地 a land of mine to build a house
- **sapurpawan** 蓋房子的地 a land to build a house
- sarpaw 蓋房子 to build a house
- sarpawan na qizuan tata 他們蓋了房子 恰好讓人家住在那裡 They built a

house, just to let someone else live there.

- snarpaw 房屋模型 model of a house; 蓋好的房子 a built house snarpaw tu tnayan 用竹子蓋的房子 a house built with bamboos
- sarpawan 蓋房子的 something to build a house;家庭 family
- sarpawan imi matiw msatzai sRi sarkiaw 我們全家人都去唱歌和跳舞 Our whole family went singing and dancing.

#### rpun- (= pun)

- murpun 完成 to finish; 結束 to end
- purpuni ka! 完成! Finish it!
- murpun ti 結束了 It's over, 完成了 to have finished
- *murpun ti ya rpaw na* 他的房子蓋好了 His house was completed.
- murpun a bawa nani, wia ti rumsit pasa imis 船造好之後就開出去向北行駛 When the boat was completed, it set to the sea and went north.
- murpun ti u qmuni ya sazzan 'nay 那座 橋完成了沒?Have that bridge been finished?
- parpun 使完成 to cause to end
- parpun krawkaway 把工作做好 Work well.
- *taqa iku parpun* 我不要完成 I don't want to finish.
- **Ruqurpun** 剛完成 about to finish; 剛剛做好 befitting
  - Ruqurpun iku qman 我剛吃完 I've just finished eating.

#### rsem-

**mursem** 漏 to leak (container, bag) *mursem a blayang ku* 我的鍋子漏水 My pot leaks. rsiras 魚 type of small riverrine fish

#### rsit-

mursit (= rumsit) 出去 to go out
rsit ka! 出去!Go out!
mursit ti a wasu ku 我的狗出去了 My

dog went out.

*mursit ti ya bawa yau* 那船出去了 That boat went out.

mursit a bawa nani qazusa buran si awka tmanan 船出海二個月就會回來 The boats will return after sailing at sea for two months.

qarsit 將出去 will go out

rumsit (arch.) (= mursit) 出去 to go out

tu wia ti rumsit aizipna nani, siqulus ti tu tbaRi一出去,他就穿上紅衣服 As he went out, he put on red clothes.

ruang 海外浪 waves in the open sea

#### ruaq-

mruaq(動物死屍所散發的)惡臭 stink terribly (of dead animal) mruaq ti wasu a yau 那條狗(已經死 了)開起來很臭 That dog (is already dead and) smells terrible.

#### ruar-

mruar 疏鬆,不緊湊 loose, not intense;疏鬆種植 to space out (in planting)

ruari ka! 種疏鬆一些! Space out in planting!

mruar ya qnakrawkaway na 他的工作不 細緻 His work is not minute or intensive.

#### ruas-

**mruas** 解剖 to dissect (animal after slaughtering);殺(魚) to kill (fish)

ruas pa iku tu baut 我要剖魚 I'll dissect fish.

'tungi ka si ruasi ka! 宰了解剖牠! Slaughter and dissect it!

mruas tu baut 剖魚 to dissect fish

mruas tu baut pawaRi ita szangan 剖魚 曬太陽 to dissect fish to dry in the sun

# rubas1 嫩芽 tender bud

rubas na bnina 香蕉樹芽 shoot of banana plant

rubas na waki 鹿茸 velvet of a deer

mrubas (稻)長芽,發芽 to grow buds;長毛 to grow hair

mrubas ti 長芽了 The buds grew.

- mai ti mrubas 沒長芽 do not grow buds mniz ti mrubas 都長芽了 They are all budding.
- mrubas ti a sabaq 稻長芽了 The rice has grown buds.

mrubas ti tnaqsam ku 我的種子發芽了 The seeds I sowed sprouted.

**qrubasan** 嫩芽或葉 young sprout or leaves of sweet potato, edible

- *qrubasan a qawpi*R 那個收割過後留在地下的蕃薯長出嫩芽 a shoot which came out from the sweet potatoes left underground after harvest.
- sarubas 出芽 to have shoots, to bud sarubas ti 出芽了 The buds have grown.

rubas<sup>2</sup> 捕 魚 to fish (loan from TuRbuan)

rubingngaw (< bingngaw-) 昏過去 faint, become dizzy

rubu 獸窟, 鼠巢 den, animal lair; 蜂窩 bee hive, 蟻窩 ant nest *rubu na siqqay* 蛇窩 snak nest siarubu 進入 to enter (other than a house)

siarubu a mutun a yau 這隻老鼠進去洞 裡了 That rat entered the hole.

# rubung 皮 skin, bark

rubung na paRin 樹皮 bark of a tree rubung na qrubulan 羊皮 leather of a goat tupaqan na ti a rubung na tnguRel 割開 額頭的皮 to skin the forehead rubung na rima 手的皮 skin of a hand surubung 剝皮 to skin surubung ka ya qabaw! 剝牛皮 ! Skin the cow! msurubung tu apun 剝獸皮 to skin a wild animal

# **rubus** 口袋 pocket, bag for betel leaf, areca nut, lime, etc.

mrubus 包住,蓋住(陰莖) covered (glans penis)

pirubus 放進口袋 to put into a pocket

pirubusan ku ya rima ku 我把手放進口 袋 I put my hands into the pockets.

- pirubusan na ya krisiw na 他的錢放進口 袋了 He put his money into his pocket.
- pnirubusan na ya lalas 檳榔已放進口袋 了(意指現在拿出來咬) The betel nuts have been put into the pocket (But now they are out to chew).

# rukut-

mrukut 彎曲 crooked

mrukut ti a qutay 蕨貓彎曲 The fern crooks.

# ruliq 龜頭 glans of the penis

mruliq 現出龜頭 glans of the penis appearing

# ruma-

- mruma 種 to plant, to grow, to cultivate
  - mrumai ka!種!Plant it!
  - mruma tu lalas/tnel 種檳榔/菜 to plant an areca nut tree/vegetables
  - mruma iku tu tnel 我種了菜了 I had planted lots of vegetables.
- **paruma** 種 to plant, to grow, to cultivate
- paruma pa iku tu panay 我將要種稻 I am going to plant rice.
- mwaza pnaruma ku 我種很多菜 I planted lots of vegetables.
- mai tu pnaruma tu niana 沒種什麼 I didn't plant anything.
- tu tbus sayza ya saru nia-niana sbata ya pnaruma na ta naunaungan zin na 她 在山上種甘蔗、南瓜、芋頭和其他類 似 的 She planted sugarcane, pumpkins, taros, and the like in the mountains.
- mara tu Rabas na bnina ya lqunu a yau (sa)paruman na lqunu 烏龜拿香蕉根 去種 The turtle took a banana root and planted it.
- qmann ya sunis 'nay tu pnaruma na tama na tu tnel 孩子吃他們父親種的 蔬菜 The children eat the vegetables planted by their father.
- niana paruman su? 你種什麼? What do you plant?
- qannan na tama ku ya niparuman ku tu bnina 我所種的香蕉被我父親吃掉了 The banana planted by me was eaten by my father.
- **pnapnaruma** 種的東西 the planted (things)
- saparumann 要種的 something to be planted; 菜種籽 seed (of vegetables)
- saparumann a sbata ya zau 這些芋頭是 要種的 These taros are to be planted.

rumsit (arch.) (< rsit) (= mursit) 出 去 to go out

# rumurum 有花點 with spots

#### rumuz 蒸 to steam

rumuz tu tnuzun 蒸米糕 to steam rice cake

mrumuz 蒸 to steam

- mrumuz tu tnuzun 蒸麻著 to steam glutinous rice cake
- rumuzan 蒸籠 steamer

sarumuzan 蒸籠 steamer

# rumuzan (< rumuz) 蒸籠 steamer

#### runa-

mruna 划船 to row a boat

- paruna 划船 to row a boat
- paruna pa ita! 咱們划船吧!Let's row a boat!
- paruna tu bawa 划船 to row a boat

paruna tu bawa, manunubi tu kaput 划船 和友隊比賽 to row a boat, and have a boat race with a friend

#### pruna 弊 paddle

pruna na bawa 船弊 paddle of a boat pruna na ipaz 木划 paddle of a raft

#### runas-

mrunas 被熱水燙到 to get scalded by hot water

mrunas iku 我燙到了 I get burned by hot water.

# runuk-

mrunuk 蹲伏 to crouch, as when one approaches enemies or a game

*runrunukan* 蹲伏 to crouch, as when one approaches enemies or a game

runuq 頭後部 back of head

#### runut-

mrunut 拔毛 to pull up hair runuti ka! 拔毛! Pull up the hair!

#### rungabin 海星 starfish

#### rungang-

mrungang 曬暈頭 to get dizzy in the sun mrungang ti iku na szang 我在太陽底 下曬暈了頭 I got dizzy in the sun.

**runges** 黃藤心 (可食) soft pith of rattan, edible

#### rungrung 花莖 stem of a flower

rungrunga na kuasay 芥花的花莖 stem of a mustard

rungrungutan 起難皮疙瘩 to be goose-skinned

rungrungutan iku a! 我起雞皮疙瘩了! I am goose-skinned.

rungrungutan ti iku tu qnaytisan ku 我 嚇得起雞皮疙瘩 I am goose-skinned out of fear.

# rupas 桃子 peach

**rupel** 芹菜 celery, plant sp., Crytotaenia japonica Hassk

rupel na babuy 豬之芹,毛莨 plant sp., Ranunculus Veryii Fr, et sav.

**rupel na zanum**水芹菜(可治高血 壓) plant sp., Oenanthe javanica (Blume) DC.

# ruqnaw 雲豹 clouded leopard

ruqu 斗笠 a bamboo hat

- mnis tu ruqu 脫掉斗笠 to take off the bamboo hat
- saruquan 麻 竹 bamboo sp., Dendrocalamus latiflorus Munro
- siruqu 帶斗笠 to wear a bamboo hat
- *siruruqu* 一直戴斗笠 to keep wearing a bamboo hat

rurawa (< rawa-) 青腫,淤傷 bruise

#### ruren 頸 neck

piruren 衣領 collar

**ruruk-** 守候野獸 to hunt by waiting in hiding; cf. saraw ruruk pa ita! 咱們去守候野獸!Let' go

- hunting by waiting in hiding!
- **mruruk** 守候野獸 to hunt by waiting in hiding
- qati ka mruruk! 去守候野獸!Go hunting by waiting in hiding!
- tianay a mati mruruk? 誰去守候野獸? Who went hunting by waiting in hiding?
- **parurukan** 獵人 hunter
- 'nu'nungan na ti na parurukan 我讓獵 人給帶著 It was carried by the hunters.
- **rmuruk (= mruruk)** 守候野獸 to hunt by waiting in hiding
- rurung 瘤, 腫塊 tumor (developed from wound), sore; 瘡 boils
  - mrurung 長瘤 to have a tumor;長瘡 to have boils
- rurus 膀胱 bladder; 氣球 balloon
- russiq ~ ussiq 一個 one; 一個一個 地 one each at a time (see ussiq)

buran u russiq 上/下個月 last/next month

- mrizaq iku tu ussiq sunis 'nay 我喜歡那 一個小孩 I like that child.
- *ussiq ma ya qabaw* 牛只有一隻 There is only one cow.
- ussiq a mruma tu paRin 種一棵樹 to plant one tree

ussiq qabaw tu pnariway na tama ku ti abasan 我父親賠 Abas 一隻牛 My father compensated Abas with one cow.

- nanrussiq 每人一個 one for each person
- nanrussiq tu nappawan mazas 每個人只 能娶一個太太 Everybody itakes one wife each only.
- nanrussiq pa ita 咱們一個人一個吧 Let's take one each.
- nanrussiq pa ita mruma 咱們一人種一棵 吧 Let's each plant one.
- nanrussiq pa ita sinapun tu baut 咱們每 個人分一條魚 Let's divide the fish one by one; Let each of us take one fish.
- **qarurussiq** 一個人一個 one for each person, one each at a time
  - qarurussiqa ka imu bura/sinapun 我會一個一個地給你 I'll give you one each at a time.
  - qarurussiq qana sulal tmungaw sa rpaw 他把一封一封的信送到每個家 He delivers each letter to each family.
  - qarurussiqa kita qman 咱們一人吃一個 We each eat one.
- *qarurussiqa ka bura tu sunis* 我要一個一 個地給小孩 I'll give them to the children one by one.
- qarussiq 一個 one
- bura iku tu qarussiq traquq! 給我一隻 雞! Give me a chicken!
- qarussiqan a mruma ya paRin 樹種了一 棵 One tree was planted.

qaussiq 第一次 first time qaussiq syangatu 頭一次 the very first time
saqaussiq 第一 first
simqamqarussiq 一個一個地 one each at a time simqamqarussiq pa ita 咱們一個一個地 吧 Let's do it one at a time.

**simqarurussiq** 一個一個地 one by one

simqarurussiq pa ita mzukat! 咱們一個 一個地出來吧! Let's get out one by one!

**siqarurussiq** 一次 once *siqarurussiq iku qmann* 我吃過一次 I ate it once.

siqaussiq 一次 once

rusung 穿 to wear (in older speakers' speech), cf. t<m>usung (younger speakers speech)

mrusung 穿 to wear mrusung tu puriay qulus 他穿綠色衣 He's in green. mrusung tu zpu 穿鞋 to wear shoes

rusuy 香蕉花 banana blossom (at the bottom part of banana fruit);月桃花 Alpinia blossom rusuy na bnina 香蕉花 banana blossom rusuy na nanel 月桃花 Alpinia blossom

rutu 男揹籃 men's carrying basket covered with a net, used in hunting

#### ruturut-

**mruturut**(紙,衣服) 皴 crinkled (paper, cloth)

# ruysin-

mraruysin 不平衡 unbalanced

mraruysin a qnazaw na 他挑的東西不平 衡 What he carried on a pole was unbalanced.

mraruysin a zapan na 他的腿長短不一 His legs do not have the same length.

raruysin 不平衡 unbalanced

#### ruzas-

mruzas 頑皮 naughty; 鬆 loose (in morals)

mruzas ya tazungan a yau 那個女人行為 不檢點 That woman is morally loose.

#### **ruzay** 小米 millet

qann imi tu ruzay 我們吃小米 We eat millet. mwaza ya niara ta ruzay tasaw zau 今年 小米豐收了 There was a good

harvest of millet this year.

**qiruzay** 收割小米 to harvest millet

ruzem 螞蟻 (通稱) ant (generic) Rupu na ruzem 螞蟻窩 anthill

#### ruzik-

mruzik 逃脫 to escape (a fish from one's hand, a carabao from enclosure)
pnuret nani mruzik ti 關起來了卻逃走了 It was enclosed, but it escaped.
mruzik ti ya qiparaw 鹿逃走了 The deer escaped.
pruzik 釋放 to release
pruziki ka! 放走! Release it!

ruzis-(= uzis) 洗澡 to bathe

mruzis (= muzis) 洗澡 to bathe oneself

*mruzis ti iku* 我洗過澡了 I have taken a bath.

mruzis ta razingan 洗海水浴 to bathe in the sea

taytaan na, yau a razat zin na mruzis 她 看,就有一個男人在洗澡 She looked, and there was a man bathing himself.

# ruzit 傷口,傷痕 a wound

**mruzit** 瘍腫,受傷 small boil, wounded

mruzit ti iku 我受傷了 I am wounded. mruzit rima na 他的手受傷了 His arm was hurt.

qnaruzitan 傷疤 scar

rmuzit 傷及人 to wound someone saruzit 帶傷 to have a wound

**ruziup** (< **ziup-**) 洗臉 to wash one's face

#### ruzu-

mraruzu 久病 sick for a long time; 虚弱 languish after prolonged illness

**qararuzu** 久病 sick for a long time; 虚弱 languish after prolonged illness

mai (i)mu qararuzu, tuRin imu nngi 你 不會在床上待很久,很快就好了 You won't be in bed for long, but will recover soon.

# rzizing 海洋 sea, ocean

yau ti mrinamnamaw zin na ta rzizingan zin na 據說他們在海上漂流 They floated, it is said, on the ocean.

rzunn 冷天 cold weather;冬 winter

rzunn nani mRingu siqulus ya skizaya 阿 美族冬天也不知要穿衣 The Amis do not know that they have to wear clothes in winter.

# -R-

qRezqez 穩固的 stable (< qezqez 留住 to make someone stay; 穩固 stable as by supporting with hands)

*qRapkap*暗中摸索 to grope in the dark (< *kapkap-*)

tRabtab 如 (豬、狗般) 滴滴答答地吃 to eat and make noise like a pig (< tabtab 如 (豬、狗般) 滴滴答答地吃 to eat and make noise like a pig)

#### Ra-~mRa-+N 變成 to become

- Ra-pallallaw (< pallallaw 黃色 yellow) 變黃 to become yellow
- mRa-saku (< saku 貓 cat) 變 貓 to become a cat
- *mRa-baka* (< *baka* 黃牛 cow) 變黃牛 to become a cow
- mRa-'alam (< alam 鳥 bird) 變鳥 to become a bird

wanay a kbaran Rakingchat mai 'tungan na 只有噶瑪蘭警察沒殺 Only the Kavalan policemen were not killed.

# Ra- ~ mRa-+Direction 偏的方向

#### rough direction

mRawaRi (< waRi) 偏東 roughly to the east

mRazaya (< zaya) 偽西 roughly to the west

# Rabas 根 root

# Rabat-

Rabati ka ya suway! 割草! Cut the grass!

mRabat 割(茅草) to cut (cogon grass)

mRabat tu suway 割草 to cut grass

# R

mRabat iku tu platay 我手被芒草割到 I got cut by miscanthus leaves.

Rabi 黃昏 evening (about 4 or 5 to 6 pm.);晚上 night Rabi ti 黃昏了 It's already evening. tu Rabi 'nay 那晚 on that night

piqaRabi 每晚 every night

**piRabi** 每晚 every night, every evening

*piRabi maynep iku* 我每晚睡 I sleep every night.

pitabRabi 每天早上 every morning

qansaRabi 晚餐 dinner

qaRabi 今夜 tonight

**qmaRabian**晚歸,黃昏回來 to return in the late afternoon *qmaRabian isu!*你那麼晚回來!You returned late!

RabiRabi 每晚 every night

saRabi 晚飯 supper

- saRabian 晚上吃的 something to be eaten at night
- saRabian ku 我晚飯吃的東西 It's what I ate at dinner.

satabRabi 早餐 breakfast

- tabRabi (= taRbabi) 晨 , 早上 morning
  - tabRabi nani tmanan mwaza ya pnarawisan na 'lak tu baut 早上回來 別人釣很多魚 (He) came back in the morning and others caught lots of fish.
  - tmawaR tabRabi si akai ka tmaqsi muman 明天早上咱們再唸書 Let's study again tomorrow morning.
  - taRbabi sarazi nani suRaw ti abas Abas 早上到海邊去跌倒了 Abas went to the beach and stumbled.

qnitabRabian tmuzus tu qaRabi krawkaway 他從早上工作到晚上 He works from morning to evening.

taRbabi (= tabRabi) 早晨 morning (up to about 8 am.);今早 this morning

tu taRbabi 'nay nani, puRamaz ti tazian 隔天早上,她在那裡生火 On the next morning, she made a fire there.

tuRabi (= qaRabi) 夜 night tubban tuRabi 午夜 midnight

- RabiRabi (< Rabi) 每晚 every night
- Rabis 小刀 a pocket knife
- **RabnauR** 魚的一種 type of fish, squirrelfish sp.
- RabRab- 連根拔起 to uproot (grass, etc.)
  - mRabRab 連根拔起 to pull out a plant with its root and attached earth

mRabRab iku tu suway 我在拔草 I'm pulling out grass with its roots.

RabRayan (< Raya) 繁 殖 to proliferate

# Rabtin + ten

- Rabtin yau ussiq
   + eleven

   Rabtin yau uzusa
   +  $\equiv$  twelve

   Rabtin yau uturu
   +  $\equiv$  thirteen

   Rabtin yau uspat
   +  $\bowtie$  fourteen

   Rabtin yau urima
   +  $\pounds$  fifteen
- **kinRabtin** 十人 ten people *kinausabtin* 二十人 twenty people *uzusabtin* 二十人 twenty people *kinturubtin* 三十人 thrity people *uturbtin* 三十人 thrity people *kinspatbtin* 四十人 forty people *uspatbtin* 四十人 forty people

kinrimabtin  $\underline{x} + \lambda$  fifty people urimabtin  $\underline{x} + \lambda$  fifty people kinnannembtin  $\underline{z} + \lambda$  sixty people kinpitubtin  $\underline{z} + \lambda$  seventy people kinwarubtin  $\underline{\lambda} + \lambda$  eighty people kinsiwabtin  $\underline{\lambda} + \lambda$  ninety people

# qaRabtin 十天 ten days

qaRabtin ti ma lanan si paqiRi ti tu rpaw 再過十天就要蓋房子了 They'll build a house in ten days.

saqaRabtin 第十 the tenth saqaRabtin sunis ku zau 這個是我第十 個小孩 This is my tenth child.

#### **siqaRabtin** 十次 ten times

siqaRabtin iku matiw 我去了十次 I went ten times. siqaRabtin pama mawtu 他來了十次了

He has come ten times.

RabubusaR (< busaR) 稍微白色 a little whitish

# Rabus-

**mRabus** 醫病(用巫術) to treat a patient with withcraft

- mRabus iku tangi 我以巫術醫病 I had a shaman do magic to cure my disease.
- mRabus tu kapaisinan 做禁忌儀式時使 用竹子和小玉石珠 (They) perform a rite with bamboos and little stone beads.
- mRabus tu kuit 拜鬼治病 to worship ghosts in order to heal illness
- **pRabusan** 作一種治病的儀式 to perform a ritual to heal
- anu paRabusan numi, qunian numi si, qawman na qanngimu 如果你作 Rabus的治病儀式或是其他的,你絕 對會康復 If you conduct the Rabusritual or something, you'll recover without fail.

# Rabut-

mRabut 劈啪聲折斷 snap thread/ string/rope by pulling or expending mRabut a qrizen 繩子啪一聲斷了 The thread snapped. Rabuti ka! 折斷線 ! Snap the thread!

Rais 繩 string; 索 rope cord for tying

**Rak** ~ **Raq** 酒 wine (general), liquor, distilled alcoholic drinks

mRiRak 飲酒 to drink (wine)

#### paRayRakkan 酗酒者 drunkard

paRayRakkan ita kbaran qaya 他們也使 咱們噶瑪蘭人酗酒 They also made us Kavalan become drunkards.

saRak 釀 酒 to brew, to make alcoholic drink

saRak a ti utay tu zana tama na Utay 替 他父親釀酒 Utay made liquor for his father.

Rakinir 躲開 to step aside, to dodge Rakinir ka! 躲開! Step aside! Rakinir ti iku 我已躲開了 I've dodged it.

Rakmuang 草 名 plant sp., Debregeasis edulis, WEED

## Rama-

- **paRama** 看牛或羊 to tend cattle or sheep *paRama tu qabaw* 看水牛 to tend
- carabaos
- paRama tu sizi ti utay Utay 看羊 Utay tends sheep.
- mqiRama (牛) 吃草 to graze; 討 生活 to make a living

mqiRama ya qabaw 牛吃草 The cow is eating.

- kirim tu qiRama'an 找可以討生活的地 方 to look for a place to make a living
- Ramanges (< manges-) (= Rimanges) 不會,不知 unable; 笨拙 clumsy, not skillful
- Ramaz 火 fire; 煮 (飯) to cook (rice)

Ramazi ka! 煮!Cook!

Ramaz mati 煮得半熟 half-cooked

Ramaz tu tamun 煮菜 to cook

mammin ti a 'may isu si, Ramaz ka ti tu tamun! 當你的飯煮好之後就煮菜! When your rice is done, cook a side dish!

mRamaz 煮 (菜、肉) to cook side dishes

mRamaz tu baut 煮魚 to cook fish

mRamaz tu tamun ya tazungan 女人煮 菜 The woman prepared dishes. mRamaz tu 'si 煮肉 to cook meat

- mRamRamaz tu tamun 一直煮菜 to keep cooking
- niRamazan 煮好 to have cooked
- mammin ti a niRamazan na 他們煮的東 西已經煮好了 What they cooked was well-cooked.
- **paRamaz** 叫人煮 to make someone cook
- paRamaz tu tamun ti tina ti abasan 母親 叫 Abas 煮菜 Mother made Abas cook dishes.
- paRamazan ku tu tamun ya sunis 'nay 我 叫小孩煮菜 The child was made to cook dishes by me.
- paRamazan ni tina tu tamun ya ti abas 母 親使 Abas 煮菜 Abas was made to cook dishes by Mother.

- pnuRamazan 點過火的東西 something where fire has been made, such as a stove, firearm, etc.
- **puRamaz** 點火 to ignite; 燒火 to burn (vt.); 使燃燒,點燃 to kindle, to make a fire
- tu taRbabi 'nay nani, puRamaz ti tazian 隔天早上,她在那兒生火 On the next morning, she made a fire there. puRamaz tu rubu na iRem ya Rutung 猴 子放火燒穿山甲的洞 The monkey set fire to the cane of an ant-eater.
- saRamazan 用來煮的 something used to cook or boil
- matiw mara tu paRin saRamazan tu zanum (他們) 去檢柴燒水 (They) went to gather firewood to boil water.
- saRamazay 有火的 with fire
- saRamazay qRitun 火車 train
- sRamazan 要燒的木柴 firewood to burn
- mayseng pa si, nngi pa sRamazan 假如它 們乾了,它們是拿來燒的好柴火 If they are dry, they are good firewood to burn.
- tiRamaz 為…煮 to cook for, to cook with
  - tiRamaz na tina ku tu baut ya pirit 我母 親用鍋子煮魚 The pot was used to cook fish by my mother.
  - tiRamaz na tina ku tu tamun ya tama ku 我母親為我父親煮菜 My mother prepared dishes for my father.
- Ramel 葉片名 leaves of Miscanthus sinensis (green or dried, to be thrown away)

**Rames**(用手)弄混 to mix up something (with both hands, as pig or chicken feed)

Ramsi ka! 弄混! Mix it up! Ramsan na ti! 弄混! Mix it up! naRin Ramsan tu qawpiR!別弄混地瓜! Don't mix it with sweet potatoes!

- mRames (用手) 混合 to mix up something (with both hands, as pig or chicken feed)
- mRames tu buqan tu baras a razat 人把 沙和石頭混合 The person mixed sand and stones.
- mRames tu puripuri 掺雜青色 to mix with green stuff
- mRaRames 多種東西混雜在一起 to mix several things together
- mRaRames ti 用手把超過二種以上的東 西混合在一起 to have mixed up (more than two objects) with both hands
- paRames 掺 to mix
- *pRamsi ka!* 把他們摻雜在一起! Mix them up!
- pRamRamsi ka! 把他們摻雜在一起! Mix them up!
- pRamRamsan na ya tamun mRamaz 菜 摻雜在一起煮 mix the vegetables and cook them
- ara pa ita tu zmian si, paRamsa kita tu iu 咱們要拿鹽掺毒藥 Let's take some salt and mix it with poison.
- paRamsan na tu salim ya zmian a yau, nani qannan na ti na razat a yau, tu mpatay ti 鹽巴中掺毒,那人吃了就 死了 The salt was mixed with poison, and then all the people who ate it have died.
- pnaRames tu qawpiR ya 'may 飯掺蕃薯 The rice is mixed with sweet potato.

Rami 稻草 rice straw

Ramneng 醒著 to awake, 醒來 to wake up

Ramnengi ka! 醒著 Be awake!

Ramneng ka ti! 醒過來!起來!Wake up!

Ramneng ita nani, pun ti a 'lak mtazuq 當我們醒過來的時候,別人已經插完 秧了 When we woke up, other people had already finished planting rice seedlings.

*maynep ti iku, Ramneng ti iku* 我睡了又 醒了 I slept and woke up.

**mRamneng** 醒 to wake up, to open the eyes

mRamneng ti iku masuzep 我醒來復活 了 I woke up and revived.

mRamneng ti anem ku 我的心活躍起來 I do care for everything.

# Ramus 嘟嘴 to pout

mRamus 嘟嘴 to pout

mRamus ti ngibiR na qumnut 他的嘴嘟 著生氣 He is in the pouts. pataz mRamus sunis a yau 那個小孩常 嘟著嘴 The child ofen pouts.

# RamutiR (< mutiR-) 亂 untidy

# Ranat-

mRanat 把腳伸直 with one's legs stretched

Ranipir (< ipir) 只聽過,聽說 only heard, but not seen

# Ranissan (< nissan-) 殘暴的,極無 禮的 outrageous, abusive;粗 魯,毫無顧忌 unscrupulous, rough

#### Rangazi-

mRangazi 富 rich qaRangazi ka aisu! 變 富 有 ! You become rich!

manna mRangazi a razat a yau snayau? 那個人為什麼那麼有錢? Why is that person that rich?

Rangngangng 呻吟 to moan, groan, as in pain Rangngangng ka! 呻吟吧!Groan! naRin Rangngangng! 別呻吟!Don't groan!

mRangngangng 呻吟 to moan, groan, as in pain

*mRangngangng ti yau* 他在呻吟 He is groaning.

mRangngangng iku 我在呻吟 I'm groaning.

Rapallallaw ~ Raplallaw (< pallallaw) 黃 yellow; 變黃 to become yellowish

Rapawis (< pawis) 靠近邊緣 to edge over

#### Rapis-

mRapis 裂開,劈開 to split, as a branch

mRapis tu Risis na paRin 把樹的分枝劈 開 to split the branch of a tree

#### Rapit-

- mRapit 痊癒 to recover; (傷口) 癒合 to heal (wound)
- mRapit ti a kayar na nani, mati ti uman qiRuzik 他耳朵好了再去偷 After his ear was healed, he went to steal again.

aipama mRapit ruzit ku 我的傷口還沒癒 合 My wound has not healed yet.

matnes nani, mRapit ti kayar na 過了一 段時間,他們耳朵的傷口癒合了 A long time passed, and the wound of their ears healed.

### RapRa-

mRapRa(指蛋)變質腐壞 addled (of egg), rotten (of an egg) mRapRa ya tiRuR a zau 這顆蛋壞掉了 This egg is rotten.

# Rapsi-

mRapsi 壞掉 to break down

*mRapsi takan ku* 我的桌子壞了 My table broke down.

mRapsi ti tbeRan qRitun na 他的腳踏車 壞掉了 His bicycle broke down.

mRapsi ti ya kikay na bawa sayza 大概是 船的機件故障了 Perhaps the engine of the boat broke down.

Rapung 茄冬葉(可食)leaf of Bischofia javanica (*saquR*), edible

**Rapupuri** (< **puri**) 淺綠 light green, greenish, bluish

# Raputuy 夢 to dream

# mRaputuy 夢 to dream

mRaputuy isu qaRabi? 你昨晚作夢了沒 有?Did you dream last night?

Raputuyanna ni aun ya tina na Aun 夢 見她母親 Aun dreamed of her mother.

**qnaRputuy** 夢見的東西 what was dreamed

sukaw a qnaRputuy ku 我做了惡夢 I had a nightmare.

nngi qnaRputuy ku 我做了好夢 I had a good dream.

bura tu sarpawan qnaRputuy ita qaniyau 給他們一家人夢想(祝福) He gave the family a blessing.

Raq ~ Rak 酒 (通稱) wine (general)

# Raqan 因此 therefore, so

- sukaw anem ku nani, Raqan ku mawtu kmurikuz timaisu 我的心情很糟,所 以我來跟著你 I feel bad, so I came to follow you.
- Raqan ta na mrisimpu tazian 所以咱們聚 集在這裡 Therefore we gather here.
- niana ya ranas na smani, Raqan na mai mawtu 不知他出了什麼事,所以沒 來 He didn't come for something unknown.
- Raqapsi (< qapsi-) 壞掉 to break down, broken, destroyed, damaged, spoiled

Raqapzawan (< pzaw) 很想得到 covetous

Raqas 香蕉莖(結香蕉的莖) stem of banana;一排檳榔果實 a row of betel nuts

Ussiq Raqas ya lalas a yau, Rabtin 'si na 那檳榔結的果實一排就有十粒之多 Rutung nani, warinan na tu Raqas na bnina 猴子把香蕉莖丟棄了 The monkey threw away the stem of bananas.

Raqat 一步 a step;踏出一步 to take a step, to step forward;跨 過 to step over

Raqati ka! 跨過門檻! Step over the threshold!

Raqat pa iku tu qakrissa 我要走出一步 I will take a step.

Raqat pa iku tu qipusan 我要走出二步 I will take two steps.

Raqat pa iku tu siqaturu 我要走出三步 I will take three steps.

Raqat pa iku tu siqaspat 我要走出四步 I will take four steps.

Raqat pa iku tu siqarima 我要走出五步 I will take five steps.

Raqatan 門檻 doorsill, threshold;跨過 門檻 to step over threshold

- mRaqat 踏出一步 to take a step, to step forward;跨過 to step over
- mRaqat tu Raya a btu 跨過大石頭 to step over a big stone

mRaqRaqat ti ya sunis a yau 那孩子正在 練習走路 The child is learning to walk.

**saRaqat** 踩一步 to take one step

Raqatan (< Raqat) 門檻 doorsill, threshold;跨過門檻 to step over threshold

Raqazuzusan (< zuzus-) 可憐 pitiful

Raqit 部落的人, 眾人 native villagers

bayblan a yau qilam ita murikuz tu Raqit 那個一老婦無法跟著眾人(到山上) 去 That old woman could not go (to the mountain) with the others. smanu tu Raqit tayan (他)告訴了那裡

的民眾 (He) told the people there.

**Raqlupup** (< **qlupup**) 海 葵 sea flower

Raqnes 吝嗇 stingy

mRaqnes 吝嗇 stingy;節儉 thrift mRaqnes razat a yau 那個人很吝嗇 The guy is stingy.

Raqriqrizaqan (< rizaq-) 可愛的 lovely, cute (human, animals)

Raqriqrizaqan a sunis/titu su 你的孩子 /狗很可愛 Your child/dog is cute.

- RaRaya (< Raya) 大官 a high officer;粗 rough;粗製的,粗劣 的 coarse (sand), large (mesh); 長大 to grow (person)
- RaRiw 跑 to run;逃跑 to run away RaRiw ka! 跑! Run!
  - mRaRiw 跑 to run,逃跑 to run away
    - mRaRiw ti saku 'nay 那貓跑了 That cat ran away.
    - *mRaRiw ti ya qiparaw* 鹿逃走了 The deer ran away.
    - mRaRiw a nappawan ku 我的妻子跑去 了 My wife had run away.
    - mqasiR a sunis a yau mRaRiw 那孩子跑 得快 That child runs fast.

yau ta znan ya sunis mRaRiw 小孩在田 裡跑 The child runs in the fields.

- mRaRiw pasa naung a sunis 小孩跑到山上 The child runs to the mountain.
- mRaRiw pasazi tazian a sunis 小孩跑到 這兒 The child runs to here.
- sbi ti ya bles, Ringu mRaRiw 肚子餓了 就不會跑 One can't run when hungry.
- paRaRiw 跑 to run, 逃跑 to run away

paRaRiw pa ita! 咱們跑吧! Let's run!

# Rasibu 百 hundred

uzusa Rasibu 兩百 two hundred

- mawtu a Raya na hitay nani, mazas tu Rasibu a hitay 帶兵官帶著百名兵來了 The officer brought hundreds of soldiers to here.
- kinRasibu 百 (人) hundred (people)

nizzan na muttung a kinRasibu 一百兵 全部被殺了 One hundred (soldiers) were all killed.

mRasibu 百 hundred

Rasisiw (< sisiw) 孵小雞 to hatch chicks

# Rassi-

paRassi 使做完 to make something completed

paRassi ka! 做好! Finish doing it!

mRassi 做好,完成 to finish, to complete

*mRassi ti iku* 我做好了 I have finished doing it.

mRassi ti isu? 你做了沒? Have you done it yet?

mRassi ti iku tu krawkawayan ku 我完成 了我的工作 I've completed my work.

qunia kita ranas a zau si, awka mRassi? 此事咱們要如何才會完成? How can we (inclusive) finished in this case?

Rassia ka ranas a zau 此事我會做好 I will complete it in this case.

Rassian su ti ranas su (ni)? 你的事辨成 了嗎? Is your business done?

nRasian a waway 已成為傳統 an old tradition

Rasukaw (< sukaw) 惡,壞 bad, wicked

# RasuR 裡面 inside (general);區域

內,境內,家裡面 interior, domestic, within the territory

RasuR na rpaw 屋內 inside a house; 家裡(的人) in the family

ranas na RasuR na rpatw 家裡的事 family affair

- RasuR na rawraw na skizaya mai imi kmuan 境內的生番我們不管 We do not govern the aborigines in our territory.
- ta RasuRan na rpaw na skizaya ussiq matangan na 阿美人家裡面有一個門

開了 There is one door opened in the Amis house.

ta RasuRan 在裡面 inside

RasuRana 它的裡面 its inside

- RasuRana atuR massawa 在城裡打仗 They fought in the city.
- tmuqaz ti a zippun ta RasuRana atuR 日本進入城裡 The Japanese entered the city.

nRasuR 內臟 viscera;家裡的人或 東西 people or objects of a house nRasuR na babuy 豬內臟 pig's entrails

nRasuR na rpaw 家裡的人或東西 people or objects of a house

nRasuR na rpaw kinrima aimi 我們家裡 有五個人 There are five people in our house.

piRasuR 放進 to put into

kiaran na ti, piRasuR a wakung sayza kaysing na bayblan a yau 他們拿了老 女人的碗和杯子,放進他們的袋子中 They took the bowls and cups of the old woman, put them in the bag.

RatbatbaRi (< tbaRi) 稍紅的,略帶 紅色的 reddish

Ratitisin (< tisin<sup>1</sup>) 在馬路旁做…to do on the road side

Ratnaytan (< tayta ~ tita) 似乎看見 seem to have seen

RatuRin (< tuRin-4) 早 drought

#### Raus-1

mRaus<sup>1</sup> 拉頭髮 to pull someone's hair

# Raus-2

mRaus<sup>2</sup> 舀起來(如湯圓) to scoop with a scoop net from right to left

# Raway-

mRaway 停屍,守靈 to keep vigil beside the coffin

qturu llanan aimi mRaway 我們守靈三 天 We observed the corpse for three days.

## Rawsul-

mRawsul 沒子孫,單獨一人 alone, to live alone without offsprings mRawsul a razat a yau 那人沒子孫,單 獨一人 That person lives alone without offsprings.

- **qaRawsul** 沒子孫,單獨一人 alone, to live alone without offsprings ngil iku qaRawsul 我喜歡獨居 I like to live alone.
- **Raya** 大 big, large, great; 肥 fat (trunk of the body)

Raya bari 風大 The wind is wild.

- ubari tu Raya siRab 昨天風大 The wind was strong yesterday.
- Raya (ya) btu a yau uzusa 那二塊大石 those two big stones
- Raya baut a yau uspat 那四條大魚 those four big fish
- Raya ti nani sa'si ti ya bnina a yau 那香 蕉長大結果了 The banana grew up and bore fruit.
- Raya ti ya bles na 她的肚子變大了 Her belly is getting bigger.
- Raya ti nani, matiw ta razingan 他們長 大了到海邊去 When they grew up, they went to the beach.
- Raya ti isu, paqRaya timaisu 你長大了, 他們把你扶養長大 You grew up, and they supported you until you grew up.
- Raya ti iku si, qawia ti mwaza krisiw ku 我長大之後就會有很多錢 I'll have plenty of money when I grow up.

mapqaRaya 養 to foster, to bring up

- mapqaRaya timaisu (他們) 把你們養大 (They) brought you up
- paqRaya 扶養長大 to support to grow up
- **qabuRayanan** 繁殖 to proliferate; 發財 to prosper
- **qaRaya** 長大 to grow sumRuz qaRaya 趕快長大,長大得快 to grow up fast
- qanaRaya 大小 size
- **qnaRayan** 多大? How big?
- qnaRayan na babuy a yau 那隻豬有多大? How big is that big?

RabRayan 繁殖 to proliferate

- RaRaya 大官 a high officer;粗 rough;粗製的,粗劣的 coarse (sand), large (mesh);長大 to grow (person)
- sisunsunis ti nani, RaRaya ti ya sunis na 他們生了很多孩子,而他們的孩子都 長大了 They bore many children, and their children all have grown up.
- **saRayRaya** 吹牛 to boast; 有野心 ambitious
- saRayRaya a anem na 他很有野心 He is ambitious.

**smuRaya** 大拇指 thumb; 腳指 toe

RayaR 帆 sail of a raft or boat;打 穀機之圍布 cloth around a threshing machine

RayaR na pawasan 打穀機之圍布 cloth around a threshing machine

# RayRay-

paRayRay 曬衣,晾衣 to hang clothes on a line/pole

Kavalan Dictionary

- Raysam 一種海藻 kind of hard, straight-stemmed, purple-brown seaweed with small branches or flowers at the top
- **Raytika** 雀 sparrow (Ogawa); cf. *tRitika*

# Raz- $\sim$ Razz-

- mRaz 口"咬、癢" acrid, as when eating raw taro stalks mRaz ti ngibiR ku 我嘴巴癢癢的 My mouth feels itchy.
- **qnaRazzan** 口 "咬、癢" acrid, as when eating taro stalks
- qnaRazzan qman tu sbata ngibiR ku 吃了 芋頭我口很癢 My mouth was itchy after eating taros.

## Razes-

mRazes 鈍 dull, blunt mRazes a Rabis ku 我的小刀鈍鈍的 My pocket knife is blunt.

# Razizi (< zi-) 靠近 to appoach

# Razuzuy-

mRazuzuy 移過去一點 to move over a bit Razuzuy ka! 請移過去一點! Please

move over a bit!

# Rbel 床下 under the bed

Rbel na qaynepan 在床下 under the bed

# Rbeng 深處 deep below, bottom; cf. ribeng

ta Rbeng 在深處 deep below

# iRbeng 深 deep (water, basket, etc.) *iRbeng (ya) zanum a yau* 那水很深 The water is very deep.

iRbeng lames ya zanum a yau 那水太深 了 The water is too deep.

- iRbeng qnarizaqan ku tiaizipna 我愛他很 深 I am very fond of him.
- muRbeng 埋伏 to ambush; 在隱蔽 處監視 to keep an eye on while hiding oneself *Rbengi ka*! 埋伏! Ambush!
- Rbenga ka tmawaR 明天我要埋伏 I shall ambush tomorrow.
- Rbengan ku maytumal 我埋伏了山地人 I ambushed the aborigines.
- Rbengan ku siRab 昨天我埋伏了 I ambushed (them) yesterday.
- 'tungan na muRbeng tayan maytumal 山 地人在那兒埋伏殺人 The aborigines ambushed there and killed people.

# **qna'iRbeng** 深, 深度 depth

## Rbu-

- muRbu 誇獎,稱讚 to praise Rbui ka! 誇獎! Praise! muRbu iku timaisu 我稱讚你 I praise you.
- muRbu tu sunis a baqian 老人誇獎小孩 The old man praised a child.
- muRbu tu sunis na ya tama 父親誇獎他 的小孩 The father praised his child. muRbu timayqan ya patulan 老師稱讚我 The teacher praised me.

# Rbus-

## maRbus 忌妒 jealous

- maRbus iku tu sikrisiw ayzipna 我忌妒他 有錢 I am jealous that he is rich.
- palames ti isu maRbus tu razat 'nay 你對 那個人更嫉妒了 You are more jealous of that person.

# RenRenman (< Rnem-) 潛水 to dive

Ri-+N 捕,捉,提,取 to catch, to obtain

Ri-'alam (< alam 鳥 bird) 抓鳥 to catch a bird

Ri-baut (< baut 魚 fish) 抓魚 to catch fish

Ri-krisiw (< krisiw 錢 money) 領薪水 to get paid

- *Ri-szang* (< *szang* 太陽 sun) 曬太陽 to obtain sunlight
- Ri-qutu (< qutu 虱子 head louse) 捉虱子 to delouse

# **Rias-**

- saRias 沙沙作響,使作颯颯聲 to have a rustling sound (as of miscanthus leaves)
  - anu yau a saRias, anu yau saqRuqqungqung a...,即使有沙沙作 響或敲打的聲音… Even if there were rustling or pounding sounds...
- saRiaRias 沙沙作響,使作颯颯聲 to have a rustling sound (as of miscanthus leaves)
- Riasa (< asa) 買 to buy
- **Ribabaw** (< **babaw-**) 偏袒 favor, bias, prejudice, unfair
- Ribang 東西 things, stuff; cf. smapang, nwazing patalikul iku tu Ribang ti api 我把東西還

給 Api I returned things to Api.

Ribaut (< baut) 補魚 to catch fish; 釣魚 to fish

# **Ribis-**

Ribisi ka! 拖! Drag it! Ribisan ku a uturu 我拖(木頭)三節/ 三段 I drag three sections of wood. ngil iRuR a razat a yau nani, aran ku ti, Ribisan ku ti 因為那個人喝醉了,我 把他拖到一旁 Because that man was drowning, I took him and dragged him up.

mRibis 拖(重物於地) to drag

#### **Ribun-** (cf. *ringi-*)

Ribuni ka! 看守! Watch it!

- mRibun 看守 to watch;照顧 to take care of
  - mRibun tu lalas 看守檳榔 to guard betel nuts
  - *mRibun ita tu bawbi* 咱們看管園子 We watch the garden.
- quni masang nani, mai pama tu zau tu paqanngi timaita zau mRibun 從前還 沒有人好好地管理和照顧咱們 In the past no one took good care of us.
- paRibunan 看守者 watcher, guard
- tmuqiq tu punuz na paRibunan tu bawbi 刺看守園子的人的屁股 (They) pierced the buttocks of the person who watched a garden.
- Ribung 咆哮,喧嘩,回響 roaring (of wild waves), echo, also ocean's roar (of billows)

Ribung na rpaw 房屋內聲大(因回音) the echoes of the house

Ribung na naung 山的回響 echoes of mountains

# Ribuq-

mRibuq 搶奪 to seize, to rob

- mRibuq tu Ribang na 'lak 他搶別人的東 西 He robbed other people of things.
- paRibuqan 搶奪 to rob;強盗 robber

paRibuqan tu Ribang na 'lak 他搶別人的 東西 He robbed other people of things. Kavalan Dictionary

# RibuR-

- mRibuR 紡線 to spin string, to spin hemp-yarn, suspending the hemp from the neck and twist it between the fingers
- mRibuR iku tu sasariran 我絞線做魚網 I twisted string to make a fish-net. mRibuR iku tu qRiw 我在紡苧麻 I'm

spinning hemp fibre.

Ribusbus (< busbus-) 感冒 to catch a cold

# Rik-

mRik 踩穀 to remove grains by treading on or threshing with feet

mRik tu sabaq 踩殼 to tread on grains

Rikan 腳掌 sole of foot

*Rikan a zapan ku* 我的腳掌 my sole of foot

- Rikan (< Rik-) (= Ruqap) 腳掌 sole of foot
- RikawraR (< kawraR) 得獎 to win a prize
- Rikrisiw (< krisiw) 領薪水 to get paid, to pick up paychecks;領錢 to receive money;領工錢 to get wages
- **Rikum** 大海浪 big waves;碎浪 breakers, surf

Rikum na razing 大海浪 big waves of the sea

Raya rain na Rikum zau 這個巨浪很大 This big wave is very big.

mRikum 碎浪 breakers, surf;怒吼 roaring (of waves)

*mRikum stangi* 今天有巨浪 There are big waves today.

- **Rikzan** 灶 fireplace or cooking stove (of Chinese style)
- Rimanges 不會,不知 unable; 笨 拙 clumsy, not skillful

mRimanges 笨拙 clumsy mRimanges iku tmaqsi 我不會讀書 I'm unable to read. mRimanges aiku 我笨拙 I am clumsy.

Rimazuq (< mazuq-) 笨,傻 stupid, fool

RimiRaw (< iRaw-) 搶 to rob;爭 奪 to fight over, to make trouble with (about water rights or field)

# **Rimit-**

mRimit 搶 to snatch, to take by force

Rimitan na ni imet ku 我摸的東西被搶 What I touched was snatched away.

**RimRim** 湯的殘渣或殘留物 remains of soup

# Rinang 血 blood

- mRinang 流血 to bleed
  - mRinang rima ku 我的手流血了 My hand is bleeding.
- mruzit iku mRinang ti 我受傷流血了 I have bruises and it has been bleeding.

saRinang 帶血 stained with blood saRinang ya qulus ku 我的衣服帶血 My clothes are stained with blood.

# **Rining-**

mRining 向後看 to look back niana ya Riningan su? 你往後看什麼? What are you looking back at? mRining tu tuRuz 向後看 to look back

Rinuk 草莓 strawberry; 紅梅消, 蛇莓 plant sp., Rubus parvifolius L.

# **Ringat-**

- mRingat 剝 to peel the ramie by putting it between V-shaped bamboo and pulling it mRingat tu qRiw 把麻去皮 to peel hemp
- **Ringay** 蘆葦 plant sp., Phragmites communis (L.) Trin.
- Ringu 不會 unable; 不知 not know, to have no idea, unknown, not recognize
  - Ringu iku 我不會 I don't know how to do it.
  - Ringu ti papissa 不會打槍 to be unable to shoot with a gun
  - Ringu iku mnanguy 我不會游泳 I don't know how to swim.
  - Ringu sanuan a sunis a yau 那孩子不聽 話 The child won't listen. (Ogawa)
  - Ringu iku mipir tu zana kbaran 我聽不 懂噶瑪蘭語 I don't understand the Kavalan language.
  - Ringu imu simsanu nani, sukaw imu snazau haw!你們彼此甚至不討論真 是很糟的一件事! That you cannot even talk it over with each other is a bad thing!
  - Ringu ti sikawma ti imuy tu qnaytisan na Imuy 嚇得不會說話 Imuy was speechless with fear.
  - mRingu 不會 unable;不知 to have

no idea, unknown

- Ringuan ku 我不知道 I don't know it.
- Ringuan ku 我不知 I don't know.
- Ringuan ku nangan na 我不知道他的名 字 I don't know his name.
- mRingu iku tu sulal 我不識字 I'm illiterate.
- mRingu snaquni smani nani 我不知道如何,但是…I don't know how, but...
- mRingu iku mnanguy 我不會游泳 I can't swim.
- mRingu iku smulal 我不會寫 I cannot write.
- mRingu iku tu ranas na 他的事我不知道 I don't know about his business.
- mRingu sanuan a sunis 小孩不聽話 The child does not listen to other people.
- sunis na mRingu tu sanuan na tina na 孩 子不聽母親的話 The child did not listen to his mother.
- mRingu smangi tu namat a kbaran 噶瑪 蘭人並不會做武器 The Kavalan don't know how to make weapons.
- mRingu iku tu ranas 我不懂事 I am ignorant.
- mRingu pama sikawman sunis 'nay 那個 小孩還不會說話 The child does not speak yet.
- mRingu (tu zau) tu nianiana 什麼都不懂 (We) don't know anything.
- qaRingu 不會,無法 cannot
- busuq ita si, qaRingu ita tmanan sa rpaw 如果咱們喝醉了,那咱們就無法回家 了 If we get drunk, we won't be able to go home.
- qaRingu iku krawkaway 我不能工作 I cannot work.
- samRimRingu 假裝不知 to pretend not to know

# RipRip 巢 ( 鳥 、 鼠 ) nest (of animals as birds, rats) *RipRip na alam* 鳥巢 bird nest

RipRip na taquq 母雞生蛋的地方 place where a hen lays an egg RipRip na mutun 鼠巢 rat nest

# Riput-

- mRiput 捲(煙草) to roll
  - mRiput tu tbaku 捲紙煙 to roll cigarettes
  - Riputan na tu inpan ya izip na 他的身體 被用 蓆子 捲起來 His body was rolled up in a mat.

# **Riget-**

mRiget 斷 to break off

- mRiqet a paRin 樹折斷了 The tree was broken.
- mRiqet a tunun 杖斷了 The rod was broken.
- mRiqet a tiRRan (我的)骨頭斷了 (I)'ve got a bone broken.
- tmatak iku tmibuq iku ta paRinan mRiqet rima ku 我開墾,從樹上掉下來,折 斷了手 I opened up wasteland and fell down from the tree and then broken up my arm.
- paRiqet 折斷 to break, snap
- pRigeti ka! 弄斷他! Break it off!
- *pRiqetan su* 你弄斷了它了 You broke it off.
- pnaRiqetan na razat 被人折斷 It was broken by a person.

# **Riqzan** (= qzan) 灶 stove

yau Riqzan ku 我有灶 I have a stove.

- Ri'alam (< alam) 抓鳥 to catch a bird
- Ri'uzan (< uzan) 淋雨 to get wet in rain
- Rirazung (< razung) 在蔭下 to take shelter in a shade;避雨、日 to

take shelter from the rain or sun

Riribeng (< ribeng) 下面 below, down

RiRi 鋸子 a saw

mRiRi 鋸東西 to saw RiRii ka! 鋸!Saw it! mRiRi tu paRin 鋸木頭 to saw wood

## RiRil-

muRiRil 坐在地上 to sit on the ground quRiRil 坐在地上 to sit on the ground quRiRil ka! 坐! Sit (on the ground)! quRiRil pa iku 我要坐在地上 I'll sit on the ground.

**RiRip** 伯勞 Brown shrike, bird sp., Lanius cristatus

RiRmeq (< Rmeq-) 取暖 to warm oneself

# Ris 蚊 mosquito

mRis 很多蚊子 many mosquitos mRis tazian 此地蚊子多 There are many mosquitos here.

saRis 有很多蚊子 to have many mosquitos

**RisaRRu** (< saRRu) 到陰影處乘涼 to get into the shade to cool off

- RisassaRRu (< saRRu) 到陰影處乘 涼 to get into the shade to cool off
- **Risay** 歪曲椅子上的歪曲的圓圈 loop warp unto the warping bench **mRisay** 歪曲椅子上的歪曲的圓圈

loop warp unto the warping bench

Risayan 織布機一部 a part of loom

Risayan (< Risay) 織布機一部 a part of loom

# Riseb-

- mRiseb 割菜 to cut vegetables (as when preparing pig feed)
- Risem 適合 to fit; 很密合 with no fissure/opening
  - mRisem 適合 to fit;很密合 with no fissure/opening
  - Risemi ka mineb! 把它密合好! Close (it) properly!
  - mRisem a snangi ku tu sapaR a yau 我把 木板做得很密合 I make the board without opening.

Riseszang (< szang) (= Riszang) 曬 太陽 to expose oneself to the sun

**Risis**<sup>1</sup> 小樹枝(多分枝) small branches, twig

# Risis<sup>2</sup> 虱卵 nit, louse-egg

Risiw 砍草 to cut the grass; a cleared land

Risiw pa iku si, mayseng ti si, tmeqa ka 我將開墾土地,當它乾了,我會燒了 它 I'll clear the land, and when it is dry, I'll burn it.

- kirim pa iku tu Risiwan 我要尋找要開墾 的土地 I'll look for a land to be cleared.
- mRisiw 砍草 to cut grass; (用小 斧頭/單刃大刀)來開墾土地 to clear the land by swinging the hatchet/bolo sideways

mRisiw tu naung 開闢山 clean the mountain

- *mRisiw tu razan* 砍路上的草 to cut grass on the path
- nRisiwan 割過的草坪 land already cleared

# Risun-

mRisun 更, 咽 to choke with food mRisun iku zana 'may 我吃飯的時候咽 到了 I choked while eating rice. Risunan iku 我被食物哽住了 I choke with food.

Riszang (< szang) (= Riseszang) 晒 太陽 to expose to the sun

Ritis 牛蠅 gadfly, cow fly

# Ritngi-

mRitngi 收欠賬 to collect money from the debtor

mRitngi ya tama ku ti utayan 我父親向 Utay 收欠賬 My father collected money from Utay.

#### **Ritteng** 餘燼 embers

Ritteng na Ramaz 火之餘燼 embers

# **Ritunguz** (< **tunguz-**) 吠 to bark (dog)

RituRuz (< tuRuz) 跟隨 to follow

## Ritus-

- mRitus 剩下孤單一個人或動物 to be left alone (person or animal), to have no offsprings, relatives or dependents
- **Riwawa** (< wawa-) 照顧 to take care of a baby

#### Kavalan Dictionary

#### **Riway-**

massaRiway 離婚 to divorce

- massassaRiway 驅散,散開 to disperse, part from each other massassaRiway ti ya razat 人們已經驅散 了 The people dispersed already.
- passaRiway 離婚 to divorce passaRiway ka! 離婚!Get divorced!
- **qassaRiway** 分岔 to diverge *qassaRiwayan u razan* 分叉路 a diverged road
- qassassaRiway 驅 散 , 散 開 to disperse, part from each other qassassaRiway pa ita! 咱們散開吧! Let's part from each other.

#### Riz-

mRiz 寬闊 broad

Rizi ka! 使寬! Make it broad!

- mRiz a bawbi isu 你的旱地很寬闊 Your field is broad.
- tmayta nani mRiz a puRuR 看見廣闊的 平原 (They then) saw a broad plain. mRiz a bawbi/zna/tmunaw su 你的田/
- 地 / 房 間 蠻 寬 的 Your field/ ground/main room is big/broad.
- **qnaRizan** 寬, 寬度 width, breadth *astaR qnaRizan na saznaan ta* 我們要開 墾水田的地方大小是一樣的 The size of the place where we are going to make a paddy field is the same.

# Rizu 自己取暖 to warm oneself by a fire

- ssen, Rizu pa ita 好冷,咱們來生火取暖 It's cold, let's warm ourselves by a fire.
- Rizu ka si, qaynep ka ti! 取暖後再睡! Warm yourself by the fire and then go to bed!
- yau ya Rizuan ta kiniran na qinpan 在床 的旁邊有一火盆 There is a brazier

near the bed.

- mRizu 自己取暖 to warm oneself by a fire
  - mRizu imu?你們有自己生火取暖嗎? Are you warming yourselves by a fire?

# Rkas-

miRkas 起雞皮疙瘩 to have gooseskin

- miRkas banus ku 我的體毛起雞皮疙瘩 I feel goose-skinned.
- miRkas banus na wasu yau qumnut 那隻 狗毛豎立起來很生氣 The dog bristles up with anger.
- Rmatis 瘍腫,小瘡 a small boil cf. puRtes 大瘡 big boil

# Rmeq- (= mmeq-)

- maRmeq (= mammeq) 燙 hot; 熱 (物) hot (sensation on skin); 發燒 to have fever
  - maRmeq ti ya zanum 水熱了 The water is hot.
- maRmeq ti qaya ya bai na 她孫子又發燒 了 Her grandson had a fever again.
- *maRmeq a izip na* 他的身體發燒 He has a fever on his body.
- *muzis tu maRmeq* 洗熱水 to bathe with hot water
- mRiRmeq 取暖 to warm oneself
- **paRmeq** 熱 to heat; 燒開水 to boil water (vt)
- paRmeq pa iku tu zanum 我要燒開水 I'm going to boil water.
- paRmeq tu tamun 熱菜 to heat dishes
- pnaRmeq 熱的 heated
- *muzis tu pnaRmeq* 洗熱水 to bathe with hot water
- pnaRmeq ya zanum tu uzisan 熱水要洗 澡 The heated water is for (you) to taking the bath.

# qnaRmeq 熱度 temperature

**RiRmeq** 取暖 to warm oneself *RiRmeq pa ita*!咱們取暖吧! Let's warm ourselves!

#### Rnap-

**muRnap** 漲潮 to have a high tide; cf. '*tel*-

muRnap ti 已漲潮 Tide already come in.

**puRnap** 漲潮 to have a high tide *puRnapi ka*! 使漲潮! Have a high tide!

**RuRnap** 剛漲潮 has just begun to have a high tide

# Rnem 潛水 to dive

Rnem pa iku 我要潛水 I want to dive.

#### muRnem 潛水 to dive

Rnemi ka! 潛水! Dive!

suppeR iku muRnem 我會潛水 I know how to dive.

muRnem iku mara tu knasaw 我潛水捕 海膽 I dived to catch a sea urchin

# RenRenman 潛水 to dive

simmeng tu RenRenman ta razingan 一 直在海邊潛水 to keep diving at the beach

Rneng 鹌 鶉 quail, bird sp., Coturnix coturnix japonica

## **Rnges-**

**muRnges** 自然的,天生的 natural (not surprising) as the result, evident;活該 to serve someone right

muRnges ti isu! 你活該! It serves you righ!

muRnges ti isu msuRaw! 你跌倒活該! It serves you righ that you stumbled! muRnges ti isu 你活該 It serves you right.

RngiRngit (< Rngit-) 咬牙,磨牙 to gnash one's teeth, to grind teeth

#### Rngit-

RngiRngit 咬牙, 磨牙 to gnash one's teeth, to grind teeth RngiRngiti ka! 咬牙 Gnash your teeth!

# Rngiza 青苔 moss (generic)

saRngiza 長青苔 mossy, mossgrown

saRngiza ya uzisan su 你的浴室長滿了 青苔 Your bathroom is overgrown with moss.

saRngiza ya btu a yau 那塊石頭長青苔 That stone is mossy.

# **Rpa-**用手量(長度) to measure

- Rpan ta smangi tu ribun na Rabis 我們做 刀鞘時先量大小 We measure the size before making the sheath of a knife.
- **muRpa** 用手量(姆指與食指) to measure by the hand by thumb and forefinger, 畫藍圖 to draw a blueprint

*muRpa iku tu rima* 我在畫手行圖 I'm drawing a picture of the hand.

**Rpan** 編織工具的一種 one of the knitting tools

# **Rpas-**

- maRpas (房屋)崩塌, 毀壞 to fall, to collapse (of a house), demolished
- maRpas a rpaw na qaniyau 他們的房子 崩塌了 Their house collapsed.

maRpas ti a pappay ku 我的工寮倒塌了 My hut collapsed.

qaRpasan na pappay ya razat a yau 人被 工寮壓到了 That person got caught in the collapsed hut.

Rqaz 一起 together

muRqaz 一起 together,同時 at the same time muRqaz qmaen 一起吃 to eat together

muRqaz imi mawtu 我們一起來 We came together.

# **RReng-**

**muRReng** 咆哮(如狗) to make threatening sound (dog, cat)

muRReng ti wasu a yau ngil qaRat timaiku 那隻狗咆哮要咬我 That dog was growling and was to bite me.

# RRung-~Rung-

maRRung 長(物) long (object)
wia ti maRRung 一直長 to keep growing long
wia ti ya maRRung tbesan 拉了一直變長
It's getting long, being pulled.
wi maRRung 逐漸變長 to get longer
maRRung na qnabinnus 壽命長 long life maRRung a qnabinnus na 他長壽 He lives long.

**paqaRung** 加長 to make it long *paqaRungi ka!* 加長!Lengthen it!

qaRRung 長 long (object) qaRRungi ka! 變長! Be long! 用長一點 的! Make it longer!

**qnaRungan** 長度 length utani qnaRungan na?那有多長?What's the length of it?

# Rsap-

**muRsap** 流淚 to shed tears, to ooze out (tears, involuntarily) *muRsap ti tu Rusi* 流淚 to shed tears muRsap iku tu Rusi 我掉眼淚 I shed tears.

**Rsapan** 海岸 shore, coast (of the sea);海砂灘 sandy beach

# Rsek-

**paRsek** 豎樁 to erect a pole; 插入 地中 to insert something into the ground

maRsek 把樁插緊 to erect a pole tightly paRseki ka! 把樁豎立起來! Erect the pole!

**paRsekan** 刀柄 handle of knife

paRsekan na saRiq 刀柄 handle of a knife

# Rtik-

**paRtik** 炒,煎 to fry with oil without adding water

paRtik tu tamun/babuy 炒菜/豬肉 to fry vegetables/pork with oil

*paRtiki ka ya tamun!* 炒菜! Fry the vegetables!

**maRtik** 炒,煎 to fry with oil without adding water

maRtik iku tu tamun 我炒菜 I fried vegetables.

# Rtut-

muRtut 驚訝 to be surprised, to be amazed, to be frightened

muRtut iku 使我驚訝 I was surprised.

assi ka muRtut! 別慌張! Don't be surprised!

qman isu tu iu zau si, qawaza ya tal su, assi ka muRtut 你吃了這個藥,如果 腹瀉,別驚嚇 Don't be scared if you diarrhoea after eating the medicine.

muRtut aizipna tu Ringu ti sikawma 他 嚇得不會說話 He is so frightened that he can't speak. paRtut 使受驚嚇 to make someone be frightened

paRtutan na iku na mtellel 我被鬼嚇到了 I was frightened by a ghost.

**papuRtut** 使怕,使驚嚇 to threaten *papuRtut isu timay ku* 你使我下一跳 You frightened me.

Ru-+V(Root) 正在, 剛在, 剛剛 just now

Ru-siyup iku 我剛在吹氣 I have just blown a breath just now. Ru-qawtu ya sunis 小孩剛到來 The

child has just come. *Ru-tmeq* 剛在烤 to bake just now

#### **Ru** + V 第一次 for the first time

Ruipir (< ipir) 頭一次聽到 to hear (for the first time) Rutayta (< tayta) 頭一次看到 to see

(for the first time)

RuaRu 稀 飯 , 粥 rice gruel, porridge

qani ka tu RuaRu si, nngi ti 吃稀飯就好 了 If you eat rice fruel, you'll be alright.

msaRuaRu 煮稀飯 to cook rice gruel

msaRuaRu iku 我煮稀飯 I cook rice gruel.

saRuaRu 煮稀飯 to cook rice gruel

# Rubaqin (< baqin-) 膽小 timid

# Rubas-

mRubas 勃起 to become stiff;直立 to stand erect mRubas ti iku 我勃起了 I got erected. mRubas ya sulaq ku 我的陽具勃起了 My penis got erect.

- Rubatal (< batal<sup>2</sup>) 天快亮 dawn; cf. waRi
- Rubatang (< batang-) (人)漂亮 (person) pretty or handsome
- Ruin 生子 to give birth to a child (human); cf. *sasunis Ruini ka*! 生! Give birth!
  - mRuin 生子 to give birth to a child (human)
    - mRuin a sunis ku 我的孩子出生了 My baby was born.
    - mRuin a tazungan a yau 那女人生孩子 了 That woman had a baby.
    - qangil ti mRuin tu tazungan (她) 快生 女兒了 (She) is going to have a daughter soon.
    - yau iku ta naungan mRuin 我在山中生 孩子 I had a baby in the mountain.
    - tanian isu mRuin? 你在哪裡生孩子? Where did you give birth?
    - mRuin ti api Api 生了一個孩子 Api gave birth to a child.
    - mRuin tu Runanay ti api Api 生了一個 男孩 Api gave birth to a baby boy.
    - *qumni isu mRuin?* 你什麼時候生的? When did you give birth?
  - niRuinan 生的孩子 to have given birth to a child (human), a born child
  - niRuinan su a sunis a yau ni? 這就是你 生的孩子嗎? Is this child the one you gave birth to?

pnaRuin 出生 was born

- pnaRuin ku 我生的 born by me
- nizi isu ta tnian pnaRuin? 你在哪裡出 生的? Where were you born?
- pnaRuin iku ta Tokyo, mawtu iku sa Taiwan 我在東京出生,然後來台灣 I was born in Tokyo, and then came to Taiwan.

#### Kavalan Dictionary

zukat ti ya pnaRuin 嬰兒出生了 The baby was born, (Ogawa)

Ruipir (< ipir) 頭一次聽到 to hear (for the first time)

# Rukanan (< kanan-) 蹲 to squat

# Rum-

mRum 潮濕 damp, moist (firewood)

# RumeR-

 mRumeR 醃 (菜) to pickle (vegetables)
 RumRi ka tnel!醃菜! Pickle vegetables!
 niRumRan 醃的 pickle (vegetables)

# Rumut-

**mRumut** 茂盛,繁榮 grow thick, flourish (grass)

# **Rumzang** 汗 sweat, perspiration

saRumzang 流汗 to sweat

- saRumzang iku 我在流汗 I'm perspiring.
- saRumzang isu si, awka yau a qannan su 你流汗,你才有飯吃(Only) you sweat, you will have something to eat.
- saRumzang ti iku tu qnaytisan ku 我嚇得 出汗 I sweated out of fear.
- **suRumRumzang** 汗臭味 stink (fo sweat)
- suRumRumzang a qulus a zau 這衣服有 汗 臭 味 This clothing smells of sweat.

# **Runanay** 男人 man, male; cf. *tazungan*

Runanay a qaqaqa nangan nani turinukua 男的最大名叫 Turinukua The eldest sibling was named Turinukua. Runanay kinwarubtin nani yau kinturu 男的有八十三人 There are eighty three men.

#### Runapa- (< napa-)

mRunapa 俯首手肘靠物 to lean one's arms/elbows against (the table to doze)

# Runat-

mRunat 燙到 to get burned by fire mRunat ti iku na tbaku 我被香菸燙到 I got burned by the cigarette.

# Runges 籐心 soft pith of rattan

# Rupal-

mRupal (人) 脫皮 to get a skin scratch (person)

Rupet 篩 (細目),篩 (米糠) a sieve (with fine meshes to drop bran) mRupet 急動簸籮篩掉米糠、穀皮

to jerk a sift to drop bran

Rupu 圍欄,動物寮 pen, corral (as for pigs), enclosure;豬欄 pigpen, pigsty;雞舍 chicken house;鳥 巢 nest;蟻窩 ant nest Rupu na babuy 豬欄 pigpen Rupu na taquq 雞舍 chicken house Rupu na alam 鳥巢 bird nest maRupu 囚禁 to imprison

**Ru-qa-+**V 剛要 about to *Ru-qa-qawi* (< *qawi*) 剛要去 about to go

# Ruqap (= Rikan) 手掌 palm of the hand;腳底 sole;腳掌及面 sole and the surface of foot *Ruqap na rima* 手掌 palm of the hand

Ruqap na zapan 腳底 sole

- Ruqaqawi (< wi)(多人) 剛離去 (people) have just left
- Ruqaqawtu (< utu-) 剛要來 about to arrive
- Ruqatarin (< tarin) 剛要搬 about to move
- RuqatRi (< tRi) 剛要天亮 about to be daybreak
- Ruqattel (< 'tel-) 剛要退潮 about to ebb
- Ruqawi (< wi) 剛要離去 about to go
- Ruqawtu (< utu-) 剛剛來 has just come
- RuqtaqtRi (< tRi) 黎明,拂曉 dawn (still dark)
- Ruqurpun (< rpun) 剛要完成 about to finish; 剛剛做好 befitting
  - Ruqurpun iku qmaen 我剛吃飽 I just finished eating.
- Ruquz 長度單位 unit of length, foot saRuquz 一尺 one foot (= ca, 30cm.), cf. ququzan 尺 ruler
  - mRuquz 量長度 to measure length mRuquz iku tu rawa 我量布的長度 I measured the length of cloth.
  - mRuquz iku tu sabawbian ku 我量我田 園的長度 I measured the length of my field.
  - Ruquzan 尺 unit of length, foot sa Ruquzan tu rawa 一尺布 a foot of cloth

Ruquzan (< Ruquz) 尺 unit of length, foot

# RuRat-

paRuRat 強迫 to compel, to force paRuRati ka ya sunis a yau krawkaway! 強迫孩子去工作! Force the child to work!

# RuRaz-

- mRuRaz 躺/睡在地上(沒寢具) to lie down/sleep on the spot without any bedding
- mRuRaz maynep 睡地上(未舖蓆) to sleep on the ground (without spreading a mat)
- mRuRaz ta manayan maynep(沒寢具) 睡地上 to sleep on the ground mRuRaz iku smaqay 我裸足走路 I walk
- bare-footed.

**RuRnap** (< **Rnap-**) 剛漲潮 has just begun to have high tide

RuRun 捲(草蓆) to roll up, as a mat

RuRuni ka!捲!Roll it up!

RuRunan na 'inpan a sunis 小孩捲起草 蓆 The child rolled up a mat.

- RuRunan ku inpan 草蓆我捲好了 The mat I have rolled up.
- mRuRun 捲(草蓆) to roll up, as a mat
- mRuRun iku tu inpan 我捲起草蓆 I rolled up a mat.
- mRuRun tu inpan 捲起蓆子 to roll up the mat

#### Rusaz-

- **mRusaz** 支離的, 散亂的 scattered around
  - mRusaz a Ribang 東西散的到處都是, 不整齊 Things are scattered around,

not tidied up.

mRusaz a 'may 飯撒地到處都是 The cooked rice scattered around.

# Rusi 淚 tears

- saRusi 流淚 to shed tears
  - saRusi iku 我流淚 I shed tears.
  - saRusi ti iku tu qnaraylaw ku 我傷心地 流淚了 I was so sad that I shed tears. pataz saRusi mata ku 我的眼睛常流淚 My eyes often shed tears.
- tRiRusRusi 禁不住流淚 to shed tears without control

tRiRusRusi mtawa razat a yau 那人笑得 眼淚掉下來 That man laughs to shed tears withtout control.

# Rusinget- (< singet-)

mRusinget 糾纏 to be tangled, as thread or hair

# **Rusipan** 蜈蚣 a type of long, black centipede

Rusipan na razing 大背肛蟲 fireworm (Notopygos cf. gigas Horst)

# RusiR-

mRusiR 吵鬧 noisy;擾亂,妨害, 弄亂 to disturb RusiRi ka! 吵他! Disturb him!

- naRin mRusiR! 不要吵! Don't disturb me!
- zau kinturu'ay sunis muRusiR timaimi krakaway 這三個小孩很吵, 鬧到我 們的工作 These three children's hubbub has already affected our work.

Rusiup (< siup-) 剛剛吹 just have blown

# Rusnusnuray 衝 to dash forward

Rusnusnuray a smaqay 衝著走 to go dashingly

# RusRus 垃圾 garbage

# Russaz-

mRussaz 散落 to scatter mRussaz a 'may 飯散落了 The rice scattered.

# Rusun 紗,線 yarn

Rusun na pitumnunan ku 我纖布的線 the yarn of my weaving

**qaRusunan** 織布機的小竹節 leaserod (part of loom), 做衣/袋 to make clothes/bags

# Rutabnu (< tabnu-) 泥水坑,窯泥 puddle, a small body of spilled liquid

Rutatan (< tatan-) 圍成一群 to gather a crowd

Rutayta (< tayta ~ tita) 頭一次看到 to see (for the first time)

# Rutem-

mRutem 陰天 cloudy

mai tu szang stangi, mRutem llan a zau 沒太陽,這是陰天 There is no sun today, it's a cloudy day.

# Ruten-

mRuten 頃刻,突然 suddenly

mRuten a Raya bari pmizpiz 忽然颳起大 風來 Suddenly a big wind blow.

mRuten muzan tabRabi, mai ti matiw saraw 今早忽然下雨就没去打獵 It rained suddenly this morning, and he didn't go hunting. Rutmeq (< tmeq) 剛在烤 have just been baking.

**Ruttuz** 厚 thick (as a board)

Ruttuzi ka! 墊厚! Make it thickened! Ruttuz a qulus na 他的衣服厚 His clothes are heavy.

**qnaRuttuz**厚度 thickness *qnaRuttuz na sulal* 書的厚度 the thickness of the book

# Rutung 猴 monkey

Rutuz 大星團 constellation of stars

# Ruyu-

mRuyu 傾斜 to slant mRuyu rpaw a yau 房子傾斜了 The house slanted.

Ruzang 鹿子樹(構樹)(未開花) plant sp., Boehmeria densiflora Hook, et Arn.; cf. krakir

**Ruzangin** 驕傲 pround; 自負 conceited

#### mRuzangin 驕傲 pround

mRuzangin ya razat a yau, supaR tmqasi sunis na 那個人很自負,他的小孩 會唸書 That person is conceited that his child does well in school.

# Ruzik-

mqiRuzik 偷 to steal

mqiRuzik mita 偷看 to peep

mqiRuzik tu taaquq a ti yau 他偷雞 He stole a chicken.

#### mRuzik 偷 to steal

*mRuzik tu Ribang aizipna* 他偷東西 He stole the stuff.

mRuzik ya razat a yau 那個人是小偷 That person steals. mai pa Ruzika na mutun qmann 防止老 鼠偷吃(穀倉中的股) not to let rats eat (grains in a granary)

#### paqRuzikan 小偷 thief

**qiRuzik** 偷 to steal; 偷情 to have an extra-marital relation; 小偷 a thief

qiRuziki ka! 偷 Steal it!

naRin qiRuzik! 別偷!Don't steal!

qiRuzik isu 你要偷 You will steal.

mai iku qiRuzik 我沒偷 I didn't steal.

wia ti muman zin na sunis ni turinukua, mati qiRuzik tayan ta naunaungan Turinukua 的小孩再次到山上偷竊 The Turinukua's children again went to the mountains to steal.

mati ita bawbian na qiRuzik tu pnaruma na(他)去他們的菜園偷他們種的東 西 (He) went to their vegetable field to steal their planted crops.

*qiRuzik tu nappawan na 'lak* 與別人的配 偶 偷 情 to have extra-marital relationship with another person's spouse

qiRuzikan ku 我偷了 I stole it.

**Rwati** 蓋巾 a cover for a baby

Rzim 臼齒 molar tooth

Rzis 鳳頭蒼鷹(吃雞) crested goshawk, bird sp., Accipiter virgatus

#### Rzuaq-

muRzuaq(吃太飽)反胃,(喝汽水)打噎 to belch (cf. *sizukan*)

muRzuq iku qman tu qawpiR 我吃地瓜 而反胃 The food came up into my mouth after I ate sweet potatoes.

- sa ~ s 處格標記(少用) locative marker (less frequently used), toward; cf. ta
  - *mati iku sa bawbi* 我去菜園 I went to the vegetable field.
  - *qatiw bai isu sa bakung* 你祖母要到豐濱 去 Your grandma will go to Bakung.
  - kalabu pa sa bakung ti aun Aun 要嫁到 豐濱去 Aun will marry someone in Bakung.
  - sa rpaw ni abas pa iku 我要到 Abas 家 I shall go to Abas' house.
  - mawtu sa maiku ti ulaw Ulaw 到我這兒 Ulaw came to me.
  - Cf. mawtu tamaikuan ti ulaw Ulaw 到 我這兒 Ulaw came to me.
  - sa'azasan ku tmanan sa rpaw ku 我要帶 回家 I want to bring it home.
  - mazas tama tu sunis matiw sa naung saraw 父親帶小孩到山上打獵 The father took the child to the mountain for hunting.
  - ti umus, mati sa iRuR maqrang 至於 Umus, 她把河水擋起來釣魚 As for Umus, she went to fish by damming up the river.
  - ti ulaw ayzipna tu tama na, mati srazing/ta razingan Ulaw 和他父親 去海邊 Ulaw and his father went to the seashore.

sa (= issa-) 一個 one

qaen tu tuami tu sa wakung! (咱們) 吃 一大碗麵吧! (Let's) eat a big bowl of noodles.

# sa-带tohave;作todo

sa-kriwsus 帶頭旋 to have a hair whorl sa-mumus (< mumus) 帶鬍子 to have beard

# S

sa-rpaw (< rpaw) 蓋房子 to build a house sa-buqul (< buqul) 帶瘤 to have a knot sa-tamun (< tamun) 煮菜 to cook

dishes sa-mmay (< 'may 飯) 煮飯 to cook rice

sa-naung (< naung) 到山上 to go to a mountain

sa-+N(分泌物) 流出,带有,出來

- (for secretion) to come out
  - sa-kutus (< kutus 麻疹 measles) 出麻疹 to have measles
  - sa-ngangay (< ngangay 口水) 流口水 to dribble
  - sa-pingat (< pingat 鼻屎) 有鼻屎 to have nasal dirt
  - sa-puti (< puti 眼屎 eye secretion) 有眼 屎 to have eye secretion
  - sa-Rinang (< Rinang 血 blood) 流血 to bleed
  - sa-Rumzang (< Rumzang 汗) 流汗 to sweat
  - sa-Rusi (< Rusi 淚 tears) 流淚 to shed tears

# sa-+V/N(自然現象) 發生 for an event (natural phenomenon) to take place

- sa-bari (< bari 風 wind) 颳風 the wind blows
- sa-pamillan (< pamil 挑選 to choose) 挑選 to choose
- sa-paqannan (< qan 給吃 to feed) 使吃 的, 餵的 something to feed
- sa-'azasan (< azas 帶 to bring) 帶 to bring
- sa-Ramazan (< Ramaz 火 fire) 煮的菜 vegetables to cook
- sa-szang (< szang 太陽 sun) 出太陽 to have sunlight

# 《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之十九

sabangaw (< bangaw) 長小飛蟲 having little flies

sabangng (< bangng) 做水圳 to make water passages

sabangRaw (< bangRaw) 長牙 to be teething

sabaq 稻穀 rice with husk, grains
 mai ti tu sabaq 稻穀沒了 There is no grain.
 mai ti ya sabaq ta rpawan 家裡沒稻穀了
 There is no grain at home.
 sabaqan 稻的種子 seeds (of rice)

sabaqan (< sabaq) 稻的種子 seeds (of rice)

sabari (< bari) 颳風 the wind blows

sabarun (< barun) 一把 one bundle

sabaRat (< baRat) 橫擋 to obstruct horizontally

**sabasayan** (< **basay-**) 同年 people of the same age

sabasbasayan (< basay-) 同年 people of the same age

sabawbi (< bawbi) 做園子 to work in the field

# sabay 太多 too much

qmann sabay 吃太飽 to eat too much mraziw sabay qnabisuR ku 我吃得太飽 I eat too much.

masraziw sabay qnan ku tu Raq 我喝太 多酒了 I drank too much alcoholic drink.

mraziw sabay 走太遠 to go too far

sabebtu ~ sababattu (< btu) 有很多 石頭 to have many stones

sabet 在腰間掛支番刀 to hang the scabbard of a bolo from the waist sabet pa iku tu saRiq 我要在腰間掛支番 刀 I'll hang a bolo from the waist.

sabilang (< bilang) 數 to count

sabinsun (< binsun-) 守候野獸 to wait for wild animals by hiding

sabiqbiq (< biqbiq-) (水) 滾 to boil (of water), to come to the boil (of rice being cooked)

sabiRbiRan (< biRbiR-) 一個 one piece

sables (< bles) 懷孕(人或動物) pregnant (human or nonhuman)

sabnanaR (< bnanaR) 起水泡,起 水腫 to blister

sabnangaw (< bnangaw) 得梅毒, 淋病 to contract syphilis

sabneq (< bneq) 沾鹽水 to dip in salt water

sabnibun (< bnibun) 嬰兒頭上有污 垢 to have blackish dandruff on the head of a baby

sabribrisay (< bris-) 垂掛而搖晃 hanging loosely, as one's hair

sabRasuq (< bRasuq) 長粉刺(青 春痘) to have pimples

- **sabRuR** (< **bRuR**) 源頭 source of a river,根頭 base of a root
- sabRuRan (< bRuR) 根部 root of a plant; 柚子樹 pomelo tree
- sabRut 壓擠, 壓榨 to squeeze out, as intestines or rice grains from the ear
  - sabRuti ka tnal a yau! 擠出腸子(裡的穢物)! Squeeze out the stuff from the intestines!
  - smabRut 壓擠,壓榨 to squeeze out, as intestines or rice grains from the ear

sabRutan na ya panay 把稻穀壓擠下來 The rice is squeezed out.

sabtu (< btu) 有石頭 to have stones

- sabukkun (< bukkun) 腫 to have a swelling after a fall
- sabun 肥皂 soap (< Japanese shabon < Portuquese sabão "肥皂" 'soap')
- sabunget (< bunget) 硬瘤,胼胝, 老繭 to have callus,皮膚老化 (變黑) sabunget ti a zapan ku 我的腳上長繭了

I've got a callus on my feet.

- sabuq 下腹 lower part of abdomen
- sabuqes (< buqes) 長很多頭髮 to have lots of hair
- **sabuqul** (< **buqul**) 木有瘤 to have a knot in wood

saburaburan (< buran) 睜眼如月 to

keep one's eyes wide open like a full moon

- **saburas** (< **buras**) 生白內障 to have cataract of eye
- **saburek** (< **burek**) 生小動物 to give birth to a young animal
- **saburtellan** (< **burtellan**) 有星星 to have stars
- sabuRawan (< buRaw-) 趕的工具 a tool used to chase something away
- sabutbut (< butbut) 出泉水 to have a spring
- sainpan (< inep-) 編草蓆 to make a mat

sairaran (< iraran-) 一區 (水田) a piece of rice paddy

- sait 剪刀 scissors
  - **psaisait** 天牛 sawyer beetle;甲蟲 longhorned beetle
  - smait 剪 to cut with scissors saiti ka! 剪! Cut it with scissors! saiti ka ya rawa ku! 剪我的布! Cut my cloth!

naRin saitan! 別剪! Don't cut it!

- smait tu rawa ya tazungan 女人剪布 The woman cut cloth.
- smait tu tpuruk/rawa 剪紙/布 to cut a sheet of paper/cloth with scissors

# saiz-

- msaiz 便宜 cheap
- saizi ka! 算便宜一點! Be cheaper a little bit!

saizi ka qakia (a) asa na! 算便宜一點! Reduce the price a little!

- sayzan 减少,降低 to reduce
- sayzan ku kasi a!我算你便宜一點! I reduced the price for you!
- simsaisaiz 比賽,競爭(講話) to compete

# sakalangan (< kalang<sup>2</sup>) 鎖住刀柄之 物

- sakapil (< kapil) 带傷疤 to have scar
- **sakaputan** (< **kaput**) 做朋友 to make friends
- sakausan (< kaus-) 板柄, (槍的) 板機 trigger; 爬土(草)的工具 a tool to scoop earth, grass
- sakaw 捷徑 shortcut, the shortest way

smakaw 超越 to pass over

- wia ti qaya sakawan na ta tawian ta mlaulan na ya suani na 她走捷徑比他 走遠路的哥哥先到那裡 She took a shortcut to get there before her brother arrived who took a long way.
- smakaw iku tu razat a yau smaqay 我走 路超過他 I passed over him while walking.
- sakimit (< kimit) 長針眼 have slight swelling of follicle in eyelid
- sakisasa (< sasa-) 有記號 birthmark, Mongolian spot

# sakiz-

smakiz 剝 to peel the ramie by using a bamboo knife smakiz tu qRiw 剝苧麻 to peel the ramie sakizan na ya qRiw 苧麻被剝了 The ramie is peeled.

saklala 無論如何 no matter how (cf. kilala) saklala ka! 小心! Be careful!

saklalai ka! 隨他去! Let him do as he pleases!

saklala ti iku tu qatiban na bawa ku 我不 管我的船要翻覆 I don't care if my boat will turn upside down.

saklisan (< klis) 擦屁股的用具,衛 生紙 formerly bamboo or miscanthus stalks to wipe one's anus

sakmikmirim (< kirim-) 假裝找 to pretend to look for

- saknanam (< nanam-) 養成習慣 to form a habit;一直要東西 to keep demanding things;很想要吃 to desire to eat
- sakniurun (< urun) 掘菜園,推土 種地瓜 to dig and pile earth to grow potatoes
- sakriwsus (< kriwsus) 帶頭旋 to have a hair whorl
- sakrusayan (< krusay-) 走動 to walk around; 動來動去 to move around

#### Kavalan Dictionary

# saksak-

smaksak 用斧頭砍柴 to chop wood with an axe smaksak tu paRin 砍柴 to chop wood with an axe

# **saku** 貓 cat

saku na 'Rel = quyu 山貓 mountain cat mRasaku 變貓 to become a cat

sakuri (< kuri) 做工 to work

- sakutus (< kutus) 出麻疹 to catch measles
- salalis (< lalis) 耳出膿 to have ear discharge
- salamek (< lamek-) 肥沃 fertile (land)

salamuan (< lamu) 村落 village; 全村的人 all village

- salilut (< lilut) 有爛泥巴之田 muddy land
- salim 魚藤 ( 毒魚用 ) plant sp., Derris elliptica (Roxb.) Benth (fish poison obtained from the root of a plant with leaves 1-2 inches wide and 8-10 inches long)

smalim 毒 to poison (fish, someone) salimi ka! 毒魚 Poison fish!

salim pa ita ta Rawlawan! 咱們到舊港 溪毒魚吧!Let's poison fish in the Rawlaw!

- smalim tu baut a razat 人毒死魚 The person poisoned fish.
- tu mati ti smalim a kapaR na nani kinuaru mRasibu 去毒魚的少年有八

百人 There are eight hundred youngsters to poison fish.

- smalim ta iRuRan 用魚藤到河裡毒魚 to catch fish with derris in the river
- smalim tu baut ta iRuRan 用魚藤到河裡 毒魚 to catch fish with derris in the river

sam-+Red+V(AF form) 假裝 to pretend

sam-may-maynep 裝睡 pretend to sleep samqimqibasi 假裝洗衣 to pretend to wash clothes sam-qi-qibasi 假裝洗衣 to pretend to wash clothes samsumsuppeR 假裝懂 to pretend to know

samangiR (< mangiR) 有香港腳 to have an athlete's foot

- samar 莧菜 plant sp., Amaranthus spinosus L., type of vegetable
- samawmang (= sawmawmang) (< umang-) 無用 no use; 無法 no way
- sami 苦賈菜 Common sow thistle, plant sp., Sonches oleraceus L.

sami na babuy (< babuy) 苦苣菜 plant sp., Sonchus oleraceus L.

- sami na plias (< plias) 刀傷草 plant sp., Lxeris laevigata (Bl.)
- samluq (< mluq) 大眼 a person with big eyes
- sammasang (< masang) 首先,頭一 次 the first time

sammay (< 'may) 煮飯 to cook rice

sammaymaynep (< inep-) 裝睡 to pretend to sleep, 愛睡不睡地 not to sleep though drowsy

sammel 向下 捶打 to hit hard downward with the fist sammelan aiku tu 'pel 我被捶打了 I was hit hard with the fist (on the back or shoulder). smamel timaiku tu 'pel 我父親用拳打我 My father hit me with his fist.

- sampiraw 貝類:星笠螺 seashell., Patella flexuosa Quoy et Gaimard
- samqimqibasi (< qibasi) (= samqiqibasi) 假裝洗衣 to pretend to wash clothes
- samqiqibasi (< qibasi) 假裝洗衣服, 愛洗不洗地 to pretend to wash clothes
- samRimRingu (< Ringu) 假裝不知 to pretend not to know
- samsam 嚼 (飯,食物) to chew (food) samsam tu puq tina ku 我母親嚼花生 My mother chews peanuts. smamsam 嚼 (飯,食物) to chew (food) samsami ka! 嚼! Chew!
  - smamsam a sunis tu 'may 小孩嚼飯 The child chewed rice.
  - samsaman na 被他嚼的 chewed by him niana ya samsaman su?你在嚼什麼? What are you chewing?

sasamsaman 他嚼的地方 the place that he chewed

- samsamsanu (< sanu) 要說不說 to pretend to speak;要問不問 to pretend to ask;商量 to consult
- samsumsuppeR (< suppeR) 假裝懂 to pretend to know
- samta 扁擔(抬或挑重物) a long round pole to carry something heavy (loan from Taiwanese tshan ta "扁擔" 'pole') samta saqazawan tu Rami 扁擔用來挑稻 草 a pole is used to carry hay
- samukun (木製的) 捶子 a hammer (made of wood) (loan from Amis), cf. *pzen* (Kavalan word)
- samumuRing (< uRing) 假哭 to pretend to weep
- samumus (< mumus) 長鬍鬚 to grow beard
- samuq 蠓, 蚋 a type of small gnat tatman samuq a zau 這種蠓很小 This gnat is very small.

samurmur (< murmur-) 口吃 to stutter

samuz 芝麻 sesame

sanamatan (< namat) 鐵匠 smith

sanappawan (< nappaw-) (= sinappawan) 做配偶 to be spouse

sanaRin (< naRin) 不要 don't

sanaung (< naung) 到山上 to go to a mountain

sanayasay (= sinasay = snayasay) 綠島 Green Island

# sanek-

msanek 發出氣味的 smelly (of food, still edible)

- smanek 早晨起床時的嘔吐,害喜 morning sickness (a pregnant woman becomes sensitive to smell),愛吃酸(如懷孕) to be fond of sour stuff (as while pregnant)
- sanem (< anem) 聰明 clever, wise, capable

#### saneng-

- smaneng 牙縫間夾食物 to catch food particles in teeth
- smaneng tu bangRaw ya 'si na babuy 豬 肉塞在牙縫 The pork got caught between the teeth.
- sanengan iku 有東西塞在我的牙縫中 I've got something between the teeth.
- sanengan iku qman tu 'si na babuy 我吃 豬肉塞牙縫 The pork got caught between teeth as I ate it.

# sani 水獺 otter

#### sanian(an)做什麼 what for

sanianan su mruma tu yau? 你種那個做 什麼? What did you plant it for?

## sanis-

**snanisan** 芭蕉莖的纖維 fibre of young banana stems

# smanis 製香蕉纖維 to make banana fibre smanis tu bnina 製香蕉纖維 to make

banana fibre

sanmay (< anem) 能人 capable

# sann 蠔 oyster

sanni 癢 (如提稻穀之後) itchy as after handling grains

- sanni iku muaRi tu sabaq 我癢了, 曬穀 子 I am itchy drying grains in the sun.
- sanni iku zana sabaq 我提穀後癢 I was itchy after handling grains.
- msanni 癢 (如提稻穀之後) itchy as after handling grains

#### sanu 話 words; 講話 to speak

- sanu pa iku 我將要講話 I am going to talk.
- mai isu mipir tu sanu na tama su 你不聽 你父親的話 You don't listen to your father.

#### mapasanu 問 to ask

- mapasanu ti iku timaisu 我問過你了 I have asked you.
- msanu 問, 詢問 to ask, to question sanui ka!告訴他! Tell him! 說吧! Speak!
  - sanui ka sunis ku ta taypakan 請告訴我 在台北的兒子! Please tell my son in Taipei.
- sanuan 教育 education;很容易教 (someone) easy to teach
- nngi sanu na sunis na 他的孩子有良好 的教育 His child is well educated.
- mai sanuan na 他沒告訴任何人 He didn't tell anyone.

sanuan ku 我告訴他了 I told him.

sanuan na 他講的話 The words he said.

- sanuan ku ti api tu nngi ya tamun 'nay 我告訴 Api 菜很好 I told Api that the dish was good.
- sanuan ni abas tu ussiq ranas ya tina ku Abas 告訴我母親一件事 My mother was told an affair by Abas.
- Ringu sanuan a sunis 小孩不聽話 The child won't listen.
- nngi sanuan a sunis a yau 那個孩子很聽 話 The child will listen.
- sanuan na sunis a yau 那個小孩告訴他 The child told him.
- sanuan na ti zin na ya suani na ya tazungan 他告訴他妹妹 He told his younger sister.
- niana ya sanuan su stangi?你剛剛說什麼? What did you say just now?
- **papsanu** 診斷,分析(病情) diagnose (to ask a healer to diagnose one's illness)
- papsanuan na nani, u, kisaizan na! 請那 個引起這個病的巫醫跳那個治病 Kisaiz 的舞! Ask a healer who is causing the sickness, and perform a kisaiz-dance!
- pasanu 問 to ask, to question
- pasanui ka! 問! (命令式) Ask him! pasanu ka! 問吧! Ask him!
- *pasanu pa iku timaisu* 我要問你 I'm going to ask you.
- pasanu pa iku timaisuan tu ussiq ranas 我要問你一件事 I'm going to ask you about a certain affair/event.
- pasanu iku timaisu 我在問你 I am asking you.
- *tmawaR si pasanu pa iku timaisu* 明天我 要問你 I'll ask you tomorrow.
- pasanua ka razat a yau 我要問那個人 I'll ask the person.
- pasanua ka razat a yau 我要問那個人 I'll ask that person.
- pasanuan na qaqa na 她哥哥問 Her elder brother asked her.

- pasanuan nyaq niana ya nangan na rawraw na zau 我們問這個島叫什麼 名字 We asked what the name of this island was.
- pasanuan na ti na amis 阿美人問 The Amis asked (them).
- pasanuan na ti a uranta 荷蘭人問 The Dutch asked (them).
- pasanuan na; mati ti ita lamu na a yau 去 村裡問那裡的人 They went to the village to ask the people there.
- pasanuan ku ti abas tu ussiq ranas tu ranas na sunis ku 我問 Abas 有關我 小孩的事 Abas was asked about my child's business by me.
- **pasimsanu** 解決紛爭 to settle a dispute
- samsamsanu 要說不說 to pretend to speak;要問不問 to pretend to ask;商量 to consult
- sasanu<sup>2</sup>一直講 to keep talking
- simsamsanu 互相討論,商議 to talk over with each other
- kua tabRabi 'nay na simsamsanu ti zin na 據說隔天早上他們彼此商議過 The next morning they talked it over with each other, it is said.
- simsanu 互相討論,商議 to talk over with each other
- *simsanu ti a qaniyau* 他們商量了 They discussed with each other.
- Ringu imu simsanu nani, sukaw imu snazau haw!你們彼此甚至不討論真 是很糟的一件事! That you cannot even talk it over with each other is a bad thing!
- simsanu ti ya msasuani 兄弟姊妹互相商 量了 The siblings discuss with each other.

smanu 告訴,講話 to tell, to talk smanu isuy? 你講了嗎? Had you told?

- smanu iku ti apian tu nngi ya tamun 'nay 我告訴 Api 菜很好吃 I told Api that the dish was good.
- smanu nani taiwan na nangan na 他們說 其名字叫臺灣 They said its name was Taiwan.
- snimsanu 彼此交談過了 have talked to each other
- qittu snimsanu nyaq tu masang ta qaqa ku 那就是我們跟我哥哥好久之前談 的事情(That is what) we talked about with my elder brother at that time long ago.
- qaynay snimsanu na qani tina ta ta suani na 幾天前,咱們的母親們與她的兄 弟們該過此事 In former days, our mothers talked about it with their brother.

**sanuR**溪,河 large river; cf. *iRuR* 

- sanga 休息 to rest
  - sanga ka ti! 休息吧! Take a rest! sanga pa ita ti, Rabi ti! 咱們休息吧,天 黑了! Let's stop, it's getting dark.
  - smanga 停止 to stop;休息 to rest;康復 to recover from illness smanga ti ku krawkaway/qman 我停止走
  - 路/吃飯 I stopped working/eating. mai smanga 沒休息 without a rest;不
    - 停 without stop
  - smanga ti 已康復 recovered already
  - smanga ti iku mtaRaw 我病好了 I recovered from illness.
  - smanga ti ya mtaRaw na 他的病好了 He has recovered from illness.
  - stangi llan nani smanga imi 今天呢,我 們結束了 As for today, we ended.
  - nipiran ku tu sanu smanga ti isu zin na 我聽說你畢業了 I heard that you graduated.
- sangangay (< ngangay) 流口水 to dribble, to drool

sangi 做,造,蓋 to make, to manufacture, to build, to do

sangi ka! 做!Make it!

- nayau si, sangi pa ita tu bawa! 那麼,咱們來做船吧! Then, let's make a boat!
- sangian na ya takan 桌子他做了 The table was made by him.
- sangian ku a takan 我做了桌子了 I made a table.
- smangi 做,造,蓋 to make, to manufacture, to build, to do
- smangi tu Ribang 製造東西 to make an object
- smangi tu rpaw 蓋房子 to build a house suppaR smangi 會做 to know how to do it
- smangi tu takan a razat a yau 那人做桌子 The person made a table.

smangsangi 一直做 to keep making

- snangi 做過的 things done
- mai tu snangi tu razan tu nianiana 並沒 做道路或其他事 (They) didn't construct roads or anything.
- mwaza ti ya snangi isu tu subuq 你做的 袋子很多 You've made many bags.
- snangi tu bRas ya Rak a zau 這些酒是用 米做的 This wine was made with rice.
- snangi tu rubung qrubulan lqap na skizaya 阿美人做了羊皮雨衣 The Amis made a raincoat of goat skin.
- niana ya snangian su? 你做了什麼了? What did you make?
- nisangi na nappawan ku qulus zau 這件 衣服是我妻子做的 My wife made this dress.
- nngi ya snangsangi na 他所做的都是好 的 Everything he made is good.
- tisangi 用…做 to do or build with (Referential-focus)

tisangi na! 為他做吧! Do it for him!

- tisangi na iku tu subuq na tina ku 我母親 為我做了手提袋子 My mother made a bag for me.
- tisangi na tama ku tu ipit ya tnayan 我父 親用竹子作筷子 Bamboo was used to make chopsticks by my father.
- tisangi ni aun tu qulus ya sunis na Aun 為她的孩子做衣服 Aun made clothes for her child.
- sangian 容易 easy
- **sangku** 魚 陷 阱 large fish trap, made of one bamboo pole
- sangsuy 蓑衣 raincoat usually made of palm (Taiwanese *tsangsui*)
- sanguit (< nguit) 流鼻涕 to have a running nose

# sanguy-

- smanguy 膩 to get tired
- smanguy iku tu tamun a yau 我吃膩了那 種菜 I got tired of eating that vegetable.
- sanguyan ti iku tu tamun a zau 我吃腻這 些菜了 I'm tired of this vegetable. sanguyan ti ku gman tu babuy 我吃膩了 豬肉 I got tired of eating pork.

## sapal-

**lusapal** 石板 slate

- sapamil (< pamil < mil-) 挑選 to choose
- sapamsian (< pamsi < msi-) 槍刺, 鏢擲 to stab with a spear

## sapang-1

smapang<sup>1</sup> 種植水稻以外的農作物 to plant crops other than paddy rice

- spanga kita mruma ya! 咱們來種農作物 吧! Let's plant crops!
- spangan su! 你們在種不同的農作物! You are planting various crops! 你 拿了各種東西 You have taken everything.
- sqangan ku mruna ya nianiana 我種什麼 都可以 Whatever I plant is fine.
- mruma ti tu zau, smapang tu nianiana tu saqannan na razat 他種這個,種每種 人類可吃的食物 She planted this, planted crops of every food edible for human beings.
- yau smapang pnaruman ta lamuan ta? 我們村裡種各種東西嗎? Do you plant all sorts of plants in our village?
- yau smapang qaqannan ta lamuan ta? 咱 們部落裡有哪些水果? What kinds of fruits are there in our village?

# sapang-<sup>2</sup>

- smapang<sup>2</sup> 雜七雜八地 miscellanea (No AF focus);各種東西 all sorts of things
  - bura ka isu tu smapang a zau 我要給你 這些東西 I shall give you all these things.

smapsapang 亂來,亂動手,隨便 開玩笑 to behave improperly

- mati ita snisni, mai ita smapsapang 咱們 到任何地方去,都別亂來 No matter where we go, we had better behave ourselves.
- sapapayan 蛇木 plant sp., Alsophila Pustulosa H.Chr.
- sapaqannan (< qan- ~ qann-) 食物 food (something to feed someone)
- sapaqawitan (< qawit-) 掛鉤 hook

sapaqpilan (< qpil-) 漿糊 paste

sapaqRaway (< qiRaway) 借出 to lend

saparumann (< paruma < ruma-) 菜種子 seed (of vegetables);要 種 to be planted

sapaR 木板 board

# sapaR-

- **smapaR** 舖(蓆)to spread (a mat) *sapaRi ka!* 舖!Spread (a mat)!
- sapaRin (< paRin) 長樹 to have trees

**sapaRinan (< paRin)**一串(香蕉) a whole bunch of banana clusters

# sapat-

**pisapat** 亂來 to do haphazardly; 亂放 to put things in a disorderly manner;殘暴的,無法無天的 outrageous, abusive, rough

pisapat isu spaw tu kaysing 你把盤子亂 放 You set the bowls haphazardly.

- naRin pisapat mara!別亂拿! Don't take haphazardly!
- *pisapat isu sikawkawma* 你胡說八道 You speak all nonsense.
- pisapat anem na, mai iku mrizaq timaizipna 他亂想,我不喜歡他 He has a confused mind, and I don't like him.
- mpuqaw ti zin na ya siqqay a yau zin na nani, pisapat ti smaqay 那條蛇瞎了而 且胡亂走 That snake became blind, and it walked haphazardly.

# sapawsimian (< usimi) 幫人穿上尿 布 to put diapers on somebody

- sapazeng (< pazeng-) 故意地 to do intentionally
- sapekpek (< pekpek-) 木 槌 wooden hammer to remove rice grains by beating, 細鞭子 thin whip
- **sapi** 香蕉幹的皮或乾葉子 bark or dry leaves of a banana tree

sapibulan (< bul-) 答案 answer

**sapingat** (< **pingat**) 有鼻屎 to have nasal dirt

sapizi (< pizi<sup>1</sup>) 有茅草蟲 to have worms of miscanthus

# sapliq-

smapliq 踏壞, 踩破 to step on, to tread on

sapliqan na ya tiRuR na 他把他的蛋踩破 了 He treaded on his egg.

- sapliqan ku tu mpatay sisiw na taquq ku 我踩死小雞 I stepped on the chick and it died.
- snapliqan na razat a yau 被那人踩破了 It was stepped on by the person.
- sapliqan ku tu mametmet pRasku 'nay 我 踩破了那個瓶子 I stepped on that bottle and it crumbled.

# saprisin (< risin) 禁忌 taboo

sapRet (< pRet-) 澀 astringent, acrid (as unripe bananas, persimmon)

sapispis (< pispis-) (星簷)滴水 to drip (on roof or at eaves), on roof

sapsap 草蓆 mattress

- smapsap 舖東西, 墊東西 to spread or put something on the ground
  - sapsapi ka mai iku tbeR tu mranay snazau 舖草蓆那麼我就不會踩到向 這樣的地板了 Spread the mattress so that I'll not step on the ground like this.
  - sapsapan na ti tu biRi na bnina tu rawa tu busuq ya nappawan na 她丈夫鋪了 香蕉葉和白布 Her husband spread banana leaves and white cloth (on the ground).
  - smapsap tu busaRay busuq 鋪白布 to spread a piece of white cloth (on the ground)

sapseran (腿) 痠 tired from walking

sapseran iku 我的腿瘦 I am tired from walking.

sapu 水蚤萍, 無根萍 plant sp., Wolffia arrhiza (Linn) Wimmer

- sapubarian (< pubari < bari) 打氣 筒 pump; 吹風機 hair-dryer
- sapulas (< pulas) 生疥癣 to have scabies
- sapulung (< pulung) 出水痘 to have smallpox;带傷口 to carry wounds of smallpox

#### sapun-

- smapun 收集,聚集 to gather, to collect;存 to save
  - sapuni ka qulus ta, mayseng ti! 把我們的 衣服收進來,他們現在乾了! Collect our clothes, they are dry now!

- smapun isu tu krisiw?你存錢嗎?你把 錢撿起來嗎?Do you save money?
- mai iku smapun tu krisiw 我沒有存錢 I have not saved money.
- uzusa Rasibu yau urimabtin sapunan ku stangi 我現在存了二百五十元 I've saved two hundred and fifty dollars. pitmawaR sapunan ku uzusabtin krisiw

我每天存二十元 I save twenty dollars every day.

sapurpawan (< rpaw) 蓋房子的地 a land to build a house

- sapuR 秧苗 rice seedling
  - taqsam tu sapuR 播種秧苗 to scatter seeds/sow, to grow seedlings
  - **qaspuRan** (= **qasapuRan**) 撒稻穀種 子的地方 place for sowing grain seeds

sapuRasan (< puRas) 點火燃燒的木 材 kindling wood;起火的,點火 的材料 kindling materials

- saputan (< put-) 塞子 cork, plug, stopper
- saputen(an) (< puten) 一束,一把 a bundle;用來納的(繩子) something used to tie (= string)
- saputi (< puti) 有眼屏 to have eye secretion
- sapuysiwan (< puysiw) 下酒菜 food taken with liquor
- saqa-+Numeral 序數 prefix for ordinal numbers
- saqabian (< qabian-) 一整天 one whole day; 一天 one day

- saqallanan (< llan) 一夜 one night; 整夜 whole night
- saqannan (< qan- ~ qann-) 要吃的 食物 food
- saqanngi (< nngi ~ ngngi) 使好 to make someone good
- saqap 布墊(用以拿熱食物),擦地 板的抹布 floorcloth
- saqapitu (< pitu) 第七 the seventh
- **saqaqabian** (< **qabian-**) 每天 everyday

saqaqapatay (< patay) 快死 dying soon

- saqaqawzep (< uzep-) 閃爍, 搖曳 to flare, to flicker
- saqaqnutan (< qnut) 使生氣 to make someone angry
- saqaraylaw (< raylaw-) 使擔心 to make someone worry
- saqarima (< rima<sup>2</sup>) 第五 the fifth
- saqaRabRayan (< bRayan-) 後代 future generation
- **saqaRabtin** (< **Rabtin**) 第十 the tenth
- saqaRat (< qaRat) 鉗子 pincers

saqaRtal (< qaRtal) 生銹 to rust

saqasiwa (< siwa) 第九 the ninth

saqaspat (< spat) 第四 the fourth

saqat (< qat) 吐痰 to spit

- saqatabtabanan (< taban) 豐年祭舞 harvest dance
- saqatiwan (< qatiw) 去的地方 a place to go
- saqattung 勤奮 to work hard and diligently;認真,努力 serious, industrious
  - saqattung isu krawkaway si, saRumzang ti isu si, qawka yau qannan su 若你勤 奮工作,若你流汗,你就有得吃 If you work hard and if you sweat, you will have something to eat later. saqattung isu krawkaway 你要努力工作 You should work hard.

saqaturu (< turu) 第三 the third

- saqaunnem (< 'nem ~ nnem-) 第六 the sixth
- **saqaussiq** (< **russiq**) 第一 the first
- saqauzusa (< zusa) 第二 the second
- saqawaru (< waru) 第八 the eighth
- **saqawRat** (< **uRat-**) 玩 to play with
- saqay 走 to walk pasaqay 送走 to send (something),

to deliver pasaqay tu sulal 送信 to send a letter

**pnasaqay** 瘟疫 a contagious disease , 傳染病 epidemic, a widespread disease

- **psaqayan** 遭 瘟 疫 to suffer a contagious disease
- psaqayan lamu a yau 那個村子遭瘟疫了 That village suffered a contagious disease.
- saqayawan 工作 job, work
- saqayawan ku 我認真做才有的工作 I got my job by serious work
- saqsaqay 遊玩 to play, to amuse oneself (fool around), to go for an excursion; cf. *mawRat*
- saqsaqay ka! 去遊玩! Go to amuse yourself!
- mtaqa saqsaqay 他不愛遊玩 He does not like to fool around.
- qatiw pa iku ta patRungan saqsaqay 我要 去新社遊玩 I'll visit PatRungan.
- qawtu ka saqsaqay! 自己去玩!Go to amuse yourself!
- saqsaqay pa iku 我要出去遊玩 I'm going out to kill time.
- qman ti si, saqsaqay pa ita 等吃完飯,咱們出去遊玩 When we finish eating, let's go around.
- smaqay 走 to walk
- saqay ka!走! Walk!
- saqay pa ita ti 我要走了 I'm leaving.
- yau ti a razan, saqayan su sa rpaw! 有路 了,你走回家吧! There is a path, you may walk home!
- wia ti saqayan na zin na ya, mai tbeR tu mranay 她開始走路,據說,沒有踩 在地面上 She began walking, it is said, without stepping on the ground.
- smaqay iku tu razan 我走路 I walk on the road.
- smaqay ti a sunis a zau, haw 這小孩會走 了 This child is already walking.
- smaqay a razat a yau 那人正在走路 That man is walking.
- smasaqay iku 我走來走去 I keep walking.

- mqasiR isu smaqay 你走路很快 You walk fast.
- mqasiR lames smaqay isu 你走路太快了 You walk too fast.
- mqasiR lames isu smaqay 你走路太快了 You walk too fast.
- mqasiR isu lames smaqay 你走路太快了 You walk too fast.
- nngi a snaqay ita 咱們走得很順利 Our trip is smooth.
- yau ti ya siqqay a yau smingut tu snaqayan na munnung tu tiRuR na 突 然有蛇嗅著他們拿走蛋的的足跡 Suddenly, there was a snake sniffing at the trail where they had carried the egg.
- smaqsaqay 遊玩 to play, amuse oneself (fool around); cf. smaqay smaqsaqaya baqian 老人遊玩 The old man is amusing himself.
- smaqsaqay ita kiniran tina na ya sunis 小孩在他母親的旁邊玩 The child is playing by the side of his mother.
- smaqsaqay iku sa razing 我到海邊去玩 I walked to the beach for an excursion.
- snaqayan na bawa 銀河 The Milky Way, the galaxy (lit. trace of a boat)
- **saqayawan** (< **saqay**) 工作 job, work
- saqazusa (< zusa) (= saqauzusa) 第 二 second
- saqilqilbang (< qilbang-) 燒起來, (火) 猛烈 to burn, flare up
- saqlupup (< qlupup) 長痔瘡 to have piles

- saqnapulungan (< pulung) 帶水痘 之疤痕 scars of smallpox
- saqnaputuy 報復,懷恨 to revenge saqnaputuyan ku 我報復他 I took revenge on him.
  - saqnaputuyan iku ta/tu razat a yau 我對 那男人心有懷恨 I feel revengeful toward that man.

saqpeR (< qpeR-) 一把 a handful

- saqraqar (< qraqar-) 大聲地笑 to laugh aloud
- saqrara (< qrara) 隨風漂流 to set adrift
- saqrarez (< qrarez) 带生苔 any object with moss
- saqruqut (< qruqut) 長蟲 to have worms
- saqRuqqungqung 敲擊的聲音 hitting sounds (as of wood); cf. qRungqung, qRuqqung
  - anu yau a saRias, anu yau saqRuqqungqung a.., 既使有沙沙聲 或 敲 擊 聲 … Even if there were rustling or pounding sounds...
- saqsaqay (< saqay) 遊玩 to play, to amuse oneself (fool around), to go for an excursion
- saqubing (< qubing) 長頰髯 to have whiskers
- saqulusan (< qulus) 穿的衣服 cloth to wear; 怎麼做衣服 how to make clothes

- saquni (< quni) 如何?How? 要怎 麼辦?What shall we do?
- saqunga (< qunga-) 騙子 liar;撒 謊 to lie, to cheat;用來(會)騙 的 grimmicky
- saquqqunga ~ saqa'qunga (<
  qunga-) 騙子 liar;假裝在工作 to
  pretend to work;誇口 to boast
  (of one's bravery)</pre>
- saquR 重陽木,茄冬 plant sp., Bischofia tri foliata Hook.;茄冬 籽 seeds of Bischofia javanica Blume;地名(佐倉) place name
- saquRquR (< quRquR-) 豬或人睡 時發出之聲 to grunt (as pig)
- saqut 搬運 to move something, to carry, to transport (anything)
  - smaqut 搬運 to move something, to carry, to transport (anything)
    - saquti ka ya paRin a zau 搬這棵樹! Carry this tree!
    - saquta ka nyaq a paRin a yau 咱們將搬 這棵樹 We'll carry that tree.
    - saquta ka tu paRin 我要搬樹! I'll carry the tree!
    - saqutan ku ti ya paRin 是我搬木柴的 I transported the wood.
    - saqutan ku ti ya paRin tu qRitun 我用車 子搬木柴的 I transported the wood in the cart.
    - smaqut ti imi tu paRin 我們搬了木柴 We transported firewood.
    - smaqut tu paRin ya razat 人搬木柴 The person carried firewood.
    - tiana ya smaqut tu paRin? 誰搬木柴 的?Who transported wood?

- aiku a smaqut 我自己搬的 It's me who transported it.
- qasaqut su a paRin a yau ni? 你搬的動那 棵樹嗎? Can you (possibly) carry that tree?
- qasaqutan ya paRin a yau ni? 那木材要 搬嗎? Will that wood be moved?
- tisaqut 搬 to carry with/by
- niana ya tisaqut su? 你如何搬? How did you transport?
- *qRitun (a) tisaqut ku* 我用車搬 I transported (it) by car.
- niana ya tisaqut su, aisu u qRitun? 你用 什麼搬運的?用手搬還是用車子? How did you transport it, carrying it or in a cart?
- saqutu (< qutu) 長頭蝨 to have head lice
- sa'aran (< ara) 拿 to take, to get; 交 换 to exchange
- sa'azasan (< azas) 带 to bring
- sa'ibngaw (< ibngaw-) 有蜘蛛網 having cobweb (dirty and sooty cobweb hanging above the hearth)
- sa'imteR (< -imteR) 一把 a handful
- sa'ipitan (< ipit) 挾的工具 tool used to hold something
- sa'ira'iray 裝闊氣 to pretend to be rich
- sa'iRen (< iRen) 淋巴腺腫大 lymphadenitis
- sa'iRuas (< iRuas) 胃痛 ache, hurt (just below the pit of one's

stomach)

- sa'isi (< isi) 釀酒 to make wine
- sa'itusan (< itus) 做項鍊的東西 materials to make a necklace
- sa'iuan (< iu) 當藥用 to be used as medicine
- sa'iuan a mangiR 落地生根(治香 港 腳 的 藥 ) plant sp., Bryophyllum pinnatum (Lam.) Kurz, which is used to cure athlete's foot
- sa'mel (< 'mel-) 捶打(米糕) to hit hard with a pestle
- sa'si (< 'si) 結很多子 to bear many fruit;(人) 很肥胖 very fat
- **sa'uRat** (< **uRat**) 强,有力 strengh
- sarakiaw (~ sarkiaw) 跳舞(全女)
  to dance
  sarakiaw ka! 跳! Dance!
  sarakiaw pa ita! 咱們跳舞吧! Let's
  dance!
  sarakiawan su? 你跳了舞? You danced?
  msarkiaw 跳舞 to dance (in group,
  any dance)

# saranngan (< raneng) 房間 room

sarang 湯 soup; 汁 juice, sap sarang na sisu 乳汁 milk sarang na wanu 蜜汁 honey sarang na paRin 樹汁 sap of a tree sarang na tamun 菜湯 soup

#### sarang-

- sarang pa iku tu traquq 我要澆熱水在雞 上(去毛) I'll pour hot water on the chicken (to get rid of feather).
- msarang (用熱水等) 燙傷 to get burned, to get scalded (by hot water)
- sarangi ka ya taquq!把雞澆熱水!Pour hot water on the chicken!
- msarang a rima na 他的手被燙到 His hand got burned.
- msarang iku na zanum 我被熱水燙傷 I got scalded by hot water.
- smarang 澆熱水(於雞、豬以去 毛) to pour hot water over (slaughtered pig or chicken to remove his hair or feather)
- *smarang tu traquq* 雞澆上熱水 to pour hot water over a chicken
- smarang iku tu taquq nani, msarang ti zapan ku 我把熱水澆在雞上,卻燙傷 了我的腳 I poured hot water on the chicken, and got scalded on my foot.

#### sararaw-

- masararaw (= mrisaw) 錯 wrong; 異 different
- masararaw smangi 做錯了 It was done wrong.

pasararawi ka! 把它做錯! Do it wrong!

- sararazat (< razat) 吹噓,自我膨 脹,裝闊 to boast, to brag about oneself
- sararuyan (< raruy) 用秤的 to weigh with a steelyard

#### saras-

msaras 水田除草 to weed (in wet rice-field, by hand) sarasi ka! 去水田除草 Weed in rice field!

masang msara sita ta znan 從前咱們在田 裡除草 We weeded in the fields before.

- **pasarasan** 除草的時期 time of weeding
- pun ta mtazuq si, parana ta tu pasarasan 當我們結束播種時,就等著除草的時 候了 When we finish planting rice seedlings, we wait for the time of weeding.

saraw 放狗打獵 to hunt with a dog; cf. ruruk

- saraw pa iku 我要放狗 I shall hunt with a dog.
- saraw iku 我放了狗 I hunted with a dog.

saraw kua! (他們)去打獵! (They) went hunting!

sarawan 放狗打獵 to hunt with dogs

pasarawan 獵人 hunter

Ribang na pasarawan 獵具 hunting tools

- saray 具有超自然能力而看不見的線。舉行 kisaiz, paqrabi 儀式時會牽引 mtiu 到至高神處 supernatural thread by which mtiu are said to be pulled up to the place of the supreme deities on the occasion of the kisaiz and paqrabi rituals
- sarazan (< razan) 從叢林中走過 to pass through the bush
- sarazatan (< razat) 成為一套 to become a pair or a suit
- sarbes (< rbes) 胃痛 the pit of the stomach aches

## saret-

msaret 東緊腰或頭 to tie one's waist tightly

saretan na barun bles ku 我東緊腰帶 I tied my belt tightly (on my belly).

# saribeng (< ribeng) 放下來 to lower

#### sarin-

masarin 流走,漂流 to float away; to drift on current

*masarin a biRi na paRin* 樹葉流了 The leaves of the tree floated away.

masarin ti a zanum 水流走了 The water flowed away.

masarin ti a tpuruk 紙流走了 The paper has drifted.

wia ti masarin pasa tibuR(船)流到南 方 (The boat) drifted to the south.

wia ti masarin anem na 他的心流走了= 他心不在焉 He is absent-minded; he does not care about his family.

masarin ti anem ku timaisu 我不關心你 I don't care about you.

*masasarin a biRi na paRin* 樹葉一直流 The leaves of the tree kept floating away.

pasarin 被水沖走 to be floated away by water

pasarini ka! 你讓它流!You set it adrift! pasarin! 使流走!Make it float away!

pasarin tu zanum ya razat a yau 那人使 水流 The man made the water flow away.

**qnasarin** 已被流走 have been drifted away

ngil qasarin 要流 to want to drift away qnasarin a paRin 流木 driftwood

sariqriqul (< riqul) 一種遊戲 kind of game;長尾巴 long tail

sarir 浮網(常用以捕飛魚)drag-

## net and floating net

sarit 編茅草 to plait cogon grass with rattan

smarit 編茅草, 綁藤 to tie with rattan smarit tu uay 用藤鄉 to tie with rattan

sarittaz (< rittaz) 長白癬 to have a skin disease

sariwayan (< riway<sup>1</sup>) 調換 to exchange;借 to borrow;後代 future generations

## sariz-

smariz 挽臉,拔臉上汗毛 to remove soft facial growth of hair by twisting threads on woman's face or twisting threads on one's knee

sarizi ka! 拔毛! Pull hair!

- sarizan na ya tazungan a yau 那個女人 被拔(臉上的)毛 The hair on the woman's face was pulled.
- smariz a tina na ta sunis na 母為女挽臉 The mother removed the downy hair on her daughter's face.

#### sarkiaw (~ sarakiaw) 跳舞 to dance

- satzai sarkiaw ya ti abas ni? Abas 唱歌 跳舞了嗎? Has Abas sung and danced?
- suppeR isu mzuzzun, sarkiawan su satzai 你會上下搖動、跳舞、唱歌 You know how to move up and down, dance and sing.
- nngi taytann sarkiawan na 他跳舞很好 看 His dancing is beautiful.
- msarkiaw 跳舞 to dance (in group, any dance)

sarngen 松樹 pine-tree

Kavalan Dictionary

sarpaw (< rpaw) 蓋房子 to build a house

sarpawan (< sarpaw < rpaw) 蓋房 子 的 something to build a house;家庭 family

saru 南瓜 pumpkin

sarubas (< rubas<sup>1</sup>) 出芽 to bud, to have shoots

saruk 小鍬 small hoe

sarumuzan (< rumuz) 蒸籠 steamer

saruquan (< ruqu) 麻竹 bamboo sp., Dendrocalamus latiflorus Munro

- saruz 紫海藻(形如蜈蚣) thin purplish-colored seaweed that looks like a centipede and gathered in winter
- saruzit (< ruzit) 带傷 to have a wound

saRabi (< Rabi) 晚飯 supper

saRak (< Rak) 釀酒 to brew, to make alcoholic drink

saRamazan (< Ramaz) 用來煮的 something used to cook or boil

saRamazay (< Ramaz) 有火的 with fire

**saRaqat** (< **Raqat**) 珠一步 to take one step

# saRaR-

mimsaRaR 满月 full moon mimsaRaR ya buran 月圓了 It is full moon.

mimsaRaR ya buran tangi 今天满月 It's full moon today.

muman mimsaRaR ya buran, qatapun ita Rabi 月再満月時,咱們再在晚上相 聚 Let's us meet again at the next full moon.

saRayRaya (< Raya) 吹牛 to boast; 有野心 ambitious

saRem(說話之前)清清嗓子,清 喉嚨 to clear one's throat (to indicate that what is heard cannot be believed)

saRiaRias (< saRias < Rias-) 沙沙作 響,使作颯颯聲 to have a rustling sound (as of miscanthus leaves)

saRias (< Rias-) 沙沙作響,使作颯 颯聲 to have a rustling sound (as of miscanthus leaves)

saRinang (< Rinang) 帶血 stained with blood

saRiq 大番刀 a big knife, sword, bolo, machete

sangi tu saRiq 造刀 to make knives wani ti tirunukua nani, yau saRiq na zina, wani ti abaskwa nani,tazungan nani, mai tu saRiq zina 據說 Tirunukuan 那邊拿出了大砍刀(長 刀), 至於 Abas kua, 她沒有大砍 刀 Tirunukua on his part took out his machete (long bush-knife). As for Abas Kua, she did not have a machete, it is said.

- wani qani abasuzaya ya nani, mRatruku ti ya 至於那些 Abasuzaya 的子孫 們, 據說變成了太魯閣人 As regards those Abasuzaya (descendants), they became, so to say, Taroko.
- **qasaRiqan** 放刀處 the place for laying knives
- sasaRiqan 可做刀的(東西) (something) being capable of making knives

# saRiqutuan (< Riqutu < qutu) 可以

去蝨的好梳子 fine-toothed-comb to delouse

# saRiR-

pasaRiR 分享 to share

pasaRiR iku tu baut 我把魚和大家分享 I share fish with the others.

# saRis-

- smaRis 到處走走看看 to walk around and look around
- saRis pa ita si! 咱們走走看吧! Let's walk around and see!
- qawi pa ita smaRis! 咱們走走看吧! Let's walk around and see! smaRis isu 你太愛玩了 You are fond of fooling around.
- saRis (< Ris) 有很多蚊子 to have many mosquitos

# saRiway- (< Riway-)

- saRngiza (< Rngiza) 長青苔 mossy, moss-grown
- saRRu 涼快 cool, breezy, windy saRRu siRab ya llan 昨天涼快 The weather was cool yesterday.

- **RisaRRu** 到陰影處乘涼 to get into the shade to cool off
- qizuanan nyaq mRisaRRu 在我們的住處 乘涼 We get into the shade of our residence.
- RisassaRRu 到陰影處乘涼 to get into the shade to cool off RisassaRRu pa ita! 咱們到陰影處乘涼! Let's get into the shade to cool off!
- saRu 杵 pestle for pounding rice or millet
- saRuaRu (< RuaRu) 煮稀飯 to cook rice gruel

saRumzang (< Rumzang) 流汗 to sweat

- saRuR 下坡,下山,下船,下樓梯 to descend (mountain, boat, mountain slope etc.);下馬 dismount (animal);(飛機)下 來 to come down (airplane) saRuR ka!下來!Come down! tanan ka ti, saRuR ka ti! 回來!下來!
  - Return and come down! saRuRan 下坡路 the path to go down
  - niz saRuRan tungi 從現在起都下坡 It's minus grade from now on.
  - **pasaRuR** 放下來 to make or let something down;提(款) to withdraw
  - pasaRuR iku tu drisiw 我提款 I withdrew some money.
  - pasaRuRi ka tu zanum na zna! 放水下來 進水田! Make water down in the paddy!
  - pasaRuRi ka qabaw ku! 放牛下來(吃草)! Let my water buffalo come down (to eat)!

smaRuR 下坡,下山,下船 to descend (mountain, boat);下馬 dismount (animal), mountain slope;(飛機)下來 to come down, to go down

*tu smaRuR ti* 他們就下來了 Then they came down.

smaRuR tu qRitun 下車 to get off a car smaRuR ti mniz qaniyau 他們全部都下 來了 They all came down.

smaRuR ti ya alam a yau 那隻鳥飛下來 That bird came down.

# saRusi (< Rusi) 流淚 to shed tears

#### sasa-

- kisasa 做 記 號 to mark, to symbolize, to make a claimmarker by twisting the top of grass
  - kisasa ku ya tmuku taquq 雞啼就是我的 記號 That the rooster crowed is my alarm clock.
- kisasa ka 我要作記號 I'll make a mark.
- kisasai ka zasu 作一個所有權的記號在 你的上面 Make a claim-marker on yours.
- kisasan ku ti zaku 我作了一個所有權的 記號在我的上面 I made a claimmarker on mine.
- yau a knisasa na tu naung 有山的記號 There was a mark of the mountain.
- sakisasa 有 記 號 birthmark, Mongolian spot

# sasanu<sup>1</sup>味道 taste

mai tu sasanu 無味 no taste, tasteless

sasanu<sup>2</sup> (< sanu) 一直講 to keep talking

sasaRiqan (< saRiq) 可做刀的 (something) to make a knife

- sasimlang (< simlang) 長痱子 to have prickly heat
- sasingat (< singat) 屁股殘留糞便 to have feeds on the buttocks
- sasingteb (< singteb-) 一樣長短 of the same length;按照長短排列 to arrange neatly
- sasirazatan (< razat) 請客用的(東 西) (something) for entertaining a guest
- sasiR 亂玩,亂找 to meddle, to play with sasiRan 玩具 toy

smasiR 弄亂 to mess up;亂玩 to play with smasiR rmanay ya sunis 小孩玩泥巴 The child plays with soil.

sasiRan (< sasiR) 玩具 toy

- sasiRet (< siRet) 有狐臭 to have underarm odor
- sasisiw (< sisiw) 有小雞 having chicks

sasiupan (< siup-) 吹具 blower; 吹 to blow

- sasmisum (< sisum-) 結新芽(香蕉) to have a new sprout (of a banana)
- sasnipung (< snipung) 生霧氣 to bring forth mist
- **sasnukez** (< **snukez**) 有…病 to have... disease

sasngazan (< sngaz) 囪門 fontanel (baby); 吹氣孔 an opening for blowing; 用來呼吸 something used to breathe with

saspezan (< spez-) 裝盛 to contain

sassam-

- smassam 盡量吃 to eat as much as possible sassammi ka! 盡量吃! Eat it as much as possible!
- sassazzan (< sazzan) 搭橋 to build a bridge

sassazzanan (< sazzan 搭橋 to construct a bridge

sastaR (< staR-) (= astaR) 相似 to resemble, look like,相同 same

- sasuani (< suani) 兩兄弟 (two) brothers or sisters
- sasuani'ay (< suani) 最小 the youngest
- sasuasuani (< suani) 兄妹 brothers and sisters
- sasulalan (< sulal) 要寫的(筆) something to write with
- sasulislisan (< sulislis < lislis) 去 魚鱗的工具 instrument to scale a fish
- sasunis (< sunis) 生子 to have a baby; cf. mRuin

sasuRuqan (< suRuq) 糞斗 dustbin

- saszang (< szang) 出太陽 to have sunlight
- satabnu (< tabnu) (= Rutabnu) 泥 水坑 puddle
- satabRabi (< Rabi) (= sataRbabi) 早餐 breakfast
- satabuan (< tabu) 包巾 cloth to wrap with
- satamaan (< tama) (= nantama) 父 子 father and sons;父女 father and daughters
- satamakan (< tamak) 染料,染髮之 物 stuff to dye; dye-yam
- satamun (< tamun) 煮菜 to do dishes
- **satamunan** (< **tamun**) 做菜的材料 ingredients to prepare dishes
- satanman (< tanem) 要埋掉之物 the stuff to bury
- satanganan (< tangan) 開的工具 an opener
- satangtangan (< tangan) 很多洞孔 full of holes sataqsa sataRaw 有病 sick
- sataqsaman (< taqsam) 播的種子 seeds to sow; 播種 to sow
- sataRaw 有病 sick
- sataRbabi (< tabRabi < Rabi) (= satabRabi) 早餐 breakfast

Kavalan Dictionary

- satawaR (< tawaR-) 注意 to pay attention, to be careful
- satawtawaR (< satawaR < tawaR-) 小心 to be careful
- satbabus 跳上去 to jump up satbatbabus ita mzaqis tu qRitun 咱們坐 在車子上震動得向上跳躍著
- satimRa (< timRa) 帶跳蚤 have flea
- satinaan (< tina1) 母女 mother and daughter;母子 mother and son
- satintina (< tina<sup>1</sup>) 扮家家酒 to play house
- satiran (< tiran) 長臭蟲 to have bedbugs
- satiRmuq (< tiRmuq) 起灰塵 to bring up dust

satiRuR (< tiRuR) 下蛋 to lay eggs

- satlabeng (< tlabeng) 設陷阱 to dig/set a trap;挖坑埋藏或設陷 阱 to dig a hole for burying a coffin or setting a trap
- satmatmatak (< tmatak < tatak) 假 裝挖 to pretend to dig
- satnaytan (< tayta ~ tita) 貪心 greedy;挑剔 choosy

satniktikan (< tiktik-) 刺 青 tattooed

**satnuqtuqan** (< **tuqtuq-3**) 腳底結的 繭 callous on foot satpu (< tpu) 發霉 to grow mouldy

satraway 一種歌舞 a type of dance and song

sattez-

- msattez 跌倒而坐下 to slip to a sitting position smaqay iku nani, msattez iku msuRaw 我 走路時摔倒坐在地上 When walking, I slipped and fell on the ground.
- satubanan (< tuban) 供品 to sacrifice to the spirits
- satubiq (< tubiq) 長口角炎 to have inflammation on mouth corner, thrush
- satukan (< tukan) 做三塊石之灶 a stove or fireplace with three stones
- satumes (< tumes) 長衣虱 to have body lice
- satuqtuq (< tuqtuq-1) 滴水 (大量 的) to drip (lots of water); 瀑布 waterfall
- satuqusan (< tuqus) 桌角 corners of a table;一角 a corner, ten cents
- saturis (< turis) 有色的(衣服) colorful
- saturisan (< turis) 要 畫 的 something to draw with
- satuRin (< tuRin-2) 大膽,勇敢,強 壯 bold, aggressive, brave, strong

to do something

satuttu (< tuttu<sup>2</sup>) 午餐 lunch

**satuturis** (< **turis**) 有花紋 spotted, striped (animal)

satzai (< tzai<sup>2</sup>) 唱 to sing; 歌 song

saursap (< ursap) 帶雞虱 to have flea on a chicken

## sauR 飛魚 flying fish

#### sawa-

- masassawa 戰爭 to fight
- maqni nani, masassawa (我們)真的在 打仗了(We) really fought.
- massawa 戰爭, 打仗 to fight (with weapons)
  - massawa tu maytumal (= taRuku)與太魯 閣番打仗(They) fought with the Trukus.
  - massawa tmarunbi ita qnaz(a)panan (他 們) 打仗時躲在牛蹄印的地方 While fighting, they hid in the footprints of cows.
  - yau timi massawa tu niazas na hitay 我們 跟他帶來的兵打仗 We were fighting with the soldiers he brought.
  - massawa ti ya busus tu kbaran 漢人和噶 瑪蘭人在打仗 The Chinese and the Kavalan fought.
- passawa 戰爭, 打仗 to fight (with weapons)
- passawa ta! 咱們開戰吧!Let's fight!
- yau tayan passawa Rabtin 'anan a zippun taRi tuRabi 日本人在那兒打了十天的 仗,不分晝夜 The Japanese fought there for ten days, day and night.
- **simpassawa** 相打仗 to fight (with weapons) with each other

snimpassawan ta 咱們從前的戰場 our ancient battlefield

sawaki (< waki) 菱 角 water chestnut

#### sawan-

smawan 排解人們的爭論 to settle quarreling people,取下鍋 to take off a pan

smawan tu naRamazan ku tu tamun 我煮了菜把鍋移開(拿下)I cooked vegetables and moved the pot away.

#### sawaq 後腰 back of the waist

*mtaRaw a sawaq ku* 我的腰痛 The back of my waist aches.

#### sawaqit 烘烤 to grill, roast

- sawaqiti ka ya 'si na qabaw! 烘烤牛肉! Grill the beef!
- smawaqit 烘烤 to grill, roast over a slow fire without often turning over

snawaqit 乾肉 dried meat

- sawban 白色海膽 a type of sea urchin with short stings, usually in the holes of a rock above sea level; 一種可以吃的海膽 edible sea urchin about one inch long with alternating black and white spines; to turn into gray hair (Blust); cf. knasaw
- sawi 靜浦 place name qatiw pa iku ta sawian 我要到靜浦去 I shall go to Sawi.
- **sawki** 鎌 刀 sickle (loan from Taiwanese *tshao ke*)

Kavalan Dictionary

- sawmawmang (< umang-) 沒用 useless
- sawRing (< uRing-) 愛哭 snivelling child
- sayaya (= izip) 身體 body (used when one feels tired or healthy); 健康 health
  - nngi ya sayaya ku 我身體好 I'm in good health.
  - qanngi ka ti a sayaya numi! 祝你們身體 健康! May you be healthy!
  - msukaw sayaya ku stangi 我今天不舒服 I don't feel well today. qanngia kita sayaya ta! 保佑我們健康! To our health!
- sayhaq (= qattallan) 廁所 lavatory (loan from Taiwanese sayhak "廁 所" 'lavatory')
- saylai 唱歌(舉行治療儀式時) to sing (of a healer in a curing ritual, without dance)
- sayna (= qanas<sup>1</sup>) 菜籃 a kind of bamboo basket to hold vegetables (loan from Taiwanese tshai na "菜籃" 'bamboo basket')
- saypu 醃漬蘿蔔 dried radish (loan from Taiwanese *tshai po*"菜脯" 'dried radish')
- sayqu 木匠 carpenter;師傅 a skilled worker (loan from Taiwanese saihu "師傅" 'master')
   mRasayqu 當師傅 to be a skilled worker
   mRasayqu iku 我是師傅 I'm a skilled worker.

- sayri 斗笠 bamboo hat or cap (loan from Taiwanese *tshai le a* "斗 笠" 'bamboo hat')
- saytaw (做生菜用的一種) 蘿蔔 radish (loan from Taiwanese *tshai thao*"菜頭" 'radish')
- saytu 菜刀 a cooking knife (loan from Taiwanese *tshai to* "菜刀" 'kitchen knife')
- **sayza<sup>1</sup>** 人家的,他的,你的(用在 第二、三人稱) other's, his, yours
- sayza<sup>2</sup> 大概, 可能 perhaps, maybe nngi sayza 好吧 It seems fine. bqaRes sayza ya ti ulaw 歸劉似乎是懶蟲 Ulaw seems to be a lazy-bones.
  - mtaRaw sayza tama ku 我父親可能病了 My father may have got sick.
  - tabay sayza ya pnaruma na tu panay zin na 他們種稻米的地方似乎很寬 The place where they planted rice seems to be wide.
  - yau ti sayza qaRatan na waRang sayza bles na 他的肚子似乎被螃蟹打了 It seems that his belly was being bitten by a crab.
  - mai ti tu qunqunian ya anem ni mutumazu sayza Mutumazu 的心似 乎(再也)不能承受了 It seems that heart of Mutumazu couldn't bear (any more).
  - wita sa taipak si, qaspat llanan ita sayza 如果去台北,大約是四天 If we go to Taipei, it may take four days.
- sayzan (< saiz-) 減少,降低 reduce
- sayzi 就是這樣 that's right, like this; 像那樣 like that

makken sayzi 真的這樣 Really it's like this.

nayau sayzi 就是這樣 That's it.

- wi sayzi, kirim pa imi tu qallellan nyaq 那 樣就去吧,咱們去找安居的地方 In that case, let's go and find a place to settle down.
- skizaya nani tinnunan, kaway, qRawas smangi sayzi tu, smapang na skizaya kia ma niazas na simslesan na 雖然阿 美人有織布、網袋、製造簍子, 但很 少帶來跟別人交換 Although the Amis made woven cloth, bags and baskets to carry on the back, they brought only a few things to exchange.
- pasnamatan truku a yau sayzi, kia ma snangi na tu baris 雖然太魯閣有鐵 匠,只做了很少的鐵器 Although there is Taroko smith, he made only a few iron tools.
- sayzi quni 雖然…可是…although bari, sayzi nani quni, mai uzan 雖然有 風,可是沒兩 Although there is wind, yet there is no rain, (Ogawa)
- nngi a kaysing a zau, sayzi (nani) quni msiRis 這碗很好,可是貴 This bowl is good, yet it is expensive, (Ogawa)
- sazanum (< zanum) 有水 to have water
- sazaqi (< zaqi) 带污垢 to have dirt on one's skin
- sazaqisan (< zaqis) (= zaqisan) 梯 ladder
- sazizeng (< zizeng) 長痣 to have moles
- sazmaken 回答 to reply, to answer;允许 to allow, to

promise;同意,肯 to agree, to consent;相信 to believe

- sazmakni ka! 回答! Answer it!
- sazmakni ka! 答應他! Allow him!
- sazmaken isu 你回答了 You answered it.
- sazmaken isu ni?你同意嗎? Do you agree?
- mai isu sazmaken si, qawtu pa imi tazian 如果你不肯,我們要來這裡 If you do not agree (to go), we shall come here.
- anu mai sazmaken bai isu nani, qawman qatiw iku 縱使你的祖母不答應,我也 會不惜任何代價前往 Even if your grandmother didn't allow it, I'll go at any cost.
- qu, makken mai sazmaken na bai ku, a qunia ka?哦!我祖母真的不會答應 的 , 我 該 怎 麼 辦 ? Oh, my grandmother will never allow it, what shall I do?
- siqatani ti iku mani smanu timaisu nani, mai isu sazmaken tu sikawman ku 我已 經告訴你許多次了,而你卻從不相信 我所說的話 I told you many times, and yet you never believed what I said.
- sazmaken tu mtellel 信神 to believe in a god
- sazmakna ka 我要回答 I shall answer it. sazmaknan ku 我回答他了 I answered
- him. snazmaknan na? 他答應了什麼? What did he promise?
- sazna (< zna) 去水田裡工作 to go to a paddy field to farm
- sazpi (< zpi-) 伸開兩臂 to stretch two arms
- sazzan 橋 bridge sazzan baris 鐵橋 steel bridge

- raziw pa iku tu sazzan 我要過橋 I'll cross the bridge.
- niziut a sazzan 吊橋 suspension bridge
- **pusazzan** 舖橋 to build a bridge *pusazzani ka!* 舖橋!Build a bridge!
- qassazzan 過橋 to cross a bridge
- qassazzan pa ita! 咱們過橋吧!Let's cross the bridge!
- tmanan ti tmaqsi, yau ti ya mrana ti mutumazu ta qassazzanan 當 Mutumazu 從唸書回來,他在橋的 地方正等著 When (he) came back from his study, Mutumazu was waiting at the bridge.
- sassazzan 搭橋 to build a bridge
- sassazzanan 搭橋的器具 tool to construct a bridge
- sazzannataqeR 南蛇(骨鼠蛇) South snake, snake sp., Ptyas mucosus (Linnaeus)
- sbabuyan 貝類 type of seashell;寶 螺 seashell sp., Cypraeidae;驢耳 鮑螺 seashell sp., Haliotis asinina Linnaeus;紅嬌鳳凰螺 seashell sp., Strombus luhuanus Linnaeus;海兔螺 seashell sp., Ovula ovum;紅麥螺 seashell sp., Columbella versicolor;雪山寶螺 Serpent's cowry, Snake head cowry, seashell sp., Cypraea caputserpentis Linnaeus
- sbalat 東風 east wind;東南風 southeast wind *sbalat a bari a zau* 這風吹的是東風 This wind is the east wind.
- **sbali** 銀首飾 arm ornament of silver;手鐲 bracelet

sbali u pila 銀手鐲 silver bracelet

- '*aranna ya sbali na bayblan* 他們拿了老 太婆的手鐲 They took away the old woman's bracelet.
- sban 揹布 long binding cloth for carrying a child on the back; cf. *baba*

## sbang-

- masbang 崩塌 to collapse, to crumble down, to cave in (way), landslide
  - sbangan na 'lak zna ku 別人崩塌我的水 田 Someone crumbled down my paddy field.
  - masbang a naung 山崩了 The mountain slid down.
  - masbang a razan 路崩塌了 The road crumbled.
  - masbangan a naung 山崩了 There is a landslide in the mounatin.
  - 'nay ti kua masesbangan ti kua plias 懸崖 處崩山了 There was a landslide at the cliff.
- **pasbang** 使崩塌 to make collapse, to make crumble down
- **qasbang** 將崩塌 will collapse, will crumble down, will cave in (way), landslide
  - qasbang pa ya naung 山將崩了 There will be a landslide.
- **sbangRawan** (< **bangRaw**) 牙痛 toothache
- sbarila 眼球翻白眼 one's eyes turned white
  - sbarila mata na 他的眼球翻白 His eyes turned white.
- **sbarnan** 哽在喉嚨(如飯) to get stuck in the throat (such as rice)

**sbata** 白芋 taro, plant sp., Colocasia gigantea Hook fil.

qman tu sbata tu qawpiR sunis 'nay 那小 孩吃芋和蕃薯 That child ate taros and sweet potatoes. tina na sbata 芋莖 stalk of taro

## sbatquli (< batquli) (衣服穿)反 面,翻轉 to do wrongly (clothing)

and and to do wrongly (cloth

## sbi 餓 hungry

- sbi iku 我餓了 I'm hungry.
- sbi ti iku 我餓了 I am hungry.
- sbi ti isu? 你餓了嗎? Are you hungry?
- sbi ti iku 我肚子餓了 I am hungry.
- mpatay tu qnasbi na ya bayblan 老婦餓 死了 The old woman was starved to death.

paqsbian na tina na ya sunis na 母親餓死 了她的小孩 The child was caused to starve by his mother.

#### sbit 裂開 to split; 撕破 to tear apart

#### **masbit** 破 torn, as cloth, paper

masbit ti a qulus 布破了 The clothes are torn.

masbit ti ya qulus sulal ka 我的書破了 My book is worn out.

#### msubit 撕 to tear

- msbit iku tu tpuruk 我撕了紙 (紙被我 撕破了) I tear a piece of paper.
- cf. sbitan ku tpuruk 我撕了紙 (紙被我 撕破了) I tore a piece of paper.

## subit 撕開 to tear open (as a sack), to tear/be torn (clothing)

- subiti ka! 撕!Tear it!
- subitan na sunis a tpuruk 小孩撕破紙了 A child tore the paper.

sumbit 撕 to tear, as cloth, paper

- *sumbit iku tu tpuruk* 我撕紙 I tore a piece of paper.
- sinbitan na razat 被人撕了 It was torn (by someone).

# **sbittingan** (< **bitting**) 頭疼 to have a headache

sbunga (= sissim) 失 戀 disappointed love, 很想念 to miss the lost one

## sel-~sell-

- summel 摸索, 搜尋 to grope for something in the bag, pocket, water
  - summel tu rubus 在袋子中尋找 to grope in the bag
  - summel iku tu rubus mara tu tbaku 我在 口袋中拿煙 I took my tobacco form the pocket.

selli ka! 摸索, 搜尋! Grope for it!

#### sezsez-

**msezsez** 降低(價錢) lowered (price)

*msezsez ti* 價格變便宜了 The price has become lowered.

sezsezi ka qakia (a) asa na! 算便宜一點! Reduce the price a little!

- si 若(限用在未來) if (referring only to irrealis);大概 perhaps, probably;出現在條件句或詞之後 (it appears at the end of a conditional clause or word)
  - *qumni si qatiw isu?* 你什麼時候要去? When will you go?
  - qanngi ka tumRaz si, mai pa mRusaz 如 果你绑緊的話,就不會鬆掉了 If you tie it well, (it) won't become loose.
  - kunna ka muzis si, qawka isu qman 假如 你先洗澡,你就要晚點吃 If you bathe first, you will eat later.
  - muzan ti si, ara ka tu ruqu 若下雨,就 帶傘 If it rains, take an umbrella.
  - yau a niania u lamu a ya sukaw timaimu si, panmu imi timaimu 如果別的村對

你們壞,我們會幫你們 If other village treats you badly, we shall help you.

- mai kbaran si, manna mai mpatay a kingchat na yau a smanu? 若非噶瑪蘭 人(殺死日本警察),噶瑪蘭人警察 怎都沒死? Not for the Kavalan, how come all the Kavalan policemen didn't die?
- mai ti stangi, tmawaR si mawtu 今天没 有了,明天再來 There is no more today, come tomorrow.
- tmanan isu si, mai iku si, naRin kmirim! 如果你到家了而我不在,不用找我! When you come home, even if I am not there, don't look for (me)!
- mayseng a qulus si, tpiki ka! 如果衣服乾 了的話,就把他們折起來! If the clothes are dry, fold them!
- tuttu ti si, sammay ka ti! 中午到了就煮 飯吧! When it is noon, cook rice! mataR si! 讓它髒吧! Let it be dirty!
- muzan si, naRin matiw 如果下雨,就別 去 If it rains, don't go. (Ogawa)
- 'tungi ka si, ruasi ka! 當你殺它的時候, 把它給切了! When you slaughter it, dissect it!
- yau ta rpawan stangi butay si Butay 今 天大概在家 Butay is probably at home today.

si-+N 穿戴 to wear ; 擁有 to possess

- si-nappawan (< nappawan 配偶 spouse) 結婚 to get married
- si-qulus (< qulus 衣服 cloth) 穿衣服 to wear clothes
- si-razat (< razat 人 people) 請客 to have company
- si-ruqu (< ruqu 斗笠 bamboo hat) 戴斗 笠 to wear a cap

si-+N 做 to work on

si-'insung (< insung 臼 mortar) 舂米 to pound rice si-nguit (< nguit 鼻涕 nasal mucus) 擤

- 鼻子 to blow one's nose
- sia-+N(place) 往…方向 to go towards

sia-qazqaz 靠岸 to pull (a boat) to shore sia-waRi 出海 to put out to sea sia-rubu 進入 to enter (other than a house)

sia-+N 往旁邊 to go to the side

sia-tisin (< tisin 旁邊 side (of the road)) 到路旁去,例如上廁所 to go to the side, i.e. go to urinate/defecate sia-baRat (< baRat 橫木 horizontal (wood)) 小便(客氣話) to urinate (polite form)

siabaRat (< baRat) (= siatisin) 小便

(客氣話)to urinate (polite form)

siak 冬瓜 winter melon

siakiu 新月 new moon

- **siakzumai** (< **kzumai**) 後年 the year after next
- siampampasil (< pasil-) 逐漸變窄 to become narrow gradually
- **siamqazui** (< **zui-**<sup>1</sup>) 大後天 two days after tomorrow

## siana-

smiana 觀賞(表演) to watch (a program performance) *nngi sianaen* 好看 an interesting program smiana tu bantiti 觀賞演戲 to watch a performance

sianem (< anem) 希望 to hope; 記 得 to remember

sianeman (< anem) 正在想 is thinking

siangatu 開始 to begin (an activity), to start

siangatu ka ti! 開始了! Start!

siangatu ka ti tmatak!開始挖土了!Start digging!

- siangatu ka ti krawkaway! 開始工作了! Start working!
- siangatu paningu a mtiu a yau 那巫婆開 始在張望 That witch started to look around.

yau ti kirung siangatu pasa tibuR 他們從 基隆開始向南 They started from Keelung to the south.

msiangatu 開始 to begin

msiangatu iku krawkaway 我開始工作 I began to work.

siangaw (= angaw) 男人名 a male name (an archaic name which appears in traditional songs, kisaiz)

#### siap-

msiap 如燕子急速向前飛 to go up swiftly as a swallow msiasiap 翱翔 to hover smiasiap a alam 鳥翱翔 The birds hover.

## siaq-

**msiaq** 裂開一點 to split apart slightly

msiaq a taqan a rpaw a yau 那房桂裂開 了一點 The pillar of the house split apart slightly.

- siaqazqaz (< qazqaz) (= saqazqaz) 靠岸 to pull (a boat) to shore;登 陸,降落 to land
- siarubu (< rubu) 進入 to enter (other than a house)
- siaRaR 北風 north wind (very cold) smiaRaR 吹(北風) to blow (north wind)
- siatisin (< tisin<sup>1</sup>) (= siabaRat) 到路 旁去,例如上廁所 to go to the side, i.e. go to urinate/defecate (euphemistic)
- siawaRi (< waRi) 下海 to put out to sea
- siawtutun (< utun-) 大便(隱語) to defecate (an euphemistic form for *mtal*)

## siazi 到達 to reach

siazi ta batalan na razan nani, muzan nani 到了半路,就下雨了 When they came halfway, it rained.

siazi iku tazian nani, ngil iku nanum 我 到這裡就想喝水 When I got here, I'd like to drink water.

## siazita 到 to

wia ti mRaRiw a tabarung siazita karangzang Tabarung 人逃到了 Karangzang 溪 The Tabarung ran away to Karangzang.

sibal 白帶魚 fish sp., Trichiurus lepturus Linnaeus

- sibariw 後悔 to regret
  - sibariw iku tu snanu/snikawman ku 我為 我所說的話後悔 I regret about what I said.
- sibarun (< barun) 戴皮带 to wear a belt

## sibay-

- pasibay 披上披肩, 圍巾 to put on a shawl; 蓋(被) to cover with a coverlet
- sibin 毛巾 towel (loan from Taiwanese se bin"洗面"'wash face')
  - smibin 用毛巾洗臉 to wash one's face with a towel
- sibriwan 鯊魚(會咬人) shark (generic, it attacks people); cf. aul, iliwan
- sibungutay (< bungut) 戴裝飾用的 頭帶 to wear an ornamental headband

siburburin (< burin) 躺下 to lie down and roll over

- siburitagan 翻跟斗 to fall forward and roll over siburitaqan iku 我翻跟斗了 I fell down and rolled over.
- sigu 水牛(借台語) buffalo (loan from Taiwanese tsui gu "水牛")

## sikawma (= sikawman) 說,講, 告訴 to speak, to talk, to tell/ relate

sikawma ka! 請講話! Please talk!

sikawma pa iku timaimu 我要對你們講 話 I want to talk to you.

- suppeR sikawma 我會講 I can talk. Ringu iku sikawma 我不會說話 I don't know what to say.
- sikawkawma 一直說話 to keep talking sikawkawma pa ita tazian 咱們在這裡說 話吧 Let's talk here.
- **simsikawma** 交談,商量 to discuss sasimsikawma isu, sikawmai pa tangi! 你 傾吐吧,你現在說吧!You shall speak out now!

sikawman (= sikawma) 語言 word, language;說 to speak

- sikawman na kbaran 噶瑪蘭語 Kavalan language
- siqatani ti iku mani smanu timaisu nani, mai isu sazmaken tu sikawman ku 我已 經告訴你好幾次了,而你卻從不相信 我所說的話 I have told you several times, and yet you do not believed what I said.
- qasinem iku tu tul iku tu sikawman na kbaran 我希望你教我噶瑪蘭語 I hope you will teach me the Kavalan language.
- niana ya sikawman numi? 你們在說什 麼 ? What are you (pl.) talking about?

## sikaz 害羞,難為情 shy, ashamed

sikaz iku timaisu 在你面前我覺得很難 為情 I feel ashamed in front of you. sikazay aisu timaikuanan 你將會愧對我

You will be sorry to see me.

mRasikazan 窘 embarassed

- msikaz 客氣 polite; 害羞 shy naRin msikaz, qawazai ka qman! 別客 氣,吃多一點!Don't hesitate to eat much!
- mai iku msikaz 我不害羞 I don't constrain myself.

- mai msikaz 他不客氣 He has no politeness.
- mai tu qnasikazan razat a yau 那個人不 客氣 That person has no politeness.
- paqsikaz 使害羞,難為情 cause to be ashamed, shy, bashful
- anu qmann ita tu zanum si, paqsikaz 如 果只喝水,我們將會感到難為情 If we eat (only) water (with no food), we'll be ashamed.
- *paqsikaz tu zau tu 'lak* 我在其他人面前 會害羞難為情 (I'm) ashamed in front of other people.
- paqsikazan razat a yau 那人太客氣了 The person is too hospitable so as to embarrass other people.
- **qaqsikaz** 會害羞,會難為情 easily ashamed, shy, or bashful
- qasikazan na ngibiR na razat a yau 那人 講的話令人難為情 The person's words are bashful and embarassing.
- siking 筆 筒 樹 plant sp., Sphaeropteris Lepifera (Hook) Tryon;臺灣沙欏 Taiwan tree fern, plant sp., Alsophila spinulosa (Hook.) Tryon (loan from Amis)
- sikisaisaiz (< kisaiz) 治療儀式時跳 的 舞 dance (of a *spi* during healing ritual)

#### sikit-

**msikit** 大小眼;一隻眼瞎 blind of one eye

#### sikiw-

- smikiw 搔癢 to tickle
  - sikiwan ku mtawa ti 我搔癢了小孩,他 笑了 I tickled the child and he laughed.

smikiw iku tu sunis, mtawa ti 我搔癢小 孩 I tickled a child to laugh.

siknanan (< knanan-) 上身裸體 naked, bare (the upper half of the body)

sikrisiw (< krisiw) 有錢 rich

siku 肘 elbow

- **smiku** 以肘輕觸 to nudge;以肘撞 to push strongly with the elbow
- **sikuaru** 第一期稻作 the first harvest of rice; cf. *pawman* 
  - **snikuaru** 一期稻作 the first harvest of rice

tabarung pun ti qipanay tu snikuaru Tabarung 村割完了早期稻 The Tabarung finished harvesting the early planted rice.

#### sikubu (< kubu) 戴帽 to wear a hat

sikulang 全裸 completely naked, bare

sikun (< kun) 穿褲子 to wear trousers

silak-陪伴 to accompany (\*smilak, \*msilak)

silakan ku ya razat a yau 我陪伴了他 I accompanied that person.

sasilakan ku krawkaway (他)陪我工作 (He) accompanied me to work.

## silalak 聊天 to chatter

silalak iku tu qaqa ku 我跟我姐姐聊天 I chattered with my elder sister.

silalak (< silak) 聊天 to chatter

silam 舔 to lick silami ka! 舔!Lick it! smilam 舔 to lick

## silap-

paqsilap 覺得髒、臭 to feel or look dirty (unwashed, smelly); cf. mataR paqsilap isu 你看起來髒 You look dirty. paqsilap qman tu sna'may na 他吃的飯 看起來髒 The way he ate made me feel dirty.

silap 怕癢 ticklish silap iku 我怕癢 I'm ticklish.

> **qasilapan** 怕癢的 ticklish *qasilapan iku* 我怕癢 I'm ticklish.

sili 辣椒 hot pepper

sillallak (< 'lak) 偷情,通姦 to have extra-marital sexual relation;做 伴 to keep company

sim-+V (= sin-+V) 互相 reciprocal, each other simpukun (< pukun) 互相打 to hit each other simqira (< qira) 互相罵 to scold each other simqaRat (< qaRat) 互相咬 to bite each other simsuppeR (< suppeR) 互相知道 to know each other simtayta (< tayta) 互相看 to look at</pre>

simaR 大塊油,脂肪 fat

each other

```
sim(a)tbes (< tbes) 相拉,拔河 to
pull each other, to have a tag of
war
```

- simau 花 (美) flower (pretty), blossom; cf. *muray*
- simbilas (< bilas-) 互相嘲笑 to laugh at each other
- simbumbura (< bura) 傳遞,傳達 to deliver, to convey

simbura (< bura) 交換 to exchange

## simez-

smimez 吃飯(祕密語) to eat a meal (secret language) aipama smimez si u 他可能還沒吃飯 (祕密語) He may not have eaten yet.(secret language)

simkawit (< kawit-) 牽手 to go hand in hand

simlang 痱子 heat rashes

sasimlang 長痱子 to have prickly heat sasimlang iku 我長痱子 I've got heat rashes.

**simlenlenap** (< **lnap-**) 互相悄悄說 to whisper to each other

simllut (< llut) 鬥雞(遊戲) cockfight

simmang (< mmang-) (= simmeng) 只有 only; cf. *pammang* 'just as it is'

simmang ma (< mmang-) 只 only

simmara (< ara) 互換 to exchange

**simmattung** (< '**tung**) 相殺 to kill each other

simmay (< 'may) 帶飯(包) to take along rice

- simmeng (= simmang) 只有 only simmeng tu RenRenman ta razingan 只 有在海邊潛 only to dive at the beach
- simmimmiRaw (< miRaw) 互搶, 爭奪 to scramble to get something first
- **simnawiz** (< **nawiz-**) 握手 to shake hands
- simpakara (< kara-) 找到彼此 to find each other
- simpamaRaw (< maRaw) 相看 to look at each other
- simpampaqnanem (< paqnanem <
   nanem) 一次一個人 one person at
   a time</pre>
- simpamRawan (< maRaw) 有愛人 to have a lover
- simpanmu (< nmu-) 互相幫助 to help each other
- simpaspaw (< spaw) 互相敬酒以和 解 to drink to each other to make peace
- **simpattungaw** (< '**tung-**) 互相廝殺 to kill each other
- simpattuRuz (< tuRuz) 背對背 to turn the back on each other; 译 子穿了反方向了 to wear one's pants the wrong side

- simpatungayaw (< ngayaw) 彼此面 對面 to face each other
- simpazaken (< pazaken < zaken-) 互相熱誠招待 to entertain each other in earnest

#### simpian 命運 fate

simpian ku 我的命運 my fate simpian ku sitaRaw tu nazau ay 我的命 得到那種病 It's my fate to catch the disease.

#### simpu-

- mrisimpu (= mripupu) 成群 to swarm;聚集,集合 to gather together; cf. *qarisimpu* 
  - risimpui ka! 聚集!Gather together!
- *mrisimpu a hitay* 兵集合了 The soldiers gathered together.
- mrisimpu a wanu 蜜蜂成群 The bees swarm.
- mrisimp imi ita taqsianan 我們在學校集 合 We gathered in the school.
- **parisimpu** 收集 to collect; 匯集 to gather (things) together
- parisimpu pa iku tu mazmunay 我要把大 家集合起來 I'll assemble the crowd.
- parisimpu pa iku tu sabaq 我要把穀子聚 集起來 I shall gather the grains together.

parisimpui ka! 收集 Collect it!

- **p(a)risimpuan** 耙成一堆 to rake up;收集 to gather up (in general)
  - *p(a)risimpui ka!* 集成一堆! Gather them up!
- p(a)risimpuan na ti ita nasanan zin na 她 在前院將稻草耙成一堆 She gathered the weeds in the frontyard.
- *p(a)risimpuan ku* 我把東西收集在一起 了 I gathered the stuff.

qarisimpu 聚一起 to gather
 qarisimpu pa ita! 咱們一起吧! Let's get
 gather!
 qarisimpuan nyaq ta taqsianan 我們在學校集合 We gathered in the school.
 qnarisimsimpu 集合了 gathered

**simpukun (< pukun)** 互相打 to hit each other

- simpusnubungan (< snubungan) 互相以鏢槍攻擊 to attack each other with spears
- simqamqarussiq (< russiq) 一個一 個地 one at a time
- simqanngi (< qanngi < nngi) 友善 be on good terms, cordial, amiable, friendly

**simqangngi (< nngi ~ ngngi)** 相好 cordial to each other

simqarizaq (< qarizaq < rizaq-) 和 好 to be in good terms

simqarurussiq (< russiq) 一個一個 地 one by one

- **simqaRat** (< **qaRat**) 互相咬 to bite each other
- simqasuani (< suani) 結拜兄弟或姊 妹 to become sworn brothers or sisters with each other
- simqasukaw (< sukaw) 爭吵,吵架 to become unfriendly with each other, to fall out

- simqawit (< qawit-) 連結,相勾 to join, to link
- simqemqRas (< qRas) 互相喊叫 to shout to each other
- simqimanung (< manung-) 互相說 壞話 to speak ill of each other
- simqipes (< ipes-) 互相討厭 to dislike each other
- **simqira** (< **qira**) 互相罵 to scold each other
- simqna 美 ( 物 ) beautiful (of something decorated),照射 to shine
  - simqna na pnaruma na 他種的東西長的 很美 What he plants is beautiful.
  - simqna shasing su 你的相片很美 Your pictures are beautiful.
  - *simqna ya szang zau* 這太陽光很美 The sun light is beautiful.
  - makken simqna ya puraw 蝴蝶真美 Butterflies are very pretty.
  - simqnann na szang aiku 太陽照著我 The sun shone on me.
- **simqnut** (< **qnut**) 互相嘔氣 dislike each other;不睦 to be on bad terms
- simqRaqRas (< qRas) 互相叫 to call each other
- sim'imet (< imet-) 握手 to shake hands
- simraut (< raut-) 互相思念, 懷念 to yearn for, to miss so, after not seeing him for a long time

- simriway (< riway<sup>1</sup>) (= sinriway) 換エ to exchange labor, to substitute
- simRbu (< Rbu-) 互相稱讚 to praise each other

simsaisaiz (< saiz-) 比賽,競爭(講話) to compete

- simsamsanu (< sanu) 互相討論,商 議 to talk over with each other
- simsanu (< sanu) 互相討論, 商議 to talk over with each other
- simsaqawas (< qawas-) 商量 to discuss
- simsikawma (< sikawma) 交談,商量 to discuss
- **simsiuRu** (< uRu) 砍下彼此的頭 to cut off heads of each other
- simsles (< sles-) 互相交换 to exchange with each other
- simsuppeR (< suppeR) 互相知道 to know each other
- simsuqas (< suqas-) 比賽 to compete;互相比較輸贏 to defeat each other, to bet
- **simsuquR (< suquR)** 用拳頭相打 to fight with each other with fists
- **simtamat** (< **tamat-**) 與…有關 to associate with, form a friendship

- **simtayta** (< **tayta** ~ **tita**) 互相看 to look at each other
- **simtbeq** (< **tbeq**) 互相戳死 to stab each other to death
- **simtpuq** (< **tpuq-**) 互砍 to slash each other
- simtunuR (< tunuR-) 互相約束 to promise to each other
- simunang 生活舒適 comfortable (living conditions);輕鬆,自由 自在 carefree simunang ya ami tazian 此地的阿美人生 活 舒適 The Amis here live
  - comfortably. simunang iku paknanem 我單獨一人自
  - 由自在 I am carefree by oneself. *qasimunangan a qnabinnus nyaq* 將使我 們的生活舒適 It will make our life comfortable.
- **simza** (< **za-**) 一 起 做 … to do something together
- **simzamza** (< **za-**) 按照我所說的去做 什麼 to do what I said
- simzua (< zua-) 性交 to have sexual intercourse
- **simzuqquR** (< **zuqquR-**) 互撞 to bump against, to collide with each other (boat, car, etc.)
- sinanam (< nanam-) 學習 to learn;練習 to practice
- sinannanam (< nanam-) 練習 to practice

```
sinangan (< nangan) 命名 to be named
```

sinap 掃把 broom; 打掃 to sweep sinap na iku 我要掃地 I'll sweep.

> sminap 掃 to sweep sinapi ka! 清掃! Sweep it! sinapi ka ya rpaw! 打掃房子! Sweep the house! sminap tu rpaw 打掃房子 to sweep the house

sinapnay (< pnay) 蜂腊 beeswax

sinappawan (< nappaw-) (=
sanappawan) 出嫁,娶妻,結婚
to marry;做配偶 to espouse</pre>

sinapun 分配 to distribute;分給 to give, to pass out;分離 to be divided

> sinapuni ka ta sunis! 分 給 小 孩 ! Distribute it to the children!

> sinapuni ka tu bRas! 分給他們米!Give them rice!

sinapun tu 'si na babuy a yau! 分那些豬 肉! Divide those pork!

sinapun ya skizaya tu 'si na babuy 阿美 人分豬內 The Amis divided the pork.

sinapun pa ita tu sabaq! 咱們分稻穀吧! Let's divide the grains!

*pasinapuna ka qaniyau tu bRas* 我要分給 他們米 I will distribute rice to them.

msinapun 分配 to distribute;分给 to give, to pass out;分離 to be divided

msinapun skizaya 'si na babuy 阿美人在 分豬內 The Amis are distributing pork. sinapun tu qutqut 分吃鍋巴 to distribute burned rice;星座之一 one of the constellations (lit, distributing burned rice that sticks to the pot) sinapun tu qutqut ya sunis 鍋巴分給小

孩吃 to distribute burnt rice to kids.

#### sinas-

sminas 把纖維分開 to split fibre into parts sminas iku tu mua 我把麻線分開 I split fibre into parts.

sinasay (= snayasay = sanayasay) 綠島 Green Island

sinasin 射擊,槍斃 to shoot (with a gun or stone) to death

sinasinan na ti na hitay 被兵槍斃了 He was shot to death by a soldier.

## sinib-

sminib(茅草)割傷 to cut by miscanthus leaves siniban na platay 被茅草葉割到 to cut by miscanthus leaves sniniban na platay 茅草割傷之處

wound cut by miscanthus leaves

siniwaway(an) (< waway) 傳統習 俗 traditional customs

sinlap 植物名,粗糠柴(皮可食, 當檳榔葉) type of plant, whose bark is edible, and used to wrap betel nut, plant sp., Mallotus philippinensis (Lam.) Muell.-Arg. ; 杜虹花 plant sp., Callicarpa formosana Rolfe

sinpaw (< spaw) 已放 to have put

sinsuri 李子,梅 plum (loan from Taiwanese *tsintsuli*)

sinunung (< nunung-) 一直走,沿 著 to keep walking, along, to go along

## sinuR-

sminuR 撥火,添火 to stoke up sminuR iku tu Ramaz 我撥了火 I stoked up a fire.

**sinut** 火把(從前點茅莖) torch; 燈,手電筒 flash-light

sisinut 帶火把 to carry a torch sisinut ti api kmirim tu wasu Api帶火 把找狗 Api looked for a dog by carrying a torch.

singarat (< ngarat-) 開 cracked

singasas (< ngasas) 有盈餘,獲利 to have profit

singat 屁股上殘留的糞便 faeces left on buttocks

sasingat 屁股殘留糞便 to have feeds on the buttocks

singatu (< ngatu) 有剩餘 to have leftover

## singet-

mRusinget 糾纏 to be tangled, as thread or hair

singet<sup>1</sup> 狗或牛蝨 dog or cow louse

singet<sup>2</sup> 篦 麻 plant sp., Ricinus Comunis L.

singez 啜泣 to sob

smingez 啜泣 to sob

- smingez umuRing ya sunis 小孩哭過後 啜泣 The child sobbed after her cried.
- manasmani sminsingez iku niana ranas ku smani 我不知有什麼事一直啜泣 I don't know what's the matter with me that I kept sobbing.
- singsi 老師 teacher (loan from Japanese sen sei "先生" 'teacher') qaRusingsi (= qaRupatulan) 當老 師 to be a teacher

singsinguit (< nguit) 一直 擤 to keep blowing one's nose

#### singteb-

**pasasingteb** 使排整齊 to put into a nice order

sasingteb 一樣長短 of the same length;按照長短排列 to arrange neatly

singuit (< nguit) 擤鼻涕 to blow one's nose, to clear one's nose

#### singut-

singuti ka! 聞一聞!Smell it!

singutan ku bangsis 我聞到香味 I smelt a good smell.

*singutan ku bangtu* 我聞到臭味 I smelt a bad smell.

singutan na ni api ya bangsis na muray na paRin Api 開到樹花的香 Api smelt the fragrance of the tree flowers.

smingut 聞 to smell

smingut iku tu bangsis 我聞到香味 I smell the fragrance.

**sipang** 大比目魚 halibut,比目魚 flatfish

## sipaR 純粹 pure

## masipaR 只有 only

sipaRi ka tu baut! 純粹魚,別掺別種 (菜/東西) Only fish and nothing else!

sipaRi ka ya bRas 只煮米 Cook only rice. masipaR imi! 只有我們 only we

qangngi ma ita masipaR a zau a, mRimazuqay razat 乾脆我們笨人都在 一起, (不要跟別種人混居) We stupid people had better stay together, and not mix with other people.

#### smipaR (= masipaR) 純粹 pure

smipaR tu baut a ta zungan 女人煮魚不 掺別種菜 The woman cooked only fish and did not mix it with other food.

masipaR imi 只有我們 only we (not mixed with other people)

#### siper-

smiper 搓編繩子 to make cord by twisting hemp fibres by fingers siperi ka! 搓繩! Make cord! smiper tu Rais na qabaw 搓繩索(以绑 牛) to make a cord (to tie the cow)

## sipes 蟑螂 cockroach

sipes na razing 海蟑螂 Ligia exotica Roux

sipir 白色節蟲,十二指腸蟲,糞便 中 hookworn

sipit<sup>1</sup> 金石蜊 seashell sp., Mytilidae Lithophaga zittelliana

## sipit<sup>2</sup> 愛玉子 plant sp., Ficus pumila L, var, awkeotsang MAK

## sipit-

psipsipit 甲蟲的一種 a type of beetle smipit 擰 to pinch sipiti ka! 擰 ! Pinch it! sipitan su iku!你擰我 ! You pinched me! sipitan ku isu 我擰你 I pinched you.

sipnamRawan (< maRaw) 戀愛 to love each other

## sippen-

pasippen 準備菜 to prepare for (guests, rituals, setting the table, etc.) pasippen tu patRuqanan 準備招魂的 patRuqan 儀式 prepare for the patRuqan-ritual pasippen ka ti! 現在擺桌子! Set the table now!

## sippiq 踢 to kick

sippiqi ka! 踢! Kick it! umani ka sippiq! 再踢! Kick it again! siqazusa isu sippiq tu wasu 你踢狗二次 You kicked the dog twice. naRin sippiqan! 別踢! Don't kick! nisippiqan ku wasu a yau 那隻狗被我踢 了 The dog was kicked by me.

smippiq 踢 to kick

smippiq ti abas tu ti buya'an Abas 踢 Buya Abas kicked Buya.

## sipsip 吃光 to eat up

sipsipi ka! 吃光! Eat up!

smipsip 吃光 to eat up, to finish nizzan na smipsip qman 全部吃光了 All was eaten up.

sipul 小蝦;活跳蝦 small shrimp (in freshwater)

sipulaw (< pulaw-) (女人) 在頭上 禁黑布 (for woman) to wear black cloth on the head as a turban

## sipus-

- **musipus** 搓手 to rub (the hemp into threads)
- pusipusi ka! 搓手! Rub your hands (when you wash them)!

## siqa- 次數 times

- siqarussiq ~ siqaussiq ~ krissa 一次 once siqazusa ~ qipusan 二次 twice siqaturu ~ qitarun 三次 three times siqaspat 四次 four times siqarima 五次 five times siqannem ~ siqa'nem 六次 six times siqapitu 七次 seven times siqawaru 八次 eight times siqasiwa 九次 nine times
- siqani (< ni-1) 次數(已經完成) how many times already;幾次 several times
- siqannem (< 'nem ~ nnem-) 六次 go six times
- siqapitu (< pitu) 七次 seven times
- **siqaqani**(< **siqani** < **ni**-1)多次 many times
- siqarima (< rima<sup>2</sup>) 五次 five times
- siqarussiq (< russiq) (= siqaussiq) 一次 once
- siqaR 棉被 a cotton cover, quilt, or mattress (in general)

siqaRabtin (< Rabtin) 十次 ten

## times

siqasiwa (< siwa) 九次 nine times

- siqaspat (< spat) 四次 four times
- siqatis (< qatis) 剩餘,留下 to remain;剩飯 leftovers
- **siqaturu** (< **turu**) 第三 the third;三 次 three times

siqaussiq (< ussiq) (= siqarussiq = krissa) 一次 once

- siqawaru (< waru) 八次 eight times
- siqawsua (< qawsua) 撐傘 to put up an umbrella
- **siqazusa** (< **zusa**) 第二次 second time; 二次 twice

#### siqet-

siqeti ka! 弄緊! Fasten it! siqetan na! 绑緊了! It was tied up! siqetan na barun na!他的腰帶绑緊了 His belt was tightened. msiqet 緊 tight

msiqet anem na 他心胸狹窄 He is narrow-minded.

- smiqet 綁緊 to fasten, to tighten smiqet iku tu puten na paRin ku 我把柴 火的繩子綁緊 I tied up the firewood.
- siqnabil (< qnabil) 成敵 to become enemies with someone
- siqnangil (< ngil ~ ngill) 有愛人 to have a lover
- **siqnaqnasuani** (< **suani**) 眾多兄弟 姊妹們 siblings

- siqnasuani (< suani) 結拜兄弟姊妹 to become sworn brothers or sisters
- siqqay (= siRqay) 蛇 snake (generic) mrizaq mrusit tu tuRabi ya siqqay 蛇喜 歡在晚上出來 Snakes like to come out at night.
- siqulus (< qulus) 穿衣 to wear clothes;穿上衣 to wear upper garment
- siqurin (< qurin) 翻滾,翻身 to roll back and forth while sleeping
- siquRbis (< quRbis) 穿衣服 to wear clothes (not often used)
- si'insung (< insung) 舂米 to pound rice
- si'uRu (< uRu) 聰明 clever; cf. siuRu
- si'uy 煮飯的平底鍋 rice-cooking pan (loan from Taiwanese sī'uy 'pot')
  - qasi'uyan 放鍋處 pad for a hot cooking pot
- siranas (< ranas) 發生事情 to have business or events
- siras 海魚名 fish sp., in the sea; 鯁 魚 a fresh water fish, fish sp., Cirrhinus molitorella
- siraw 醃肉 pickled meat (pickled for a long time)

- sirazat (< razat) 請客 to have company;邀請to invite
- sirep 喝(水,酒)to sip (water, wine)

sirsirep 一滴一滴的喝 to sip sirsirepi ka! 一滴一滴的喝 ! Sip it! sirsirep pa ita Rak ta! 咱們啜口酒吧 ! Let's sip wine! sirsirpan ku 我一滴一滴的喝 I kept sipping it.
smirep 喝 (水,酒) to sip (water, wine) sirepi ka zanum! 喝水 ! Drink water! sirepan a zanum 水喝完了 The water was drunk.
smisirep 一滴一滴的喝 to keep sipping

- sirimuzan 土泥石上長之苔 (moss),炒之可食 an edible moss that grows on a rock, on ground
- sirit 毛線 wool
- siriw 轉彎 to turn
  - msiriw 轉彎 to turn msiriw mata ku tmayta timaisu 我用眼睛 斜看著你 I looked at you at the corner of my eyes. siriwan na razan 路轉彎處 turn of a road
- sirmang<sup>1</sup> 海蛇(有毒) type of poisonous sea snake

# sirmang<sup>2</sup> 無意中 unexpectedly cf. *pammang*

sirmang aiku smuzuq msuRaw ti iku 我 無意中被推倒 I was pushed to fall down unexpectely. sirsirep (< sirep) 一滴一滴的喝 to sip

siruqu (< ruqu) 帶斗笠 to wear a bamboo hat

siR 穀倉 granary, storing container for grains in the house, made of thick miscanthus stalks

yau ta siRRan 在穀倉裡 It's in the granary

pisiR 放進穀倉 to store in a granary pisiR tu sabaq 把稻穀放進穀倉 to store rice in a granary

sasiR 做穀倉 to build a granary

snasiR na pakuayan 穀倉用作存放農作 物 granary to store agricultural tools

#### siRab 昨天 yesterday

*sinaw siRab* 前天 the day before yesterday

siRab iku mawtu 你昨天來的 You came yesterday.

siRab Rabi 昨晚 last night

nawsiRab 前天 the day before yesterday;前幾天 a few days ago

mawtu iku nawsiRab ta zian 我幾天前到 這裡的 I came here a few days ago.

#### siRang-

## pasiRang 讓 to yield

pasiRangi ka! 讓 Yield him!

pasiRanga ka isu! 我要讓你路 I'll yield the way to you.

#### siRapaz 接 to receive

siRapaz ti iku sulal su stangi 我今天收到 了你的信 I receive your letter today. siRapaz iku smuna tu suani ku 我迎接我 弟弟 I went to meet my younger brother on the way.

- siRapaz iku tu sulal na qaqa ku 我接到我 哥哥的信 I received a letter from my elder brother.
- msiRapaz ti ya razat tu sulal mrizaq 人們 收到了信都很高興 People are happy to receive letters.
- siRapazan aiku smuna, mara tu Ribang ku 有人迎接我拿我的東西 Someone went to meet me and took my stuff.

#### siRaRaz-

msiRaRaz 向後靠著 to lean on one's back

- smiRaRaz 倚,靠 to lean one's back against
- siRaRaz aiku ta takanan 我靠著椅子 I leaned against a chair.
- smiRaRaz iku ta rinngan 我要靠著牆壁 I'm leaning against a wall.

smiRaRaz isu 你的背正靠著 You are leaning your back against something.

## siRet 狐臭 underarm odor

sasiRet 有狐臭 to have underarm odor

#### siRis-

siRisi ka!貴一點! Make it more expensive!

msiRis 貴 expensive

#### siRiw-

smiRiw 走捷徑 to take a shortcut; 內避 to dodge;偏差 to miss (a target)

*smiRiw ya pnani ku tu alan* 我沒打到鳥 I shot at a bird, but missed it.

smiRitw iku tu kia tu qRitun 我內避了汽 車只差一點被撞上 I barely dodged a vehicle. smiRiw iku matiw ti apian 我抄近路到阿 比家 I took a shortcut to Api's house.

**siRmuq** 鹿 largest type of deer has a forking antler

## siRqay (= siqqay) 蛇 snake

#### siRup-

smiRup 喝(湯) to eat soup siRupi ka! 喝湯! Eat the soup! siRupan ku 我喝(湯)了 I ate the soup.

#### sisep-

smisep 吸 to suck ; 吸菸 to smoke ; 吻 to kiss

sisep pa iku ta 我要吸了 I'll suck it.

mappaRu a Runanay tu tazungan a yau, sisepan na ya ngibiR na tazungan 這男 人和女人抱在一起,而男的在親女的 嘴 The man and that woman embrace each other and he is kissing the woman's lips.

smisep iku tu tbaku 我吸煙 I smoke.

smisep tu sisu na tina na ya sunis na 小 孩吸母親的奶 The baby is sucking his mother's breast.

sisin 畫 眉 hwamei, bird sp., Garrulax canours

- sisinut (< sinut) 帶火把 to carry a torch
- sisir 水管(竹剖成兩半以引水) a bamboo pipe for water

## sisiR-

smisiR 轉竹器使大粒穀子集中在上 面成一小撮 to turn grains in a flat basket in order to remove unwanted one's, to winnow sisiRi ka! 使簸! Winnow the grains! sisiRi ka ta bnuquan! 在簸 羅上簸! Winnow it with a winnowing basket!

sisiw 小雞 chick, a little fowl or animal sisiw na alam 小鳥 baby birds

sisiw na kraba 小鴨 a little ducks sisiw na Ris 孑孓 mosquito larva, wriggler sisiw na Rutung 小猴 little monkeys sisiw na Ris 蚊蛹 larva or wriggler of

mRasisiw 出小雞 to hatch chicks

mosquitos

**pasasisiwan** 母雞 (意指"會生小雞 的") hen (lit., the one which raises chicks)

**Rasisiw** 出小雞 to hatch chicks sasisiw 有小雞 having chicks

sisizuan (< sizu-) 硬脾(一種病) the side of belly aches

sissim (= sbunga) 迷戀 to be in deep love with (loan from Taiwanese si sim "死心" 'to give up the idea forever') sissim iku tu nappawan ku 我迷戀我的 配偶 I'm in love with my spouse.

## **sisu** 乳 breasts

## pasisu 餵奶 to nurse

pasisu tu sunis a tina na 母親餵小孩奶 The mother nursed her baby.

smisu 吸/吃奶 to suck milk sisui ka! 吸/吃奶 ! Suck milk! smisu ya sunis na 她的小孩在吸奶 Her baby is sucking milk. sisum-

sasmisum 結新芽(香蕉) to have a new sprout (of a banana)

smisum 芋頭,香蕉新芽 sprout (of a taro or banana);芋頭或香蕉長 新芽 to sprout (of taro or a banana) smisum na sbata 仔芋 small rhizome of

taro

**sisunis** (< **sunis**) 生小孩 to give birth to a child (human)

## sitaR-

**pasitaR** 注視 to stare at, to look steadily at

- siti 油 oil, grease;煤油 kerosene pusiti 加煤油 to add kerosene;點 火 to start a fire, to light a lamp qastian 燈 a lamp
- sitngi (< tngi) 欠錢 in debt; 赊賬 to owe (someone) money, put account on a person's account
- situqaw (< tuqaw-1) 向上(看) to look upward
- situRku (< tuRku-) 垂頭 to bend one's head;向下看 to look down
- siu 可能 possibly mwaza qnann su tu kukuy siu? 你可能 吃太多糖果了 You may have eaten too much sweets.

## siub-

sniub 茅草屋頂之一片 a part of thatch roof (informant is not sure which part)

#### siun-

siuni ka! 減少!Diminish it!

msiun 减少 to diminish, to decrease

msiun ti zanum a zau 這個水減少了 The water decreased.

msiun tu ussiq 少了一個 One is missing. msiun ya ti anem na 他不太熱心了 His heart (enthusiasm) has decreased. (He is less enthusiastic.)

mai qasiun ya anem na ni api Api 熱心沒 有減少 Api has not lessened her enthusiasm.

qasiun 減少 to decrease

smiun 分給別人一點 to share a little, to distribute a little

## siunanaz (< nanaz-) 歪斜 slanting

#### siup-

siupi ka! 吹! Blow it! siupi ka Ramaz! 吹火! Blow the fire! sasiupan 吹具 blower; 吹 to blow arai ka sasiupan! 拿 吹 具 ! Take a blower! sasiupan tu Ramaz 吹火 to blow a fire sasiupan a sunis 小孩吹的氣球 The child blows a balloon. sasiupan tu baqes 吹風機 hair dryer smiup 吹氣 to blow (with breath) siupan na ti Ramaz 火被他吹了 The fire was blown out. siupan na mawzep ti 吹熄了 It was blown out. aipama smiup 還沒吹 not to blow yet

**Rusiup** 剛剛吹 just have blown *Rusiup iku* 我剛剛吹 I have just blown.

## siuR-

- smiuR 以角觸 to gore, to attack with a horn
- siuRan na ya sizi 羊被角觸了 The sheep was attacked with a horn.

smiuR tu sizi ya qabaw 牛以角觸羊 The cow attacked a sheep with its horn.

siuRatan (< uRat) 抽筋 muscle cramps

**siuRu** (< **uRu**) 出草 to go headhunting; cf. *si*'*uRu* 

siusiuk 啁啾地叫 to peep, chirp (as a baby bird, chick)

siuz 竹椽子 rafter made of bamboo

siwa 九 nine (cardinal) kinsiwa 九 (人) nine (people) saqasiwa 第九 the ninth siqasiwa 九次 nine times usiwa 九 (個) nine (things) usiwabtin 九十 ninety

#### siwa-

msiwa 被茅草葉或刀割傷 to scratch, graze with a miscanthus leaf or knife msiwa iku na kiskis 我被剃刀傷到 I got

a cut by razor.

**qnasiwan** 傷痕 scar of a cut

siwan 受傷 wounded

siwan na platay a rima ku 我的手臂茅草 葉割傷 My hand got cut by a cogon grass leaf.

smisiwa 切 (肉) to cut (meat) smisiwa tu 'si 切肉 to cut meat smisiwa tu 'si na babuy 切豬肉 to cut meat sisiwai ka tu 'si! 切肉! Cut meat!

sisiwan na ti 切過了 It has been cut.

## siwan (< siwa-) 受傷 wounded

siwar 箭 arrow

**siwit** 以細物打動物 to hit an animal with something small

smiwit 以細物打動物 to hit an animal with something small siwitan ku tu pukun ya qabaw 我以細物 打牛 I hit the cow with something small.

smiwit iku tu qabaw tu pukun 我以細物 打牛 I hit the cow with something small.

siwnungan (< unung) 流鼻血 nosebleeding

- **siwngawan** (< **ungaw-**) 暑 to have a stroke due to hot weather
- siwring 橡皮筋 rubber string (loan from Taiwanese *tshiu ling* "樹 乳" 'rubber string')

siwziwzingay 蹒跚 (如醉後、病後) to walk unsteadily (as being sick or drunk) siwziwzingay smaqay 走路踉踉蹌蹌的 樣子 to walk unsteadily

## sizas 屋頂 roof

smizas 蓋屋頂(茅草,鐵皮等) to roof, to thatch smizas tu rpaw tama ku tu 'Rel 我父親用 茅草蓋房子 My father roofed a house with miscanthus.

snizas (蓋好的) 屋頂 (a roof) that has been roofed

sizenges (< znges-) 想念 to miss

sizi 山羊 goat

siznges 想念 to think, to miss (someone)

siznges aiku tu tina ku 我想念我的母親 I miss my mother.

siznges iku timaisu 我想念你 I miss you. siznges iku timaizipna 我想念他 I miss him.

sizpu (< zpu) 穿鞋 to wear shoes

sizu 飯杓 ladle of rice

sizu-

**sisizuan** 硬脾(一種病) the side of belly aches

sizukan 打嗝, 打噎 to belch, to hiccup (as after eating too much, or like a baby); cf. muRzuaq sizukan isu 你打嗝了 You belched.

sizukut (< zukut) 戴頭巾 to wear a scarf

#### ska-

maska 嘗試 to try maska iku smulal 我試寫 I tried to write.

#### paska 嘗試 to try

paska iku muttung tu babuy 我嘗試殺豬 I tried to kill a pig. paskan ku muttung ya babuy 我嘗試殺豬 I tried to kill a pig.

skarat 海 棲 苔 red algae, Acanthophora spicifera (Vahl) Brgesen

skawaru 熱天 hot (day);夏 summer

- skilaulaung (< laung) 大蚱蜢(母 的大於公的) a type of big grasshopper in pandanus; cf. *tbuquR*
- skipanpanay (< panay) 稻蟲(山上 常見,割稻) type of rice insect; cf. paziq

## skir-

sumkir 回答 to answer, respond *skeri ka!* 回答! Answer it!

skizaya (= kizaya = sakizaya) 阿美 族 Amis, an ethnic group of Amis tmanskizaya 講阿美語 to speak Amis

skuit 小橘 a small orange (thin peel, sour)

#### slaw-

maslaw (= mselaw) 渴 thirsty maslaw isu? 你渴嗎? Are you thirsty? maslaw ti iku 我口已經渴了 I'm already thirsty. mai iku maslaw 我不渴 I'm not thirsty. maslawi ka! 使渴! Make it thirsty! meslaw (= maslaw) 渴 thirsty

meslaw iku 我渴 I am thirsty.

## slayu 蓆 mat

slel 割稻後長出來的新芽 sprout of rice after harvesting *slel na panay* 稻子長的新芽 sprouts of rice

sleng (植物) 咬人貓 plant sp., Urtica fissa pritzel

#### sles-

simsles 互相交換 to exchange with each other
simsles pa ita tu bRas! 咱們交換米!
Let's exchange rice!
simsles pa ita! 咱們交換吧! Let's exchange!
simsles pa ita tu lalas! 咱們交換檳榔 吧! Let's exchange areca nuts!
azasan ta simslesan a skizay a 咱們帶去 跟阿美人交換 We brought them to exchange with Amis.
sumles 交換 to exchange ; 換 (錢) to exchange (money)
slesi ka! 換它! Exchange it!

sles pa iku tu mRasibu krisiw 我要換一 百元 I'll exchange one hundred dollars.

sumles tu Ribang 換東西 to exchange things

*qizuanan sumles* 交换所 place to change

sumsles 交換 to exchange

- smabet (< sabet) 在腰間掛支番刀 to hang the scabbard of a bolo from the waist
- smabRut (< sabRut) 壓擠,壓榨 squeeze out, as intestines or rice grains from the ear

smait (< sait) 剪 to cut with scissors

- smakaw (< sakaw) 超越 to pass over
- smakay (< sakay-) (圓)珠子(放 在藤條上,若停在藤條上就問對 了,若掉下就不是) to perform a rite, to place beads on a vine, and if it stays, it is fine

- smakiz (< sakiz-) 刹 to peel the ramie by using a bamboo knife
- smaksak (< saksak-) 用斧頭砍柴 to chop wood with an axe

smalim (< salim) 毒 to poison (fish, someone)

- smamsam (< samsam) 嚼 (飯, 食 物) to chew (food)
- smanek (< sank-) 早晨起床時的嘔 吐,害喜 morning sickness (a pregnant woman becomes sensitive to smell),愛吃酸(如 懷孕) to be fond of sour stuff (as while pregnant)

smaneng (< saneng-) 牙縫間夾食物 to catch food particles in teeth

smani 不知 unknown, don't know, I wonder

- sinasay nani tanian smani Sinasay 不知 在何處 It is not known where Sinasay was.
- tanian smani krawkaway qaniyau 不知他 們在何處工作 It is not known where they work.
- mawtu ti a kinani smani mrarazan a tnungaw na bawa 船不知載了幾千兵 來 The ships carried thousands of soldiers.
- tanibtinbanan smani a niazas na tu hitay 不知帶多少十萬兵 It is not clear how many tens and thousands of soldiers were brought.
- niana smani a qataRaqan na 不知為什麼 Not to know the reason for it.

- smanis 削薄, 创 to shave thin slices off banana leaves to win fibres
- smanu (< sanu) 告訴,講話 to tell, to talk
- smanga (< sanga-) 停止 to stop;休息 to rest;康復 to recover from illness</p>
- smangi (< sangi) 做 , 造 , 蓋 to make, to manufacture, to build, to do
- **smangsangi** (< **sangi**) 一直做 to keep making
- smanguy (< sanguy-) 腻 to get tired
- smapang<sup>1</sup> (< sapang-<sup>1</sup>) 種植水稻以 外的農作物 to plant crops other than paddy rice
- smapang<sup>2</sup> (< sapang-<sup>2</sup>) 雜七雜八地 miscellanea (No AF focus);各種 東西 all sorts of things
- **smapaR (< sapaR-)** 鋪 ( 蓆 ) to spread (a mat)
- smapliq (< sapliq-) 踏壞, 踩破 to step on, to tread on
- smapsap (< sapsap) 舖東西, 墊東 西 to spread or put something on the ground
- smapsapang (< sapang-2) 亂來,亂 動手,隨便開玩笑 to behave improperly

smapun (< sapun-) 收集,聚集 to gather, to collect;存 to save

smaqay (< saqay) 走 to walk

- smaqsaqay (< saqsaqay < saqay) 遊玩 to play, to amuse oneself (fool around), to go for an excursion; cf. *smaqay*
- smaqut (< saqut) 搬運 to move something, to carry, to transport (anything)
- smarang (< sarang-) 澆熱水(於 雞,豬以去毛) to pour hot water over (a killed chicken)
- smarit (< sarit) 編茅草, 綁藤 to tie with rattan
- smariz (< sariz-) 挽臉,拔臉上汗毛 to remove soft facial growth of hair by twisting threads on woman's face or twisting threads on one's knee

## smaR-

- masmaR 身體浮腫,水腫 to swell (of body) masmaR iku 我身體浮腫 My body is swollen.
- smaRis (< saRis-) 到處走走看看 to walk around and look around
- smaRuR (< saRuR) 下坡,下山,下 船 to descend (mountain, boat, mountain slope);下馬 dismount (animal);(飛機)下來 to come down, to go down

- smasiR (< sasiR) 弄亂 to mess up; 亂玩 to play with
- smassam (< sassam-) 盡量吃 to eat as much as possible
- smau 蒲公英 plant sp., Taraxacum formosanum Kitamura.; 兔兒菜 plant sp., Ixeris chinensis (Thunb) Nakai
- smawan (< sawan-) 排解人們的爭 論 to settle quarreling people,取 下鍋 to take off a pan
- smawaqit (< sawaqit) 烘烤 to grill, roast over a slow fire without often turning over
- smazpi (< zpi-) 伸開雨臂 to stretch two arms
- smiana (< siana-) 觀賞(表演) to watch (a performance)
- smiaRaR (< siaRaR) 吹北風 to blow north wind
- smiay 神明 idol, god
- smibin (< sibin) 用毛巾洗臉 to wash one's face with a towel
- smikiw (< sikiw-) 搔癢 to tickle
- smiku (< siku) 以 肘 輕 觸 to nudge;以肘撞 to push strongly with the elbow
- smilam (< silam) 舔 to lick

smimez (< simez-) 吃飯(祕密語)

## to eat a meal (secret language)

smin 足夠 enough, suffice smin ti 夠了 It is enough. mai smin 不夠 not enough smin ta ti na salamuan 咱們全村足夠了 Our village has enough. smin ku qulus a yau 那件衣服剛合我身 The clothes fit me. qasmin 剛好夠 just right, enough mai qasmin 'nay 那個不夠 That is not enough. qasmin tuqiqan tu tnayan ya llan a yau 剛好竹子可以碰觸到天空 A bamboo could just touch the sky. qasmin ta ti snazau na aita na kbaran mallel ta banang a zau 這片地足夠咱 們安居了 This land is sufficient for us Kavalan to get settled.

sminap (< sinap) 掃 to sweep

- sminas (< sinas-) 把纖維分開 to split fibre into parts
- sminib (< sinib-) (茅草) 割傷 to cut by miscanthus leaves
- sminunung (< nunung-) 跟随 to follow, to go along
- sminuR (< sinuR-) 撥火,添火 to stoke up
- smingez (< singez) 啜泣 to sob
- smingut (< singut-) 闻 to smell
- smipaR (< sipaR) (= masipaR) 純粹 pure
- smiper (< siper-) 搓編繩子 to make cord by twisting hemp fibres by

fingers

- smipit (< sipit-) 摔 to pinch
- smippiq (< sippiq) 踢 to kick (general)
- smipsip (< sipsip) 吃光 to eat up, to finish
- smiqet (< siqet-) 綁緊 to fasten, to tighten
- smirazat (< sirazat < razat) 請客 to have company;邀請 to invite
- smirep (< sirep) 喝(水,酒)to sip a little
- smiRaRaz (< siRaRaz-) 倚,靠 to lean one's back against
- smiRiw (< siRiw-) 走捷徑 to take a shortcut;內避 to dodge;偏差 to miss (a target)
- smiRup (< siRup-) 喝(湯) to eat soup
- smisep (< sisep-) 吸 to suck,吸菸 to smoke;吻 to kiss
- smisirep (< sisirep < sirep) 一滴一 滴的喝 to sip
- smisiR (< sisiR-) 轉竹器使大粒穀子 集中在上面成一小撮 to turn grains in a flat basket in order to remove unwanted one's, to winnow

smisiwa (< siwa-) 切(肉) to cut

(meat)

- smisu (< sisu) 吸/吃奶 to suck
- smisum (< sisum-) 芋頭,香蕉新芽 sprout (of a taro or banana);芋 頭或香蕉長新芽 to sprout (of taro or a banana)
- smiun (< siun-) 分給別人一點 to share a little, to distribute a little
- smiup (< siup-) 吹氣 to blow (with breath)
- smiuR (< siuR-) 以角觸 to gore, to attack with a horn
- smiuRu (< siuRu < uRu) 獵人頭 to go head-hunting
- smizas (< sizas) 蓋屋頂(茅草,鐵 皮等) to roof, to thatch

#### smu-

smu-Raya 大拇指 thumb smu-qiwas (< qiwas) 食指 forefinger smu-tban (< tban) 中指 middle finger smu-tarur (< tarur-) 無名指 ring finger smu-tki (< tki-) 小指 small finger

smuanem (< anem) 善騙 good at cheating,隱瞞 to conceal

smubar (< subar) 鑿 to chisel

- smubat (< subat-) 鞠躬 to bow;點 頭 to nod;謝謝 to thank
- smubli (< subli) 診病,占卜問神 to do magic to diagnose the cause of one's sickness

- smukap (< sukap) 摸魚 to grope for fish; 摸私處 to grope for the private part of the other sex
- smukez (< sukez) 鼓 勵 to encourage

smuksuk (< suksuk) 鎖 to lock

smulal (< sulal) 寫 to write

- smulat (< sulat) 收回 to retrieve smulat 收回 to retrieve
- smulbiq (< sulbiq-) 灑掉,溢出 to overflow
- smum (< sum ~ summ-) 小便 to urinate
- smumus 小魚名(白色,海魚) type of small fish for broth or raw meat; cf. *mumus* 'beard'
- smuna (< suna-) 迎接(人) to receive (people)
- smuni (< suni) (老鼠) 吱吱叫 to squeak (mouse); (蛙、鴨等) 哇哇叫 to croak (frog); (梟) 叫 to hoot (owl); 鳥蟲叫聲 chirp
- smunusun (< sunusun-) 向後退 to retreat
- **smungayaw** (< **ngayaw**) 野獸前腿 front legs of an animal
- smupas (< supas-) 擦拭掉(如椅上 之雞屎) to wipe, to rub

- **smupay** (< **supay-**) 磨 ( $\mathcal{D}$ ) to whet, to sharpen
- smupi (< supi) 念咒,醫病 to perform magic to cure a disease
- smupsup (< supsup-) 吸 to suck
- smupur (< supur-) 欺騙 to cheat

smuqas (< suqas-) 翰 to defeat

- smuqil (< suqil) 指派 to assign
- **smuqiwas** (< **qiwas**) 食 指 forefinger
- smuquR (< suquR-) 打(拳向上和 向前) to hit a body with fist (upward and forward)
- smurar (< surar-) 溜 ( 滑梯 ) to glide, to slide; cf. *mlaziu*
- smuray (< suray-) 丢(長物) to throw (something long); 鏢 to spear
- smuren (< suren-) 滴(母奶) to drip (of a mother's breast)
- smurikuz (< rikuz-) 獸之後腿 the hind legs of an animal
- smurur (< surur-) 同意 to agree, to allow;答應 to promise
- smurus (< surus-) 模仿 to imitate
- smuR (< suR-) 浸水, 煮飯前浸米 immerse in water, immerse rice in water before cooking

- **smuRap** (< **suRap-**) 一大早 early in the morning
- smuRaw (< suRaw-) 推倒 to push to fall
- smuRaya (< Raya) 大拇指 thumb; 腳趾 toe
- smuRem (< suRem-) 進入 to enter
- smuRiR (< suRiR-) 流 (水) to flow
- smuRna (< suRna-) 下雪 to snow
- smuRung (< suRung-) 下船,上 岸,船(自己)靠岸(boat or raft) to land, to go ashore
- smuRuq (< suRuq) 捞起 to scoop up
- smuRut (< suRut) 捐錢 to donate money, to pay fees
- smussur (< sussur) 手 淫 masturbate
- smussut (< sussut) 填塞,堵 to plug
- **smusulal** (< **sulal**) 一直寫 to keep on writing
- smusun (< susun-) 倒下一些水 to pour some water
- smusuR (< susuR-) 低頭鑽進去 to stoop and get into or under something so that no one see it

smusuz<sup>1</sup> 鵝兒腸 plant sp., Stellaria

aquatica (L.) Scop.

- smusuz<sup>2</sup> (< susuz-) 移過去一點 to move over a little;前進 to advance;分開 to separate someone or something
- smusuzep (< susuzep- < suzep-) 欺 負 to bully
- **smutarur** (< **tarur-**) 無名指 ring finger
- **smutban** (< **tban**) 中指 middle finger
- smutki (< tki-) 小指 small finger
- smuzep (< suzep-) 騙 to cheat
- **smuzing** (< **suzing**) 推倒 to push down suddenly
- smuzu (< suzu-) 送(人)to see someone off
- smuzuq (< suzuq-) (= smuruq) 推 to push
- sna-+N…的模型 model of snabawa (< bawa 船) 船的模型 model of a boat snarpaw (< rpaw 房屋) 房屋的模型 model of a house
- snabawa (< bawa<sup>1</sup>) 船的模型 model of a boat, toy boat;船的圖樣 picture of a boat
- snabiat (< biat) 青蛙圖 picture of a frog;懸壅垂,口蓋垂,小舌 uvula

snakurian (< kuri) 工資 wages

- snanisan (< sanis) 芭蕉莖的纖維 fibre of young banana stems
- snangi (< sangi) 做過的 things done
- snappel (< pel- ~ pell-) 以拳打 hit with a fist; 飯團 rice balls made by hands
- snapwaR 糯米飯 steamed glutinous rice
- snaqabian(an) (< qabian-) 一天的 份量 amount of work that was done everyday
- snaqayan na bawa (< saqay) 銀河 The Milky Way, the galaxy (lit. trace of a boat)
- snaquni (< quni) 如何 how;什麼 樣子 What is it like?
- snarazat (< razat) 瞳孔 eye pupil; 木偶 doll
- **snarpaw** (< **rpaw**) 房屋模型 model of a house; 蓋好的房子 a built house
- snaRin (< naRin) (= sanaRin) 不要 don't
- **snasan** (< **nasan**) 到前院 to front yard; 屋外 outside of the house
- snasunisan (< sunis) 相當於小孩子 equivalent to one's child

- snatinan (< tina<sup>1</sup>) 舉行 kisaiz 和 paqrabi 等儀禮時擔任主導角色的 神職者。被認為是代表神話中原 古的母親 Salamay
- snatlabeng (< tlabeng) 已設的陷阱 to have set up a trap
- snatman (< tama) 舉行 kisaiz 和 paqrabi 等儀禮時擔任副領袖的神 職者。被認為是代表神話中原古 的父親 (Siangaw) sub-leader in kisaiz and paqlabi rituals where she represents the mythical father Siangaw
- snatunek (< tunek) 約 定 appointment
- **snaunnay** (< **unnay**) 那樣 like that, in that way
- snawaqit (= waqit) 魚乾 meat of fish dried over a fire
- snawasu (< wasu) 狗的姿態 figure of a dog, a toy
- snayasay (= sanayasay = sinasay) 綠島 Green Island
- snayau (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 像那樣 in that way, like that
- snazau (< zau) 如此 so, in this way, thus
- snazazau (< zau) 此時 at this time
- sni 到哪裡? Where to go? qawi isu sni stangi?你現在要到哪裡 去?Where are you going today?

matiw isu sni? 你到哪裡去了? Where did you go?

snisni 任何地方 anywhere

mati ita snisni, mai ita smapsapang haw 咱 們到任何地方,咱們可別亂來 Wherever we go, let's not behave improperly.

snikuaru (< sikuaru) 一期稻作 the first harvest of rice;早期稻 early planted rice

snimsanu (< sanu) 彼此交談過了 have talked to each other

snipung 山上或大海浪之霧氣 mist or fog from the mountain or the big waves of the sea

sasnipung 生霧氣 to bring forth mist

sniqulusan (< siqulus < qulus) 穿 的衣服 to have worn clothes, to wear clothes

snisni (< sni) 任何地方 anywhere

**sniub** (< **siub-**) 茅草屋頂之一片 a part of thatch roof

#### sniw-

- **sumniw** 一種 mtiu 的治療手法: 撫 摸患者身體並祈禱 method of healing performed by a *mtiu*, by gently stroking the patient and reciting prayers
- pasniw 一種儀式,使獵人復原 a ritual to make a hunter recover

#### sniz-

**pasniz** 卸(貨) to unload *pasniz tu Ribang* 把東西卸下 to unload things **sumniz**下降 to descend (general)

sumniz ti iku 我下來了 I came down already.

*sumniz iku ta iRuRan* 我下河 I descended into the stream.

sumniz iku ta basuan/qabawan/paRinan 我從公車/水牛上下來 I got off the bus/carabao/tree 我從樹上下來 I climbed down the tree.

snizas (< sizas) 蓋好的屋頂 (a house) that has been roofed

## snubungan 鏢槍 spear

simpusnubungan 互相以鏢槍攻擊 to attack each other with spears

snukez 受內傷,病名,呼吸或咳都 會痛 painful around chest

sasnukez 有…病 sasnukez iku 我帶有內傷 I have the disease of snukez.

snungawan 新月 new moon

snurar (< surar-) 滑 slippery

snuzuq (< suzuq-) 推 to push

#### sngat-

masngat 起來 to rise, to get up (from sitting);出發 to set out aita na kbaran masngat ti ita 咱們噶瑪蘭 人要站起來 We Kavalan people have to stand up. qasngat 站起來 to stand up;出發

qasngat 站起來 to stand up, 出發 to set out

qasngat ka! 站起來! Stand up!

tiziw mai qasngat ti tu masngat ti (雖 然)沒有出發,最後還是出發了 They didn't set out (for some time), finally they set out.

## sngayaw (< ngayaw) 前 front

sngaz 氣息 breath

- sasngazan 囪門 fontanel (baby); 吹氣孔 an opening for blowing; 用來呼吸 something used to breathe with
- niana ya sasazan na baut?魚用什麼呼 吸? What does a fish used to breathe with?
- **sngazan** 嬰頭神, 囟門 fontanel, top of the head; 脈搏 pulse
- sngazan na rima 手的脈搏 the pulse of hand
- sngazan na sunis 嬰兒之囟門 fontanel of a baby
- sumngaz 呼吸 to breathe;復甦 to revive;恢復,爽快 to feel fine
- sngazi ka! 呼吸! Breathe!
- sngazan ku 我呼吸了 I breathed.
- sumngaz iku! 我呼吸 I breathe.
- sumngaz ti iku 我好了 I feel fine.
- sumngaz ti iku 我好了 I feel fine.
- ngil ti qapatay, quni qman tu iu na ising smungaz ti 他快死了,吃了醫生的藥 就活了 He was going to die, but when he took medicine of the doctor, he revived.

sngazan (< sngaz) 嬰頭神 fontanel, top of the head;脈搏 pulse

## sngeR-

- sumngeR 打鼾 to snore;喘氣 to gasp for breath
  - sngeRi ka! 打鼾! Snore!
  - sumngeR isu 你打鼾 You snore.
  - maynep ti isu nani sumngeR ti isu 你一 睡就打鼾 You snored as soon as you fell asleep.
  - sumngeR iku 我喘息 I gasp.
  - mRaRiw iku nani sumngeR ti iku 我跑步 就氣喘 When I run, I gasp.

qazuka sumngeR!快喘!Gasp in a hurry!

- mai ti iku sumngeR 我不喘了 I don't gasp any more.
- sumngeR razat a yau 那人喘息 (或打 鼾) That person gasped. sumsumngeR razat 'nay 那人一直打鼾
  - That person keeps snoring.

sngibiR<sup>1</sup> (< ngibiR) 大嘴巴 to have a big mouth

sngibiR<sup>2</sup> 漁舟 蜑螺 seashell sp., Nerita albicilla Linnaeus

- sngiri 海藻(長在岩石處,形如髮) type of seaweed that grows on rocks, its shape like hair
- snguyuR (= babuy)野豬(祕密語) wild pig (secret word)

spa 肩胛骨 shoulder blade

spaberber (< berber) 纏纏在一起 to intertwine, to tangle

#### spak-

maspak 部 分 稍 微 下 陷 part of something falls in maspak ya nasan ku 我的前院稍微下陷 Part of my front yard fell in slightly.

## spat 四 four (cardinal)

kinspat 四 four (people) kinspat tnayta ku tu razat 我看過四個人 I have seen four people. msasuani kinspat 四個兄弟姐妹 four

siblings

nanspat 每人四個 four for each person

**saqaspat ~ saqauspat** 第四 the fourth

**siqaspat** 四次 four times

- Raqat pa iku tu siqaspat 我要走出第四步 I shall take the fourth step.
- siqaspat iku qman 我吃了四次 I ate four times.
- uspat 四個,四隻 four (things, animals)
- **uspatbtin**四十 forty *uspatbtin tasaw*四十年 forty years *uspatbtin nani upitu uwaru*四十七、八 forty-seven or eight

#### spatbtin (< spat) 四十 forty

- spattuRuz (< tuRuz) 面向不同方向 for one person to face one direction and the other facing another
- **spaw** 放下 to put down;獻酒祭拜 to worship by offering wine

spaw tu Ribang 放東西 to put something

- mai ti spaw ta RasuRan na rpaw, warini ka sa nasan! 不要放在家裡, 丢出 去!Don't put it in the house, throw it outside!
- spaw tama ku tu saRiq ta takanan 我父親 把番刀放在桌上 My father put a knife on the table.
- spaw iku tu tazusa na baqi ku bai ku 我祭 拜我的祖靈 I offered wine to the spirits of my ancestors.
- spawi ka ya Ribang! 把東西放下! Put down the stuff!
- spawi ka ta babaw na takan! 放在桌子 上! Put it on the table!
- spawa ka Ribang 'nay 我要放下東西 I shall put down that stuff.
- spawan ku ti 我放好了 I have put it away.

- tiana spawan su?你祭拜什麼人?To whom did you offer wine as a sacrifice?
- spawan na pa tanian a paRin? 木柴要放 在何處? Where shall we leave the firewood?
- spawan na tama ku ya Rabis ta takanan 我父親把小刀放在桌上 My father put the pocket knife on the table.
- paspaw 招魂(向地上灑酒三次並自 飲三次) a performance to call back one's soul, by pouring wine to the ground and drink three times
- simpaspaw 互相敬酒以和解 to drink to each other to make peace

sinpaw 已放 to have put down

#### spaw-

- rispaw (鳥) 下來,停 (for a bird) to alight *rispaw ka*! 停! Alight!
- mrispaw(鳥)下來,停,棲息 (for a bird) to alight
- kirim tu ta rispawan tu tiziw (ya) alam 像 鳥一樣找一個地方最終可以棲息 (We are) to look for a final place to stay like birds.
- mrispaw ti ya alam a yau ta babaw na paRin 那隻鳥停在樹上 That bird alights on the tree.
- qarispaw(鳥)下來,停 (for a bird) to alight

#### spez-

- spez tu btu ta rubusan su (他) 把石頭 放進你的口袋 (He) put the stone into your pocket.
- spezi ka ta qawasan ya qawpiR a yau 把 那些地瓜放在籃子裡 Put those sweet potatoes into the basket.

saspezan 裝盛 to contain;放 to put

saspezan tu ruzay ya qRawas zau 此籠是 裝盛小米的東西 This basket is used to contain millet.

sumpez 放進去 to put into sumpez iku tazian, zin ku kua 我想我放 在這兒 I thought I put it here.

#### spi-

- **paspi** 收 驚 to make a witch perform a rite to head
  - paspi aiku tu taRaw ku ta mtiuan 我請巫 婆為我收驚 I make a witch perform a rite to my head.

#### spinan 便秘 to constipate

- spinan iku, mai mzukat tal ku 我便秘, 糞便出不來 I constipate, so excreta can't get out.
- **spit** 破 broken; 裂開 to crack; 用 雙手把軟物弄開成二半 to split something soft into two parts with both hands
  - maspit 破 broken; 裂開 to crack spiti ka ya bRas! 把米掰開成二半! Split the rice into two!
  - spitan ku muru 我剝開橘子 I split an orange.
  - qnaspit 兄弟姊妹 siblings
  - wani a zau Runanay na (a) baqi ita, qariwan u qnaspit ta 就這個人來說, 他是我們的祖父,從同一支傳下來的 As for this man, he is our grandfather, split from the same (sibling).
  - makken u maqzui ya bRuR nayau na truku zin na qnaspit ta kbaran zin na 據說太魯閣人的祖先真的起源於噶瑪 蘭 It is said that The ancestors of the Taroko really branched off from the Kavalan.

sumpit 破 broken; 裂開 to crack; 用雙手把軟物弄開成二半 to split something soft into two parts with both hands

spites 綠 臍 鐘 螺 seashell sp., Trochus chloromphalus Adams;黑鐘螺 seashell sp., (Tegula argyrostoma (Gmelin))

#### spu-

- maspuan 破 ( 底 ) broken (at bottom)
  - maspuan ti ya punuz na pirit ku 我的鍋 底破了 The bottom of my pan is broken.
- *maspuan ti anem ku* 我的心碎了 My heart is broken = I am in despair.

#### **spur** 軟(物) soft

spur tnuzun su 你的麻糬很軟 your sticky rice is soft. spur izip na sarakiaw她跳舞身段軟 She dances tenderly.

- sqamenet 龜甲笠螺 seashell sp., Cellana testudinaria;射線青螺 seashell sp., Collisella striata
- sqamurar 腰帶鐘螺 seashell sp., Calliostoma unicum,貓眼蠑螺 seashell sp., Turbo petholatus Linnaeus
- sqisaq 以菅蓁編的鋪在床上,上鋪 草席 plaited cogon grass on bed, placed under a mat
- sququz (< ququz) 腿長 long legs
- **squrin** 蜑螺 seashell sp., Neritidae Amphinerita polita

- **srabi** (魚名) 黑瓜子 fish sp., Girella melanichthys
- srakzayan (< rakzay-) 嫉妒 jealous

sraruyan 一種蟹 a type fo sea crab, whitish, hides itself in sand

- srawaz 燕子 (較大) swallow (bird); cf. kurawin
- srumain 山芥菜 plant sp., Rorippa indica (L.) Hiern
- srunuy 網紋臭都魚 fish sp., Siganus oramin

sRamazan (< Ramaz) 要燒的木柴 firewood to burn

sRas 勝利黎明蟹 a type of sea crab, Matuta victor

#### sRat-

sinRat 睜眼 to have opened (the eyes)

kitut sinRat na mata na tmayta tu szan 他他瞇著眼睛看太陽 He squinted into the sun.

sumRat 睜眼 to open (the eyes) sumRati ka! 睜眼! Open your eyes! sumsumRat 一直睜眼和閉眼 to open and close several times

# sRi 和 and

- utay sRi abas yau tanian? Utay 跟 Abas 在哪裡?Where are Utay and Abas? suppaR isu satzai sRi sarkiaw qawak 你 會唱歌跳舞才好 If you know how to
- sing and dance, then it will be ok. ilng iku Riasa tu muru sRi tiRuR 我要買 橘子和蛋 I want to buy oranges and eggs.

- sRisussum (< sum ~ summ-) 尿失 禁 to urinate without control
- sRitattal (< tal- ~ tall-) 大便沒控制 to defecate without control

# sRuz-

sumRuz 長大起來 to grow (tall or big),長好 to grow well;茂盛 thick, dense

*sumRuz ti a tnel ku* 我的菜長得好 My vegetables have grown well.

paruma tu qawpiR tu nianiana nani mai sumRuz 種甘薯或什麼東西都長不好 To plant sweet potatoes or anything else, they do not grow well.

pasRuz iku tu pnaruma ku 我使我種的 長好 I made what I had planted grow well.

#### ssen (天氣) 冷 cold (weather)

ssen iku 我冷 I feel cold.

- ssen na izip na 他覺得冷 He feels cold. ssen a izip su si, qaen ka tu iu tabRabi 你 身體冷時,明早就吃藥 If you fell cold, take the medicine tomorrow morning.
- alngay pama siRab ssen stangi 今天比昨 天 冷 It's colder today than yesterday.
- ssennan 得瘧疾 to contract malaria ssennan iku 我得了瘧疾 I contracted malaria.
- ssennan (< ssen) 得瘧疾 to contract malaria

#### sseq- = szeq-

qasseq (= qaszeq) 到達 to arrive; cf. tuzus-

qasseq pa iku ta patRungan 我將到達新

nianiana na mai sumRuz 什麼都長不好 Nothing grows well.

社 I am going to arrive Hsinshe.

- qasseq ka tazian!一定要到這兒來!Be sure to come here!
- tiziw may qasseq nani tmuzus ti ita giranan 最後他們到達宜蘭 Finally they arrived in I-lan.

masseq (= maszeq) 到達 to arrive

- qasseqan ku ya patRungan 我到新社了 I've arrived at Hsinshe.
- masseq ti iku ta patRungan 我到了新社 I arrived at Hsinshe.
- masseq ti tayaan 他到了那邊 He arrived there.
- tanian pa isu masseq?你要到何處? Where are you going?
- *ti kimhuyan iku masseq* 我要到 Kimhuy 處 I am going to Kimhuy's place.
- masseq ti ita rpawan tama ku 我父親到 家了 My father arrives home.
- masseq tu razan nani yau ti mrana tu suani na 她到路上去等她弟弟 She went to the path to wait for her younger brother.
- masseq tu rawraw na 到達大陸 to arrive at Mainland
- stangi (= tangi) 今天 today;現在

now;不久前 a while ago;不久後 in a (little) while

- mawtu stangi a ti tingas Tingas 不久前 到這裡 Tingas came here a while ago.
- uzan ti stangi 不久就要下雨 It will rain in a while.
- upitubtin yau uturu tasaw ku stangi 我 現在七十三歲了 I am seventy-three now.
- qann ka tu may stastangi qani ka tu iu 吃 過飯等一會兒再吃藥 Take the medicine a few while after the meal

tastangi si 待會兒 for a little while

# staR-

- astaR (= sastaR) 相同 same, alike, similar, resemble
  - mai astaR不一樣 not the same
  - astaR Rasukaw qani yau 他們一樣壞 They are equally bad.
  - *astaR a qulus ta* 咱們的衣服一樣 Our clothes are the same.
  - astaR a sunis a zau tu tina na' 這孩子像 他的母親 This child resembles her mother.
  - mrinamaw zin na, astaR tu sapaR, a qittu zana busus 就像一張草席,那個漢人 在水上漂流著 Just like a mat, that one of the Chinese floated (on the water).
- msastaR 相同 same
  - msastaR asa na krisiw 他們價錢一樣 They are of the same price.
- **pastaR** (= **pasastaR**) 比較 to compare; 跟他一樣 to resemble
- pastaRa kita si! 咱們來比吧! Let's compare!
- *pasastaR a kita qulus ta mRiasa* 咱們買 的衣服一樣 The clothes we bought are the same.
- sastaR (= astaR) 相似 to resemble, look like;相同 same
- simriway nani qawman sastaR 換其他的 人也都一樣 It is also the same to replace another person.
- sunis (ta) baqian sastaR uzusabisin 小孩 跟大人一様ニ升 Children and adults are both given two liters.
- sastaR qaRungay ya isam 茅莖一樣長 The miscanthus stalks have the same length.

stati (< tati) 到外面 to outside

statuqaw (< tuqaw-2) 很小但很辣的 辣椒 very small but very hot pepper

- stianan (< tian-) 腹痛(如瀉腹)to have a stomach ache, abdominal pain (such as, diarrhea)
- stunek (< tunek) 大螃蟹 large crab with two large pincers and four warts; 白點石斑 groupers and sea basses, fish sp., Epinephelus caeruleopunctatus
- su-+N 除去 to remove sulislis (< lislis 鳞 scales) 去鳞 to remove scales subanus (< banus 體毛) 拔 (羽毛) to pluck (the feathers) suanem (< anem 心 mind) 騙 to cheat surubung (< rubung 皮 skin) 剝皮 to skin
- su-+V 取…姿勢 to take the position of
- -su 你的(第二人稱單數,屬格) your (sg., genitive)
  - tiana taytan su? 現在誰被你看到? Who are you looking at?
  - **aisu** 你(第二人稱單數,主格) you (sg., nominative)
  - -isu 你(第二人稱單數,主格) you (sg., nominative)
  - zippun isu ni? 你是日本人嗎? Are you a Japanese?
  - tamaisuan (= timaisuan) 你(第二人 稱單數,處格) you (sg., locative) qatiw pa iku tamaisuan 我要去你那裡 I'll go to your place.
  - timaisu 你(第二人稱單數,斜格) you (sg., oblique)
    - mai ti iku tayta timaisu na, mai ti isu tayta timaiku 我看不見你,你也看不見我 I won't see you, and you won't see me either.

tiana qumRas timaisu? 誰叫你? Who called you?

timaisuan 你(第二人稱單數,處 格)you (sg., locative) tiana tmayta timaisuan? 誰看到你? Who saw you?

#### suab-

karsuab 打呵欠 to yawn karsuabi ka! 打呵欠! Yawn!

karsuasuab 一直打呵欠 to keep yawning karsuasuab iku 我一直打呵欠 I keep yawning.

suanem (< anem) 騙 to cheat

#### suani 弟妹 younger siblings

- msasuani 兄妹 brothers and sisters, younger siblings msasuani kinspat 四兄弟姊妹 four
  - msasuani kinspat 四兄弟姊妹 four siblings
- nansasuani 姊妹 to be siblings (of two females)
- nansasuani ya ti Api ya ti Abas Api 和 Abas 是姊妹 Api and Abas are siblings.
- nansuani 兩兄弟姊妹 two siblings
- **qnasuani** 親戚 relative; 親屬 kin; 從兄弟 cousins, uncle, aunt
- buray tu nuzun qnasuani isu 給你的親 戚麻糬 Give your relatives rice cake.
- pria iku. mai (i) su si, qnasuani qaya, paqnanem 我很幸運。假如你不在這 裡,我將會是唯一的兒子 I'm lucky. If you were not here, I would be the only son.
- sasuani 雨兄弟(two) brothers or sisters
- sasuani'ay 最小的 the youngest sasuani'ay nani Runanay tayrungkua 最 小的男的名叫 Tayrungkua The

youngest man is called Tayrungkua.

- sasuasuani 兄妹 brothers and sisters
- simqasuani 結拜兄弟或姊妹 to become sworn brothers or sisters to each other
- simqasuani pa ita! 咱們結拜吧!Let's become sworn brothers or sisters!
- siqnaqnasuani 眾多兄弟姊妹們 to be siblings to each other
- siqnasuani 結拜兄弟姊妹 to become sworn brothers or sisters
- suanman (< anem) 被騙 to be cheated

#### suap-

- **maRsuap** 挨 餓 to starve, to go without eating
- maRsuap iku taRbabi 我今早沒吃 I ate nothing this morning.
- maRsuap mpatay 餓 死 to starve to death
- *qaRsuapan ta tangi* 現在咱們沒得吃 We are starved now.

#### suat-

masuat 起床 to get up

- suati ka! 扶起來 ! Prop it up!
- suati ka paqiRi!把它站起來! Prop it up! masuat ti iku 我起床了 I've got up.
- karamaz pa ita masuat tmawaR qatiw pa ita saraw 明天咱們早起去打獵 Tomorrow let's get up early in the morning and go hunting.
- tangzasan iku masuat stangi 今天我起床 晚了 I got up late today.
- qasuat 起床 to get up

qasuat ka! 起床!Get up!

tangzasan lames qasuat iku stangi 今天我 起床太晚了 I have got up too late today. qumRas timay ku tu qasuatan 她叫我起 床 She called me to get up.

# suay 草 grass; 垃圾 garbage

suay na razing 海藻 seaweed (generic) paRama tu sizi ita suasuayan aizipna 他 每天在草地上牧羊 He tends sheep on the prairie.

- **qisuasuay** 野生的 wild babuy na qisuasuay 山豬,野豬 wild pig
- subanus (< banus) 拔(羽毛) to pluck (the feathers)
- subangbangti (< bangti) 臭味 to stink (as old and damp clothes)
- subar 鑿子 chisel smubar 鑿 to chisel
- **subari** 一見鍾情 to love at first sight subari iku tu tazungan a yau 我一眼就看 上那女子 I love that girl at the first sight.

subaRat (< baRat) 打橫 sideways, diagonally

#### subat-

- smubat 鞠躬 to bow;點頭 to nod;謝謝 to thank subati ka! 鞠躬! Bow him! smubat iku ta razat a yau = subatan ku a razat a yau 我向那人鞠躬了 I bowed
  - to that person. simsubat tu baqian a sunis 小孩跟老人互
  - 相鞠躬 The child and an old man bowed to each other.

subaubaut (< baut) ( 魚 ) 臭味 stink (of fish) **subit** (< **sbit**) 撕開 to tear open (as a sack), to tear/be torn (clothing)

subli 診病,占卜問神 to do magic, to diagnose the cause of one's sickness

> sublian ku taRaw na 我占卜問神明他的 病情 I diagnosed his sickness.

pasubli 占兆, 算命 to tell someone's fortune;問病 to ask god's advice for a patient

pasubli tu mtaRaw 向神問病情 to ask god's advice for a patient

pasublian 算命先生 fortune-teller

smubli 診病,占卜問神 to do magic to diagnose the cause of one's sickness

subrikkunu (< brikkunu-) 翻轉, 倒栽蔥 upside down

subritaqan (< britaqan-) 向後翻轉 to roll over backward

# subungu 孤獨 lonely

**qnasubunga** 孤獨 loneliness maytis iku tu qnasubunga ku 我怕孤獨 I fear being alone.

subuq 女揹袋 a woman's bag made of banana fibre carried on one's back; cf. *qupil* 

# **suburin** 留下來 to stay

yau a qasuburin numi si, qasuburin kaya 如果你們要留下來,只好留下來了 If you want to stay, then you just stay.

suiq 陰莖(不雅語) penis (not a good term for a man)

sukap 摸魚 to grope for fish;摸私 處 to grope for the private part of the other sex

smukap 摸魚 to grope for fish; 摸 私處 to grope for the private part of the other sex

smukap iku tu qabus 我摸蝦 I groped for shrimps.

sukaw 惡 bad; 醜 ugly (sukkaw 很 壞 very bad)

sukaw a qnaRputuy ku 我做惡夢 I have a bad dream.

sukaw a qannan 不好吃 not tasty, unpalatable

sukaw anem ku 我心情很壞 I feel very bad.

sukaw aiku panmu timaisu krakaway 我 不便幫你做事 It's inconvenient for me to work for you.

mRasukaw 惡,壞 bad, wicked; 狡猾的,奸詐的 cunning

mRasukaw a Rutung nizzan na qmann a bnina 猴子很壞地把香蕉都吃了 The monkey was so wicked that he ate up all the bananas.

mRasukaw ti isu tangi 你現在變壞了 You have become nasty now.

naRin mRasukaw! 別使詐! Don't play tricks!

msukaw 壞,惡 bad

- naRin qainunung tu msukaw! 別模仿壞 人! Don't imitate a bad person!
- msukaw isu mai mngil 你不要是不行的 (你不能不要) It's bad if you don't want it.

msuksukaw 很壞 very bad msuksukaw anem na 他的心很壞 He is hard-hearted.

msuksukaw ngibiR na 他口裡說得盡是 不好的話 He speaks ill.

- **qasukaw** 不可 it won't do;壞,惡 bad
- mipir a hungti nani qasukaw mai qapaRan 皇帝聽見了,不捉他不可 When the emperor heard of it, he said they had to arrest him.
- mai pattengan ta nani, qasukaw ti 如果我 們讓她知道,事情會很糟 It would be bad, if we don't let (her) know.
- cf. qasukaw mai isu tu pnatumekan tu qaRutisin su 如果你不選擇你的伙伴 就不太好了 It would be bad if you didn't choose your partner.
- msukaway tu kiakia, qasukaw 有一點點 不好,也是不好 A little wrongdoing, it will be bad.
- Rasukaw 惡,壞 bad, wicked
- Rutung nani mRasukaw, nizzan na qmann a bnina 猴子就很壞地把香蕉 都吃光了 The monkey was wicked that he ate up the bananas.
- Rasukawan na ti nappawan na 他對他配 偶不好 He is nasty to his spouse.
- **simqasukaw** 爭吵,吵架 to become unfriendly with each other, to fall out
- simqasukaw ta ya sasuasuani 我們兄弟 姊妹吵架 We siblings fall out with each other.
- simqasukaw ti zin na nani 他們兩個處的 不好 They were on bad terms with each other.
- sukayar (< kayar) 割耳朵 to cut the ear, to remove ears

# sukez-

- smukez 鼓勵 to encourage
- mai tu smukez timaiku, paqnaneman ku kasianem 沒人鼓勵我,我自己想方法 No one encouraged me, and I had to think it over by myself.

sukinir (< kinir) 側臥 to lie on one side; 側坐 to sit on one's side; 側面 to go on the side; 用別種方 法 to look the other way

# suksuk 鑰匙 key;鎖 lock

smuksuk 鎖 to lock suksuki ka! 鎖! Lock it! suksukan na 鎮上了 It was locked. smuksuk ti ya ineb 門鎖了 The door is locked.

sukuriseng (< kuriseng-) 轉圈 to turn around

sukuy 爬藤 (葉、果可食) type of vine (with edible leaf and fruit)

## sulal 信 letter;書 book

*sulal ta takanan zaku ay* 桌上的書是我的 The book on the table is mine.

- ta takanan sulal 'nay zaku ay 桌上的書 是我的 The book on the table is mine.
- mayaw ta sulalan sayza nani 書上可能是 那樣寫的 It was perhaps recorded/ written like that.

#### pasulal 寫信 to write to someone

- pasulal ti a Raya pasa imis 官傳送消息往 北部 The officer sent a message to the north.
- pasulalan na ti ya hungti na tiungkuk (日皇) 寫信給中國皇帝 (The Japanese emperor) wrote to the Chinese emperor.
- **sasulalan** 要寫的(筆) something to write with

#### smulal 寫 to write

- sulali ka! 寫!Write it!
- suppeR isu smulal?你會寫嗎? Do you know how to write?

- smulal iku tu sikawman na kubalan 我寫 噶瑪蘭語 I am writing in Kavalan.
- sumulal ti tama 父親在寫字 Father is writing.
- smulal ita ta tpurukan tu sikawman 咱寫 話在紙上 We put down our words on a piece of paper.
- *sasulalan ku sulal 'nay* 那張紙我用來寫 的 I wrote with that piece of paper.
- sasusulalan ku sulal 'nay 那張紙我一直 用來寫的 I kept writing with that piece of paper.
- **smusulal** 一直寫 to keep on writing smusulal ti tama 父親一直在寫字
  - Father keeps writing.
- smusulal tama ku ta tpurukan tu sikawma 我父親一直寫字在紙上 My father keeps writing on paper.

# sulaq 陰莖 penis; cf. suiq

#### sulat 收回 to retrieve

smulat iku tu sarir 我收網 I retrieved a net.

sulatan na ti ya sarir 他收了網 He retrieved his net.

#### sulbiq-

sulbiq ti anem na 他的心裝滿了事情 His mind is too full of business.

- smulbiq 灑掉,溢出 to overflow smulbiq ti a Rak 酒灑掉溢出了 The wine overflowed.
- sulislis (< lislis) 去鳞 to remove scales

# sum ~ summ-

qasumman 尿桶 chamber pot for urine

smum 小便 to urinate

sum pa ita! 咱們小便! Let's urinate! summi ka! 小便! Urinate on it!

- mai iku tu sasumman 我沒有尿 I have no urine.
- mai mzukat sum ku 我尿不出來 I cannot urinate.
- sRisussum 尿失禁 to urinate without control

sRisussum sunis a yau 小孩一直尿 The child keeps urinating.

- muRtut iku tu sRisussum ti iku 我嚇得 尿失禁 I was so frightened that I urinated without control.
- sum 尿 urine bangtu sum na 他的尿臭 His urine smells.
- sumamatian 青 竹 絲 Taiwan bamboo viper, snake sp., Trimeresurus stejnegeri (Schmidt)
- sumatti (< matti) 生 吃 to eat something raw
- **sumbit** (< **sbit**) 撕 to tear, as cloth, paper
- sumkir (< skir-) 回答 to answer, respond
- sumles (< sles-) 交換 to exchange; 換(錢) to exchange (money)
- summel (< sel-) 摸索,搜尋 to grope for something in the bag/ pocket/water
- sumniw (< sniw-) 一種 mtiu 的治療 手法: 撫摸患者身體並祈禱 method of healing performed by a mtiu, by gently stroking the patient and reciting prayers

- sumniz (< sniz-) 下降 to descend
  (general)</pre>
- sumngaz (< sngaz) 呼吸 to breathe;復甦 to revive;恢復, 爽快 to feel fine
- sumngeR (< sngeR-) 打鼾 to snore;喘氣 to gasp for breath
- sumpez (< spez-) 放進去 to put into
- sumpit (< spit) 破 broken; 裂開 to crack;用雙手把軟物弄開成二半 to split something soft into two parts with both hands
- sumRat (< sRat) 睁眼 to open (the
  eyes)</pre>
- sumRuz (< sRuz-) 長大起來 to grow (tall or big), 長好 to grow well; 茂盛 thick, dense
- sumsles (< sles) 交換 to exchange
- sumumun (< sumun-) 口中放太多 食物 to cram food into one's mouth

# sumun-

- sumumun ロ中放太多食物 to cram food into one's mouth smumun iku tu tamun 我ロ中含太多菜 無法嚼 I crammed with food in my mouth.
- sumzang (< szang) 熱 (天) hot (day);出太陽,太陽照耀 the sun shines

sumzen (< szen-) 滿足, 滿意 satisfied;過癮

# suna-

smuna 迎接 (人) to receive (people) smuna tu kaput na 他接他朋友 He received his friend.

**sunem** 小黑蟻(叮人痛) a small black ant, which bites and hurts badly

suni ( 鐘 ) 聲 sound (as of a clock); ( 鳥 ) 叫聲 chirping (of birds)

smuni(老鼠)吱吱叫 to squeak (mouse);(蛙、鴨等)哇哇叫 to croak (frog);(梟)叫 to hoot (owl.);鳥蟲叫聲 chirp

- smuni ya ku 貓頭鷹叫 The owl hoots.
- smuni ya mrimu 羌叫 to bark (of muntjac)
- smuni a alam 鳥在叫 The bird is singing.
- smuni ti a alam 鳥在叫了 The bird has been singing.
- smuni a raray 蟬在叫 The cicada is singing.
- qayau suni na titatita 它會發出聲音,滴 答滴答 It will make the noise, "tick tick".

# sunis 孩,子女 child

- sunis pama isu 你還年輕 You are still young.
- sunis na kbaran 噶瑪蘭少年 the Kavalan children
- sunis na razan 私生子 ("馬路上的子 女") illegitimate child (lit, "child of the path")
- mririzaqay sunis 快樂的小孩 happy child

muRingay sunis 哭的小孩 crying child sunis su 'nay ni? 這是你之子嗎? Is he your son?

- en, sunis ku 是, 我之子 Yes, he is my son.
- ussa sunis ku 不是,我之子 No, he is not my son.
- maqsunsunis 年輕人 lad, young people (both men and women)
- wia ti snaunaungan maqsunsunis mruruk 所有年輕人都去山裡打獵了 All the young people went hunting to the mountains.
- sasunis 生子 to have a baby; cf. mRuin

sasunis ti a sunis ku 我的孩子生了 My baby was born.

msasunis ti 生子了,坐月子了 to have had a baby

- sisunis 生小孩 to give birth to a child (human)
- sisunis ti tu paqnanem 她生一個小孩 (She) bore one child.

qatziwmay sisunisan na 在沒有告知下, 她生了小孩 Without being noticed, she gave birth to a child.

sisunsunis ti tu mazmun ti 他們撫養許 多小孩 They bore many children.

snasunisan 相當於小孩 equivalent to one's child

#### sunusun-

smunusun 向後退 to retreat

sunusun ka pasa tuRuz! 向後退! Retreat to the back!

sunusun ka stuRuz! 向後退! Retreat to the back!

smunusun iku sa tuRuz 我向後退 I retreated to the back.

#### supa-

**msupa** 窮 poor **msupsupa** 貧窮 very poor

#### supsupa 貧窮 poor

supas- (cf. paRas-) smupas 擦拭掉(如椅上之雞屎) to wipe, to rub supasi ka! 擦!Wipe it! sinupas ti 拭過了 It has been wiped.

#### supay-

- smupay 磨 (刀) to whet, to sharpen supayi ka! 磨! Sharpen it! supayi ka ya saRiq! 磨刀! Sharpen the
  - knife! supaya ka ya saRiq 我將磨刀 I shall
- supuyu ku yu suKu 我將層刀 T shan sharpen the knife.
- smupay tu saRiq 磨大刀 to sharpen a big knife

sunis 'nay manmu tu tina na smupay tu Rabis 那男孩幫母親磨小刀 The child helped his mother sharpen a small knife.

supayan 磨刀石 whetstone

supayan (< supay-) 磨 刀 石 whetstone

supi 念咒,醫病 to perform magic to cure a disease

smupi 念 咒,醫病 to perform magic to cure a disease supian na sunis 給小孩醫病 The magic was performed for the child.

# suppaR (= suppeR) 會 can, able; 了解,知道 understand;認識 to

recognize, to know (a fact)

lquni nani suppaR a mara tu bnina mnanguy ita kiniran na buqRaR 烏龜 就游泳把香蕉拿到河邊 The turtle took the bananas and swam to the shore.

suppaRan ku 我知道 I know it.

**suppeR** (= **suppaR**) 會 can, able;

了解,知道 understand; 認識 to recognize, to know (a fact)

- suppeR ti imi 我們會 We know it.
- suppeR tmaqsi 會讀書 to know how to read
- suppeR isu smulal? 你會寫嗎? Can you write?

suppeR isu tmankbaran ni? 你會說噶瑪 蘭語嗎? Do you understand how to speak the Kavalan language?

- suppeR iku tmankbaran tu kitut 我會說 一點點噶瑪蘭語 I understand how to speak the Kavalan language a little.
- suppeR isu tu sikawman na kbaran ni? 你會噶瑪蘭語嗎? Do you know the Kavalan language?
- suppeR iku mqasiR mRaRiw 我會跑得快 I can run fast
- suppeR mara tu krisiw baqian 'nay ni? 那老人會拿錢嗎? Does the old man know how to take money?

suppeRan 知道了,認識 to know (a person), to recognize

- suppeRan ku 我知道 I know it.
- suppeRan su? 你知否? Do you know it?
- suppeRan ku siRab 我昨天就知道了 I knew it yesterday.
- suppeRan ku razat a yau 我認識那人 I know that person.
- suppeRan su aizipna ni?你認識他嗎? Do you know him?

suppeRan su razat 'nay ni? 你認識那人 嗎? Do you know that man?

- suppeRan su a razat a yau? 你認識那個 人嗎? Do you know that person?
- tmawaR si suppeRan ti iku 明天我就知 道 I shall know it tomorrow.
- suppeRan na ti na uranta tu qawtu a teseku 荷蘭人知道鄭成功要來 The Dutch knew that Koxinga would come.

- suppeRan na ti na tangaburan tu yau a kbaran manmu' 平埔族知道有噶瑪蘭 人 幫 ( 福 佬 ) The plain tribe (sinicized tribe) knew that the Kavalan helped the Chinese.
- taytaan ku ti nani, suppeRan ku ti 當我 看到他時,我認出是他 When I saw him, I recognized him.

msuppeR 會 can, able

- naquni a sikawman su si, qaqawka aiku msuppeR mazas timaisu 既然你這麼 說,待會兒我會帶你去 If you say so, later I'll be able to take you there.
- paqsuppeR 通知 to inform, to make someone know
- paqsuppeR tu razat 通知人 to inform a person
- mai ita qangngi paqsuppeR 咱們最好不 讓人知道 We had better not inform (other people)
- mai ita qangngi paqsuppeR tu qnabil sakizaya ta qizuanan 咱們最好別讓敵 人 sakizaya 知道咱們的地方 We had better not inform sakizaya our place.
- **qasuppeR** 會 can, able;仔細想 to think over
  - yau qasuppeR iku qmuRas a Runanay? 我,一個大男人,(怎麼可以去除草 呢)? How can I, a man, (weed)? (= A man is not supposed to do weeding.)
- qasuppeR pa ita qaya si, qayau pa qnasuani ita 如果咱們也仔細想,咱 們也會有親屬 If we shall think it over, we shall have relatives in this way.
- tullan ku nani qasuppeR a sunis a yau 我 來教的話,那個小孩會學得好 If I teach him, that child will learn well.
- qnasuppaR su tu tasu'ay kaput? 你認識 了新朋友嗎? Did you know new friends?

samsumsuppeR 假裝懂 to pretend to know

simsuppeR 互相知道 to know each other

suppez 集中在一起 to gather together

suppez imi ita puttian tu sabaq pataRa iku 我把穀子收集起來放進布袋中 I collected the grain and put it into the sack.

#### supsup-

- smupsup 吸螺 to suck a snail
- smupsup ya sunis tu sisu na tina na 小孩 吸他母親的奶 The child sucks his mother's breast.
- smupsup tu briwsun 吸燒酒螺 to suck snails boiled with rice wine
- smupsup tu sisu na tina na ya sungis na 嬰兒吸他母親的奶 The baby sucked his mother's breast.

# supsupa (< supa-) 貧窮 poor

#### supur-

supuran na tu nittung tu traquq nani, papriwayan na ti 他們指責他殺了雞 並要他賠償 They put the blame for having killed the chicken on him and made him compensate.

quni zawa supusupuran aita na busus 漢 人一直欺騙咱們 The Chinese kept cheating us.

pasupur 責怪 to lay the blame on

smapang nani, nizzan na pasusupur 平地 人把所有事情怪罪於噶瑪蘭人(The Chinese) laid the blame on (the Kavalan) in all matters.

smupur 欺騙 to cheat

# supuz 薄暮 dusk

#### suqas-

msugas 輸 to lose (war, contest) msuqas a razat 人賭輸了 People lost. msuqas ti iku 我輸了 I lost. msuqas ti ya hitay na tiongkok tayan 那 兒中國兵打輸了 The Chinese soldiers there were defeated. gasugas 輸 to lose qasuqas ti isu 你要輸了 You are going to lose. ngil ti qasuqas a busus 福佬人要輸了 The Busus are going to lose. utani qnasuqas su?你輸了多少? How much did you lose? simsuqas 比賽 to compete; 互相比 較輸贏 to defeat each other, to bet simsuqas pmani qaniyau 他們比賽射擊 They compete shooting. smuqas 輸 to defeat suqasa ka isu mabul 我要打赢你 I'll beat you in a fight. suqasan ku 我赢(你輸了) I won! (you lost)

- suqasan ku isu 我赢你了(你輸給我 了) I defeat you (you lost to me). smuqas isu timaiku 你讓我輸掉 You
- defeat me.

suqebqeb (< qebqeb-) 跌倒/臉朝 下躺下 to fall/ lie on one's face; 上下顛倒 upside down

#### suqil-

- smuqil 指派 to assign
- nizzan numi smuqil timaiku a ranas si, qanamu ti nizzan ku krawkaway 所有 的事都要我來做,我無法做所有的事 You (pl.) want me to do everything, yet I can't do all the work.

**suquR** 打(拳向前) to hit a body (with fist forward)

**simsuquR** 用拳頭相打 to fight with each other with fists

**smuquR** 打(拳向上和向前) to hit a body with fist (upward and forward)

suquRi ka! 拳打!Hit it with a fist!

suquRan na Runanay a tazungan 男打女 The man hit the woman.

#### surar-

smurar 溜 ( 滑梯 ) to glide, to slide surari ka! 溜 Glide it! snurar 滑 slippery

suras 植物名,菲律賓榕(可做蒸 籠) type of plant to make a steamer, plant sp., Ficus ampelos Burm. f.

#### suray-

smuray 丢 (長物) to throw (something long);鏢to spear surayi ka! 射鏢! Spear it! mai ti iku smuray 我沒鏢 I did not spear.

#### suren-

smuren 滴 (母奶) to drip (of a mother's breast)
smuren ti sisu ku 我的奶滴奶了 My breasts drip milk.

suri 壁蜑螺 seashell sp., Neritidae Septaria porcellana

# surisur-

**qasurisur** 太大,太寬鬆 too big or loose

# surubung (< rubung) 剝皮 to skin

surun- (cf. tapun-) masurun 同時(去工作),一起 together masurun krawkaway 一起工作 to work together masurun smaqay 一起走 to walk together masurun ti tmanan ta rpawan na 他們一 起回家 They went home together. masurun iku ta tama ku wi sa bawbi 我跟 我父親一起到旱田去 I went to the swidden field with my father. matiw ya sunis masurun tu baqian 小孩 跟老人一起去 The child went with an old man. masurun imi sa razing 我們一起到海邊 去 We go to the beach together. qasurun 同時(去工作),一起 together qasurun pa ita 咱們要一起(努力) Let's work (hard) together. qasurunan na tmanan 一起回去 to returned together

#### **surur-** (loan from Amis *sulul*)

smurur 同意 to agree, to allow;答 應 to promise

sururan su 你同意了 You agree.

- sururan baqian a sunis a yau qati ita huarian 老人同意那小孩去花蓮 The old man agreed to that child's going to Hualien.
- smurur iku tu qawian na 我答應他去 I agreed to let him go.
- smurur iku tu qawian na klabu 我答應他 嫁出去 I agreed his marriage.
- smurur iku tu Rais na qabaw 我放繩子讓 牛走遠一點 I let the rope of the cow go a little far away.

suquRan na aiku na kaput ku 我被我朋 友拳打了 I was hit by my friend.

#### surus-

smurus 模仿 to imitate

surusa ka satzayan na kisaiz 我要學 kisaiz 的歌 I'll learn the songs of kisaiz.

surusut 細毛 feather, down (small feather)

#### suR-

**smuR** 浸水,煮飯前浸米 immerse in water, immerse rice in water before cooking

suRi ka! 使浸水! Immerse in water!

suRan ku a zimmet a yau 那糯米我泡了 水了 I immersed the glutinous rice in water.

#### suRap-

**smuRap** 一大早 early in the morning

suRap pa iku tabRabi masuat 我明兒一 大早起床 I'll get up very early tomorrow morning.

- suRapi ka! 早一點!Be early!
- smuRap isu 你早 You are early.
- smuRap iku masuat 我起得早 I get up early.
- smuRap imi qmaen satabRabi 我們一大 早吃早餐 Let's have breakfast in the early tomorrow morning.

#### suRaw-

msuRaw 跌倒 to fall (as person stumbling)

mai iku msuRaw 我沒跌倒 I didn't fall.

msuRaw a baqian a yau 那老人跌倒了 That old man fell.

msuRaw iku stangi ita razanan 我剛才在 路上跌倒 I fell down on the road a while ago. naRin msuRaw ta buRangan na razing 不要在海邊的大岩石跌倒 Don't fall down at the rocks of the beach.

qasuRaw 將要(跌)倒 will fall qasuRaw ti isu 你會跌倒 You'll fall. qasuRaw pa ya paRin a zau (Ogawa)這 棵樹會倒 This tree will fall.

smuRaw 推倒 to push to fall smuRaw iku tu panay ku 我把稻子推倒 了 I pushed rice plants to fall.

#### suRaz-

msuRaz 滑落 to slide down msuRaz a btu a yau 那塊石頭滑落了 The rock slide down.

# suRem-

smuRem 進入 to enter

smuRem iku tu rpaw na 我進入他家 I entered his house.

**suReman** 入口 entrance suReman na lamu ya pamaRawan 瞭望台 在部落的入口處 The watch tower is

at the entrance of a village.

#### suReman (< suRem-) 入口 entrance

#### suRiR-

pasuRiR 放水 to let water flow pasuRiR tu zanum 引水流,引水道 a passage for water to flow pasuRiR ka tu zanum na zna 放水進水田 Make the water down in the field! pasuRiRan 水道 water passage

smuRiR 流 (水) to flow smuRiR a zanum 水在流 The water is flowing.

smuRiR ti ya zanum 水流下來了 The water has flowed.

suRit 鴨母螺(水田中) a small shell in a paddy field

suRna 雪 snow;冰 ice;霜 frost smuRna下雪 to snow

# suRngan-

**suRnganan** 新社溪 the name of Hsinshe stream

**suRnganan** (< **suRngan-**) 新社溪 the name of Hsinshe stream

**suRumRumzang (< Rumzang)** 汗 臭味 stink (of sweat)

# suRung-

smuRung 下船,上岸,船(自己) 靠岸 (boat or raft) to land, to go ashore suRungan na bawa 上下船之處 a landing place for a boat or raft smuRung ti ya ipaz (人)下竹筏(The person) got off the raft. smuRung ti ya bawa yau 那船靠岸 The boat landed. smuRung ti a pakiriman 下船來找 They got off board to search. suRuq 舀的器具 anything to scoop up something suRuq na baut 舀魚網 fishnet suRuq na RusRus 糞斗 dustbin suRuq na zabaq 舀穀具 a scoop for grains **sasuRuqan** 糞斗 dustbin sasuRugan tu RusRus 捞起垃圾 to scoop up garbage smuRuq 捞起 to scoop up smuRuq tu baut 捞起魚 to scoop up fish smuRsuRuq ti tu bRas sammay (他們) 一直舀起米來煮(They) scooped up rice to cook. "spispiti ka" zin ku isu, suRsuRuqan su ti 我叫你把米劈成雨半,你卻一直舀

( # ) I told you to split rice, yet you kept scooping it.

- suRuqan 用小魚舀網捉魚 to fish with a small scoop net;舀起來 to scoop up
- suRuqan (< suRuq) 用小魚網捉魚 to fish with a small net; 舀起來 to scoop up
- suRut 捐錢 to donate money, to pay fees
  - **smuRut** 捐錢 to donate money, to pay fees

smuRut iku tu krisiw sataqsian na sunis ku 我繳錢到我孩子的學校 I paid my child's school fee.

sussu 蹄 hoof of a cow, horse, piq, sheep, etc. sussu na qabaw/babuy 水牛/豬蹄 hoof of carabao/pig

sussur 手淫 masturbate

smussur 手淫 masturbate smussur iku 我手淫 I masturbated.

# sussuR-

smussuR 低頭鑽進去 to stoop and get into or under something so that no one can see it

smussuR tu tangan a manay 鑽進地洞中 to get into a cave in the ground

- smussuR ya wasu ta ribeng na takan 狗 鑽進桌子下 The dog passed under the low table.
- smussuR tu inpan 進入寢室 to enter a bedroom

sussut 塞子 a pluq, cork;推擠,推 移 to push over smussut 填塞,堵 to plug sussutan su aiku 你推擠了我 You pushed over me;你推擠我的地了 you pushed over my land.

#### susu-

- pasusu 儲水 to store dripping water
  - pasusu tu zanum 蓄水,儲水 to store water (as in a bucket)

#### susun-

smusun 倒下一些水 to pour some water

smusun iku tu zanum na traquq ku 我倒 了一些水給我的雞喝 I poured some water for my chickens.

#### susuz-

- **pasusuz** 移開 to remove, to get something out of the way
- pasusuz tu qallan 把椅子移開 to get the chair out of the way
- **smusuz**<sup>2</sup>移過去一點 to move over a little;前進 to advance;分開 to separate someone or something
- susuz ka sa ngayaw! 移前一點! Please move forward!
- susuz pa ita sa ngayaw 咱們移前一點 Let's move forward.
- susuz ka pa sa tuRuz! 向後退!Retreat! Go backward!
- susuzi ka! 移開!搬開! Remove it! 移過去一點! Move over!
- smusuz ti ya zippun 日本人向前推進 The Japanese (army) advanced.

## susuzep (< suzep-) 欺負 bully

- sutattal (< tal- ~ tall-) (大便) 臭 stink (of excreta)
- sutkutkunu (< tkunu-) 有尿味 stink of urine

suwasuwasu (< wasu) (狗身上 的) 臭味 stink (of dog)

#### suzep-

- msusuzep 騙取 to cheat, to rob busus aizipna nani, sanem aizipna nani, msusuzep tu kbaran 漢人很聰明,所 以他們欺騙噶瑪蘭人 As for the Chinese, they are shrewd, so they cheated the Kavalan.
- msuzep 昏過去,量倒 to faint *msuzep iku* 我暈倒了 I fainted.
- smusuzep 欺負 to bully
- smusuzep ya Rutung tu iRem 猴子欺負 穿山甲 The monkey bullied an anteater.
- smuzep 騙 to cheat

**susuzep** 欺負 bully

susuzepi ka! 欺負他! Bully him!

- suzing 推 倒 to push down suddenly
  - smuzing 推倒 to push down suddenly suzingan su aiku 你推倒我了 You pushed me down.
- suzittang (< zittang-) 躺 to lie down, to recline, to lie on one's back; 絆倒 to tumble over and fall down (not on one's face)

#### suzu-

smuzu 送(人) to see someone off smuzu tu sunis na qawi sa taipak 她送孩 子要到台北 She saw the child off to Taipei.

#### suzuq-

smuzuq (= smuruq) 推 to push
slowly
suzuqi ka! 推 ! Push!

naRin suzuqan!	別推	!	Don't push	!
----------------	----	---	------------	---

suzuqan ku 我推它 I pushed it.

- suzuqan na ti ya banang na 他們交出了 他們的土地 They handed over their lands.
- suzuqan na Runanay a takan 桌子被男人 推 The man pushed the table.
- suzuqan na ti ya tuRabi 在晚上推 They pushed it during the night.
- smuzuk tu takan a Runanay 男人推桌子 The man is pushing a table.
- sinuzuqan nyaq 是我們推的 We pushed it.

#### snuzuq 推 to push

saqrara kita ya snuzuq na bari 我們隨風 漂流 We drifted being pushed by the wind.

# szang 太陽 sun

szangan 曬太陽 to expose to the sun

**Riseszang** 曬太陽 to expose oneself to the sun

Riseszang pa ita ni? 讓咱們曬太陽,好 嗎? Let's warm ourselves, shall we?

Riszang 晒太陽 to expose to the sun

*Riszang iku* 我曬太陽 I expose myself to the sun.

saszang 出太陽 to have sunlight

saszang siRab 昨天出太陽 There was sunlight yesterday.

sumzang 熱(天) hot (day);晴天 sunny;出太陽,太陽照耀 the sun shines

sumzaszang 持續晴天 It's sunny everyday.

sumzang stangi 今天晴天 It is sunny today.

#### szaung-

maszaung 倒 (大東西,如樹,房子) to fall (such as trees, houses) szaungi ka! 弄倒它! Make it fall!

maszaung ti bnina a yau 那棵香蕉倒了 That banana tree fell down.

#### szen-

**sumzen** 满足,满意 satisfied;過癮 *sumzen ti a anem na patungawan* 送的人 心裡很滿足 The messenger is contented.

szenan ti isu?你满意了嗎? Are you satified?

#### szeq- = sseq-

- maszeq (= masseq) 到達 to arrive
- paqaszeq 使到達 to make arrive

paqaszeqi ka yau lqunu a yau! 使這隻龜 到達! Make the turtle arrive!

- qaszeq (= qasseq) 到達 to arrive qaszeq isu stangi ita taypakan ni? 你今天 會到台北嗎? Will you arrive in Taipei today?
- qaszeq pa ti! 快到了! We'll arrive soon! qnaszeqan a zau na, aizipna baqi ita tuRin 到達的這個地方,他們就是我 們的祖先 This place was where they arrived, and they were our ancestors.

szui (< zui-2) 那邊(不遠) there (nearby) -ta 咱們的(第一人稱複數,包括 式,屬格)ours (inc., genitive) sunis ta 咱們的小孩 our child taytan ta ti butay 咱們看到了 Butay We saw Butay.
aita 咱們(第一人稱複數,包括式, 主格)we (inc., nominative) aita nizu razat 咱們全都是人類 We are all the same human beings.
-ita 咱們(第一人稱複數,包括式, 主格)we (inc., nominative)

- pa ita 咱們 we (inclusive, future, irrealis)
- -kita 咱們的(第一人稱複數,包括 式,屬格,只用在非現實式)ours (inc., genitive, only in irrealis, perhaps loan from Amis)
- qunia kita?咱們要怎麼辦? What shall we do?
- kirima kita si! 咱們去找吧! Let's look for it!
- nizza kita muttung! 咱們把他們全部殺 光! Let's kill them all!
- tamaitan 咱們(第一人稱複數,包括 式,處格)we (inc., locative)
- timaita 咱們(第一人稱複數,包括 式,斜格)we (inc., oblique)
- tiana qumRas timaita? 誰叫我們? Who called us (inc.)?
- timaitan 咱們(第一人稱複數,包括 式,處格)we (inc., locative)
- timaitan qman sa Rabi 在咱們處吃晚餐 They ate (with us) at our place.
- zata 咱們的(第一人稱複數,包括 式,屬格) ours (inc., genitive)
- zata ya rawraw a yau 那是咱們的島 That island is ours.

# t

- ta<sup>1</sup> 斜格標記(常屬人) oblique marker usually for human noun
  - pmukun ya ti zaun ta tina ku Zaun 打 我母親 Zaun hit my mother.
  - qitnel ta naungan a sunis ta tina na 小孩 為他母親在山上摘菜 The child picked vegetables in the mountain for his mother.
- ta<sup>2</sup> 句末語助詞 sentence final particle, excuse me
  - tabaku pa iku ta 我要抽菸了 I'll smoke. tangsi ita, tayta ka ta 等一下,讓我看一 下 Wait a moment, I'll take a look. sisep pa iku ta! 我要抽一下煙 (婉轉說 法) I'll just smoke.
- ta<sup>3</sup> 在 (處格標記) at, locative marker (usually followed by the suffix *-an*); cf. *sa* 
  - ta tebteban naung 在山谷中 in the middle of the mountains (= valley) yau ta rpawan sunis ku 我的孩子在家
  - My child is at home.
  - mRamaz ta piritan tina tu baut 母親在鍋 裡煮魚 Mother cooked fish in the pot.
  - wi ita tibuR 向南方去 to go to the south
  - ltiq ka ta babaw na biRi na bnina! 跳在 香蕉的葉子上面! Jump on top of the leaves of banana!
  - kalabu pa ta bakungan ti aun Aun 要嫁 到豐濱去 Aun will be married to someone in Bakung.
  - spawan na tama na ya saRiq ta takanan 他父親把番刀放在桌上 His father put the knife on the table.
  - muzan stangi ita bakungan 豐濱今天下 雨 It rained in Bakung today.

ta<sup>4</sup> <sup>≉</sup> n and (conjunctive)

- tama na ta sunis na wi sa zna 父親和他 孩子到水田去 Father and his child went to the rice paddy.
- qittu simsanu nyaq tu masang ta qaqa ku 我和我哥哥開始談從前 My elder sibling and I talked about the past.
- skizaya ta skizaya simsles 阿美人和阿美 人交換 Amis exchanged Amis.
- tu mawtu ti qapaRan na ti a tumuk ta sunis na 來才抓頭目及其子 They came to catch the chief and his son.
- karbabas a izip na ta rima na 身體與手都 麻木了 Both their bodies and arms were numb.
- skizaya ta skizaya simsles qnangillan tu smapang 阿美人和阿美人交換他們所 要的東西 The Amis and Amis exchanged what they needed.
- taba 川 苔 (edible) long green riverine moss (Prasiloa japonica)
- tabaku 抽菸 to smoke tobacco; cf. tbaku
  - tabaku ka! 抽菸!Smoke!
  - tmabaku 抽菸 to smoke tobacco tmabaku isuy? 你 抽 菸 否 ? Do you smoke? tmabaku iku 我抽菸 I smoke.
    - mai iku tmabaku 我不抽菸 I don't smoke.

taban 首級 head of an enemy

qataban 豐年節,男人慶祝獵人頭 成功所跳的舞。繼其後全村人一 起跳舞 celebration of a successful headhunt with dances of the various men, followed by communal dancing; cf. rarikil qaRabtin ti si, qataban ti 再過十天就是

豐年祭了 Here comes a harvest dance in ten days.

qataban pa ita! 咱們跳豐年舞吧!Let's dance the harvest dance! qataban ka! 跳舞!Dance!

- *mazmun qataban* 許多人跳舞 Many people danced.
- qatabanan na lamu nyaq 我們的部落慶 祝豐年節 We celebrate the harvest festival in our village.
- qumni qatabanan na lamu ta? 咱們的部 落何時要舉行豐年節? When shall we celebrate the harvest festival in our village?
- **mqataban** 跳舞(男或男女)to dance (general)
- **qatabqataban** 一直跳舞 to keep dancing
- **qatatabanan** 跳舞 group dance, all villagers join
- qatatabanan na ti zin na snayau a yau a uRu ayau (出草後)後,他們快樂地 跳舞 (After head-hunting) they danced joyfully like that with the head.
- saqatabtabanan 豐年祭舞 harvest dance

### tabar 攔截 to intercept

tmabar 攔截 to intercept

- wia tabaranna ya suani na 去攔截他弟弟 She went to intercept her younger brother.
- tabaranna baquay 被泰雅人攔截 be intercepted by baquay (Seediq) people.
- tu yau a baquay tmabar tayan 有 Baquay (泰雅)人在那兒攔截 There were Baquay people intercepting them there.
- tu wia ti tmabar tu suani na 她就去攔截 她弟弟 She went to intercept her vounger brother.

tabay 寬(東西) wide, broad tabay siqaR 棉被寬 The cover is broad.
mtabay 路寬,院子闊 broad, wide mtabay ya zna 水田寬 The paddy is wide.
paqtabay 拓寬 to widen, to broaden paqtabay tu razan 拓寬馬路 to broaden a road qnatabayan 寬度 breadth, width tabbay 很寬 very broad

tabbay (< tabay) 很寬 very broad, very wide

tabi 犁 plough tabi ku zau 這是我的犁 This is my plough. tmabi 耕田 to till a land

tabi ka! 耕田! Till the land! tabi pa iku 我要犁田 I'll plough a land.

tabineR 編扁形的繩子,頭髮等 to make a cord or hair (usually by a woman, material is usually hemp or ramie), to plait one's hair

tabineR tu buqes 編三股的辮子 to plait/ braid one's hair out of three bundles.

tabli 淡然無味 tasteless, without salt

tabnu 小泥水坑 a small body of spilled water

mRutabnu 泥水坑, 窯泥 puddle, a small body of spilled liquid

satabnu (= Rutabnu)泥水坑 puddle

tabRabi (< Rabi) (= taRbabi) 晨, 早上 morning

tabtab ~ tRabtab 滴滴答答地吃(如 豬狗) to eat and make noise like a pig or dog *t(R)abtabi ka!* 吃的像豬一樣! Eat like a pig! *tabtaban na wasu* 狗滴滴答答地吃了 The dog ate and made noise.

tabtabu 苦 藏 plant sp., Physalis angulata L.

tabu 包裝 wrapping

qmupiat tu tabu na ruzit ku 他撒下我傷 口上的包紮 He removed the binding of my wound.

tabu pa iku tu Rabis 我要包小刀 I'll wrap up a pocket knife.

satabuan 包巾 cloth to wrap with satabuan ku a tpuruk zau 這張紙是我要 用來包的 This paper is what I'll use to wrap with.

titabu 用…包起來 to wrap with

titabui ka si tu biRi! 用葉子包包看!Try to wrap it with a leaf!

titabu na tina ku tu baut ya biRi 我母親 用葉子來包魚 The leaf was used to wrap fish by my mother.

tmabu 包紮(傷口) to wrap, to dress (a wound)

tabui ka! 包!Wrap it!

tinabuan 包的東西 wrapped stuff

tinabuan ku a Rabis zau 這把小刀我包起 來了 This pocket knife was wrapped up by me.

tabuanna baybulan tu qulus kun 老太婆 包衣褲 The old woman wrapped up clothes and skirts.

cf. tmabu a baybulan tu qulus kun

Rutabnu 泥水坑,窯泥 puddle, a small body of spilled liquid

tabuk 灰塵,積塵 dust as gathered in a house

tmabuk 起灰塵 to have gathered dust

tabukul 以網拋魚 to fish with a cast net; cf. *tbukul* 

tmabukul 以網拋魚 to fish with a cast net

tmabukul tama tu baut 父親拋網捉魚 The father caught fish by a castnet.

# tabul-

- tmabul 搬運 to carry or transport various things ; 載 to take someone with a vehicle
  - *tmabul tu Ribang* 搬運東西 to transport various things
  - tmabul ya tama na tu sunis na qawi taqsi 父親載他孩子去上學 The father took his child to school with a vehicle.

#### tabuq-

mtabuq 溢出, 灑 to spill unintentionally

mtabuq a zanum a zau 水溢出來了 This water spilled over.

# tabuR 飛砂 flying sand

# tais 縫 to sew

tmais 縫 to sew

taisi ka! 縫!Sew it!

tmais tu qulus a tazungan 女人縫衣服 The woman sewed clothes. punti tmais 縫完了 to complete sewing

takan 長板凳 stool; 桌 table

takking 點火柴 to start a fire; cf. *tking* 

tmakking 點火柴 to start a fire with a match tmakking puRamaz iku 我點火柴起火 I started a fire with a match.

**taklung** 房屋之三角形處(茅草製) gable made of miscanthus

takruru 大赤啄木鳥 white-backed woodpecker, bird sp., Dendrocopus Leucotos

# taktak-

tmaktak 切(肉、菜) to cut (meat or vegetables); 砍斷 to cut off; 翻石找蝦蟹,擋住水以便捉魚 to dam up for fishing

taktaki ka! 砍下! Cut it!

- yau a zuma nani taktakanna ya taqan na rpaw na bayblan 還有別的人砍斷老婦 的房柱 The other people cut the pillars of the old woman's house.
- tmaktak tu 'si na taaquq ya tazungan 女 人剁雞肉 The woman cut chicken meat.

## taku-

takui ka ya zanum! 舀水! Scoop water! tmaku 舀 (水) to draw water, to scoop out tmaku tu zanum 舀水 to scoop water

takunu 尿床 bedwet;尿失禁 to urinate without control takunu aisu 你尿床 You are a bedwet.

**tmakunu** 尿失禁 to urinate without control;尿床 bedwetting *tmakunu a sunis* 小孩尿床了 The child has the bedwetting.

tmakunu a mbusuq 醉得尿失禁 He urinated as he was drunk.

# tal-~tall- 糞便 excrement, faeces

*qatmu tal* 大便硬 constipation *qatmu tal ku* 我的大便硬 I have constipation.

# mtal 大便 to defecate talli ka! 大便 ! Defecate on it! tal ka! 大便 ! Defecate! tal pa iku 我要去大便 I'll go to defecate. aipama mtal 還沒大便 not defecate yet

**mtattal** (= **mbanis**) 瀉腹 to have diarrhea;痢疾 dysentery

patal 使大便 to make someone defecate

patalan na ni tina na ya sunis 母親使她 的小孩大便 The mother made her child defecate.

#### puttallan 肛門 anus

qattallan 廁所 lavatory, toilet

*rispuq ti ita qattallan* 掉進廁所 to fall into the waste

sRitattal 大便沒控制 to defecate without control

**sutattal**(大便) 臭 stink (of excreta) *sutattal a sunis a zau*這小孩開得到臭味 This child smells of excreta.

tattal 腹瀉,下痢 diarrhea

tnal 腸 guts, intestines (large and small)

#### talam-

talami ka! 嚐一嚐! Taste it! tmalam 嚐(吃吃看) to taste

#### talas-

patalas 整地(新水田) to cultivate (new land)

talikul (< likul-) 退回去 to return

## taliq-1

tmaliq<sup>1</sup> 重複地說 to repeat the same story many times *tmaliq isu sikawma* 你重複地講 You

repeated the same story many times.

# taliq-2

tmaliq<sup>2</sup> 攪拌飯成麻薯 to stir up cooked rice thoroughly to become sticky

*tmaliq iku tu 'may* 我攪拌飯 I stirred up cooked rice thoroughly to become sticky.

#### talu-

patalu 代替 to substitute, on behalf of

patalu iku muttung tu taquq 他替我殺雞 (He) killed a chicken for me.

# talupung-

tmalupung 蓋住, 悶住 to smother talupungi ka! 悶住! Smother it!

tama 父 father (ref.);雄,公的 male (animal)

nantama 父子或父女 father and son(s) and/or daughter(s)

satamaan (= nantama) 父子 father and sons ; 父女 father and daughters

snatman 舉行 kisaiz 和 paqrabi 等 儀禮時擔任副領袖的神職者。被 認為是代表神話中原古的父親 Sangaw

snatman ku kiyau 他是我乾爹 He is my god father.

#### tama-

mtama (日、月) 落 to set (sun, moon) mtama ti a szang/buran 日/月落 The sun/moon set.

- qatama (日、月)將落 will set (sun, moon) qatama pa ti ya szang 太陽快下山了 The sun will set.
- tamaikuan (< ku-) 我(第一人稱單 數,處格) I (sg., locative)
- tamaimian (< imi) 我們(第一人稱 複數,排除式,處格) we (exclusive, locative)
- tamaimuan (< imu) 你們(第二人 稱複數,處格) you (pl., locative)
- tamaisuan (< su-) 你(第二人稱單 數,處格) you (sg., locative)
- tamaitan (< -ta) 咱們(第一人稱複 數,包括式,處格) we (inc., locative)
- tamaizipan (< aizip) 他(第三人稱 單數,處格) him, his place (sg., locative)
- tamak 著榔 dye yam, plant sp., Dioscorea matsudai Hay
  - satamakan 染料,染髮之物 stuff to dye; dye-yam

satamakan tu qulus 染衣服的染料 dye to dye clothes

# tmamak 染 to dye tmamak tu sarir 染網 to dye a fishnet

# tamas 籐索 cord of rattan

- **tmamas** 編籐 to make a cord out of rattan
  - tmamas iku tu sakalangan a saRiq ku 我 編了鎖住刀柄之物 I made a cord to fasten a handle of my knife.

tnamasan 編藤 a cord of woven rattan

#### tamat-

- simtamat 與…有關 to associate with, to form an everlasting friendship
  - simtamat si, mai ti imi sinrapus 我們已 歃血為盟,因此我們友誼永固 Since we became close associates, we'll never become loosely connected.
- tmamat 成為乾爹 to become a godfather
  - tmamat iku tu sunis na 'lak 我當別人的 乾 爹 I became a godfather of another person's child.

#### tamaz-

martatamaz 尖尖的 sharp-pointed matatamaz 尖尖的 sharp-pointed tamtamazi ka! 弄尖它 ! Sharpen it!

ptatamazi ka! 弄尖! Sharpen it!

- mtatamaz 末端尖的 sharp-pointed
- tmamaz 削尖,使銳利 to sharpen tmamaz tu tnayan 把竹子削尖 to sharpen a bamboo
  - tmamaz iku tu sateqteqan na iRaR ku 我 削尖圍籬笆的木/竹樁 I sharpened posts of the fence.
- tamRuiRuRan (< iRuR) 乾涸的溪 流 a dried up stream

# tamsa 有時候 sometimes

tamsa mawtu a razat a yau 那人有時來 That person sometimes comes. tamsa zau a busus mattapung tu kbaran 有時漢人遇見噶瑪蘭人 Sometimes the Chinese meet with Kavalan people. tamun 蔬菜 vegetable;副食 side dish, cooked dishes

qitamun 摘菜 to pick vegetables qitamun nappawan ku 我太太摘菜 My

wife picked vegetables. satamun 煮菜 to do dishes satamun iku 我煮菜 I do dishes.

**satamunan** 做菜的材料 ingredients to prepare dishes

*satamunan tu 'may* 佐餐的菜 dishes

tmamun 當配菜吃 to eat as a side dish

qman ti tmamun tu zau tu tiRuR na siqqay nayau 他們喝酒時把這個蛇蛋 當配菜吃 They ate this snake egg as side dish (while drinking).

# tamus 戒指 fingerring

tan-+N(language) 講…語 to speak the language of...

*tmankbaran* 講噶瑪蘭語 to speak Kavalan

*tmanskizaya* 講阿美語 to speak Amis *tmanzippun* 講日語 to speak Japanese

tana 毛毯(借台語) blanket (loan from Taiwanese *than a*)

tanan 回家 to come home, to return home tanan pa iku ta rpawan 我要回來 I shall go home. patanan 使回去,叫回去 to make someone return

*ptanani ka*!叫他回去! Make him return!

patanani ka! 叫他回來! Make him return!

patanani ka ti! 讓他們回去! Make them return now!

arai ita ka patanan a smiay a zau! 咱們 拿這個神明回去! Let's take the idol home!

pnatanan 祖靈 spirits of ancestors

- tmanan 回家 to come/return home
- tmanan ti iku 我回來了 I am returning. azasa ka isu tmanan 我要帶你回家 I shall take you home.
- tu tmanan ti mati ita bawa na 他回到船 的地方 He returned to his boat.

tmanan ti a zippun ta rawrawanna 日本 人回到日本國去了 The Japanese returned to their own country.

*tmanan pa iku sa rpaw* 我要回家 I am returning home.

qnakrima na tmaraqaw tmanan ti 五天前 回來的 I came back five days ago.

*bai, tmanan ti iku* 阿嬤, 我回來了 I am home, grandmother.

tmanan ti isu taqsi 你放學了? Have you returned from school?

#### tanaq-

**matanaq** 分居 to be separated (of a couple);分手 to depart (of people) from another

matanaq kinausa nanrpaw qaniyau 他們 夫妻離婚了 The couple got a divorce.

mtanaq (= matanaq) 分居 to be separated (of a couple);分手 to depart (of a person) from another

mtatatanaq 散散地 scatteringly

*matatatanaq ti ya tani a yau* 那些刺楤散 得滿地 The plant scattered.

- **qatanaq** 彼此分開 to separate from each other
- qatanaq pa imi 我們要分開了 We'll separate from each other.
- qatanaq na qakassa qani abaskwa ti turinukua Abaskaw 和 Turinukua 從此分開 Abaskwa and Turinukua

would separate and depart from each other.

#### tanem 墳墓 grave

mwaza ya tanem 墳墓很多 There are many graves.

- **qatanman** 墓地 graveyard, cemetery, churchyard
  - tanemi ka! 埋!Bury it!
- tanemanna razat a wasu 人埋了狗 The people buried the dog.
- satanman 要埋掉之物 the stuff to bury

satanman zau 這是要蠻掉之物 This stuff is to bury.

#### tanman 被埋 buried

tanman na razat a wasu 狗被人埋了 The person buried the dog.

titanem 用… 埋 to bury someone with something

titanem ni api tu wasu 'nay ya manay Api 用泥土埋狗 Api buried the dog with the earth.

#### tmanem 埋 to bury

tmanem tu mpatay 埋死人 to bury the dead

- tmanem tu RusRus ya razat 人掩埋髒物 The perple bury dirt.
- tmanem iku tu patayay wasu 我埋葬死狗 I buried a dead dog.

## tani<sup>1</sup>多少 how many, how much

- Ringuan ku tani ti tasaw niraziw na naquni ti smani 我不知道他這幾年過 的怎麼樣了 I don't know how he has been all these years.
- **kintani (= kinani)** 多少(人) how many (people)
  - kintani ya sunis su?你有幾個小孩? How many children do you have?
  - pmukun isu tu kintani sunis? 你打了幾 個小孩? How many children did you beat?

rizaqan su ya kintani? 你喜歡多少人? How many people do you like?

- **nantanian** 一次幾個 how many each at a time
- nantanian su ubura ta qaniyau? 你一次 給幾個? How many did you give to each at a time?
- **qatani** 要多少 how many (do you) want
  - mai qatani llan si qanngi ti 過不了幾天 就會康復 It won't take long to recover.
  - qatani ngillan su?你要多少? How many do you want?
  - qatani pa lukian matiw tayan ti abas? Abas 要到那裡去幾個小時? How many hours will Abas be there?
- **qazitani** 要多少 how many/much is needed;多大 what size
- qazitani a ngillan su? 你要多少? How much do you want?
- utani 幾個(東西),多少物 how many (things)
  - mai utani qnasianeman na 他不用腦筋 He does not think much.
  - utani ti iku tasaw tazian 我住在這裡好 多年了 I have lived here for many vears.
  - utani qulus su?你有多少衣服? How much clothes do you have?
- utani ti krisiw su? 你有多少錢了? How much money do you have?
- utani wasu su?你有幾隻狗? How many dogs do you have?
- qmann isu tu utani?你吃多少? How much do you eat?
- utani rpaw su?你有幾棟房子? How many houses do you have?
- utani ngillan su?你要多少? How much do you want?
- utani a luki tangi?現在幾點? What time is it now?

- utani ti tasaw su tangi? 你的年紀多大了? How old are you?
- utani btin banan smani niazas na tu hitay 他帶了幾十萬大軍 He brought several hundred thousands of soldiers.
- utani a tazungan, tani a Runanay tazian? 這裡有幾個女人、幾個男人? How many men and women are there here?
- utani ya asa na zau?這東西多少錢? How much is the price of this?
- rizaqan su ya utani('ay) wasu? 你喜歡有 幾隻狗? How many dogs would you like to have?
- utanian ku mngil ya 'si na bnina? 我可 以要多少香蕉?How many bananas may I have?
- utani'ay ya qRitun zaqisan su? 你搭的是 第幾部車? Which car did you take?
- tani<sup>2</sup> 刺 楤 plant sp., Aralia decaisneana Hance in journ mRatani 裡白楤木 plant sp., Aralia

bipinnata

- tanian (< nian) (= tatnian) 在何處 where;在那裡 there (proximate)
- tanman (< tanem) 被埋 buried

# tanuz-

- tmanuz 追趕 to chase, chase away tanuza ka razat a yau 我要追趕那人 I
- shall chase that person. taytaan na (nani) tanuzanna ngil pukun 看到他們的人追他們要打他們 Those who saw them chased them and wanted to beat them.
- tanga 上軀體(包括胸、背及腹) upper part of body including belly and back

- tangaburan 平埔族名 name of a plain tribe
- tangan 洞,小孔 hole; 門框 frame of door;入口 entrance
  - tangan na rpaw 大門 gate, entrance of house

matangan 打開 to open (something) matangan ti ya ineb 'nay 那個門開了 The door was opened by someone. matangan na tama ku ya ineb 我父親打 開門了 My father opened the door.

- mtangan 開 to open
- mtangan ti 開了 It is open.
- *mtangan ti ineb 'nay* 那個門開了 The door has been opened.
- *mtangan ti ya ineb* 門開了 The door is open.
- *rpaw na skizaya ussiq mtangan na* 阿美 族人的家一個門打開了 The house of one Amis family was opened.
- *mRatatangan ineb su* 你的門開著 Your door is open.
- satanganan 開的工具 an opener
- satanganan tu pRasku 開瓶子 to open a bottle
- satangtangan 很多洞孔 full of holes
- titangan 用…開門 to open a door with...
- titangan ku tu ineb ya suksuk 我用鑰匙 開門 The key was used to open a door by me.
- titangan ni aun tu ineb ti api Aun 替 Api 開門 Aun opened a door for Api.
- tmangan 開 to open; 鑽孔 to perforate, to bore a hole; 打開 to unfold

tangani ka ineb! 開門! Open the door! tanganan na ti ya ineb 門被人打開了 The door was opened by someone.

- tu tanganan na ti na zippun ya ineb na rawang 日本就打開城門 The Japanese opened the city gate.
- *tmangan ti iku tu ineb* 我開門 I opened the door.
- tangayawan (< ngayaw) 前面 in front
- tangi (= stangi) 今天 today;現在

now, at this time; cf. kina

- tangi kinausa kinausa tangi 一次兩個 two at a time
- antangi 稍後(在不久的將來) later (in the near future)
- antangi, anu yau ti tazian a szang si, qatiwi ka pasazui ita iRuRan 等到太陽 到哪裡時,走到河邊去 Later, when the sun reaches here, go toward the river.
- antangi si uzis aiku 我等一會兒再洗澡 I'll bathe in a while.
- **qustastangi** 從古至今 from ancient times up to the present
- wanay ti, qnunungan nyaq qustastangi ya nani 因此直到現在我們仍在模仿 (她的動作) Therefore we were imitating (her actions) until now.

#### tangis-

tmangis 交配(禽獸) to mate (of animals) (Ogawa)

*tangisan na ti*(牠)正值發情期 It's in rut.

tmangis ti a wasu a yau 那些狗已經交配了 Those dogs have copulated.

tangruya 一錢,一分 one cent (loan from Taiwanese "銅仔" tang lui

a)

sles pa iku tu mRabtinay tangruy a 我要 換十個銅板 I want to exchange for ten coins. tangReb 台 灣 海 棗 plant sp., Phoenix dactylifera Linn.

tangsi 待會兒 wait a moment, soon, after a while, later (in the near future)

> tangsi taa! 稍待會兒! Wait a moment! tangsi qawtu ti a ti tingas? Tingas 有可 能會很快就來嗎? Will Tingas probably come soon?

> tangsi satzai isu si, qawka iku qaya satzai 如果你先唱,我也會接著唱 If you sing, I'll also sing.

tangtang 石灰盒 container for betel lime

# tangzasan 晚起床 to get up late

tangzasan ti isu 你起床晚了 You got up late.

**qatangzasan** 晚起床 to get up late *qatangzasan ti isu tabRabi* 你早上會起得 晚 You'll get up late in the morning.

**tapa** 堆 (成一堆) to pile up; 柴火 寮 firewood hut

tmapa 堆 (成一堆) to pile up tapai ka! 堆成一堆! Pile up! tapa na ya btu! 堆石頭! Pile up the stones! tmapa tu btu a sunis 小孩在堆石頭 The child piled up stones.

#### tapang-

#### patapang 訂婚 to engage

patapang ti abas atu ti ulaw Abas 跟 Vlaw 訂婚 Abas and Vlaw are engaged.

# **tapaRpaRinan** (< **paRin**) 森林 forest, wood

tapes 簸(穀), 搧掉(米糠等) to winnow tmapes 簸(穀), 搧掉(米糠等) to winnow

tapsi ka! 簸穀!Winnow it!

*tmapes tu sabaq a tazungan* 女人簸穀 The woman winnowed rice.

#### tapiRaw-

tmapiRaw 無意中踢到東西 to kick on something unintentionally *tmapiRaw tu btu 踢到石子* to kick on stones

#### tapis-

tmapis 用鋤頭除草 to weed with a hoe

*tnapisan na urun a yau* 用鋤頭除田埂的 草 He weeded the paddy path with a hoe.

#### taptap-

tataptapan na iRuR 河岸 river bank, shore

#### tapu-

matapu 擋住 to stop, to obstruct, to block

matapu na suay ya sisir a yau nani mai ti smuRiR zanum na 竹管被草堵住了, 水就沒流 The pipe was obstructed by grass, so water did not flow.

tmapu 擋住 to stop, to obstruct, to block

tiana tmapu smani 不知誰阻擋(水) It is unknown who blocked the water.

tapua kita ya zanum 咱們要擋水 We'll block the water.

pmapu iku tu zanum na zna 我堵住水田 的水 I blocked the water of the rice paddy. **tapuan** 溪名 the name of a stream (northern part of tsinshe) (and so the name of the village)

#### tapun-

matapun 一起 together;總共 total matapun qman 一起吃 to eat together matapun maynep 一起睡 to sleep together

matapun iku tu tina ku qman maynep 我 跟我母親一起吃飯和睡覺 I eat and sleep with my mother.

*matapun imi qmann* 我們一起吃 We eat together.

uwaru zau usiwa matapun mniz utani? 八加九總共多少? Eight plus nine, what's the total?

*matapun ti maynep ta tina na* 他和他媽 媽一起睡 He slept with his mother.

natapun ita qman 我們一起吃了 We ate together.

qatapun pa ita qman! 咱們一起吃吧! Let's eat together!

qatapun pa ita mnanum 咱們一起喝吧! Let's drink together!

matapun ya anem numi 你們一條心 You are united.

patapun 放在一起 to put together

patapunan ya Rasibu nani yau kinrimabtin nani yau kinwaru 把 150 人跟 8 人加在一起 Add one hundred and fifty people to eight people.

#### tapung-

#### matapung 遇 to meet

matapung iku tu razat 我遇見人 I met someone.

matapung imi 我們相遇 We met each other.

qatapung pa ita! 咱們相見吧! Let's meet each other!

# tapuqung-

- tinapuqungan 理了光頭 to have cut all hair;日本人 Japanese
- tmapuqung 理光頭 to cut all hair; 砍掉樹、竹之枝葉 to cut off branches of trees or bamboos

tapus 沾 to dip (a piece of food in any kind of sauce)

tmapus 沾 to dip (a piece of food in any kind of sauce)

tapusi ka! 沾!Dip it!

tapusan ku tu tnas a tamun 我用菜沾醬 油 I dipped the food in the soy sauce.

#### taqa (= na'ay)不要 do not want

taqa iku qan tu qawpiR 我不要吃地瓜 I don't want to eat sweet potatoes.

taqa iku qaqira timaisu 我不要罵你 I shall not scold you.

taqa iku ipir 我不要聽 I don't want to hear.

taqa iku tayta tu razat 'nay 我不要看那 人 I don't want to look at the person.

taqa ti pukunan ku! 不要再打我了! Don't beat me any more!

taqa iku ipir 我不要聽 I don't want to listen.

mtaqa 不要 do not want,不喜歡 to dislike

mtaqa iku (= taqan ku) 我 討 厭 他 I
dislike him.

mtaqa isu qan? 你不喜歡吃嗎? Don't you like to eat?

mtaqa sammay 他不要煮飯 He doesn't want to cook.

*mtaqa ti iku tu qnangil ku* 我不要我的情人了 I don't want my lover.

taqann 不要 do not want

taqann na ti pazukat wasu a yau ni abas Abas 不要讓狗出來 Abas does not want to let the dog go out. taqann na bura ni aun tu krisiw ya sunis Aun 不要給小孩錢 Aun does not want to give the child money.

# taqan (= paRez) 柱子 pillar qaRutaqan 以做柱子 to make a

pillar

taqaniyauan (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 他們/她們 (第三人稱複數,處格) they (pl., locative)

taqann (< taqa) 不要 do not want

taqazian (< zi-) 在這一帶 nearby

taqazuian (< zui-2) 在那邊 over there

taqeR 山(高山,內山) high or interior mountain

wi sa taqeR na naung ya razat a yau 那人 到深山去 The person went to the interior mountain.

#### taqin-

tmaqin 翻譯 to translate

tmaqin tu sikawman na busus ya kbaran 噶瑪蘭語翻成台語 The Kavalan language is translated into Taiwanese.

taqis 擦,摩擦 to rub

taqisi ka! 摩擦!Rub it!

**tmaqis** 擦,摩擦 to rub *tmaqis a tazungan tu tking* 女人擦火柴 The woman rubbed on a match.

# taqsam 播 (種籽) to sow (seeds) taqsam tu sapuR 播種秧苗 to scatter seeds/sow, to grow seedlings

sataqsaman 播的種子 seeds to sow; 播種 to sow

sataqsaman ku tu tnel 我撒了菜種子 I sowed the seeds of vegetables

tmaqsam 播 (種籽) to sow

taqsami ka! 播種!Sow it!

tmaqsam iku tu tisan na tnel 我播菜籽 I sowed the seeds of vegetables.

tnaqsam 種子 seed mrubas ti tnaqsam ku 我的種子發芽了 The seeds I sowed sprouted.

# taqsi-

pataqsian 學生 student

nianu sasanuan na baqian tu pataqsian? 老人對學生說什麼? What did the old man say to students?

taqsian 學校(台語) school (loan from Taiwanese *thak si* "讀書") *qatiw pa iku ta taqsian tmaqsi* 我要到學

校讀書 I shall go to school and study.

tmaqsi 讀書 to study (loan from Taiwanese *thak si* "讀書")

# taqsian (< taqsi-) 學校(台語) school (loan from Taiwanese *thak* si"讀書")

taqtaq 遺失 to get lost/missing; cf. paqamai

mtaqtaq 遺失 to get lost/missing taqtaqi ka! 使遺失!(非丟棄) Get lost! mtaqtaq a krisiw ku 我的錢遺失了 My money got lost.

# taquq (= traquq) 雜 chicken

'tungi ka ya traquq! 殺那隻雞!Kill the chicken!

# taquz-

pataquz 盤腿而坐/躺/睡 to sit/ lie/sleep with one's legs crossed; cf. pataqawiz mnanam isu pataquz tu zapan 你習慣盤 腿而坐 You are accustomed to sit with your legs crossed.

# taraqaw- (< raqaw-)

tmaraqaw 經過(時日) to pass (time duration)

tarawma (< rawma-) 渡溪/河,過 馬路 to cross (a road, river)

tarbeng (< rbeng) 下面 below, under, down

#### tari-

tmari 用斧砍、劈 to chop with an axe

tmari tu sataqanan tu paRin 他劈木柴做 柱子 He chopped wood to make a pillar.

taribeng (< ribeng) 下面 below, under, down

#### tarik 舂 to pound

tmarik 打麻糬 to pound rice cake tmarik iku tu tnuzun 我舂米糕 I pound rice cake.

tarin 搬遷 to move to a new place: 傳染 to spread a contagious disease

> tarin pa iku tu zanum a zau 我將會把這 水移到另一個容器 I'll move this water (to another container).

> tarin timaisu (我)要傳染給你 (My disease) will affect you.

taquqan 野百合 lily, plant sp., Lilium formosanum WALL.

- matarin 搬遷 to move to a new place
  - tarini ka! 移動它! Remove it!
  - tarinan aiku taRaw 傳染給我了 I caught a contagious disese.

patarin 使搬遷 to cause to move

qatarin 搬遷 to move to a new place;傳染 to be contagious, infectious

qatarin pa iku 我要搬遷/移動 I'll move.

- Ruqatarin 剛要搬 about to move
- tmarin 傳染 to spread a contagious disease;搬遷 to move
- tmarin tu rpaw 搬家 to move

*tmarin ti timaisu tu taRaw na* 他的病會 傳染給你 His disease may spread to you.

*tmarin tu taRaw* 染病 the contagious disease spread

- tarngangay (< ngangay-) 嘴饞直流 口水 keep dribbling
- taru-~tar-靠自己 to do by oneself tarziun 玩單槓 swing with a single bar
- tarunbi (< nbi) 躲藏(人) to conceal oneself, to hide oneself

#### tarur-

smutarur 無名指 ring finger

- **tarziun** (< **ziun**) (玩) 單槓 a single bar to swing with
- taRa 倒(水) to pour (water)
  - **pataRa** 收集(雨水,穀物) collect something by holding a container (water, grains, etc.) with both hands

pataRa iku tu suppez tu sabaq 我把穀子 收進袋裡 I collected rice grains and put them into a sack.

tmaRa 倒飲料 to pour (alcoholic drink)

taRai ka tu Rak! 倒酒! Pour wine! tmaRa isu tu Rak 你倒酒 You poured drinks.

# taRa- 兩個都…to do both (or with both)

- sitaRan ku, maytis iku tu tibuqan na sunis 我會用雙手抱著這個小孩,我 怕他會掉下去 I'll catch him in both arms, I'm afraid that the child will fall.
- tataRa ya rima na, mniz sbali 她雨隻手 臂上都有戴臂環 She had armrings on both her arms.

tataRan su mara?你這兩個都拿了嗎? Did you take both of them?

# taRan 怎知 how do we know; cf. taRni

qatiwan ta si, taRan ita tu mayni? 即使 咱們去了那兒,但怎知(要殺)哪一 個? Even if we went there, how would we know which one (to kill)?

# taRaw 痛 hurt;不舒服 discomfort

mwaza taRaw ku 我多病痛 I have many health problems. taRaw na razat 人的病 human disease

niana ya taRaw su?你哪裡不舒服?

Where do you feel uncomfortable? palames ti taRaw na 他的病嚴重了 He is

very sick.

matnes ti taRaw na 他病很久了 He has been sick for a long time.

mtaRaw 痛 painful, smart, sting (as salt in wound);病 sick;難過 sad

taRawi ka!病,痛!Fall sick!

mtaRaw na ( 病 ) 重 to fall sick (ill)

mtaRaw isu? 你病了嗎? Are you sick?

mai iku mtaRaw 我沒病 I'm not sick.

- *mtaRaw ti ya lqunu* 烏龜很難過 The turtle felt bad.
- *mtaRaw a rima ku* 我手痛 My hand aches.
- mtaRaw ti anem na 他心裡難過 He is sad.
- *palames mtaRaw ya tiabas* Abas 病重 Abas is seriously ill.

**pataRaw** 使人生病 make someone sick

- **qtaRaw** 痛 painful, smart, sting (as salt in wound);病 sick
- qtaRawan su?你痛嗎? Do you feel pain?
- sataRaw 有病 sick sataRaw aizipna 他有病 He is sick. sataRaw anem ku? 我心情不好 I am in a bad mood.
- taRbabi (< Rabi) (= tabRabi) 早晨 morning (up to about 8 am.);今 早 this morning

**taReb** 箱子(衣) box in general

taRi-+N(place) 地點,位置 location, position taRibabaw高山上的人 upland people taRingayaw 在前面 in front, in the forefront taRiribeng下面 below, down taRirikuz 最後 the last

- taRibabaw (< babaw) 高山上的人 upland people
- taRini (< ni-) 一個 which one
- taRingayaw (< ngayaw) 在前面 in front, in the forefront;最先 the first, the forefront

- taRipaRas (< paRas-1) 倒楣 have a bad luck
- taRiribeng (< ribeng) 下面 below, down
- taRiribngay (< ribeng) 在最下面 (people) down below (in the plains)
- taRirikuz (< rikuz-) 最後 the last
- taRitatian (< tati) 外衣 coat
- taRituRuz (< tuRuz) 最後面 in the back

taRizi (< zi-) 這裡 here

- taRizui (< zui-) 那裡 there
- taRni 如何得知 How do we know?; cf. taRan taRni ku?我怎麼知道? How do I know? taRni na?他怎麼知道? How does he know?
- taRpaRas (< paRas-1) 倒楣 to have a bad luck

taRqan 舂米 to pound rice

rice.

tmaRqan 舂米 to pound rice taRqani ka! 舂! Pound it! tmaRqan masang 從前舂米 (They) pounded rice in the past. tmaRqan isu ni? 你舂了米沒有? Did you pound rice? tmaRqan a tazungan 女人舂米 The woman pounded rice. tmaRtaRqan tu bRas ya tina ku 我母親一 直舂米 My mother keeps pounding

- - - -

- taRtaRina 一定要 must (archaic); 絕對 absolutely (Ogawa)
  - taRtaRina qawtu ka tmawaR! 明天你一 定要來! You must come tomorrow! taRtaRina naRin smanu tu 'lak! 絕對不 要對別人講! You must not tell other people!

#### taRun-

- mRitaRun 開闢 to clear a forest; 開闢新田 to cultivate a new field mRitaRun tu zna 開闢水田 to cultivate a rice paddy
- mRitaRun tu naung sabawbian 開山做園 子 to clear a mountain to make a vegetable field
- **nRitaRunan** 開闢的田 cultivated land

#### taRuz-

- mtaRuz 赢 to win;勇敢,大膽 brave;敢,有種 to dare;有辨法 to have some way
- *mtaRuz iku* 我赢了 I won;我敢 I dare;我勇敢 I am brave.
- mtaRuz iku matiw 我敢去 I dare to go.
- *mtaRuz iku sikawma* 我敢講 I dare to talk.
- *mtaRuz mRaRiw* 敢賽跑 to dare to have a race
- manna mtaRuz ngil qasukaw?為什麼他 們敢大膽要做壞事? Why they dare to do something bad?
- *pammang mtaRuz* 他們竟然好大膽 They are so unexpectedly daring.
- **qataRuz** 赢 to win;勇敢,大膽 brave;敢,有種 to dare;有辨法 to have some methods
- *qataRuz iku* 我會勇敢 I will pluck my courage.
- *qataRuz isu nii*? 你敢嗎?你有辦法嗎? Do you have any ideas?

qataRuz iku sikawman 我有辨法講話 I have the right way to speak.

- qataRuz imu si, qatiwi ka ya taiwan 你 們有辦法就去臺灣管生番 You have the right way, (you can) go to Taiwan to manage the aborigines.
- qataRuz imu matiw si, qatiwi ka ya taiwan 你敢去的話就去臺灣 If you dare to go, then go to Taiwan.

#### tasaw 年 year

qaspatebtin tasaw 四十年 forty years tasaw zau 今年 this year

- uzusa tasaw 二年 two years
- uturu tasaw 三年 three years
- unem ti btin yau usiwa tasaw ku stangi 我今年六十九歲 I am sixty-nine years old.

unem btin yau usiwa ya tasaw ku 我六十 九歲了 I am sixty-nine years old.

- zuma u tasaw 去年 last year, 明年 next year
- rauz na tasaw 年底 end of year
- **qtatasaw** 一年 one year

pitasaw 每年 every year

**tsawi** 去年 last year

- tasi 一下 a little (Ogawa) tayta ka tasi! 看一下! Take a look! qan ka tasi! 你吃吃看! You just try to eat it!
- tastangi si (< stangi) 待會兒 for a little while

# tasu 新 new

tasu pama qulus ku 我的衣服還新 My clothes are still new.

buran aiku na tina ku tu tasu'ay qulus 我 母親給我新衣服 My mother gave me new clothes. tata (指人)恰好,配的剛好 just right, fit (people)

*mzaqzaq ti isu tata* 你配他剛剛好 You fit him well.

panmuan na ti iku smangi tata 恰好他幫 我修理它 He fixed it for me just right.

pitmawaR iku tmayta tata 我每天看到他 I see him everyday.

paqanngian ku mninan tata 我要好好的 保存它 I shall keep it well.

tatak 鋤頭 hoe; 鋤 to hoe

satmatmatak 假裝挖 to pretend to dig

tmatak 挖掘 to dig (earth) with a hoe tataki ka! 摇! Dig it!

tatakan ku 我掘了 I dug. mai tmatak 沒掘 did not dig

miscanthus with a hoe.

titatak 為… 鋤地 to hoe for titatak na tu bRuR na platay 他用鋤頭挖 菅 蓁 頭 He dug the stem of

#### tatan-

mRutatan 圍成一群 to gather a crowd

qmuni qaniyau mRutatan tayan? 他們圍 在那裡作什麼? Why are they gathering a crowd there?

Rutatan 圍成一群 to gather a crowd

tatas (竹子、甘蔗、手指)一節 internode (of bamboo, sugarcane, finger)

# tnatasan 節 joint

tnatasan na tnayan 竹節 joint of bamboo

#### tates-

mtates a Rais wia ti maRRung 繩子拉 長,一直長下去 The string stretches and becomes long.

tmates 伸長(橡皮) to stretch out (as plastic)

tati 外面 outside

tati na rpaw 星外 outside the house muzan ti ita tati 外面下雨了 It has rained outside. tatian 外面 outside

#### stati 到外面 to outside

zmukat stati 出去外面 to go outside wi stati 去外面 to go outside wi stati aizipna krawkaway 他到外地工 作 He went away to work.

taRitatian 外衣 coat

#### tatman 很小 very small

tatman buqan zau 這砂子很小 This sand is very small. tatman a 'si na qawpiR zau 這個地瓜很

♪ There is very little meat in this sweet potatoes.

tatnian (< nian) (= tanian) 何地 where

tattal (< tal-) 腹瀉,下痢 diarrhea

mtates 變大 to become big after stretching or washing

*mtates a izip na* 他伸長身體 He stretches his body.

tattas 台灣菝葜 plant sp., Smilas opace (ADC) NORT; 雙面刺 plant sp., Zanthoxylum nitidum (Roxb.)

#### Kavalan Dictionary

#### tattas-

mtattas 裂縫,裂痕 rent, ripped, split open (the seam)

mtattas a qulus ku 我的衣服拆開了 My clothes are split open. mtattas a rpaw 拆房子 to dismantle a

house

**tmattas** 拆掉 to take off, to remove, as parts of something large, as a house; 脫離 to disentangle

tattasi ka tu qulus ku! 拆我的衣服! Remove parts of my clothes!

tmattas tu rpaw 拆房子 to dismantle a house

#### tatul-

**pitatul** 接住被往上丢的東西,例如 小圓石 to catch something thrown up, as pebbles

tatungtungus (< tungus) 分開 to separate

tatuRuz (< tuRuz) 後面 behind

tatuRuzan (< tuRuz) 跟隨 to follow

tatzuma (< zuma) 不同 different

tau 別人 other people (loan from Amis)

tau sayza! 哎呀! 豈有此理! Alas! That is outrageous. rpaw na tau 別人的房子 other people's house

# taus 男名 a male name

# tawa 笑 to laugh, to smile tawa ka! 笑! Laugh! nngi tawan 好笑 funny, ridiculous

#### mtawa 笑 to laugh, to smile

*mtawa ya qaniyau* 他們笑了/在笑 They laughed.

*mtawa aiku timaizipna* 我笑他 I laughed at him.

mtawa ya ti api Api 笑了 Api laughed.

- ti uben mtawa (\*tu) muRing Uben 又笑 又哭 Uben laughed and cried.
- ti uben mtawa tu muRingay Uben 笑人 家哭的 Uben laughed at the person crying.

muRing mtawa ya razat a yau 那男人又 哭又笑 That man is laughing while crying.

patawa 譏笑 to laugh at

patawa(i) ka! 笑! Laugh! patawaan na aiku na 'lak 別人笑我 Other people laughed at me.

#### tawaq-1

tmawaq<sup>1</sup>翻山 to go over mountains tmawaq iku naung a yau 那座山我翻越 了 I went over the mountain.

#### tawaq-<sup>2</sup>

tmawaq<sup>2</sup> 中毒 to get poisoned tmawaq ya tamun a yau 那種菜有毒 That vegetable is poisonous.

#### tawaR-

satawaR 注意 to pay attention, to be careful satawaR ka ya smaqay! 走路要注意!Be careful when walking!

satawtawaR 小心 be careful satawtawaR ね! 小心 ! Be careful!

#### tawaRi (< waRi) 離岸的 offshore

# tawian (< wi) 在那邊(遠處) yonder, over there (distant)

#### tawik 打招呼 to greet

tmawik 打招呼 to greet tmawik tu rabang aizipna 他向客人打招 呼 He greeted a guest.

#### tawiz 鈕釦 button

**putawiz** 釘扣子 to put on buttons *putawiz tu qulus na sunis na ya tina na* 母親釘上小孩衣服的扣子 The mother sewed buttons onto her child's clothes.

# tmawiz 扣上鈕釦 to button tawizi ka qulus su! 你衣服釦上釦子! Button your clothes!

tawki 老闆 boss;帶兵官 officer (loan from Taiwanese *tao ke*"頭 家"'boss')

tawnayan (< unnay) 那邊(近) there (close by)

# tawraq 圍兜 apron;嬰之圍嘴 bib tawraq na sunis 嬰兒的圍兜 a baby's bib

# tawzan 荳蘭 a place name

# tayan 那裏 there yau tayan a bawa siaqazqaz 那條船就在 那兒靠岸 The boat pulled in to shore there. tayani ka! 放在那邊! Leave it there!

#### taylung 男人名 a male name

tayta ~ tita 看 to look, to watch, to see taytai ka! 看 ! Look!

taytai ka ta si! 你看一下吧! Please take a look at it! tayta pa tina ku tu tazuq 我母親要看稻 子 My mother will see rice plants.

- taytaan ku ti uben 我看見 Uben 了 I saw Uben.
- taytaan ku tayan 我看到那兒 I saw there.
- taytaan ku qani ubun mazmun 我看見 Ubun 他們 I saw Ubun and the others.
- taytaan ku 'nay kinausa'ay sunis 我看到 那兩個小孩 I saw those two children.
- niana taytaan su? 你看見什麼? What did you see?
- mai tu taytaan niana 沒什麼可以看 There is nothing to see.
- tnaytaan ku 我看過 I have seen it.
- taytaan na ya brawan 他們看到金子 They saw the gold.
- nngi taytaan ya sarkyawan na 她跳的舞 很好看 Her dancing is good looking. = She dances well.
- yau taytaan su kinausa('ay) sunis 你有 沒有看到二個小孩? Have you seen two children?
- **patayta** 使看 to make someone look *patayta ita tu qaniyau* 咱們給他們看 Let's show it to them.
- pqaytayta 使看 to make someone look
- pqaytayta iku si! 請讓我看! Please show it to me!
- Rutayta 頭一次看到 to see (for the first time)
- Rutayta iku tu zau 我頭一次看到這個 I saw this for the first time.
- satnaytan 貪心 greedy;挑剔 choosy
- satnaytan isu tu 'may 你很貪吃飯 You are greedy eating rice.
- satnaytan isu tu Ribang a zau 你對這些 東西很貪心 You are greedy about these stuff.

simtayta 互相看 to look at each other simtayta qaniyau kinausa 她們二人互看 They look at each other.
tmayta 看 to look, to watch, to see tmayta isu tu wasu?你看見狗嗎? Did you see a dog? mai iku tmayta 我沒看到 I did not see it. mai pama iku tmayta 我沒看到 I haven't seen it yet. mai tu tmayta 沒人看見 No one saw it. kinspat tnayta ku tu razat 我看過四個人 I have seen four people. kinspat nitayta ku tu razat 我看到了四個 人 I saw four people.

taytaan (< tayta ~ tita) (= tayta'an) 看 to watch, to see

# taywan 臺灣人 Taiwanese

mRataywan 變成臺灣人 to become Taiwanese

mRataywan ti zin na ya aita ya kbaran 我 們噶瑪蘭人變成臺灣人 We Kavalan became Taiwanese.

# taz- $\sim$ tazz-

tazzan 停留在體內 to remain in one's body

tmaz (= tumRez) 停留在體內 to remain in one's body

(q)tazzan na rasu ya izip na 子彈停留在 他體內 The bullet remains in his body.

- *tmaz ta izipan a rasu* 子彈停留在他體內 The bullet remains in his body.
- tumusuR tmaz a rasu ta izipan na 子彈 穿入他身體並留在體內 The bullet ran through his body.

#### tazai-

**mattazai** 遇,見面 to meet *qizi pa ita ta karinkuan mattazai!* 咱們在

#### 花蓮見面吧!Let's meet in Hualien!

tazian (< zi-) 這裏 here

# **tazungan** 女 woman, female; cf. *Runanay*

tazungan kinpitubtin nani yau kinrima 女的有七十五人 There are seventy five women.

#### tazuq 小稻子 young rice plant

- mraqaw isu tu tazuq 你在種的稻苗之間 留空 You planted rice-seedlings with space between.
- mtazuq 插 秧 to transplant rice seedlings

tazuqi ka! 插秧! Plant rice!

suppeR isu mtazuq? 你會插秧嗎? Can you plant rice?

- **patazuq** 插秧 to transplant rice seedlings
- patazuqi ka! 插 秧 ! Plant the rice seedlings!

patazuqan na tama ku ya sapuR 我父親 插秧 My father transplanted the rice seedlings.

tazusa (< zusa) 靈魂 soul of a living person

tazzan (< taz- ~ tazz-) 停留在體內 to remain in one's body

tbaku 煙, 菸 tobacco (loan from Spanish *tabaco*); cf. *tabaku* qatbakuan 菸盒 tobacco case; 菸袋 tobacco bag

## tbakung 雞冠 cockscomb

tban 中間 middle; cf. tebteb tban tu Rabi 半夜 midnight tban tu Rabi miza pama aizipna 半夜他 還在做事 He still works at midnight.

- **pnatban** 邊緣,邊界 border, boundary (as of a field);雨兄弟 姊妹之間的人 the one between two siblings
- pnatban na bawbi nyaq 我們的菜園的邊界 boundary of our fields
- pnatban naung yau a mRu'iRuR 山邊好 像有溪流 It seems that there is river beside the mountain.
- pnatban nyaq nani mpatay 雨兄弟姊妹 之間的死了 The one between two siblings died.
- taytai ka ta babaw na naung a yau, ta pnatbanann na uzusa paRin smangi tu kia rpaw mRawzan 看!那邊山上中間 有 兩 顆 樹 可 以 蓋 小 屋 Look! Between the mountains, there are two trees which can be used to build a hut.

smutban 中指 middle finger

#### tbaqan 柚子 pomelo

rauz na tbaqan 柚子頂端 top of a pomelo

blung na tbaqan 柚皮 pomelo skin

biRi na tbaqan 袖葉 leaf of a pomelo

bRuR na tbaqan 袖樹的幹 trunk of a pomelo

tbarung 地名 (富田) place name (Amis village)

#### tbaRi 紅 red;熟 ripe

tbaRi ya zais 臉紅 The face flushed.

tbaRi ti 成熟了 It is ripe.

- tbaRi na tiRuR 蛋黃 yolk of an egg siqulus tu tbaRi'ay ya sunis ku 我的孩子
- 穿紅衣 My child is in red.
- tbaRi ti ya zais na tu qnasiqaz na 他的臉 因害羞變紅了 He blushed because he was shy.

mRatbaRi 變紅 to become red, to

redden

mRatbaRi ti ya punuz na Rutung 猴子的 屁股變紅了 The monkey's hip became red.

paqtbaRi 染紅 to redden

patbaRi 使變紅 to cause to reden

RatbatbaRi 稍紅的,略帶紅色的 reddish

tben 鹤 heron (Ogawa teben)

#### tbeq 戳 to stab

tbeq muttung ta izip na 他自戕身體/自 殺 He stabbed himself to commit suicide.

tbeq tu babuy razat a yau 那人戳山豬 The person stabbed a wild pig.

**simtbeq** 互相戳 to stab each other

#### tubbeq 刺到 to stab

tubbeqan a wasu a yau 那隻狗被刺到了 That dog was stabbed.

tumbeq 戳 to stab tumbeq tu babuy 戳山豬 to stab a wild

pig

#### tbeR 踩 to step on, cf. tibek-

- sapazeng isu tbeR tu zapan ku 你故意踩 我的腳 You stepped on my foot intentionally.
- tbeR ka tu manay! 珠上! Step on the ground!

#### matbeR 踩 to step

tbeRan ku a sisiw a yau 那小雞被我踩到 That chick was stepped on by me.

tbeRan qRitun 腳踏車 bicycle

mRapsi ti tbeRan qRitun na 他的腳踏車 壞掉了 His bicycle broke down.

*matbeR na qitun ya sisiw* 車子碾到小雞 The chick was run over by a car.

matbeR ku a sisiw a yau, mpiRes ti 我踩 到那小雞,牠跛腳了 I stepped on the chick, and it became lame.

patbeRan 踐踏的地方(=腳掌) the place to step on (= sole) qatbeR 踩 to step qatbeR ti! 會踩到!You'll step on it! tbes 拉 to pull; 拖 to drag; 拉直 stretched tight (rope) sim(a)tbes 相拉, 拔河 to pull each other, to have a tug of war tumbes 拉 to pull tbes iku 我拉 I pull. tbes tu grizen 把繩索拉直 to stetch a string tbes tu Rais 把繩子拉直 to stretch a string tbes tu Rais a Runanay 男人拉繩 The man pulls a string. tbesan nani taRaw 一拉就痛 tbesan ku 我拉它 I pulled it. tbesan na Runanay a Rais 繩被男人拉了 The man pulled the string. tbesan na ti ya bawan na sa babaw 他們 的船拖到上面來 Their boat was pulled above (the ground). tumbes tu Ribang 拖東西 to pull something

tbi' 肉豆 plant sp., Dolichos lablab Linn. (loan from Amis *tbi*')

tbu 補 to patch;補衣服 to put a patch over torn clothing *tbu tu qulus* 補衣服 to patch clothes *tbu tu blayang* 補鍋 to patch a pan

tbukul 魚網 a cast net; cf. tabukul

tbuquR 飛蟲通稱 general term for the insects: *paziq*, *skipanpanay*, and *skilaulaung*;小蚱蜢 a small grasshopper; cf. *skilaulaung* 

# tbuRaq 月殼 a giant clam, seashell sp., Tridacna Squamosa

# tbus 甘蔗 sugarcane

latbus 甜 sweet

latbus a muru 柑橘甜 The orange is sweet. latbusay nanuman 甜的飲料 sweet drinks

latbus anem su 你很好心 You are kind-hearted.

tebteb 中間 middle, between; cf. *tban* 

tebteban 在中間 in the middle taRi tebteban iku miRi 我站在最中間 I stand in the middle.

ta tebteban mrusimpu a razat 中間有一 群人 There is a group of people in the middle.

**teltelman** (< **tlem**) 暗的地方 dark place

teqteq 樁 pole, stake; 電線桿 post pole

upitu a teqteq yau tayan a rpaw ku 我家 在第七個電線桿 My house is at the seventh electric pole.

**mriteqteq** 長得直挺挺地 to stand upright(of a tree, person)

mriteqteq a paRin a yau 那棵樹直立 That tree stands upright.

- *mriteqteq iku miRi* 我站直 I stand upright.
- paqangngi ti isu mriteqteq miRi ka? 你 好好地怎麼站得直挺挺地? How come you are standing upright?

tmeqteq 做記號 to symbolize, to mark; 豎樁 to erect a post

tmeqteq tu paRin paRitan na ti 豎起木樁 鄉人 They set up a post to fasten someone. tmeqteq ti tu sabawbian na 她做了菜園 的記號 (She) has marked a garden.

tneqteq 記號 marks that have been made

mati nani, ktuktunan ti a tneqteq ni abas 他一去就把 Abas 的記號砍掉 He went there and cut off the marks made by Abas.

ktuktuan na ti a tneqteq ni abas Abas 做 過的記號都被砍掉了 The marks made by Abas were all cut off.

ti<sup>1</sup>了(情貌標記)aspect marker

Rabi ti 黃昏了 It is evening already. murpun ti siR nani mara ti tu pakuayan 他完成穀之後就結婚了 After he finished building a granary, he got married.

# ti<sup>2</sup> 人名標記 marker for personal name

ti ulaw iku 我是 Ulaw I am Ulaw. qman tu qawpiR ti rumus Rumus 吃地

A Rumus ate sweet potatoes.

mrana ya ti bulaw ti zaunan Bulaw 等 Zaun Bulaw waited for Zaun.

taytaan ta ti bulaw 咱們看到 Bulaw We saw Bulaw.

tmanan ti ya ti butay Butay 回來了 Butay has returned.

manna muRing ya ti abas? Abas 為什麼 哭? Why did Abas cry?

niana ya ti zau?這個人是什麼? What is this person?

ti butay a ti yau 那個人是 Butay That person is Butay.

pati 已過世的人稱標記 personal marker for the dead

nayaw a kungku na pati bai ku ni paysiq timaiku 我祖母告訴我 Paysiq 講的故 事就是那樣了 That is the story told me by the late grandmother, Paysiq. pati tina ku 我已故的母親 my late mother pati tama su 你已過世的父親 your late father

sulal na pati tina ku ni umus 我已故母親 的書 my late mother's book

rpaw na pati utay 已故 Utay 的房子 the house of late Utay's

# ti ka (= qati ka) 快去,去 to go ti ka ti! 快去!去!Go!

ti-+V 工具焦點 instrumental-focus *ti-kiras*用…切 to cut with *ti-tabu*用…包起來 to wrap with *ti-sangi*用…做 to do or build with

ti-+V(+-an) 受惠焦點 benefactivefocus *ti-ttung* (< '*tung*-) 為…殺 to kill for *ti-Ramaz-an* (< *Ramaz*) 為…煮 to cook for *ti-tatak* 為…鋤地 to hoe for

# tian-

mtian 大腹,懷孕(人) pregnant (human)

*mtian ti api tu uzusa* 阿比懷雙胞胎 Api is pregnant with twins.

stianan 腹痛(如瀉腹)to have a stomach ache, abdominal pain (such as, diarrhea)

stianan iku 我腹痛 I have a stomache.

tiana (= tianu) 誰 who; 誰的 whose

tiana isu? 你是誰? Who are you?

tiana nangan su? 你叫什麼名字? What is your name?

tiana sunis 'nay? 他是誰的孩子? Whose child is he?

tiana munna masseq ta paRinan? 誰先到 樹那邊? Who arrived at the tree first?

tiana ya kiriman su?你找谁?Who would you want to see?

#### Kavalan Dictionary

- tiana ya tmayta timaisuan? 誰看到你? Who saw you?
- tiana ya taytaan su? 你看到誰了? Who did you see?
- tiana mrizaq tu suani ku? 誰喜歡我的弟 妹? Who likes my younger sibling?
- *mrizaq tiana tu suani ku*? 誰喜歡我的弟 妹? Who likes my younger sibling?
- tiana rizaqan na suani ku?我弟妹喜歡 誰?Who does my younger sibling like?
- mrizaq suani ku tu ti tiana? 我的弟妹喜 歡 誰 ? Who does my younger sibling like?
- tiana bura su tu tamun?你把菜給了誰 了? To whom did you give the dishes?
- tiana pukunan ni abas? 誰被 Abas 打 了? Who was beaten by Abas?
- pukunan ni abas ya tiana? 誰被 Abas 打了? Who was beaten by Abas?
- yau tiana razat si, paranai ka 如果有(任 何人)來,就叫他等 If anyone comes, let him/her wait.
- tiana ya knasianem manna na smani, mluna mawtu 不知他想念誰,所以老 是來。Maybe he likes someone, so he comes frequently.
- tianu wasu ya zau? 這是誰的狗? Whose dog is this?
- tiana'ay bnina matqas ti? 誰的香蕉熟了? Whose bananas are ripe?
- tiana'ay sunis Rubatang? 誰的小孩漂亮? Whose child is pretty?
- qan pa isu ti tianaan? 你要在誰的地方 吃? Who will you eat with?
- ngil isu tu titiana? 你喜歡誰? Who do you like?
- mai iku kmirim titiana'an 我沒有找誰 I didn't look for anyone.
- tiatiana 任何人 anybody
- tiatiana ngillan ku 我誰(任何人)都喜 歡 I like every people.

- tiapzangaw 一種海蟹, 跑的非常快 a type of sea crab, which runs very fast
- tiaRu 金星 Venus, evening star
- tiatiana (< tiana) 任何人 anybody

tiazang 挺胸 to sit or stand upright

tmiazang 挺胸 to sit or stand upright *tmiazang aiku* 我挺胸 I sit or stand upright.

# tiazas (< azas) 帶 to take along, to take someone with

#### tib-

- mtib 傾覆,翻覆 to capsize (canoe and boat)
  - *mtib bawa na* 他的船翻了 His boat capsized.
- wanay a mai maraay tu kaysing tu wakung nani, mai mtib nani 那些沒有 拿碗盤的(船)就沒有翻覆 Those who did not take cups and bowls did not capsize.

# tibay 女圍裙(跳舞時用) apron (female, worn while dancing)

#### tibek-, cf. tbeR

- tmibek 用力踩 to step with force tibeki ka! 用力踩! Step on it with force!
- tiblung (< blung<sup>2</sup>) 用…打破 to break something with something
- tibu 川殼 plant sp., Coix Lacryma-Jobi L, f, Substama Makino.; 薏 苡籽(其子可做項鍊) plant sp., Coix lacryma-job Linn.

tibul 紅土 (如銹),貧瘠之地 red clay (like rust), barren land;稻 病 a disease of rice plant

satibul tazuq ku 我插的秧貧瘠 My young rice plant is sterile.

tibuq 掉下 to fall down (as fruit from tree)

#### patibuq 弄掉的 make it fall down

pnatibuq ku 我弄掉的 I made it fall down.

patibuqan su 你使它掉下 You made it fall down.

qatibuq 會掉下 will fall down

*qatibuq ti isu* 你會掉下來 You will fall down.

tmibuq 掉下 to fall down (as fruit from tree)

tmibuq a sunis mzaqis tu lalas 爬檳榔樹 的孩子掉下了 The child who climbed a betel nut tree fell down.

tmibuq ti ta mranayan 他掉到地上了 He fell down on the ground.

tmibuq ti anem na 他的心往下沉了 He is sad.

# tibuR 南 south

*qatiw pa iku sa tibuR* 我要到南方去 I will go to the sourth.

tibuR sinasay zin na ya rawraw na 在南 方有島名 Sinasay The name of an island in the south is called Sinasay.

**qatibuRan** 南邊的 the south side yau ta qatibuRan sinpaw ku 我已放在南

邊 I put it in the south.

qaytibuR 南方來的人 people from the south

qaytibuR ya razat a yau 那人從南方來 He comes from the south.

tikas 繩吊(鳥獸) a type of spring to catch birds, a trap of spring

mara tikas 中圈套 to get trapped

mara tikas ku tu babuy 我的陷阱捉到山 豬 My trap caught a wild pig.

**tmikas** 放陷阱 to snare, to trap *tnikasan ku a Rutung a zau* 此猴中我的 圈套 This monkey was snared by me.

tikawit (< kawit-) 用…牽 to lead something by something

tikiras (< kiras) 用…切 to cut with

tikkuk- (< kkuk-)

#### tiktik-

satniktikan 刺青 tattoo

tmiktik 刺青 to tattoo

*tmiktik tu zais a maytumal* 太魯閣人刺 青 The Taroko tattoo.

tniktikan 紋身 tattoo

tatzuma ta tniktikan na tazungan ta Runanay 男女刺青不同 women's tattoo is different from men's.

tiktikuan 膝蓋之背面 back side of knee

# tiktuktun (< ktun) 一節一節 chopup;切碎 to cut up into a total mess

til 翠鳥, 體小 common kingfisher, bird sp., Alcedo atthis (see also *paRibunan, tit, tuk*<sup>2</sup>)

tila 地名 place name (Amis village)

#### tilpas-

tmilpas 濺潑(水) to splash tmilpas arazing/Rikum 海洋/浪 The ocean/wave splashes.

# tim-~timm-

- tmim 撮ロ to press the upper and lower lips tightly together *timmi ka*! 撮ロ ! Press the upper and lower lips tightly together!
- timaiku (< ku-) 我(第一人稱單 數,斜格) I (sg., oblique)
- timaikuan (< ku-) 我(第一人稱單 數,處格) I (sg., locative)
- timaimi (< -imi) 我們(第一人稱複 數,排除式,斜格) we (exc., oblique case)
- timaimian (< -imi) 我們(第一人稱 複數,排除式,處格) we (exe., locative)
- **timaimu** (< -**imu**) 你們(第二人稱 複數,斜格) you (p., oblique)
- timaimuan (< -imu) 你們(第二人 稱複數,處格) you (p., locative)
- timaisu (< su-) 你(第二人稱單數, 斜格) you (sg., oblique)
- timaisuan (< su-) 你(第二人稱單 數,處格) you (sg., locative)
- timaita (< -ta) 咱們(第一人稱複 數,包括式,斜格) we (inc., oblique)
- timaitan (< -ta) 咱們(第一人稱複 數,包括式,處格) we (inc., locative)
- timmang (< mmang-) 無心的,不經 心的 casually, unintentionally,

know (before one knows), before being noticed, unaware, unexpectedly

timmanga (= timmangi) 因此,難 怪 therefore, that is why

- timmanga mai ti mzukat a sulal nyaq na kbaran zin ku 我說,那就是為什麼噶 瑪蘭人都沒有文字的原因 That's why we Kavalan never had letters, I say.
- timmanga suppaRanna ti na baquay tu yau a lamu tazian 木瓜番才知此地有 村子 The Taroko people, therefore, knew that there was a village here.
- suppaRan na timmanga suppaRanna ti na baquay tu yau a lamu tazian 後來泰 雅人知道此地有村子 Later on the Baquay knew that there was a village here.

# timmangi (= timmanga) 因此,難 怪 therefore, that is why

timmangi nazau mtaRaw ti ya bai isu 那 就是為什麼你的孫子會得這種病的原 因 That's why your grandson got sick like this.

**timmangu** 原來 indeed, really, the fact is that

timmangu ussa aisu 原來不是你 Indeed, it is not you.

- timmangu tnuqiq tu bul a punuz na 原來 是肛門被用箭竹刺進去 It turned out to be a bamboo which pierced through his anus.
- muRing a sunis na, timmangu mtaRaw bles na 小孩哭了,原来他腹痛 The child is crying, it turned out to be that his belly aches.
- timmangu mkara ti tazian 原來找到了此 地 It turned out that they found this place.

timmangu karamaz ti aizipna, mngasan ti aiku 原來他走了, 我遲了 The fact is that he left early, while I was late.

- timmangu tmarumbi ita tuRuzan na Riya'ay buRang 原來他躲在大岩石之 後 The fact is that it was hiding behind a rock.
- timmangu matmeq wi Raya ya Rama 沒 想到那火越燒越大 The fire really went out of control.

timmuR 含在口中 to keep something in one's mouth

timmuRan ku ya waneng 我含糖在口中 I kept sugar in my mouth.

timRa 跳蚤 flea on dog or cat (also on chicken ?)

satimRa 帶跳蚤 to have flea satimRa wasu a zau 此狗帶跳蚤 There are fleas on this dog.

timunan 屋脊樑 ridgepole, the top of the roof

timur 南部阿美 Amis to the south

# timuR 南風 south wind

# tmimuR 南風吹 south wind blows; cf. tmimmuR 呑 to swallow tmimuR tangi llan zau 今天吹南風 The south wind is blowing today.

tina<sup>1</sup>母 mother (ref.); 女的 female (animal)

*tina ku* 我的母親 my mother *Ratina ti ti abas* Abas 當母親了 Abas became a mother.

nantina 母子或女 mother and son(s) and/or daughter(s)

satinaan 母子 mother and son;母 女 mother and daughter

satintina 扮家家酒 to play house

- snatinan 舉行 kisaiz 和 paqrabi 等 儀禮時擔任主導角色的神職者。 被認為是代表神話中原古的母親 Salamay
- tina<sup>2</sup> 連綴葉子與枝的部分 the tiny part connecting a leaf or a fruit and branch

#### tinakar-

- matinakar 一個一個地分開
   separated one by one:分散
   scattered
   *tinakari ka!* 分散! Scatter it!
   patinakar 使分散 to cause to scatter
- tinapuqungan (< tapuqung-) 理了 光頭 to have cut all hair;日本人 Japanese

tinbutbuan (< tbu-) 破爛(衣) ragged

- **tineng** 黏在一起 to stick together; 果蒂 the short stem of fruit that connects the fruit tree
  - tmineng1 黏住 to stick together tinengan na 水果的接頭 the short stem that connects fruit to the tree

# tineng-

- tmineng<sup>2</sup> 打扮 to make up
  - tmineng a sunis na Rubatang ti 小孩打 扮就漂亮了 The child will look nice after a make up.
  - suppaR tmineng tazungan a yau 那個女 人很會打扮 That woman knows how to make up.
- **tines** 脊椎骨 spinal bone;船脊骨 keel

- tinmez 蓆 草 ( 鹹 草 ) a plant material to make a mat
- tinnun (< tnun-) 已織 have woven
- tinnunan (< tnun-) 番布 native cloth
- **tinus** 大黑蟻(尾長,叮人很痛) a big black ant with a long tail
- tingaR 要求 to request;邀請 to invite
  - tingaRi ka nizza kita muttung zin ta sayzi 要求他們(下來)!咱們要殺 光(他們) Tell them (to go down)! We shall kill them all.
  - tingaRan na ti a kbaran papanmu 噶瑪蘭 人被(他們)要求去幫忙 The Kavalan people were requested to help.
  - tmingaR 要求 to request;邀請 to invite
    - tmingaR tu kbaran papanmu 他要求噶瑪 蘭人幫助 He requested the Kavalan to help him.
    - tmingaR ti tu 'lak paqan 他請別人吃飯 (He) entertained the other people.
    - tmingaR timaiku paqann satuttu 他邀請 我吃午飯 He invited me to lunch.

# tingas-

tmingas 刺痛(如蜂螫或針刺到) to hurt all of a sudden, as bitten by an ant or bee

# tingis-

- **mtatingtingis** 很像 resemble closely
  - *mtatingtingis tu sunis ku ya sunis a yau* 那個孩子看起來很像我的孩子 That child resembles closely to mine.

# tingiw-

- tmingiw 碰觸一下 to touch slightly tmingiw isu timaiku 你碰觸了我了 You touched me.
- **tingkaw** 陷阱的一部份 part of a trap
- tingzen 直 straight tingzen paRin a yau 那棵樹直 That tree is straight.
- **tipakiras** (< **kiras**-) 使人用…切 to make someone cut something with
- tipaRit (< paRit) 用…绑 to tie with
- tipuraq 烏頭翁 Styan's bulbul, bird sp., Pycnonotus taivanus
- tiput 地名 place name
- tiqamit (< qamit) 用…採檳榔 to pick betel nut with
- tiqan (< qan-~ qann) 用…吃 to eat with (instrumental)
- **tiqibasi** (< **qibasi**) 用…洗 to wash something with
- tiqla 小杉藻 (可食) type of edible seaweed, plant sp., Chondracan intermedius (Su.) Hommersand

# tiqtiq-

tmiqtiq 敲打(貝殼、洞) to strike (seashell, tunnel) with chisels tmiqtiq iku tu btu 我敲石子 I strike with a stone.

# tiqung-

- tiqungan 更在喉嚨 to get stuck in the throat
  - tiqungan na tiRRan 骨頭哽住 to get the bone stuck in the throat

tmiqung 更到骨頭 to get the bone stuck in the throat

tiqungan (< tiqung-) 更在喉嚨 to get stuck in the throat

- tiquq 喉結 Adam's apple (man's)
- tiqur 挖出蚌類的鐵棒 iron stick with a blade to pick seashells; cf. *traqus* 
  - tmiqur 以鐵棒挖取蚌類 to pick seashells with iron stick tmiqur iku tu pais 我以鐵棒挖取花螺 I picked seashells with an iron stick.
- tiquRis 竹 雜 bamboo partridge, bird sp., Bambusicola thoracica
- ti'ara (< ara) 替 … 拿 to take something for
- ti'uy 水 壺 kettle (loan from Taiwanese *ti*'*ui* 'kettle')
- ti'uzis (< uzis) 用…洗澡 to bathe with...
- tiran 臭蟲 bedbug satiran 長臭蟲 to have bedbugs satiran inpan ku 我床上有臭蟲 There are bedbugs in my bed.
- tirep 矮門 a low door to keep out dogs
- tires 換牙 to grow permanent teeth

tmires 換牙 to grow permanent teeth

tmirs ti sunis a yau 那個小孩換牙了 That child has grown permanent teeth.

tiRamaz (< Ramaz) 為…煮 to cook for

#### tiRas-

- **patiRas** (= **putiRas**) 補種 to fill up or replace a plant
- **putiRas** 移植重種 to replant after pulling up the former wilted plants
- putiRas iku tu tazuq ku 我移植稻苗以免 太過擁擠 I transplanted rice plants elsewhere to avoid overcrowdedness.
- tmiRas 拔疏蔬菜 to pick plants (vegetables) so that they won't crowd each other
- tmiRas iku tu tnaqsam ku 我間苗 I thinned out what I had sawed.

tiRbu 一種茅草 type of miscanthus

- tiRiasa (< asa) 為…買 to buy something for
- tiRibaut (< Ribaut < baut) 用…捕 魚 to fish with

## tiRitiR-

- mtiRitiR 迷路 to get lost mtiRitiR iku ta taypakan 我在台北迷路 I got lost in Taipei.
- tiRmuq 灰塵 dust, grime;路上的 灰塵 dust on road satiRmuq 起灰塵 to bring up dust

tiRpes 吐出之痰或唾沫 spittle

tmiRpes 吐痰 to spit tiRpesi ka! 吐痰 ! Spit it! naRin tmiRpes tazian! 別在這兒吐痰 ! Don't spit here!

# tiRRan 骨 bone

#### tiRsas-

**tmiRsas** 濺 to splash

tmiRsas a uzan a yau timaiku 那雨水濺 到我 I was splashed by the rain.

tiRuR 蛋 egg; cf. piRas

tiRuR na taqaq 雞蛋 egg tiRuR na waRang 蟹卵 crab egg blung na tiRuR 卵的殼 shell of an egg Riasan ku isu tu tiRuR 我替你買蛋 I bought eggs for you.

**qatiRuRan** 會生蛋的母雞 hen (lit., the one that lays eggs) **satiRuR**下蛋 to lay eggs

- tiRus 尖尾鵁,尖尾文鳥(吉凶鳥) sharp-tailed munia, bird sp., Lonchura striata (an omen bird);棕背伯勞(候鳥)Rufousbacked Shrike, bird sp., Lanius schach
- tisammay (< 'may) 為…煮 to cook rice for...
- tisangi (< sangi) 用…做 to do or build with (Referential-focus)
- tisaqut (< saqut) 搬 to carry (RF)

tiseq 鑽子 a drill tmiseq 鑽 to drill tiseqi ka! 鑽! Drill it! tiseqan ku tu paRin 我鑽木 I drilled wood. tmiseq tu paRin a Runanay 男人鑽木 The man drilled a tree. satiseqan ku tu Ribang 我鑽了東西 I drilled something.

tisin<sup>1</sup> 旁邊 side (of the road), next to, also the other bank of the river ; 偏心 partial; 枕邊人 spouse, the other half tisini ka! 只要一邊! Only on a half! Only on one side! tisin ku 我的枕邊人 my other half qizi ka ta tisinan ku mallel!坐在我配偶 旁!Sit next to my spouse! tisinan ku 我偏心了 I was partial. kartisin 兩個中的一個 one of the pair kartisin a rima ku mtaRaw 我的一隻手 臂痛 One of my arms hurts. kartisin a mata na 他只睜開一隻眼 He opened only one eye. isisi ka kartisin! 用一手舉起來 Raise it up with one hand! kartisin a mata na/rima na 他只有一隻眼 /手 He has only one eye/arm. qaRutisin 將做夫妻 going to be a husband or a wife;未婚夫或妻 fiance(e) qaRutisin ku tazungan a yau 我將娶那女 人 I am going to marry that woman. qaRutisin ku 我的另一半 my better half Ratitisin 在馬路旁做…to do on the road side Ratitisin ka smaqay! 走到路旁邊! Walk on the road side! siatisin 到路旁去,例如上廁所 to go to the side, i.e. go to urinate/ defecate (euphemistic)

*siatisin pa iku* 我要去尿尿 I'll go to urinate.

siniatisin 小便了 to have urinated at the side

bura tu siniatisin 給(人)尿 to give urine

tisinan 對岸 opposite shore

tmisin 偏袒 to be partial

- naRin isu tmisin! 別 偏 心 ! Don't be partial!
- tmisin isu ta kitutay 你偏袒小的 You are partial to the little ones.
- *mai iku tmisin* 我沒偏心 I am not partial.
- tmisin iku tu sunis 我對孩子偏袒 I'm partial to children.
- tmisin anem su timaizipna 你對他偏心 You are partial to him.

*tmistisin* 一直偏心 to keep being partial

tisin<sup>2</sup> 單個的長度 length of an arm or leg

*tisin a rima*一隻手臂的長度 one arm's length

tisin a zapan 一隻腿的長度 the length of a leg

- tisinan (< tisin<sup>1</sup>) 對岸 opposite shore
- tissan 水果種子,果核 seed of fruit, kernel of fruit *tissan na kakurut* 苦瓜子 seed of bitter

cucumber

- tit 翠 鳥 common kingfisher, bird sp., Alcedo atthis (see also *paRibautan, til, tuk*<sup>2</sup>)
- titabu (< tabu-) 用…包起來 to wrap with
- titanem (< tanem) 用…埋 to bury someone with

- titangan (< tangan) 用…開門 to open a door with...
- titatak (< tatak-) 為…鋤地 to hoe for
- titis 稜果榕, 雀榕 plant sp., Ficus hauili BLANCO.; 茄苳子 berry of Bischofia Javanica, Blume

#### tittis-

- tmittis 修剪分枝 to trim branches (as a bamboo or tree) *tmittis tu pising a paRin* 修樹枝 to trim branches of a tree
- **tittung** (< '**tung**-)用…殺 to kill with something,為…殺 to kill for

titu 小狗 puppy titu na wasu 小狗 a puppy

- tius 灰鶺鴒 gray wagtail, bird sp., Motacilla flava/cinerea
- tiyau (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 他/她(第三人稱單 數,斜格) he/she (sg., oblique)
- tiyauan (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 他/她/它(第三 人稱單數,處格) he/she/it (sg., locative)

tizi (< zi-) 這樣 like this, so

tizik 蟋蟀 cricket

- tizitayau (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 就是那樣 like that
- tiziw 終於,最後 finally
  - kirim tu ta rispawan tu tiziw alam (qaynay)(我們)像鳥一樣找一個地 方最後棲息 (We are) to look for a final place to stay like birds.

qatiziw 終於 finally

- qatiziwmay ~ qatziwmay 終究,後 來 after, then, finally, later;不知 不 覺 地 without notice, unconsciously
- qatiziwmay zamman na bangel a bawa 後 來船被颱風趕上 Later on, the boat was overtaken by a typhoon.
- qatiziwmay zamman na ti na putaw 後來 碰上暴風雨 Later on (they) were almost caught by a storm.
- qatiziwmay tmuzus ti ita puRuRan, mai zamman na bari 最後到達平原,沒被 風碰到 Finally (they) got to the plain and were not caught by the storm.
- qatiziwmay kasianem 終於想到(沒子孫) Finally (they) thought (of no offspring).
- **qatziwmay** ~ **qatiziwmay** 沒料到 unexpectedly
- qatziwmay tu mraraziw ti ya tasaw 不知 不覺過了好幾年 Without being noticed, many years have passed.
- qatziwmay zaman na bangel ya bawa na 他們的船不知不覺地被颱風追上了 Their ship was caught by a typhoon without knowing it.
- qatziwmay zamman na ti na Raya a bari 沒料到被大風追上 Unexpectedly they were caught up by a strong wind.

#### tiziwmay

- tkep 陷阱(可捕鳥、鼠) a deadfall trap to catch birds or rats
  - nitkepan na razat a alam 鳥被人捕捉了 The bird was trapped by a person.
  - **patkep** 以陷阱捕捉 to catch with a trap
    - patkep pa iku tu praraw 我要捕捉藍腹鳥 I'll trap a blue black thrush.

# tki-

smutki 小指 small finger

tking 火柴 match; cf. takking

tkituk 山頂 summit, peak, top of mountain *tkituk na naung* 山頂 top of mountain

tkubuan (< kubu) 一種螞蟻(有 巢)type of ant which makes a big round nest on a tree

#### tkuk-

tumkuk 碰到頭 to bump one's head tumkuk uRu ku 我的頭碰到東西了 I bumped my head against something. mrurawa ya zapan ku tkukan na btu 我的 腿被石頭打到了而青腫

#### tkunu-

sutkutkunu 有尿味 stink of urine

tlabeng 陷阱 trap:陷阱所挖的洞 (digging a) hole for a trap

- satlabeng 設陷阱 to dig/set a trap;挖坑埋藏或設陷阱 to dig a hole for burying a coffin or setting a trap
- satlabeng tmikas tu babuy 挖穴做陷阱捉 山豬 Dig a hole as a trap to catch wild pigs.
- snatlabeng 已設的陷阱 to have set up a trap
  - snatlabeng ku ta naungan 我在山上設了 陷阱 I've set traps in the mountain.

#### tlaq-

matlaq 發誓 to vow, 咒罵 to swear patlaq 發誓 to vow patlaqi ka! 發誓! Vow! *patlaq iku tu sunis ku* 我咒罵我孩子 I swore to my child.

tlaR 檳榔葉(人工栽培) betel leaf (cultivated, with less smell)

tlasay 麵包果 breadfruit; 麵包樹的 籽 breadfruit seed *paRin na tlasay* 麵包樹 breadfruit tree

**tlem** 暗 dark

*tlem ti* 天黑了,暗了 It has got dark. *ta teltelman* 暗的地方 dark place

# tlub 濁 muddy

tlub zanum 濁水 muddy water

matlub 濁 muddy matlub a zanum 水濁 The water is muddy. matlub a zanum, naRin nanuman 別喝濁

水 Don't drink muddy water.

**metlub** 濁 (水) muddy, turbid (water)

tlumsik (= lumsik) 一種海膽 sea urchin

tlun 汁 sap; 橡漿 latex tlun na paRin 樹汁 sap of a tree

tmabaku (< tabaku) 抽菸 to smoke tobacco

tmabar (< tabar) 攔截 to intercept

tmabi (< tabi) 耕田 to till a land

- tmabu (< tabu) 包紮(傷口) to wrap, to dress (a wound)
- tmabukul (< tabukul) 以網拋魚 to fish with a cast net

- tmabul (< tabul-) 搬運 to carry or transport various things; 載 to take someone with a vehicle
- tmabuq (< tabuk) 起灰塵 to have dust

tmais (< tais) 縫 to sew

- tmakking (< takking) 點火柴 to start a fire with a match
- tmaktak (< taktak-) 切(肉、菜) to cut (meat or vegetables); 砍斷 to cut off;翻石找蝦蟹,擋住水以便 捉魚 to dam up for fishing

**tmaku (< taku-)** 舀(水) to draw water, to scoop out

tmakunu (< takunu) 尿失禁 to urinate without control;尿床 bedwetting

tmalam (< talam-) 嚐(吃吃看) to taste

tmalikul (< likul-) (轉)回來 to return

tmaliq<sup>1</sup> (< taliq<sup>-1</sup>) 重 複 地 說 to repeat the same story many times

- tmaliq<sup>2</sup> (< taliq<sup>2</sup>-) 攪拌飯成麻薯 to stir up rice thoroughly to become sticky
- tmalupung (< talupung-) 蓋住,悶 住 to smother

tmamak (< tamak) 染 to dye

Kavalan Dictionary

- tmamas (< tamas) 編藤 to make a cord out of rattan
- tmamat (< tamat-) 成為乾爹 to become a godfather
- tmamaz (< tamaz-) 使 鋭利 to sharpen
- tmamun (< tamun) 當配菜吃 to eat as a side dish
- tmanan (< tanan) 回家 to come/ return home
- tmanbaseR (< baseR-) 飛走(帶著 東西) to fly off (with something)
- tmanem (< tanem) 埋 to bury
- tmankbaran (< kbaran) 講噶瑪蘭語 to speak Kavalan
- tmanpurus (< tanpurus < purus-) 爬樹 to climb up the tree with a rope fastened to one's feet
- tmanskizaya (< skizaya) 講阿美語 to speak Amis
- tmanuz (< tanuz-) 追趕 to chase, chase away
- tmanzippun (< zippun) 講日本語 to speak Japanese
- tmangan (< tangan) 開 to open;鑽 孔 to perforate, to bore a hole
- tmangis (< tangis-) 交配(禽獸) to mate (of animals) (Ogawa)

tmapa (< tapa) 堆 (成一堆) to pile up

- tmapes (< tapes) 簸(穀), 揚掉 (米糠等) to winnow
- tmapiRaw (< tapiRaw-) 無意中踢到 東西 to kick on something unintentionally
- tmapis (< tapis-) 用鋤頭除草 to weed with a hoe
- tmapu (< tapu-) 擋住 to stop, to obstruct, to block
- tmapuqung (< tapuqung-) 理光頭 to cut all hair;砍掉樹、竹之枝葉 to cut off branches of trees or bamboos
- **tmapus** (< **tapus**) 法 to dip (a piece of food in any kind of sauce)
- **tmaqaRut** (< **qaRut**) 駛手耙 to harrow
- tmaqin (< taqin) 翻譯 to translate

tmaqis (< taqis) 擦,摩擦 to rub

- tmaqsi (< taqsi-) 讀書 to study (loan from Taiwanese *thak si*"讀 書")
- tmaqsam (< taqsam) 播(種籽) to sow
- tmaraqaw (< raqaw-)跳過,略過to pass over,過to pass (time, days)

- tmarawma (< tarawma < rawma-) 涉水,渡(溪) to wade a river; 過馬路 to cross a street
- tmari (< tari-) 用斧砍、劈 to chop with an axe
- tmarik (< tarik) 打麻糬 to pound rice cake
- tmarin (< tarin) 傳染 contagious
- tmarunbi (< nbi) 躲藏(人) to conceal oneself, to hide oneself
- tmarziun (< ziun) 搖擺 to swing (on a single bar, tree)
- tmaRa (< taRa) 傳飲料(給人) to pass around drinks (alcoholic drink)
- **tmaRpaRas (< paRas-1)** 太晚 too late
- tmaRqan (< taRqan) 舂米 to pound rice
- tmatak (< tatak) 挖掘 to dig (earth) with a hoe
- **tmatarunbi** (< **nbi**) 一直躲藏 to keep hiding
- **tmates** (< **tates-**) 伸長(橡皮) to stretch out (as plastic)
- tmatmaq 下一點一點地,滴滴答答 地 to drip, to drizzle
- tmatmawaR (< tmawaR) 兩、三或 四、五天以後 two, three or four,

five days later

- tmattas (< tattas-) 拆掉 to take off, to remove, as parts of something large, as a house
- tmawaq<sup>1</sup> (< tawaq-<sup>1</sup>) 翻山 to go over mountains
- tmawaq<sup>2</sup> (< tawaq-<sup>2</sup>) 中 毒 to get poisoned

tmawaR 明天 tomorrow

- tmawaR na nani kmirim ti a zippun tu niania nau lamuay ya muttung tu zippun 第二天(早晨)日本人調查 什麼村子殺日本人 On the second day, the Japanese investigated which village killed the Japanese. tmawaR si qawtu iku 我明天要來 I will
- come tomorrow.
- pitmawaR 每天 everyday
  - pitmawaR mati a hitay 兵每天去 The soldiers went (there) everyday.
  - mrizaq iku pitmawaR 我每天很快樂 I'm happy everyday.
  - pitmawaR iku smapun tu ussiqay tangruya 我每天存一元 I save one dollar every day.
- tmatmawaR 兩、三或四、五天以後 two, three or four, five days later
- tmawik (< tawik) 打招呼 to greet
- tmawiz (< tawiz) 扣上鈕釦 button
- **tmayta** (< **tayta** ~ **tita**) 看 to look, to watch, to see
- tmaz (< taz-~ tazz-) (= tumRez) 停 留在體內 to remain in one's body

tmaziun (< ziun) 抓緊 to seize, to

grab, to hold fast

**tmeq** 烤 to bake; 烧(小東西) to burn (something small); 燒掉 to get burned; cf. tutuntmeq ka tu qawpiR! 烤地瓜! Bake sweet potatoes! tmeq pa iku tu qawpiR 我要烤蕃薯 I shall bake sweet potatoes. *tmeqi ka*! 烤!Bake it! murpun ti tmeq 烤完了 to have finished baking yau tmeq 在烤 is baking tmeq aiku tu qawpiR 我正在烤蕃薯 I am baking sweet potatoes. tmeqi ka ya suay! 燒草 Burn the grass! matmeg 烤 to bake; 燒掉 to get burned matmeq a qulus na 他的衣服燒掉了 His clothes get burned. matmeq ti ya punuz na Rutung 燒到了猴 子的屁股 It burned the monkey's hip. temtmeq 烤多種東西 to keep baking a variety of stuff temtmeq tu qaqpiR 烤甜薯 Keep baking sweet potatoes. matmeq ti a RusuR na izip ku 我心急如 焚 I am anxious and nervous. qatmeq 燒掉 to burn matmeq naung 山上燒掉,火燒山 The mountai caught a fire. Rutmeq 剛在烤 It has just been baking. tmeqteq (< teqteq) 做記號 to mark, to symbolize; 豎樁 to erect a post tmez (= ritun) 刺(茅草) thorn (as on miscanthus)

*tmez na uway* 籐的刺 thorn of rattan

- tmiazang (< tiazang) 挺胸 to sit or stand upright
- tmibek (< tibek) 用力踩 to step with force
- tmibuq (< tibuq) 掉下 to fall down (as fruit from tree)
- tmikas (< tikas) 放陷阱 to snare, to trap
- **tmikkuk** (< **kkuk-**) 以拳頭打頭 to hit the head with a fist (with the knuckle bone of the middle finger)
- tmim (< tim- ~ timm-) 撮口 to press the upper and lower lips tightly together
- tmimmuR (< timmuR) 張口吞下 to swallow with an open mouth; cf. *tmimuR*
- tmimuR (< timuR) 南風吹 south wind blows; cf. tmimmuR
- tmineng<sup>1</sup> (< tineng) 黏住 to stick together

tmineng<sup>2</sup> (< tineng-) 打扮 make up

tmingaR (< tingaR) 請客 to entertain guests

- tmingas (< tingas-) 刺痛(如蜂螫或 針刺到) to hurt all of a sudden as bitten by an ant or bee
- tmingiw (< tingiw-) 碰觸一下 to touch slightly

- tmiqtiq (< tiqtiq) 敲打(貝殼、 洞) to strike (seashell, tunnel) with chisels
- tmiqung (< tiqung-) 更到骨頭 to get the bone stuck in the throat
- tmiqur (< tiqur) 以鐵棒挖取蚌類 to pick seashells with iron stick
- **tmires** (< **tires**) 换牙 to grow permanent teeth
- tmiRpes (< tiRpes) 吐痰 to spit

tmiRsas (< tiRsas-) 溅 to splash

tmiseq (< tieq) 鑽 to drill

tmisin (< tisin-1) 欺負,威嚇 to bully

tmittis (< tittis-) 修剪分枝 to trim branches (as a bamboo or tree)

- tmual (< tual) 用槓桿舉起重物 to lift something heavy with a lever
- tmub (< tub) 蓋(飯鍋) to cover
- tmuban (< tuban) 儀式 to hold a ritual;拜拜,崇拜 to worship
- tmubtub (< tubtub) 吹口琴 to play the Jew's harp
- tmuk (< tuk<sup>3</sup>) 從鍋中取食 to help oneself from the pot
- **tmuktuk** (< **tuktuk**) 敲,打,擊 to knock, pound, beat

- tmuku (< tuku-) (公雞) 啼 (the rooster) to crow (cock), to coo (dove), to cackle (hen); (狗) 長 鳴 howl ( dog)
- tmukur (< tukur-) 用 ( 臂肘 ) 輕推 ( 促 其 注 意 ) to nudge, push one's elbow lightly against someone as a signal; cf. *smiku*

tmul (< tul-) 教 to teach

tmumuy (< tumuy) 舉起 to hold up

tmunaw 客廳 hall

- tmunun (< tunun) 倚杖 to rest on a stick
- tmunuR (< tunuR-) 祈求 to request in earnest;請託別人代勞 to request another person to do something for him
- tmungaw (< tungaw) 帶去,送去, 載 to send, to deliver;護送 to escort
- tmungtungal (< tungal-) 旅行 to travel
- tmupaq (< tupaq-) 削果皮 to peel (a fruit, a bamboo shoot); 剝皮 skin
- tmuptup (< tuptup-) 吸(如豬吸 食),嬰兒吸奶 to eat or drink like a pig or a baby
- tmuqang (< tuqang) 以尖竹做陷阱 to trap an animal with sharp bamboos

- tmuqaz (< tuqaz) 爬 to ascend, to climb (mountain, steps); (船) 登陸、上岸 to go ashore, to land;進入 to enter; 進屋 to enter (as a house)
- **tmuqel** (< **tuqel**<sup>2</sup>) 扶正樹、房子 to prop up a tree or house
- tmuqiq (< tuqiq) 用槍刺 to stab (with a spear); 戳,刺 to pierce; 推 to push
- tmuqtuq (< tuqtuq-2) 把大的東西 (如石塊)碎成小塊 to break something big into small pieces (as a big rock)
- **tmurani** (< **turani-**) 吹笛子 to play a nasal flute
- tmurbun (< turbun) 蒸 to steam

tmuris (< turis) 畫 to draw

- tmurut (< turut-) 一個 next one
- tmuruz (< turuz-) 派遣 to send someone to do something
- tmuRang (< tuRang-) 增加 to add, increase
- tmuRes (< tuRes-) 吵鬧 noisy
- tmuRias (< tuRias) 順便 in passing
- tmuRin (< tuRin<sup>2</sup>) 即將 soon; 立刻 immediately
- tmuRku (< tuRku-) 低頭, 垂下頭 to lower one's head

- tmuRpi (< tuRpi-) 輕碰著 to touch, to bump lightly
- tmuRuy (< tuRuy) 嚴重 serious
- tmuRuz (< tuRuz) 不久 soon (soon after, in a hurry), immediately after
- tmusung (< tusung-) 穿衣 to wear clothes
- tmusur 雀榕,葉可食 a type of plant whose tender leaves are edible, plant sp., Ficus wightiana Wall.
- **tmusuR** (< **tusuR-**) 穿線 to string or thread a needle;貫穿 to run through
- tmuttu (< tuttu<sup>1</sup>) 送禮,賀禮 to present a gift
- tmuttus (< 'tus-) 拔毛 to depilate; 拔草 to weed, to pull grass;拔菜 to pick (vegetables)
- tmutun (< tutun) 燒 to burn;燒山 (開墾時) to burn to clear a land
- **tmutuz**<sup>1</sup> (< **tutuz-**<sup>1</sup>) (= **mtutuz**) 搖 to shake
- tmutuz<sup>2</sup> (< tutuz-<sup>2</sup>) 要求 to request, to demand
- tmuzun (< tuzun-) 搗米糕 to pound rice cake
- tmuzus (< tuzus) 到達 to arrive

tnal (< tal- ~ tall-) 腸 intestines, guts

**tnamasan** (< **tamas**) 編藤 a cord of woven rattan

tnaninisan 劃過 to scratch one's skin (by a tree) taninisan na iku na paRin 我被樹枝劃過

I was scratched by twigs. *tnaninisan iku na paRin* 我被樹枝劃過 I was scratched by twigs.

tnas 醬油 soy sauce

tnatasan (< tatas) 節 joint

tnayan 竹(通稱) bamboo (general)

tnel 青菜 vegetable qitnel 摘菜 to pick vegetables

**tneqteq** (< **teqteq**) 記號 marks that have been made

#### tnes-

matnes 久 long time matnes ti tarunbi ita naungan 他們躲避 到山上很久 They hid in the moutains for a long time.

- pammang ti matnes kmirim, mai pakarana (他們)雖然找了很久,都 沒有找到 (They) looked for it for a long time, but didn't find it.
- matnes ya saku maynep 貓睡得太久了 The cat slept too long.
- matnes ti isu mtaRaw 你病了很久了 You have been sick for a long time.

#### qatnes 久 long (time)

*qatnesi ka*! 久一點! Be a little longer! *qatnes si* 會很久 It will be long.

tni 精液 sperm, semen

tnian (< nian) 在哪裡 at where

#### tniktikan (< tiktik-) 紋身 tattoo

- tnubtub 血桐,樹名(圓形,闊葉) plant sp., Macaranga tanarius (L.), with round broad leaves
- tnuktukan (< tuktuk) 捶過的 to have been hammered

tnulel 手指,腳趾(通稱) finger, toe *tnulel na zapan* 腳趾 toe *tnulel rima* 手指 finger

# tnun-

pitumnunan 織布機 loom
tinnun 已織 have woven
tinnun ku ti zau 這是我織過的 This is what I have woven.
tinnunan 番布 native cloth
tinnunan u siqaR 番 被子 native coverlet
tinnunan tu snanisan 用香蕉纖維織的 布 cloth made from banana fibre
tumnun 織、編(草蓆) to weave (cloth, a mat)
tnuni ka! 織! Weave!
masang tumnun a tazungan 從前女人纖

tnuqtuqan (< tuqtuq-3) 腳底結的繭 callous, soft corn

布 Women in the past wove cloth.

# tnuqusan (< tuqus) 元 dollar

### tnuR-

**patnuRan** 拴住處 a place to tie; 錨 anchor *patnuRan tu Rais* 拴繩子的地方 a place to tie a rope

tumnuR 拴住(船,水牛) to tie (a boat or water buffalo) tnuR tu qabaw! 拴牛! Tie a water buffalo! tumnuR tu qabaw 拴牛 to tie a water

tumnuK tu qabaw 拴牛 to tie a wat buffalo

- tnusuk 鵜足青螺(小,肉少) a type of small and bitter seashell, seashell sp., Patelloida saccharina;花松螺 seashell sp., siphonaria laciniosa (Linnaeus)
- **tnuzun** (< **tuzun-**) 使用臼以糯米搗 成的糯米糕, (和日本的癧麻薯 相同)。在 *kisaiz* 和 *paqrabi* 等儀 禮時獻給至高神、祖先等的供品 rice cakes made of glutinous rise, prepared on the occasion of *kisaiz* and *paklabi* rituals as offerings to the supreme deities and ancestors
- tngaburan 現在居住於東海岸南部 西拉雅族系部族 Tangavulan 的稱 呼。這個集團原居住在西部平 原,後因漢民族的壓迫而遷往東 海岸 *Tangavulan*. Kavalan term denoting members of ethnic groups (predominantly Siraya) who originally lived on the Westcoast and later fled to the Eastcoast under Chinese pressure
- tngan 夫或妻之兄弟姊妹 siblings of one's spouse

tngan ni imuy 伊梅的丈夫的兄弟姊妹 Imuy's husband's sibling.

tngaran 小油麻菜(可食) plant sp.,

small and edible

- **tngaraw** 地名,丁子漏 Amis village name
- tngen 黑 black
  - uzusa tngenay wasu 雨隻黑狗 two black dogs
  - mRatngen 變 稍 黑 to become blackish
  - paqtngen 染黑 to blacken
  - Ratetngen 稍黑的,略带黑色的 blackish
- tngi 欠錢 in debt; 赊賬 to owe (someone) money, put account on a person's account
  - tngi ku tu krisiw 我欠人家錢 I owe someone some money.
  - patalikula ka ya tngi ku timaisuan 我要還 你欠款 I'll pay up my debt to you.
  - sitngi 欠錢 in debt; 赊賬 to owe (someone) money, put account on a person's account
  - sitngi ita tu kiakia 咱們負一點債 We were in a little debt.
  - qman tu Rak, saquni may, sitngi 他喝酒了,難怪欠帳 He drank, that is why he owe money.

tngibiR (< ngibiR) 饒舌 talkative

tngila 山芙蓉 plant sp., Hibiscus taiwanensis S, Y, Hu

tngiraw (水) 清澈 clean, clear, limpid (water);晴天 (沒雲) clear (sky, no cloud) *tngiraw ya zanum* 水很清 The water is clear.

*tngiraw a llan a zau* 今天大晴天 The sky is clear today.

tngu 積雨水處 a small pool of rain water (if it doesn't rain, it disappears), a part of a river or paddy field where a carabao wallows

- mRutngu 牛浴池 a pond deep enough for a water buffalo to wallow
- tngurus 棕色螃蟹 crab (brown)

#### tnguRel 額頭 forehead

**tpayas** 寬大而平(如斗笠、籃、 盤、傘) broad, straight, flat and

shallow; cf. malpapiak tpayas a btu a yau 那塊岩石寬平 That rock is broad and flat. tpayas a ruqu na 他的斗笠寬而平 His bamboo hat is broad and straight

- tpaza 海螺:彩虹錩螺 type of sea spiral shell, seashell sp., Umbonium vestiarum,黑線蜑螺 seashell sp., Nerita lineate Gmelin
- **tpen** 刺竹 type of bamboo, plant sp., Bambusa stenostachya Hackel

tpeng 量 ( 數 量 ) to measure (quantity) *tpeng tu sabaq* 量稻穀 to measure the quantity of grains *tpengan na ya sabaq* 他們量稻穀 They measured the rice grains. *tpengi ka*! 量 ! Measure it!

tpi (= tpiq-) 用手掌打 to hit by hand

*tpian ku krissa* 我打了一次 I hit it once with my hand.

tpik 折疊 to fold

tpik iku tu qulus 我疊衣服 I fold clothes. tpikan ku ya sulal 我折摺紙了 I folded the paper.

#### tpiq-

patpiq 摑巴掌 to slap; 赌博 to gamble

patpiqan aiku ta zaisan 我被掴了一巴掌 I was slapped on my face

nizzan na ti patpiq krisiw na 他的錢都賭 光了 I His money was gambled away.

niam pa, krisiw na patpiqan na. mai ti tu nianiana 呀,他的錢都賭光了,什麼 都 沒 了 Oh, his money was gambleed away. He has nothing.

#### tpiR 摺 to fold (as paper)

tpiRis 蚌,西施舌(西刀蛤),田 貝 clam, seashell sp., Hiatula diphos (Linnaeus)

tpiRis na razing 白孔雀殼菜蛤 seashell sp., Arcidae Pseudogrammatodon dalli

# tpu 霉 mould

satpu 發霉 to grow mouldy satpu ti 'may a zau 這些飯發霉了 This rice is mouldy.

**tpuaq** 出來 to immerge; 稻子開花 to bloom (of rice)

tpuaq ti a panay ku 我的稻子開花了 My rice has bloomed.

patpuaq pa iku tu sikawman 我要把它抖 出來 I shall tell a secret.

#### tpuq-

matpuq 刀傷 in the state of being cut or hurt by knife;被刀剁到 to cut by knife tpuqi ka! 砍傷它!Cut it!

- tpuqan ku paRin a yau 那棵我砍了作記 號 I made a mark on the tree.
- mai matpuq 他沒傷到 He was not hurt (with a knife).
- *matpuq rima ku* 我的手受到刀傷 My hands was hurt (with a knife).
- *matpuq a rima ku* 我的手受傷了 My hand is hurt.
- **qatpuq**刀傷 to wound with a knife *qatpuq isu* 你會被刀傷到 You'll get
- wounded by the knife.
- **qnatpuqan** 刀傷,傷痕 a cut by knife
- qnatpuqan na 'lak ya paRin 樹被人砍了 The tree was cut by anoher person.
- **simtpuq** 互砍 to slash each other *simtpuq ti tayan* 在那兒只用刀互砍 to slash each other there with knives.
- **tumpuq** 作記號 to cut a mark with a knife; 刀砍 to hack *tumpuq tu paRin* 砍柴 to chop a tree *tanian isu tumpuq timaizipna?* 你砍了他
  - 什麼地方? Where did you hack him?

#### tpuruk 紙 paper

- *tpuruk a qawsua ku* 我的紙傘 My paper umbrella.
- **tpus-**辦不到,做不下去 cannot make it

tpus ta iku 我辦不到 I can't make it.

pusan (= tpusan) 辦不到 can not make it

- pusan ku 我辨不到 I can't make it.
- pusan ku isis 我抬不動 I can't lift it.
- pusan ku mnanguy 我不會游泳 I can't swim.
- pusan ku pakara 我找不到 I can't find it. pusan na pakara ni abas ya pnaqamai na tu krisiw 'nay Abas 找不到她遺失的 錢 Abas can't find the lost money.

- pusan ku purpun 我做不完 I can't finish (it).
- pusan ku ti ya waway su 我忍受不了你 的行為 I can't stand your behavior any more.
- ussa pusan ku 我不是做不下去 It is not that I can't do it.
- pusan ku zin ya tina ku 即使我仔細地看 了我母親,我還是認不得她 I can't recognize my mother even if I look at her carefully (= twice).
- tpusan (= pusan) 辦不到 can not make it
- tpusan ku niz qmann 我不能都吃完 I can't eat all.
- *tpusan ku qazaw* 此物我挑不動 I can't carry it (too heavy).
- tpusan na ya zau a wi ita tReqan 他們無 法管深山裡的人 They couldn't go to the interior mountains to govern them.
- tpusan ku ti qannan tu Raq 我喝不下酒了 I can't drink any more.
- tpusan ku ti isu sikawma 我没法子跟你 說下去了 I can't talk to you any more (You won't listen).
- tpusan na ti saqayan na razat a yau 那個 人走不下去了 The person can't walk any more.
- tpusan ku ti saqut tu paRin a yau 我搬不 動那木柴了 I can't carry the wood any more.

tpusan (< tpus-) (= pusan) 辦不到 can not make it

#### tqas-

matqas 成熟 ripe

*matqas ti ya bnina* 香蕉成熟了 The bananas are ripe.

mai pama matqas 還沒熟 not ripe yet matqas ti ya niparuma ku tu bnina 我種 的香蕉熟了 The bananas I planted are ripe. *matqas ti ya si na bnina ku* 我的香蕉熟 了 My bananas are ripe.

tqez 停止 to stop,休息 to rest for a while when walking *mpiray ti ita, tqez pa ita ta!* 咱們累了,

咱們休息一下吧!We're tired, let's take a rest! *tqez ka*!休息!Take a rest!

tumqez 休息 to rest tumqez iku mnanum 我休息喝水 I stopped to drink water.

tumqez iku ta rpawan ni api 我在 Api 家 休息 I rest in Api's house.

tumqez qman satuttu 他停下來吃午餐 He stopped to eat lunch.

tqiaR 肩 shoulder

- trakup 雙月斑狐鯛 fish sp., Bodianus bilunulatus
- trapus (< rapus) 放 鬆 to let something slip by;忘記(古語) to forget
- traqi 台灣糠榔 plant sp., Phoenix hanceana Naud.

# traqitaq 愛講話 talkative traqitaq ngibiR na 他嘴巴愛講話 He is

traquq (= taquq) 雞 chicken

talkative.

- traqus 挖出蚌肉的鐵棒(帶鉤)
- iron stick with a hook to pick seashell; cf. *tiqur*

tray 電線 electric wire, barbed wire

# truku 太魯閣人 Taroko people

mRatruku 變成太魯閣人 to become

a Taroko

mRatruku ti abas kua Abas Kua 變成太 魯閣人了 Abas Kua became a Taroko.

trusizing 鼬鼠,黄鼠狼 weasel

# tRabat 第一次生產 to give birth to a baby for the first time (human) tRabatan ti ya api Api 第一次生小孩 Api gave birth to a child for the first time tRabatan 第一胎 the first baby

tRabatan (< tRabat) 第一胎 the first baby

tRabtab ~ tabtab 如 (豬、狗般) 滴滴答答地吃 to eat and make

noise like a pig;一直講個不停 to keep talking

tRabtab qmann 他一直吃 He keeps eating like a pig.

tRabtab sikawma 他一直講個不停 He keeps talking and making noise.

# tRaq-

qatRaqan na 緣故 reason, cause

- busus ta tangaburan, niana smani a qatRaqan na tu massawa ti 福佬奥平 埔族, 不知為什麼打仗(We) had no idea why the Chinese and the plain tribe (sinicized tribe) fought.
- qatRaqan na zau na ya qnaqaqannan na tu Rak sayza pnatawtawsi na

**tRaqan** 理由,原因 reason niana ya tRaqan ta pammang kisaiz?為什 麼我們總是作 kisaiz 的祭儀呢? What is the reason of our always doing the kisaiz-ritual?

tRaqan (< tRaq-) 理由,原因 reason tRaqaz 在學校下邊之地名 place name

# tRawlaw 大河 river; cf. iRuR

**tRay** + ten (cardinal)

tRayRaw 竹筒(長或短,通常兩節 長) a bamboo container (long or short, usually two internodes length)

#### tRaz-

- tumRaz 打結 to tie a string
- tumRazi ka!打結! Tie a knot! 綁起來! Tie it up! tumRaz iku 我在打結 I am tying a knot.
- tumRazan ku 我打结了 I tied a knot. naRin tumRazan! 別打結!Don't tie a knot!
- tReq 裡面 inside;從底部 toward the bottom of something long
  - sabiqbiq a zanum zin na ta tReq na zanum 水從底部噴出來 Water gushed out from the bottom.
  - *ipiran na zin na nani, yau a msatzai ita tReq na mranay zin na ya* 他聽到有人 在地下唱歌 He heard someone singing underground
  - mRatReq 到底 to go to the bottom
  - mRatReq iku muRnem 我潛到底部 I dived into the bottom.
  - **paRitReqan**內衣 underwear;穿內 衣 to wear underwear
  - pasatReq 向 底 部 toward the bottom
  - zanyaq nani, mrinemnem pasatReq zin na 據說我們沈到底部去了 As for ours, it sank toward the bottom, it is said, spawan na ta zanzanuman a, qatuRiyas pasatReq zin na ya zana kbaran 當把噶

瑪蘭的石頭放在水中時,石頭一路沈 到底部 When put (to float) on the water, the (stone) of the Kavalan sank all the way down to the bottom.

#### tRez-

tumRez (= tmaz) 停留 to remain tumRez ta izipan na ya rasu a yau 那個 子彈留在他體內 That bullet remains in his body.

# tRi 亮 bright; 白晝 daytime; 天亮 daybreak

- tRi ti 天亮了 It's daybreak, 明亮 bright tu taRbabi na ya maswat ti tRi ti nani... 他們隔天拂曉就起床了 On the next morning when they got up in dawn...
- **pastRi** 下午三時(捕飛魚時刻,農 曆五月間約一週) 3pm in the afternoom (fishing time for flying fish)
  - *qatRi pa ti* 將要天亮了 It will be down soon.
- patRi 使明亮 to cause to be bright
- *patRian ku ya sammayan* 我使廚房明亮 I made the kitchen bright.
- RuqatRi 剛要天亮 about to be daybreak
- RuqtaqtRi 黎明,拂曉 dawn (still dark)

#### tRi-

- tRi-kenkenan 咳不停(含痰) to cough with phlegm without control
- tRi-tuttut (< 'tut) 放屁不禁 to break wind without control
- tRi-RusRusi (< Rusi) 流淚 to shed tears without control

# tRian-

tumRian 紡 to spin

tRianan 紡錘 spindle tRianan ku 我的紡錘線 my spindle

# tRianan (< tRian-) 紡錘 spindle

- tRikenkenan (< kenken-) 咳不停 (含痰) to cough with phlegm without control
- tRiRaw 取水竹管 a bamboo container to get water, usually of two joints
- tRiRusRusi (< Rusi) 禁不住流淚 to shed tears without control
- tRitika 鳥名(不在山上在平地、吃 穀) tree sparrow, bird sp., Passer montanus
- tRituttut (< 'tut) 放屁不禁 to keep breaking wind without control

# tRun-

mitRun 將大麻線搓成球 to make hemp yarn into a ball mitRuni ka!將大麻線搓成球 Make the

- hemp yarn itno ball!
- pnamitRun 纏繞(線、繩)wound (string, thread, etc.);麻線球 ball (of hemp yarn)

# tRung-

**patRungan** 新社村(村名) a Kavalan village name *niz ita patRungan* 我們都是新社人 We all come from PatRungan.

tsawi (< tasaw) 去年 last year

#### tsu-

**matsu** 有小孔 to have tiny holes *matsu ya blayang ku* 我的鍋有小孔 My pan has a tiny hole.

# tsuR-

tumsuR 淋雨 to rain over tumsuR a uzan ta izipan ku 我身體淋了 雨 My body was rained over.

#### tteng-

- matteng 告別 to leave;告知 to inform, to notify, to give notice
- wia ti matteng tu zau tu bai na ya ti bicuy Bicuy 向她祖母告別 Bicuy said goodbye to her grandma.

*matteng iku tu nappawan* 我告知我配偶 I notified my spouse.

- patteng 告別 to inform, notify, give notice
  - pattengi ka razat na! 向他們的人告別! Say goodbye to their people!
  - mai pattengan ta nani, qasukaw ti 咱們若不告別,並不好 If we don't say goodbye, it will be bad.

# tu<sup>1</sup> 斜格標記 oblique marker for common noun

paruna tu bawa 划船 to paddle a boat mai iku tu rpaw 我沒房子 I have no house.

- mai pama iku tu sunis 我還沒有小孩 I don't have a child yet.
- mRamaz tu qawpiR tina na paqan tu sunis 母親煮地瓜給小孩吃 Mother cooked sweet potatoes for her child to eat.
- qman tu sbata tu qawpiR sunis 'nay 那個 小孩吃芋頭和地瓜 The child ate taros and sweet potatoes.
- suani ni buya tu tazungan aizipna 她是 Buya 的妹妹 She is Buya's younger sister.

- tu<sup>2</sup>和,且(連接詞) and
  - masang huarian kbaran mRimazuq tu mRasukaw 從前花蓮的噶瑪蘭人又兇 又 惡 Formerly the Kavalan in Hualien were fierce and bad.
    - mati ita tRawlawan smalim ti tu yau ti mRibaut 去舊港毒魚、捉魚 to poison and catch fish in Trawlaw.

suppeRan ku ya ti abas tu aun 我認識 Abas 和 Aun I know Abas and Aun. tama ku tu tina ku niz kbaran 我父母都 是噶瑪蘭人 Both my father and mother are Kavalan.

- mrizaq ya ti abas tu satzayan tu sarakiawan Abas 喜歡唱歌和跳舞 Abas is fond of singing and dancing.
- tullan na tama na (tu) ti abas tu ti buya satzai 她爸爸教 Abas 和 Buya 唱歌 Her father taught Abas and Buya how to sing.
- tmul tina na tu ti abas tu ti buya sarakiaw 她母親教 Abas 和 Buya 跳 舞 Her mother taught Abas and Buya how to dance.
- tua (= tuagu) 舵 rudder (loan from Taiwanese *tua* " 舵 " 'rudder', also *tuagu*, as based on 李金梅)

#### tuab-

mtuab 咳(因病) to cough (due to illness);氣喘 to have asthma mtuatuab 一直咳嗽 to keep coughing (almost permanently, as a tuberculosis patient)

#### tuagu (= tua) 舵 rudder

#### tual 槓桿 lever

tmual 用槓桿舉起重物 to lift something heavy with a lever *tmual iku tu btu* 我翹起石頭 I lifted a stone with a lever.

# tuami 麵 noodle (loan from Taiwanese *tua mi* "大麵" 'noodle')

tuanay 媒人 go-between

- tub ~ tubb-蓋子 lid (of basket, bottle, box); 拴子 plug
  tmub 蓋(飯鍋) to cover: 塞(瓶 罐) to plug
  tub ka! 蓋起來! Cover it!
  tubbi ka! 蓋起來! Cover it!
  tubbi ka pRasku! 塞住瓶子! Plug the bottle!
  - tubban ku tu bulayang 我蓋了大鍋 I covered the large pot.
- tuban 儀式 a ritual;崇拜 to worship
  - satubanan 供品 to sacrifice to the spirits
  - tmuban 儀式 to hold a ritual;拜 拜,崇拜 to worship *tubani ka*!拜!Hold a ritual!
  - tubanan 神龕 a framework for an idol

tubanan (< tuban) 神 龕 a framework for an idol

tubbeq (< tbeq) 刺到 to stab

- tubbun 韵 ( 咬不斷 ) tough tubbun ya tnal na babuy 豬腸很韌 The intestines of a pig are tough.
- tubiq 口角炎 inflammation on mouth corner; 鵝口瘡 thrush
  - satubiq 長口角炎 to have inflammation on mouth corner, thrush

tubir 唇 lip

- tubtub 口簧琴 Jew's harp
  - tmubtub 吹口簧琴 to play the Jew's harp

tubtubi ka! 吹口簧琴 Play the Jew's harp!

niana ya tubtub?口簧琴是什麼?What is a jew's harp?

qumni si nngi siup tu tubub zau? 什麼時 候吹口簧琴才好? When is a good time to play a jew's harp?

- tuil<sup>1</sup>赤木質,心材 heartwood, core tuil na paRin 樹心 heartwood of a tree
- tuil<sup>2</sup> 鳥類,麻雀 a type of sparrow (bird)
- **tuk**<sup>1</sup>挖空木頭 hollowed-out (from a log)

tuk rumuzan yau 那個蒸籠 that traditional steamer

- **tuk bawa** 獨木舟 canoe, lit. "traditional boat"
  - smangi ti tu bawa zin na tu tuk 他們挖空 木頭來造船 They made a canoe by hollowing out a log.
  - *tuk bawa na tama ku masang*從前我父親 的獨木舟 the traditional canoe of my father
  - tuk bawa yau 那獨木舟 that traditional canoe
- tuk<sup>2</sup> 翠鳥 common kingfisher, bird sp., Alcedo atthis (see also *paRibunan, til, tit*)
- tuk-~tukk
  - tmuk 從鍋中取食 to help oneself from the pot
  - *tukkan ku ya pirit qmaen* 我從鍋中取食 I ate directly from the pot.

tmukk iku tu pirit qmaen 我從鍋中取食 I ate directly from the pot.

- **tukan** 三角灶,三塊石頭做的灶 a stove or fireplace with three stones
  - pratukan 一種怪鳥,據說有三隻腳,見之不吉利 a type of mythical bird with three legs: if seen, something bad will happen
  - satukan ~ snatukan 做三塊石之灶 a stove or fireplace with three stones

tuk bawa (< tuk1) 獨木舟 canoe

tukel 腰骨 hipbone

- tukkik 貝類 types of conch shell (trumpet); 白法螺 seashell sp., Charonia sauliae (Reeve);長旋 螺 seashell sp., Fusinus salisburyi Fulton;大白蛙螺 seashell sp., Tutufa bubo
- **tuktuk** 敲 to knock;擊 to pound; 打 to beat
  - tmuktuk 敲,打,擊 to knock, pound, beat; 以捶子捶 to hammer, to hit with the hammer; 以棍杖打 to hit
  - tuktuki ka 以捶子捶 Hit with the hammer!
  - tnuktukan 捶過的 to have been hammered

# tuku-

tmuku (公雞) 啼 (the rooster, cock) to crow, (dove) to coo, (hen) to cackle;(狗)長鳴 (a dog) howl naRin tmuku! 別啼! Don't crow! tmuku a wasu 狗叫 The dog howls. tmuku ti a traquq 雞啼了 The rooster crowed. munna ti tmuku a traquq ku 我的雞先啼 My chicken crowed first. qipusan ti tmuku traquq 雞啼了雨次 The

rooster crowed twice.

tmuktuku 一直啼 to keep crowing

# patukuan 公雞 rooster

# tukur-

tmukur 用(臂肘)輕推(促其注意) to nudge, push one's elbow lightly against someone as a signal; cf. *smiku* 

# tul-~tull-

mRapatullan 成為教師 to become a teacher

- mRapatullan ti isu ka 你成為教師了 You became a teacher.
- patul 使教 to make someone teach
- patul iku tu sulal ta tamaen ku 我從父親 學唸書 I learn how to read from my father.
- patul ya ti buya tu ti abasan tu satzayan Buya 叫 Abas 教她唱歌 Buya asked Abas to teach her to sing.
- patul a ti buya ta tamaan na tu satzayan Buya 叫父親教他唱歌 Buya made Father teach him how to sing.
- patul ya ti buya ta tamaan na tu satzayan timaikuan Buya 叫他父親教我唱歌 Buya made his father teach me how to sing.

#### patullan 教師 teacher

- *ipiri ka patullan!* 問老師! Ask the teacher!
- qaRupatullan 成為教師 to become a teacher

#### tmul 教 to teach

- tmul tama ku tu sarkiawan tu ti abasan ti buya'an 我父親教 Abas 和 Buya 跳舞 My father taught Abas and Buya to dance.
- tmul ti buya tu satzayan tu tama na Buya 教他爸爸唱歌 Buya taught his father how to sing.
- tmul tama na tu satzayan tu ti abasan 他 父親教 Abas 唱歌 His father taught Abas songs.
- tmul tama na tu satzayan ti abasan 他父 親教 Abas 唱歌 His father taught Abas to sing.
- tulli ka ya sunis! 教小孩! Teach children!
- tullan na tama ku tu satzayan ti abas ti buya 我父親教 Abas 和 Buya 唱歌 My father taught Abas and Buya to sing.
- tullan na tama na tu satzayan ya ti abas 她父親教 Abas 唱歌 Abas was taught songs by her father.
- tullan ku isu tu sikawman na kbaran 我 教你噶瑪蘭語 I taught you the Kavalan language.
- tullan numi (ai)ku 你們教我 You(pl.) taught me.
- ngil iku pasanu tu qumni tullan na tu saqulusan 我要問何時可以學做衣服 I want to ask when I can learn how to make clothes.

# tula 男名 a male name

#### tulel-

- mtulel 漏水 to leak; cf. tumsuR tulelan 漏處 place of leak tulelan ti imi ku 我們(家)漏水 Our (house) leaks.
- mtulel a rpaw ku 我的屋子漏水 My house leaks.

### tum-~tumm-

tmum 點香菸 to light a cigarette tmum tu tbaku 點香菸 to light a cigarette tmumm isu tu tbaku 你點香菸了 You lit

a cigarette. tummi ka ya tbaku ku! 點我的香菸!

Light my cigarette!

#### tumay 熊 the Formosan bear

mRatumay 變成熊 to transform into a bear

tumbeq (< tbeq) 戳死 to stab to death

tumbes (< tbes) 拉 to pull; 拖 to drag

#### tumek-

patumek 指控(誣賴) to charge patumek an ku aizip na 他就是我指控的 那個人 He is the one who I charged. patumekan su aiku 你就是誣賴我一個人

You have just charged me (out of many other people).

patumekan su aiku pasupur 你指控(誣賴) 我 You charge me.

**pnatumek(an)**幾個人當中以為是最 明確的那一個伙伴,但事實上他 /她並不是 someone believed to be definite, but actually he/she is not the one

tumes 衣虱 body louse satumes 長衣虱 to have body lice

#### **tumis** 尖 sharp, pointed

#### **matutumis** 尖 sharp, pointed

matutumis Rabis 'nay 那小刀很利 That pocket knife is sharp.

matutumis a isam 白茅莖尖尖的 The (miscanthus) cogon grass stalk is sharp.

tumtumis 尖 pointed

tumkel 貪心 greedy, to eat up everything tumkel isu qmaen 你很貪吃 You are greedy. assi ka tumkel 別貪心 Don't be greedy.

tumkuk (< tkuk-) 碰到頭 to bump one's head

tumnun (< tnun-) 織、編(草蓆) to weave (cloth, a mat)

**tumnuR (< tnuR-)** 拴住(水牛) to tie (a water buffalo)

#### tumpis-

**lutumpis** 峭壁 cliff **mlutumpis** 有峭壁 with a cliff

tumpuq (< tpuq-) 作記號 to cut a mark with a knife; 刀砍 to hack

tumqez (< tqez) 休息 to rest

tumRaz (< tRaz-) 打結 to tie a knot

tumRez (< tRez-) 停留 to remain

tumRian (< tRian-) 紡 to spin

tumsuR (< tsuR-) 淋雨 to rain over

**tumtumis** (< tumis) 尖 pointed

# **tumuk** 酋長, 頭目 chief of the tribe or village (loan from Taiwanese)

tumuy 舉起 to hold up tumuy ka! 舉起來! Hold it up! *tumuy ka rima su!* 舉起你的手! Raise your hand!

tumuyan na sa babaw ya llan 把天空推 舉上去 The sky was lifted up high.

- tmumuy 舉起 to hold up
  - tpusan ku tmumuy 我舉不起來 I can't hold it up.

tmumuy tu qinRus 舉起中標(最高之中 標) to hold up a ridgepole

tumzung (< tzung-) 叫去 to tell to go

- **tunek** 痣 skin spots; (衣服上的) 黑點 spots (as on clothes); 時鐘 clock; 丙 unit of weight
  - stunek 大螃蟹 large crab with two large pincers and four warts; 白 點石斑 groupers and sea basses, fish sp., Epinephelus caeruleopunctatus

stunekay waRang 大螃蟹 a large crab

snatunek 約定 appointment

snatunek tu llan 訂約 to make an appointment

snatunek ku tu llan, mai iku matiw tangi sukaw 我約了時間,我沒去就不好 When I make an appointment, it will be bad if I don't go.

- tuni 水窟(牛洗澡處) swamp or muddy place where carabaos wallow; 死水 dead water
  - *tuni na qaba*w 牛的水窟 swamp for a carabao
- tunu 河豚 pufferfish; 紋二齒純 fish sp., Diodon/Piodon liturosus Shaw; 魚虎 porcupine fish; 棘 茄魚 Halieutaea stllata

**tunun** 手杖,棍子 stick/pole

tmunun 倚杖 to rest on a stick tmunun ya baqi ku tu tunun na 我祖父 倚著他的手杖(休息) My grandfather is resting on his stick.

### tunuR-

simtunuR 互相約束 to promise to each other

- tmunuR 祈求 to request in earnest;請託別人代勞 to request another person to do something for him
- tunuRi ka! 吩咐他! Leave words with him!
- niana ya tunuRan su? 你要求的東西是 什麼? What is the thing you asked?

tmunuR iku tu pnatanan 我祈求祖靈 I requested the ancestors' spirits for assistance.

#### tungal-

tmungtungal 旅行 to travel tungtungal 旅行 to travel tungtungal pa iku 我要旅行 I'll travel.

tungaw 命人載去 The officer ordered to 帶去,送去,載 to send, to deliver;護送 to escort

tungawi ka zin na Raya 大官 have it delivered.

tungawan na ti na zippun ta pusungan pizian na ti ita ruburubuk 日本人帶他 們到台東的 Ruburubuk 去住 The Japanese took them to Ruburubuk (in Taitung).

tungawan na ni api tu 'may ya sunis na

- Api 送飯去給她的孩子 Api delivered rice to her child.
- tungawan na ti ni utay ya sulal tamaisuan Utay 送信給你了 Utay delivered a letter to you.

- buran siRab yau tnungaw su timaiku tu Ribang 上個月你送來了東西 You sent me something last month.
- **patungaw** 使帶 to make someone bring something
- patungaw iku tu abasan tu 'may ita sunisan 我讓 Abas 帶飯給小孩 I made Abas bring rice for the child.
- patungaw iku ta sunisan tu 'may ti abasan 我讓小孩帶飯給 Abas I made a child bring rice for Abas.
- patungawan ku ya ti abas tu 'may ita sunisan ku 我叫 Abas 送飯給我的小 孩 Abas was made to bring rice for my child.
- patungawan ku ti abasan tu 'may ya sunis ku 我叫 Abas 送飯給我的小孩 Abas was made to bring rice for my child by me.
- tmungaw 帶去,送去,載 to send, to deliver, to carry;護送 to escort
  - tmungaw tu 'may ti abas ta sunis na Abas 帶飯給她的小孩 Abas brought rice for her child.
  - tmungaw tu 'may ti abas ta sunisan Abas 帶飯給小孩 Abas brought rice for the child.
  - tmungaw iku tu zmian pasazi tamaisuan 我送鹽到你那兒 I sent salt to you.
  - mawtu ti a kinani smani mrarazan na tnungaw na bawa 船載了不知幾千兵 來了 The ships carried here thousands of soldiers.
- tungtungal (< tungal-) 旅行 to travel
- **tungus** 分享的份 share; 配額 portion
  - tungus ku 我的份 my share
  - mRitungus 分財產給個人 to divide properties to individuals

mRitungus iku tu banang 我分到財產 I got my share of property.

#### tatungtungus 分開 to separate

- tatungtungus ti zau kmirim ti tu qizuanan na 他們分開去找地方住 They separated and looked for their own place to live.
- tatungtungus nani, nizzan na ti tmuris smulal na busus 漢人分開記(噶瑪蘭 人)每個人的 The Chinese people put down all the names (of the Kavalan) separately.

#### tunguz-

- mRitunguz 吠 to bark (dog)
  - mRitunguz ti tawnayan ya wasu 狗在那 邊吠 The dog is barking over there. mRitunguz a wasu yau 那狗吠 That dog
  - is barking.
  - mRitungtunguz a wasu 狗一直在吠 The dog keeps barking.
- Ritunguz 吠 to bark (dog) Ritunguzan aiku na wasu 狗對我吠 I was barked at by a dog.

# tupaq-

- tmupaq 削果皮 to peel (a fruit, a bamboo shoot); 剝皮 to skin
  - *tupaqi ka*! 削果皮 Peel the fruit! *tupaqi ka tu paRin* 去樹皮 to strip off bark
  - tupaqan su a nunay 你剝筍 You peeled the bamboo shoots.
- tupaqan na ti a rubung na tnguRel 割開 前額的皮 The forehead was skinned.
- tupi 膝蓋圓處 kneecap; 肫 gizzard tupi na tusuz 膝蓋圓處 knee cap

# tuppus 懶洋洋地 not to feel like working; cf. *buqaRes*

tuppus iku krawkaway 我懶洋洋地,不 想工作 I don't feel like working.

# tuptup-

- tmuptup 吸(如豬吸食),嬰兒吸 奶 to eat or drink like a pig or a baby
  - tmuptup tu sarang a babuy 豬吸食米水 The pig sucked rice water.
  - *tmuptup ya sunis* 嬰孩在吸食 The baby is sucking.

tupuR 魚名(有毒,吃了人會死)

blow fish, stonefish (said to be poisonous, one may die eating it) *snaquni ya tupuR*? 毒魚是什麼樣子? What is a stonefish like?

tuq 海菜 type of seaweed

tuqang 尖竹陷阱 a trap with sharp bamboos

tmuqang 以尖竹做陷阱 to trap an animal with sharp bamboos

# tuqaq-

mtuqaq 暴牙 snaggle-toothed;上 排牙齒都露出 protruding (of front teeth)

## tuqaw-1

msituqaw 向上(看) to look upward

msituqaw iku tmayta tu buran 我仰望月 亮 I looked up at the moon.

**situqaw** 向上(看)to look upward *situqaw tmayta* 向上看 to look upward

# tuqaw-2

statuqaw 很小但很辣的辣椒 very small but very hot pepper

tuqaz 爬 to climb (mountain, steps), to ascend;(船)登陸、上岸 to go ashore, to land;進入 to enter tuqazi ka! 爬! Climb! 上岸! Go ashore! tuqazi ka ya rpaw ku 進我家 to enter my home

tuqaz ka! 進來! Please enter in! Please come in!

tuqazan 向上的斜坡 an upward slope

patuqaz 放進 to put into

patuqazi ka qnibsian! 把衣服放進屋內! Put the clothes into the house!

- tmuqaz 爬 to climb (mountain, steps), to ascend;(船)登陸、 上岸 to go ashore, to land;進入 to enter;進屋 to enter (as a house)
- tmuqaz tu naung 爬山 to climb a mountain
- tmuqaz ti ya bawa na zippun 日本船登陸 The Japanese boat landed.
- yau ta uti tmuqaz a zippun 日本在澳底 登陸 The Japanese landed at Uti.
- tmuqaz ti a zippun ta RasuRanna atuR 日本進入城裡 The Japanese climbed the wall (of city)= They entered the city.
- tmuqaz ta naungan mqita ya truku 上坡 上山就可看到太魯閣
- tmuqaz ta biwan nani, yau a smiyay na brawan 進入廟裡有金的神明 (They) entered a temple and there was a golden idol.

**tuqeb** 背後 back, behind; 屋後 back of house

tuqeb na rpaw 星後 back of a house

### tuqel-1

tatuqel ti qaniyau nanrpaw 他們夫妻吵 架 The couple quarrel with each other.

**mattuqel** 爭吵、吵架 to quarrel by disputing with each other

kinausa mattuqel 兩人爭吵 The two people quarrelled.

**mtatuqel** 爭吵,吵架 to quarrel by disputing

*mtatuqel a kinausa* 雨人相吵 Two people quarrel with each other.

*mtatuqel qaniyau msasuani* 二人吵架 Two people quarrel with each other.

#### tuqel-2

tmuqel 扶正樹、房子 to prop up a tree or house

tmuqel tu bnina 扶起香蕉 to prop up a banana tree

tuqiq 用 槍 刺 to stab (with a spear); 戳, 刺 to pierce; 推 to

push;箭頭,鏃 arrowhead

tuqiq na pani 刺槍的頭 the head of an arrow

**patuqiq** 用 鎗刺 to stab with a spear *patuqiqi ka ya 'nay!*(用鎗)刺那個! Stab that!

tmuqiq 用槍刺 to stab (with a spear); 戳,刺 to pierce; 推 to push

tuqiqi ka! 用槍刺 Stab with a spear!

- tuqiqan tu tnayan 用竹竿戳得到 It was stabbed with a bamboo.
- tuqiqan ku a babuy tu snubungan 我用標 槍戳豬 I stabbed a pig with a spear.
- tuqiqan na razat a yau tu snubungan ya babuy 那人用標槍戳豬 The person stabbed a pig with a spear.
- tmuqiq tu punuz na paRibunan tu bawbi 刺看守園子的人的肛門(They) pierced the anus of the person who watched a garden.

#### tuqRing 額骨 cheekbone

# tuqtuq-1

satuqtuq 滴水 (大量的) to drip (lots of water); 瀑布 waterfall satuqtuq a zanum ta sammayan 爐灶滴 水 The stove drips water.

satuqtuq zanum a yau maqbabaw 那些水 從上面傾瀉而下 That water comes down from above.

#### tuqtuq-2

tmuqtuq 把大的東西(如石塊)弄 成小碎塊 to break something big into small pieces (as a big rock)

# tuqtuq-3

satnuqtuqan 結的繭 callous tnuqtuqan 腳底結的繭 callous, soft

corn; cf, bnanaR

**tuqu** 蝸牛, 田螺 snail, seashells (in general)

tuqu na zna 水田螺 snails in rice field tuqu na razing 海螺 seashells tuqu-niuzang 玫瑰鐘螺 seashell sp., Trochidae Cantharidus japonicus **gituqu** 撿螺 to pick up snails

tuqun 刀背 back of knife, ridge of knife

tuqun na saRiq 刀的背 ridge of a knife

## tuqus 角落 corner

tuqus na takan 桌子的角 corner of a table

*uturu tuqus rpaw* 房子有三角 The house has three corners.

yau a sulal ku ta tuqus na qaynpan 我的 書在床的角落 My book is at the corner of the bed.

satuqusan 桌角 corners of a table; 一角 a corner, ten cents

satuqusan krisiw ku 我的錢是一角 I've got ten cents

# **tnuqusan** 元 dollar

uturu tnuqusan 三元 three dollars

# turani-

- tmurani 吹鼻笛 to play a nasal flute turani ka! 吹鼻笛! Play a nasal flute!
- **turanian** 鼻笛 a nasal flute played by the nose
- turanian (< turani-) 鼻笛 a nasal flute played by the nose
- turaq 黑色的竹蜂 type of black wasp in bamboo
- turbun 水蒸氣 steam/vapor
  - turbun na tamun 煮菜冒出的水蒸氣 steam of cooking vegetables
  - **patturbun** 抽菸 to smoke a tobacco or cigarette

patturbun pa ita! 咱抽菸!Let's smoke!

- tmurbun 蒸 to steam, give off steam or smoke
- turiga 黑帶淮雀鯛 fish sp., Pseudochromis melanotaenia
- **turiq** 大黃蜂(腹一條白) hornet; 虎頭蜂 wasp
- turis 線 line;花紋 stripes, pattern turis na rima 掌紋 lines in the palm of the hand/fortune
  - turisan na ti ya zais na 她在臉上畫上線 She drew lines on her face.
  - saturis 有色的(衣) colorful
  - yau a saturis si, yau qaRunappawan su 假如有人身上有刺青,那就是你應該 嫁的人 If there is someone with tattoo, that is the one you are supposed to marry.
  - **saturisan** 要畫的 something to draw with
  - satuturis 有花紋 spotted, striped (animal)

#### tmuris 畫 to draw

- turisi ka! 畫! Draw it! tmuris isu tu razat 你畫了一個人 You drew a picture of a person.
- tuturisan 蛇纹 pattern on snake skin
- turiuk 山鷹,大冠鷲(吃蛇、小 猴) Serpent eagle, bird sp., Spilornis cheela

turu 三 three (cardinal)

- kinturu  $\Xi$  (人) three (people)
- simarussiq ita sinapun a kinturu 咱們三 人每人分一個 Each of us three people take one.
- kinturu markiza 三人開會 Three people held a meeting.
- *kinturu a sunis ku* 我有三個小孩 I have three children.
- kinturu ya sunis a yau Rubatang msanem qman tu 'may 那些漂亮、聰明、吃飯 的小孩有三個 The children who are pretty, clever and eat rice are in a number of three.
- pmukun tu kinturu'ay sunis 我打三個小 孩 I beat three children.
- **qturu** 三 three
  - *qturu* '*lanan* 三天 three days
  - qturu ti 'lanan qarpun ti tumnun tazungan a yau 那女人再過三天就會 織好了 That woman will finish waving in three days.
- wia ti nani pammang ti qturu buran mai tmanan 他們出去竟然三個月沒回來 They went out unexpectedly three months without returning. qnaqturu 'lan na 三天 three days
- saqaturu ~ saqauturu 第三 the third
- siqaturu ~ qitarun 三次 three times Raqat pa iku tu siqaturu/qitarun 我要走 第三步 I shall take the third step.

siqaturu pa iku mRaqat 我要走三步 I shall take three steps.

**uturu** *≡* three (things)

rpaw a yau uturu a wasu na 那一家有三 隻狗 There are three dogs in that house.

- paqannan na uturu wasu na 他餵他的三 隻狗 He fed his three dogs.
- uturubtin 三十 thirty

# turul 蛾 moth

#### turun-

mamiturun (= marmiturun) 圓 round (both plane and spherical) mamiturun ya saru 南瓜圓圓的 The pumpkin is round.

turis pa iku tu mamiturun 我要畫圓 III draw a circle.

**marmiturun** (= **mamiturun**) 圓 round (both plane and spherical)

# turut-

- tmurut 下一個 next one
  - tmurut nani tazungan ti zaunkua 下面一 個女的叫 Zaunkua The next woman was named Zaunkua. tmurut unnem 下一個是六號 The next

#### turuz-

is No.6.

tmuruz 派遣 to send someone to do something

tmuruz iku tu sunis mara tu zanum 我叫 小孩拿水 I sent a child to get water.

tuRa 撐篙 punting pole, 舵 rudder (loan from Taiwanese *tua* "舵" 'rudder') *tuRa na bawa* 替船撐篙 punting pole

tuRabi (< Rabi) 夜 night

for a boat

# tuRang-

tmuRang 增加 to add, increase tuRangi ka! 增加吧! Add it! kiakia qawman tmuRang 積少很多 Little by little, it will add up to a lot.

mlaluna tmaqsi qawka tmuRang tu qnasuppaR ta 認真讀書咱們才能增長 知識 When we study hard, we can increase our knowledge.

**tuRaw** 耳屎 (乾) ear wax

**tuRbuan** (= **tRubuan**) 指巴賽族支 系之哆囉美遠族的稱呼。原本居 住於宜蘭平原,語言、文化與噶 瑪蘭族相異 Kavalan term for the ethnic group Trubiawan, one of the subgroups of Basay, who formerly inhabited the Ilan Plain. Their language and culture differ from those of the Kavalan; 紅豆 red beans

### tuRes-

mtuRes 聲 deaf mai mtuRes 不聲 not deaf

tmuRes 吵 noisy naRin tmuRes! 别吵! Don't be noisy!

tuRias 順便 in passing

tmuRias 順便 in passing tmuRias imi maratu paRin 我們順便採 木柴 We gathered wood on the way.

# tuRin<sup>1</sup>既然如此 after all, anyway

yau a rawraw a zau tuRin nani mpasil... 這個島既然這麼窄 This island is much too small...

yau tazian ranas na tuRin nazau a 在這 裡事情就是這樣 This is the way it goes here.

- mai (i)mu qararuzu, tuRin imu nngi 你 不會在床上待很久,很快就好了 You won't be in bed for long, but will recover soon.
- qnaszeqan a zau na, aizipna baqi ita tuRin 到達的這個地方,他們就是我 們的祖先 This place was where they arrived, and they were our ancestors.

tuRin<sup>2</sup> 立刻 immediately;即將

soon

- tuRin imu nngi 你們很快就會好起來 You will get well soon.
- *tuRin yau* 立刻就有 There will be soon. *tuRin imu mara* 你們很快就會拿到 You will get it soon.

tmuRin 立刻 immediately

- tuRini yau a tazungan si, tuRini ka kmawit bawa si, qatapuni ka maynep 有一位女子, (你)要馬上牽她的 手,抱起她,並和她一起睡覺 (Because) there will be a woman there, immediately take her hand and embrace her, and sleep with her.
- tmuRin matiw 立刻去 to go immediately

# tuRin<sup>3</sup>意思 meaning

zau a sikawma na baqian tuRin 這是老人 話的意思 This is the meaning of old people's words.

# tuRin-1

mRatuRin 早 drought RatuRin 早 drought

# tuRin-2

satuRin 大膽,勇敢,強壯 bold, aggressive, brave, strong to do something zingit satuRin, kia ya razat na 矮人勇 敢,但個子矮小 The pygmies are brave, but short in stature. satuRin isu 你很靈巧 You are skillful. satuRin anem ku tmul timaimuan!我有 能力教你們! I can teach you!

# tuRku-

situRku 垂頭 to bend one's head; 向下看 to look down

situRku razat a yau 那個人垂頭 That man bent his head.

situRku ka! 向下看!Look down!

- qawman qayau iku situRku, manmu timaisu 我會一邊幫你一邊往下看 I'll be looking down without fail to help you.
- tmuRku 低頭, 垂下頭 to lower one's head

# tuRpi-

tmuRpi 輕碰著 to touch, to bump lightly tuRpi ka! 輕碰著! Touch lightly! tmuRpi iku tu taqan 我碰著柱子 I

bumped into a pillar.

tuRpus 冷 cold (sensation on skin); 冰冷 icy cold

> *tuRpus llan zau* 這個天氣(今天)冷 It's cold today.

tuRpus zanum zau 這是冷水 This is cold water.

birbir ti iku tu qnaRtutan ku tu tuRpus ti ya izip ku 我嚇得發抖而全身冰冷 I was trembling with fright and my body was chilled.

**tuRuy-**(病)重 serious; cf. zinneq **maspatuRuy**熟睡 asleep (deep) maspatuRuy ti api, ssen 阿比睡熟了,很

maspatuRuy ti api, ssen 阿比睡熟了,很 冷 Api fell asleep, being cold.

*tmuRku ti razat a yau* 那人低下頭了 The person bent his head.

maspatuRuy anem na 他的心熟睡了 (他漠不關心) He cares about nothing.

- qaspatuRuy 熟睡 asleep
- qaspatuRuy iku ni?我怎麼睡熟呢? How can I fall asleep?
- **tmuRuy** 嚴重 serious *tmuRuy taRaw na* 他病重 He's seriously ill.

## tuRuz 背 back (anat.)

- ta tuRuzan 在背後 in the back
- *tiana ya tuRuz su*?你的後面是誰?Who is the one behind you?
- tiana ya tuRuz su 誰在你後面? Who is behind you?

tuRuzan 在後面 behind/back

- yau ita ta tuRuzan na naung ya sarawan 獵區在咱們山後 The hunting area is in the back of the mountain.
- mRituRuz 跟隨 to follow
- pasatuRuz 倒退 backwards
- RituRuz 跟隨 to follow
- sepattuRuz 坐向不同方向 for one person to sit facing one direction, and the other facing another
- simpattuRuz 背對背 to turn the backs on each other; 褲子穿了反 方向了 to wear one's pants the wrong side
- *simpattuRuz ita* 咱們背對背 We turned our backs to each other.
- taRituRuz 最後面 in the back taRituRuz iku miRi 我站在最後 I stand in the back.
- tatuRuzan 在後面 behind; 跟隨 to follow
- kunna ka, tatuRuzan pa iku 你先走,我 隨後 You go first, then I'll follow (you).
- tmuRuz 不久 soon (soon after, in a

hurry), immediately after

tmuRuz ti tu kmutkut ti zin na ya razat na nani 那人立即挖(墳墓) The person immediately dug (the grave).

## tuRuz-

- mtuRuz 打瞌睡 to doze, to be sleepy
  - *mtuRuz ti iku* 我已經很想睡了 I'm already sleepy.

mtuRuz iku 我想睡 I am dozing.

mtuRuz a baqian a yau 那老人打瞌睡 That old man is sleepy.

patuRuz 使瞌睡 to make someone doze

patuRuzi ka ya sunis!使孩子瞌睡! Make the child doze!

#### tuseq 髓 marrow

#### tusung-

tmusung 穿衣 to wear clothes pitmawaR iku tmusung tata 我每天穿這 件衣服 I wear these clothes everyday.

tusungan 袖子 sleeves

### tusungan (< tusung-) 袖子 sleeves

#### tusuR-

tmusuR 穿線 to string or thread a needle;貫穿 to run through tusuRi ka ya razum!穿針!Thread a needle! tusuRan a rasu izip na子彈貫穿他的身

體 The bullet ran through his body. *tmusuR isu tu razum* 你穿針了 You thread a needle.

## tusuz 膝蓋 knee; cf. kanusuz

#### patusuz 跪 to kneel

patusuz(i) ka! 跪下! Kneel down!

tnes ti patusuz a pataqsian a yau 那些學 生跪很久 Those students knelt for a very long time.

tusuzan 長梗滿天星 plant sp., Alternanthera sessilis R, Br.

tutay 男名 a male name

tuttu<sup>1</sup>送禮,賀禮 to present a gift tuttu pa isu?你要送禮嗎? Will you give gifts?

tmuttu 送禮,賀禮 to present a gift

## tuttu<sup>2</sup>午 noon

mzekzek tuttu 剛好中午 high noon

qansatuttu 午餐 lunch

**qmatuttuan** 快中午 close to noon, nearly noon *qmatuttuan isu mawtu* 你來時快中午了

It's close to noon when you came.

## satuttu 午餐 lunch

qan satuttu! 吃午餐!Eat lunch!

qawi a ti imi qann satuttu 我們要去吃午 餐 We'll go and eat lunch. mai iku tu krisiw, niana satuttuan ku? 我沒錢,送什麼禮 I have no money, what shall I give as a gift?

tuttuazan 下午 afternoon

tuttuazan (< tuttu<sup>2</sup>) 下午 afternoon

tuttus (< 'tus-) 拔(多數) to pull (plural);拔毛 to depilate;拔草 to weed; cf. *mittus* 

tutun 燒 (大物) to burn (something big);失火 to catch a fire; cf. tmeqyau tutun 在燒 is burning tutuni ka naung! 燒山! Burn the mountain! tutunan ni abas ya rpaw na Abas 的家 被她燒掉了 Abas' house was burned by herself.

mtutun 燒 to burn, to catch fire mtutun rpaw ku 我的房子著火/燒掉了 My house caught a fire. mtutun ti 燒掉了 It has been burned. aizipna mtutun 它自己燒掉了 It burned itself. muRing ti aun mtutun rpaw na Aun 哭 她的房子燒了 Aun cried for her burned house.

tmutun 燒 to burn;燒山(開墾時) to burn to clear a land tiana 'nay tmutun tu rpaw na? 誰放火燒 他的房子? Who burned his house?

# tuturisan (< turis) 蛇紋 pattern on snake skin

## tutuz-1 搖 to shake

tutuzi ka! 搖它! Shake it!

mrawtutuz 動 to move

mrawtutuz a takan zau 這桌動了 This table moves.

**mtutuz** 搖動 to shake (vi) *mtutuz ti ya paRin* 樹搖動了 The tree is shaking.

rawtutuz 動 to move

tmutuz<sup>1</sup> (= mtutuz) 搖 to shake (vt.) tmutuz tu paRin a sunis 小孩搖樹 The child is shaking a tree. tutuzan na sunis ya paRin 樹被小孩搖了 The tree was shaken by a child.

#### tutuz-2

tmutuz<sup>2</sup>要求 to request, to demand tutuzi ka! 要求 Demand it!

tutuzan ku a razat 我要求人 I requested the person.

tutuzan aiku na razat 我被人要求 A person requested me.

- tuzaun 土蜂 type of hornet that makes its nest in a house
- **tuzun** 後頸(圓形) back of neck (round, esp, a fat person)

### tuzun-

tmuzun 搗米糕 to pound rice cake

- **tnuzun** 使用白以糯米搗成的糯米 糕, (和日本的癮麻薯相同)。 在 kisaiz 和 paqrabi 等儀禮時獻 給至高神、祖先等的供品 rice cakes made of glutinous rise, prepared on the occasion of *kisaiz* and *paklabi* rituals as offerings to the supreme deities and ancestors
  - tnuzun ya qangilan ku qann 我要吃糯米 糕 I would like to eat sticky rice cake.
- **tuzuq** 環 頸 雉 Swinhoe's blue pheasant, bird sp., Lophura swinhoii
- tuzus 到達 to arrive
  - tuzusan ku ya patRungan 我到新社了 I arrived at Hsinshe.
  - tmuzus 到達 to arrive
    - tmuzus ta wian na 到達那裡 to arrive there

tmuzus tu uzusa buran na 到二月 until February

tmuzus ti iku 我到了 I arrived.

- *tmuzus ti iku ta patRungan* 我到了新社 I have arrived at Hsinshe.
- yau ti mrana tu tmuzus na kbaran 她在 等噶瑪蘭人到來 She was waiting for the Kavalan people to arrive.
- tmuzus ta huesiutu nani lamulamu bariwan na ya zmian a yau 到達火燒 島,每村賣鹽 (They) arrived at the

Green Island and sold salt from village to village.

- tmuzus ti a kbaran tu lamuan na nani mai tu razat 噶瑪蘭人到達村子時都 沒人 When the Kavalan arrived at the village, there was nobody there.
- tmuzus tu suyrien bawbi na 他們的園子 到 達 水 漣 Their fields reached Shuilian.
- suani na ka tmuzus yau a siqulus tu tbaRi 她弟弟到達時果然有一個穿紅 衣 When her younger brother arrived he saw someone in red.
- tmuzus ti tu taipak 到達台北了 (They) arrived in Taipei.
- twayaR 一種小青蛙 a type of small frog
- tzai 古時 ancient time;神話裡的遠 古人類,能自由往來人間與天界 之間 a people who lived in the dawn of times who are said to have freely commuted between the earth-world and sky-world; cf. satzai

baqi na tzai 古代的祖先 ancient ancestors

tzayan 古時 ancient time

## tzai-

pasatzai 使唱 to make someone sing

smanu ya ti buya tu ti abasan pasatzai tu ti tama'an Buya 叫 Abas 使父親唱 歌 Buya asked Abas to make Father sing.

*pasatzayan razat a yau* 那人是歌手 That person is a singer.

satzai 唱 to sing; 歌 song

satzai ka!唱!Sing!

tazungan 'nay satzai muRing 那女人又 唱又哭 That woman sang and cried.

- suppeR isu satzai ni?你會唱嗎? Can you sing?
- satzai pa iku tu za na zippun 我要唱日本 歌 I'll sing a Japanese song.
- satzai isu si, satzai pa iku qaya 如果你唱 的話我就唱 If you sing, I'll sing, too.
- satzayan na tina na 她母親唱的歌 the song that her mother sang
- nngi ipiran ya satzayan na 他唱的歌好 聽 His singing is nice.

#### tzap 上岸,靠岸 to pull in to shore

- tzap ta patRungan ya bawa na 他們的船 上岸 Their boat was pulled in to shore at Hsinshe.
  - tiziw mai zazzamman na ti na bangel nani tzap ti ita patRungan bawa yau 後來那船沒被颱風追上,而被吹在新 社上岸 The boat was not caught up by a typhoon, but was blown to the shore of Hsinshe.
  - tzap nani yau ta huesiutu 在火燒島上岸 (They) got ashore on the Green Island.
  - tzap imi ita taiwan 我們在臺灣靠岸 We pulled in to shore in Taiwan.
  - tzap ta tiputan bawa yau 船停泊在 Tiput 的地方 The boat pulled in to shore at Tiput.

## tzayan (< tzai) 古時 ancient time

#### tzung-

- tumzung 叫去 to tell to go
  - tzungi ka! 叫他去! Tell him to go! tzungi ka patanan! 叫他回去! Tell him to return!
  - tzungan na ti nani, wia ti tmanan ta mayzipan na 叫他們回去他們家 They were told to go, and they returned to their own home.
  - tzungan ku pa'ara tu qulus 我叫他去拿 衣服 I told him to go and get some clothes.

tumzung a tina na para tu tamun 他母親 叫他去拿菜 His mother told him to go and take vegetables.

## u<sup>1</sup>連接詞 ligature

- tinnunan u siqaR 番 被子 native coverlet
- buran u russiq 上個月 last month

zuma u tasaw 去年 last year

- wassa u qannan ti zau 這不是要吃的 This is not something to eat.
- aza u muzan 好像在下雨 It seems to be raining.
- aza u uzan 好像要下雨 It seems to rain.
- aza u qauzan pa tmawaR 明天好像會下 雨 It seems it will rain tomorrow.
- aza u zais na Rutung 好像猴子的臉 It looks like a monkey's face.
- aza u nngi u razat 好像好人 He seems to be a nice person.
- aza u kaysing ku a zau 這個像我的碗 This looks like my bowl.
- aza u mai, susuzuqa kita ya banang ta 就 這樣子,咱們就只好交出土地了 In this manner we handed over our land.
- makken u maqzui ya bRuR nayau na truku zin na qnaspit ta kbaran zin na 太魯閣人的祖先真的起源於噶瑪蘭 The ancestors of the Taroko really branched off from the Kavalan.
- makken u wia ti tmalikul, qatiwan na ti smanu ti mutumazu 他真的回去跟 Mutumazu 說這件事 He really went back to tell that to Mutumazu.
- makken u yau ti ya mtaRaw zin na 據說 真的有一個男人生病了 There was really, it is said, a man who became ill.
- razat zin na qaya ya sunis na mniz, mai u wasu 牠的孩子全都是人類,而不是 狗 Its children were all humanbeings, not dogs.
- sasunis nani, razat zin na qaya, mai u wasu si qaya yu 當 (這狗) 生小孩

## U

- 時,小孩是人而不是狗 When (the dog) gave birth to a child, it was a man, not a dog.
- mai u zaku'ay 不是我的 It is not mine.
- mai u aimi a muttung 非我們所殺 We didn't kill them.
- mai u kbaran a muttung 不是噶瑪蘭人 殺的 The Kavalan didn't kill them.
- mai u ranas yau 沒那種事情 There was no such an affair, That is not the case.
- mai u qatiw iku tmawaR Ribaut 我明天 不去捕魚 I shall not go fishing tomorrow.
- *mai u nbarisan* 不是用釘子釘 It was not nailed.
- mai u simmang ma baquay, yau a tabarung 不是只有泰雅人,還有富田 (Tabarung, 阿美)人(來騷擾) Not only the Atayal people, but also the Tabarung (Amis).
- mai u simmang ma baquay, yau a tabarung 不只泰雅人,還有 Tabarung 人 There were not only Baquay but also Tabarung.
- *mai u Rabis a zau* 這不是把小刀 It is not this knife.
- zau u ussa u Rabis 這個不是刀子 This is not a knife.
- ussa (u) Rabis zau 這個不是刀子 This is not a knife.
- mai u kbaran, snazau a sniqulusan na 不 是噶瑪蘭人,穿的衣服不是這樣 It was not the Kavalan, who were not dressed like this.
- timmang u muRing ti 他不知不覺哭了 Unexpectedly (I/he) was weeping.
- timmang u maynep ti 在我知道事情以前,他在哭泣 Before I knew (I/he) was weeping.

- timmang u yau ti anem na qmuRibeng ngil qatiw ara ta Risiw ta..,他的心中 有要去搶奪那個以開墾土地的貪婪… There was already greed in his mind to rob the cleared land...
- quni patnaquan sayza zau a mai u mai 無 論如何,這件事情不會沒有 At any rate, this matter will never disappear.
- qamayni suani a kunna na mara qawanay a sunis su smani u qawanay a sunis ku? 哪一個頭會先被選上,你小孩的還是 我小孩的? Which head will be taken first, your child's or my child's?
- wani a zau Runanay na (a) baqi ita, qariwan u qnaspit ta 就這個人來說, 我們的祖父相同,從同一支傳下來的 As for this man, we have the same grandfather, and are descended from the same lineage.
- qassaRiwayan u razan 分叉路 a diverged road

qariwan u niraruy 把東西平分 a thing weighed and divided equally

- sbali u pila 銀手鐲 silver bracelet
- wani a zau Runanay na (a) baqi ita, qariwan u qnaspit ta 就這個人來說, 他是我們的祖父,從同一支傳下來的 As for this man, he is our grandfather, broken from the same (sibling).
- yau a niania u lamu a ya sukaw timaimu si, panmu imi timaimu 如果別的村對 你們壞,我們會幫你們 If other village treats you badly, we shall help you.

zuma u smapang 別的東西 other things kmirim u naung u ta tnian smani nani, kmirim tu sabanangan na 我不知道她 是否有在山裡或是其他地方找,但我

定否有在山裡或定具他地方孩,但我 知道她在找一個可以開墾的地方 I don't know whether she searched in the mountains or where, but she looked for land where she could cultivate.

## $\mathbf{u}^2$ 或 or (< Spanish *o*)

- makken u arita, smani 對錯不得而知 Right or wrong, it is not known.
- niana ya tisaqut su, aisu u qRitun? 你用 什麼搬運的?用手搬還是用車子? In what did you transport it, carrying it or in a cart?
- niana ya tiqan su tu 'may, ipit u rima'? 你用什麼吃飯,筷子還是手呢? With what do you eat rice, with chopsticks or by hand?
- ali qturu u qaspaspat sayza ti mutumazu wi sbabaw nani, kmurikuz ti 也許三或 四天在 Mutumazu 死了,他也會跟 著去 Perhaps three or four days after Mutumazu left for Heaven, he also followed.
- **u**-+V(Root) 主事焦點(語根的第一 個輔音為 b-) agent-focus
  - u-banaw (< banaw) 洗手腳 to wash arms u-bRet (< bRet) 以棍打 to strike with a stick

*u-bilang* (< *bilang*) 數、算 to count *u-bura* (< *bura*) 給 to give

u-+Numeral (數詞) 非人數量
 number of nonhuman (things or animals)
 *urima*五個,五隻 five

uspat 四個,四隻 four (things, animals) utani 多少物 how many

- ubaba (< baba) 揹 to carry (a baby) on one's back or side
- ubais (< bais-) 改變方向 to change one's direction

uban 白髮 gray hair

- ubanaw (< banaw<sup>2</sup>) 洗手腳 to wash hands and feet
- ubari (< bari) 風吹 the wind blow
- ubasay (< basay<sup>3</sup>) 牽線 to connect with something
- ubasuas (< basuas) 潑水 to splash water with a bucket
- ubatal (< batal<sup>2</sup>) 黎明,拂曉 dawn (becoming a little light, but before sunrise)
- ubatis (< batis-) 斜 砍 to cut diagonally
- ubawa (< bawa<sup>2</sup>) 抱 to embrace, to hug (a child), to hold in arms
- uben 女人名 a female name
- ubilang (< bilang) 計算 to count
- ubin 男人名 male name
- ubiqun (< biqun) 撲粉 to powder one's face
- ubRet (< bRet-) 以手或棍打 to strike with a stick or hand, 重擊 to hit hard with a large object

ubtiq (< btiq) (陷阱)反彈 to spring (of a snare trap)

## ubub-

mawbub 窒息 to smother, to suffocate mawbub ika! 使窒息! Suffocate it! mawbuban 已窒息 smothered ubukas (< bukas-) 用土覆蓋 to cover with earth

ubuki (< buki) 鬆綁 to untie

ubura (< bura) 給 to give

ubuRaw (< buRaw-) 趕走 to chase away

ubuRes (< buRes) 用嘴噴水 to splash water with mouth

- ubus 償 還 to redeem, to compensate
  - ubus tu tngi 償還債務 to redeem the debt

## uka-

- awka 就,才 then
  - mursit a bawa nani qazusa a buran si, awka tmanan 船出海二個月之後就會 回來 After the boat goes out for two months, then, it will return.
  - qman iku satuttu nani, awka iku krawkaway 我吃過午餐以後就工作 I ate lunch and then worked.
  - tmawaR si awka mawtu isu 你明天才來 You would come tomorrow.
- **qawka** 然後 then, later; 稍後做 will do later; 才可以 then it's OK; cf. awka
- qipaRin ti tu bariwan na nani, qawka mara tu zau tu bRas saqannan na 如果 他們能夠揀柴火來賣,之後就可以得 到米來當食物 If they could gather firewood to sell, they later got rice for their food.
- qawka zin na ya sinangan tu taywan zin na ya zau a nangan na lamu a zau 後 來這地方被命名為臺灣 This place got the name Taiwan later.

- kunna ka matiw si, qawka iku matiw 假如 你先去,我會晚點去 If you go first, I'll go later.
- tangsi satzai isu si, qawka iku qaya satzai 假如你現在唱的話,我也要唱 If you sing now, then I'll also sing.
- kunna ka muzis si, qawka isu qman 如果 你先洗澡,那你之後再吃飯 If you bathe first, then you eat later.
- qawka imu qman tu zanum 晚點再喝水 是可以的 It's alright to drink water later.
- kunna ka qman si, qawka iku qman 如果 你先吃了,那我稍後再吃 If you eat first, I'll eat later.
- kunna pa iku qmann si, qawka iku muzis 我要先吃飯,然後才洗澡 I shall eat first, and then I shall bathe.
- saRumzang isu si, qawka yau a qannan su 如果你流汗,你就有飯吃 If you (work hard and) sweat, then you'll have something to eat.
- naquni a sikawman su si, qaqawka aiku msuppeR mazas timaisu 既然你這麼 說,待會兒我會帶你去 If you speak like that, I'll be able to take you later.
- kbaran isu nani suppaR isu tu sikawman na kbaran qawka 你是噶瑪蘭人,會講 噶瑪蘭話才可以 You are a Kavalan, and if you speak Kavalan, then it will be ok.
- ukit 女人名 a female name
- ulaw (= kulaw) 男人名 a male name

## uli 男人名 a male name

-um- 主 事 焦 點 agent-focus
 ("-um-" occurs between the initial consonant cluster, otherwise -m-immediately after the first

consonant, and very often *m*-before a root beginning with a vowel)

*s-um-zang* (< *szang* 太陽 sun) 出太陽 the sun rises

*q-um-Ras* (< *qRas* 叫 to call) 叫 to call *smum* (< *sum* 尿 urine) 小便 to urinate *mara* (< *ara*) 拿 to take

## uman 再,重複 again, once more, to repeat

umani ka! 再一次!Once more!

umani ka tmais!再缝一次!Sew it again! umani ka waway su! 改變你的行為(重 視你的傳統)! Change your

behavior! (Respect your custom!) mawtu ti uman 他又來了 He came again.

mati uman 他又去了 He went there again.

- qatiw pa isu uman ni? 你還要再去嗎? Do you want to go again?
- uman ka mawtu! 再來!Come again!
- uman ka qman tu Raq! 再喝酒!Drink again!
- mRapit ti a kayar na nani, mati ti uman qiRuzik 他的耳朵好了再去偷 After his ear has recovered, he went to steal again.
- sanu pa iku uman 我還要再講 I will talk again.
- mawtu iku uman tazian 我再到這兒來 I came here again.
- sanaRin haw, umanan paqannan tu qanaw ya bai isu 不要再餵你的孫子吃 陸蟹了 Don't feed your grandson again with a land-crab.
- **muman** 再,重複 again, once more, to repeat

muman si! 再一次! Once more!

muman isu tu sulal su 你又在寫你的信 了 You write your letter again.

- muman matiw tu taRbabi na masngat krawkaway nani, tunuRan na...隔天 早上他們再去工作時,她說了… On the next morning when they went again to work, she requested...
- *muman ti taRaw ku* 我又再生病了 I had a relapse into illness.
- sa'umanan ku 我只帶一些回去 ( 還要 吃 ) I left some so that I can take it again later.
- *mnuman msaras* 第二次除草 to weed the second time
- mumawman 再做 to do again
- naRin ti isu mumawman paqannan tu qanaw qaya haw 不要再餵他吃這陸蟹 了 Don't feed him this land-crab again.
- paqawman 酒 ( 隱 語 ) wine, alcoholic drink (secret word)
- *bura iku tu paqawman* 給我酒 Give me some wine.
- **pa'uman** 再做一次 to do it over again
- pa'uman iku 我再做一次 I did it over again.
- pawman 二期稻(秋季) rice seedlings for autumn; cf. *sikuaru*
- qawman<sup>1</sup> 也是 also; 還要, 還是 still, yet, 即使…也要 even if;仍 然,照常 without fail
- qawman a qarizaq timaisu (他) 一定會 滿意你的 (He) will surely be satisfied with you.
- nngi a qulus na qawman a qaRat aiku 好 的衣服我也要咬 I shall bite even good clothes.
- "naRin qman tu Raq," zin su nani, qawman qan iku 即使你說"不要喝 酒!"我也要喝 Even if you say, "Don't drink!," I will still drink.
- mriway ti a ussiq nani, qawman snayau 換一人也是那樣 (Even if they)

replaced one person, the same thing happened.

- mai isu smurur timaiku, qawman qatiw iku 即使你不同意我,我也要去 Even if you disagree with me, I will also go.
- qawmana kurikuz imu ta waway ku, ta risin ku 你跟著我一起做就不會做錯 You follow my actions, my way doing things without fail.
- quni qawman na qainunung imu tu zaku tu ranas ku 你跟著我一起做就不會做 錯 You imitate my way of doing things without fail.
- masang paqnanm iku, tai qawman paqnanm iku 我從前是一個人,現在 還是一個人 I was and I am all by myself.

#### uman-

- mawman 換 to change;變 to become
- umana ka izip ku 我要換我的身體(指 衣服) I'll change my body (referring to clothes).
- umana kita izip ta! 咱們來換身體(指習 慣)吧! Let's change our bodies (habits)!
- umanan na ti ya qulus na 她換衣服了 She changed her clothes.
- mawman ti isu ka! 你變了很多!You have changed!
- mawman ti busaR ti stangi 現在變白了 It has become white now.
- mawman ti anem ku 我改變了主義 I have changed my mind.

**qawman<sup>2</sup>換 to change** ngil ti qawman 快要變了 It will change.

umang 寄居蟹(有毛) hermit crab (with hair);空穀殼 husk without any grain

#### umang-

- samawmang (= sawmawmang) 無 用 no use; 無法 no way
  - tu samaumang ita ta rbeng 咱們在下面 無用 It is useless for us to stay below.
  - samaumang pa ita pa'tungayaw 咱們無 法再互相對抗下去了 We can't oppose each other anymore.
- sawmawmang 沒用 useless
- sawmawmang isu 你没用 You are useless.
- sawmawmang ita matapun ita 在一起對 我們來說是沒用的 It's useless for us to be together
- umara (< ara) (= mara) 拿 to have taken
- umas 醃(肉) to preserve (meat)
   umasi ka! 醃肉! Preserve meat!
   mumas 醃(肉) to preserve (meat)
   mumas tu apun tazungan 女人醃肉 The
   woman preserved animal meat.
   niumasan 醃肉 pickle meat or fish
- umatiw (< qatiw) 去過 to have gone
- umawtu (< utu-) 來過 to have come before
- umin 毛蟹 edible hairy river crab, which moves to the sea when there is thunder
- **umis** 陰毛 pubic hair
- umus 女人名 a female name (address name is *karumus*)
- umuzan (< uzan) 下過雨 has rained

- uni 不要,不需要,算了(非禮貌用 語) don't want, don't need, never mind (somewhat impolite)
- **uning** 水蛭(細如長針,會進入鼻 中) a small water leech
- unnay (= 'nay) 那個 that

unnay si, tanan ti iku 如果那樣, 我就回去 If that's the case, I'll go back. unnay Ribang ku 那就是我的東西 That is my stuff.

- snaunnay 那樣 like that, in that way
- snaunnay ya razat a yau 那個人就是那 樣 That person is like that.
- tawnayan 那邊(近) there (close by)
- yau sa paRin tawnayan ta ribeng na naung 在山下樹的那邊 It's at the tree at the foot of the mountain.
- unnem (< 'nem ~ nnem-) 六個 (物) six (objects)
- **unung**鼻 nose
  - unung na babuy 豬的鼻孔 nose of a pig tangan na unung 鼻孔 nasal cavity
  - **mqaunung** 以鼻音講話或哼歌 to hum

mqaunung satzai 以鼻音哼歌 to hum

siwnungan 流鼻血 nose bleeding siwnungan iku 我流鼻血了 I have nose bleeding.

## ungaw-

- siwngawan 中暑 to have a stroke due to hot weather
- siwngawan ti iku tu qnamammeq 我熱的 中暑了 I had a stroke with the heat.

ungit 媒煙,鍋灰 soot

ungit na pirit 鍋灰 soot of a pan

mungit 塗煤灰 to blacken with soot tu ungitan na ti a zais na 她臉上塗煤灰 She blackened her face with soot.

ungray 鳳梨 pineapple (loan from Taiwanese *ong lai*)

**ungurut (< ngurut-)** (衣) 皺 to be crinkled

upitu (< pitu) 七 (個) seven (objects)

upitubtin (< pitu) + seventy

uqis 女人名 a female name

uram 男人名 a male name

uraw 男人名 a male name

#### ureq-

mureq 啜(酒)並吞下(私密語) to sip (wine) and swallow it (secret word) mureq tu Rag 啜口酒 to sip wine and

swallow it umureq ti a razat a yau 那個人啜酒 That person sipped wine and swallowed it.

urima (< rima) 五個,五隻 five (counting objects)

urimabtin (< rima) 五十 fifty

## ursap 雞虱 flea on a chicken

saursap 帶雞虱 to have flea on a chicken

urun 田埂 a narrow path between

two rice paddies;做田埂 to make a narrow path between two rice paddies

yau ti ita urunan sunis na 小孩在田埂處 The child was on the path of rice paddies.

sunis na yau ta (ur)urunan, kiara tu waRang他孩子在田埂捉蟹 His child was catching crabs at the path.

- urunan na tu Rami na busus 漢人用稻草 做田埂 The Chinese made a paddy path with straw.
- msaurun 砍草(田埂) to clear the land by swinging the hatchet/ bolo downwards
- **qniwrunan**(耕地上兩畦之間)田 埂,狹長隆起的土地,畦背 path in the fields

## uRas 露水 dew

uRat 大血管/筋 large blood vessel, tendon, sinew; 強壯, 力氣 strength; 鹿鞭 penis of deer, said to make a male last long doing sex

mai tu uRat 沒力氣 without energy

- uRat na apun 獸鞭 penis of a deer believed to make a male last long doing sex
- **pawRat** 硬拿 to take by force; 強迫 to force
- mai sazmaken si, pawRata kita mara 它若 不肯,咱們就硬拿 If he (the god) does not consent, let's take him away by force.
- pawRata kita mara ya qulus na 咱們要強 (搶)拿他的衣服 We will have to take his clothes by force.
- pawRat ya tina na paqaynep 母親強迫她 的孩子去睡 The mother forced her child to go to bed.

- pawRatan na tina na ya sunis na paqatiw 母親勉強(迫)她的孩子去 The mother forced her child to go.
- pawRatan ni abas aiku pa'tung tu taquq Abas 強迫我殺難 Abas forced me to kill a chicken.
- pawRawRat 會忍耐 forbearing; cf. mawRawRat
- sa'uRat 强,有力 strengh
- sa'uRat iku, mai iku qasuqas 我有力,不 會輸 I have strengh; I won't lose.
- siuRatan 抽筋 muscle cramps

#### uRat-

- **mawRat** 玩耍 to play (like children); cf. *saqsaqay* 
  - ta razanan mawRat 在路上玩 to play on the road
  - mawRat a sunis ku tayan 我的孩子在那 兒玩 My child is playing there.
  - mawRat a sunis ku tu manay 我的孩子 在玩泥土 My child is playing with mud.
- mawRawRat 愛玩的 frolic
- paqawRatan 說笑 to tell jokes; 愛 玩 fond of playing
- paqawRatan a razat 愛說笑的人 man who likes to tell jokes
- **qawRat** 玩耍 to play (like children) *qawRat ka*! 玩! Play! *qawRatan* 玩的東西 things to play
- saqawRat 玩 to play with
- mara tu alam a tama ku saqawRatan na baqi ku 我父親捉鳥給我孫子玩 My father caught a bird for my grandchild to play with.
- uRay 何必?it is unnecessary; 沒 關係 it won't matter (Ogawa) (always used in a negative sense) uRay pa iku sanuan su 你不說我也會知 道 I'll know it even without your

saying it.

- uRay pa iku matiw 我不去也沒關係 It won't matter if I don't go.
- uRay pa iku bura tu krisiw 你不給我錢 也沒關係 It won't matter if you don't give me money.
- uRay pa isu mazas matiw 你不帶東西去 也沒關係 It won't matter even if you don't go with anything.
- uRay pa isu mazas timaiku matiw 你不帶 我去也沒關係 It won't matter even if you don't take me to go along.
- uRay pa qaRatan 不需咬它 No need to bite it.

## uRing 哭 to weep

- mawRing 愛哭 to weep easily
- uRingan na ya qawpiR 他因地瓜而哭 He cried for sweet potatoes.
- simmang tu uRingan 一直哭 to keep crying
- mawRing a sunis a zau 此孩善哭 This child weeps easily.
- muRing 哭 to weep
  - uRing ka! 哭!Weep!
  - pataz muRing常哭 to weep often
  - yau muRing 在哭 is weeping
- naRin ti muRing! 別哭! Don't weep!
- taytaan na mai, muRing ti 他看不到 (人),就哭了 He looked and saw
  - no one, then he cried.
- maluna muRing a sunis 小孩 愛哭 Children loves weeping.
- muRing ti a sunis a zau 小孩哭了 This child cried.
- sunis a yau, muRing ti zin na qaya 據 說,那小孩也哭了 That child also cried, it is said.
- *mumuRing sunis* 小孩一直哭 The child keeps crying.
- muRingay sunis 哭的小孩 crying child
- muRingay sunis (yau) tanian? 哭的小孩 在哪裡?Where is the crying child?

- yau tanian ya muRingay sunis yau? 那 個哭的小孩在哪兒呢? Where is the crying child?
- mai iku mrizaq tu muRingay 我不喜歡哭 的(人) I don't like a/crying (person).
- muRiuRing 一直哭 to keep crying
- pataz muRiuRing sunis a yau 那個小孩 常常一直在哭 The child often kept crying.
- pawRing 使哭,弄哭 to make someone cry
- pawRing ya wasu tu sunis 狗把小孩弄哭 了 The dog made a child cry.
- pawRinga ka isu 我要讓你哭哦 I'll make you cry.
- pawRinga ka ya sunis a yau 我把那個小 孩弄哭了 I'll make that child cry.
- pawRingan na wasu ya sunis 狗把小孩 弄哭了 The dog made the child cry.
- naRin pawRingan zin na ni aun ya sunis Aun 說別讓小孩哭 Aun said, "Don't make the child cry!"
- papawRingan ku ya ti abas tu sunis 'nay 我叫 Abas 把小孩弄哭 Abas was caused to make the child cry by me.
- samumuRing 假哭 to pretend to weep
- sawRing 哭泣的小孩 crybaby

#### uRiR 瘋 insane, out of mind

- uRiR su! 你瘋了 You're crazy!
- mawRiR 瘋 insane

**qawRiR** 瘋 insane *qawRiR ti* 快瘋了 He'll be insane.

uRis 火炭母草 plant sp., Polygonum Chinense L.

#### uRu 頭 head

msiuRu 出草 to go head-hunting piuRu 洗頭 to wash hair

pmiuRu 洗頭 wash one's head

- **qawRuan** 床頭,放枕頭處 the place for headrest, cf. *ingRuan* 'pillow'
- yau ta qawRuan an ku tbaku ku 我的煙 放在枕頭處 I left my tobacco at my headrest.
- simsiuRu 砍下彼此的頭 to cut off heads of each other
- si'uRu 聰明 clever; cf. siuRu
- si'uRu razat a yau 那人聰明 The person is clever.
- siuRu 出草 to go head-hunting; cf. si'uRu
- siuRui ka! 出草去! Go head-hunting!
- siuRuan na ti na sunis ni Abanguzaya ya sunis ni Abasuzaya Abanguzaya 的 孩子砍下 Abasuzaya 孩子的頭 The child of Abanguzaya cut off the head of the child of Abasuzaya.
- smiuRu 獵人頭 to go head-hunting
- piRabi smiuRu a tama ku tu maytumal 我 父親每晚到太魯閣出草 My father went head-hunting for Taroko Seediq.

#### usil-

- **mawsil** 抹(牆) to plaster the wall with mud mixed with rice straw or cow dung
  - bura ka isu tu iu zau, saqabian siqaturu mawsil 我要给你此藥,每天擦二、 三次 I would give you this medicine which you have to put on two or three times a day.
  - mawsil tu rineng (用牛糞) 抹牆 to paint a wall (with cow dung)
- pawsil 擦(油漆) to paint a wall; 擦(藥) to put on (medicine) pawsili ka! 抹它! Paint it!

- usimi 尿布 diapers (loan from Japanese *osime*)
  - sapawsimian 幫人穿上尿布 to put diapers on somebody
  - burburan/paqaysengan ku usimi na sunis ku, sapawsimian ku qaRabi 我用火把 我小孩的尿布烘乾,所以今晚我就可 以幫他穿上尿布了 I dried diapers of my child by fire, so that I can put diapers (on him) tonight.

usiwa (< siwa) 九(個) nine (things)

usiwabtin (< siwa) 九十 ninety

uspat (< spat) 四個,四隻 four (things, animals)

### ussa (= wassa)+N 不是 no, not

ussa nappawan su zau? 這不是你配偶 嗎? Isn't this your spouse?

- ussa iku kbaran 我不是噶瑪蘭人 I'm not a Kavalan.
- ussa kbaran iku 我不是噶瑪蘭人 I'm not a Kavalan.
- ussa ayta kbaran 咱們都不是噶瑪蘭人 We are not Kavalan.
- ussa tazian aiku 我不住在這裡 I don't live here.
- ussa (y)u Rabis a zau 這不是小刀 This is not a pocket knife.

ussa aiku tbeR 不是我踩的 It's not me who stepped on it.

- ussa iku mai tu sunis 我不是沒有小孩 I'm not without children.
- ussa (ya) ti api bura tu krisiw tu sunis 不 是 Api 給小孩錢 It's not Api who gave some money to a child.
- ussa (ya) sunis burann ni api tu krisiw Api 的錢不是給小孩 It's not the child that Api gave some money to.

- ussa aiku qman tu qawpiR, aisu qman 不 是我吃的地瓜,是你吃的 It's not me who ate sweet potatoes, it's you who ate it.
- ussa qawpiR qannan ku, sbata qannan ku 我吃的不是地瓜,是芋頭 It's not the sweet potatoes that I ate, it's the taro that I ate.
- ussiq 一個 one; 一個一個地 one each at a time; see *russiq* 
  - ussiq anem na mniz kbaran 噶瑪蘭萬眾 一心 All Kavalan people are united.
  - **saqaussiq** 第一個 the first *saqaussiq ya sunis ku* 他是我第一個小孩 He is my first child.

#### usu-

miusu 咳 to cough

miusu a sunis 孩子在咳嗽 The child is coughing.

**miususu** 咳 to cough (many times) *miususu iku* 我一直咳 I keep coughing.

qiusu 咳嗽 to cough qiusu ka ya! 咳吧!Cough! qiusu pa iku 我要咳 I shall cough.

utani (< tani<sup>1</sup>) 幾個(東西),多少 物 how many (things)

utay 男人名 a male namel; cf. *kabutay* 

uteR 煙斗中的煙油 tar of tobacco in a pipe

#### uti 吐 to vomit

uti ka! 吐! Throw out! niananay a utian su?你吐了什麼? What did you throw up?

# muti 吐 to vomit

muti isu 你吐了 You vomited.

- utumawtu (< qawtu < utu) 來 to come mawtutu (< qawtu < utu)常來 to come often mawtu 來 to come mai mawtu ti abas Abas 沒來 Abas didn't come. mawtu ti abas tamaikuan Abas 到我的 地方來 Abas came to my place. mawtu ti abas tamaisuan Abas 到你的 地方 Abas went to your place. mawtu ti abas ta maytan Abas 到咱們 的地方 Abas went to our place. mawtu ti abas tamaimian Abas 到我們 的地方 Abas came to our place. mawtu ti abas tamaimuan Abas 到你們 的地方 Abas went to your place. mawtu ti a baquay muttung tu razat tazian 太魯閣人常來殺此地的人 The Taroko people often came to kill people here. mawtu ti a theseku ta taiwan 鄭成功來臺 灣 Koxinga came to Taiwan. mawtu a Raya na hitay nani mazas tu
  - Rasibu a hitay 帶兵官帶著百名兵來了 The officer led hundred soldiers to here.
  - siRab mawtu, tangi mawtu qaya 他昨天 來了,今天也來了 He came yesterday and today.
  - mawtu isu siRabu, tangi yau isu 你昨天 來了,今天也來了 You came yesterday and today.
  - mawtu tangi, tmawaR qawtu pa ma uman 他現在來了,以後還會再來 He comes here now, and he will come again hereafter.
  - mawtu isu uman 你又來了 You come here again.
  - mawtutu 常來 to come often
  - *mawtutu iku tazian* 我常來這兒 I often come here.

- tu mawtutu ti a baquay muttung tu razat tazian 泰雅人常來殺此地的人 The Baquay people often came to kill the people here.
- paqawtu 帶來 to bring
- paqawtui ka ta atuRanta 帶到我們軍營 來 Bring us to the military camp.
- qawtu 來 to come
- qawtu ka qan tu tamun! 來吃菜! Come to eat side-dishes!
- mngasan isu qawtu 你來晚了 You came late.
- mngasan lames qawtu isu = mngasan isu lames qawtu = mngasan lames isu qawtu 你來的太晚了 You came too late.
- tangi mawtu isu, tmawaR qawtu ka uman! 你今天來了,明天再來! You came today. Come again tomorrow!
- mai ti iku uman qawtu 我不再來了 I would never come again.
- **qnawtu** 來 coming
  - mrana tu qnawtu ni theseku 等鄭成功來 Wait for the coming of Koxinga.
- Ruqaqawtu 剛要來 about to arrive
- Ruqawtu 剛剛來 has just come
- Ruqawtu razat a yau 那個人剛剛來 The person has just come.
- umawtu 來過 to have come before umawtu iku tazian 我來過這裡 I have been here before.

#### utun-

- siawtutun 大便(隱語) to defecate (an euphemistic form for *mtal*)
- siawtutun pa iku ta 我要上一號 I'll just go to defecate.

qipusan iku siawtutun qaRabi 我昨晚大 便二次 I defecated twice last night.

tian u siawtutun tazian? 誰在這兒大 便? Who defecated here?

uturu (< turu) 三 three (things)

uturubtin (< turu) 三十 thirty

utuz 地震 earthquake

**mutuz** 地震 to have an earthquake *mutuz siRab*昨天地震了 There was an earthquake yesterday.

uwaru (< waru) 八 (物) eight (things)

- **uwarubtin** (< waru) 八十 eighty
- uway 黃 藤 rattan, plant sp., Daemonorops margaritae BECC uway na Rutung 小猴藤 a small rattan without thorns
- uysis (< isis-) 提著 to hold (in hand);用手舉物 to lift by the hand

uzan 雨 rain palames a uzan 大雨 heavy rain (Ogawa)

Raya uzan 大雨 heavy rain

mai ti tu uzan 沒雨了 There is no more rain.

ngil ti uzan 要下雨了 It will rain.

mRawzan 一直下雨 to keep raining mRawzan tangi buran zau 這個月一直下雨 It kept raining this month. (這個月每天下雨 It rained everyday this month.)

muzan 下雨 to rain

muzan ti 下雨了 It is raining.

qa'uzan 會下雨 It will rain.

- *muzawzan stangi* 現在一直下雨 It has been raining.
- **qaRawzan** 一直下雨 to keep raining

*qaRawzan stangi* 今天一直下雨 It keeps raining today.

Ri'uzan 淋雨 to get wet in rain umuzan 下過雨 has rained umuzan ti 下過雨了 It has rained.

#### uzang 女人名 a female name

#### uzep-

mawzep 熄 to be put out, go out (fire); 擦掉 to erase

uzepi ka! 熄掉!擦掉! Erase it! Extinguish (the fire)!

mawzep ti 火已熄了 The fire is already out.

mawzep ya Ramaz 火熄了 The fire is put out.

**muzep** 撲火 to extinguish fire

- uzepi ka Ramaz! 滅火! Extinguish the fire!
- niwzep ti 已滅 It has extinguished.

niwzep na razat 被人熄了 It was extinguished by a person.

pawzep 使熄 to cause to extinguish *pnawzep* 已使熄 to have caused to extinguished

saqaqawzep 閃爍 to flicker saqaqawzep a Ramaz 火閃爍 The fire flickers.

#### **uzip** 薑 ginger

biRi na uzip 薑葉 leaf of a ginger

## uzis 洗澡 to bathe

uzis ka!洗澡!Take a bath! uzis pa iku 我要洗澡 I shall take a bath. yau ta uzisan muzis 他正在澡間洗澡 He is taking a bath in the bathroom.

muzis (= mruzis) 洗澡 to bathe wi isu tanian muzis?你在哪兒洗澡? Where do you take a bath?

wi ku ta iRuRan muzis 我在溪裡洗澡 I take a bath in the stream.

muzis ti isu ni? 你洗澡了嗎? Did you bathe?

ai pama isu muzis ni?你還沒洗澡嗎? Have you not yet taken a bath?

muzis ta razingan 海水浴 to bathe in the sea

- ti'uzis 用…洗澡 to bathe with...
- ti'uzis ni aun ya maRmeqay zanum Aun 用熱水洗澡 Aun bathed with hot water.

uziup (< ziup-) 洗臉 to wash one's own face

## uzung-

muzung 頂於頭上 to carry on the head

uzungi ka! 頂於頭上! Carry it on the head!

- yau ta razanan a sabaq uzungan na tazungan 路上有穀子被女人項於頭 上 There are grains on the road which were carried on the head by women.
- uzungan na tazungan a sabaq 女人用頭 頂著穀子 Grains are carried by women on the head.
- muzung tu sabaq a tazungan 女人項穀子 The women carry grains on the head.
- uz'uzung 項了又項 to keep carrying on the head
- uz'uzungan na 他頂了又頂 He kept carrying on his head.

## uzusa (< zusa) ⊥ two (things)

uzusa anem na 他一心雨意 He is indecisive.

## uzusabtin (< zusa) ニ+ twenty

## W

wakal 獸徑 animal trail wakal na mrimu 羌的路徑 trail of a

muntjac

## waki 角 horn of an animal waki na qabaw 牛角 horn of cow waki na siRmuq 鹿角 horn of deer

**kwakiyan** 長角 to grow horn;水牛 buffalo

sawaki 菱角 water chestnut

# wakung 大碗 bowl (large) (loan from Taiwanese wã kung "碗公" 'bowl')

#### wan-

wan a yau 就是那個 It is that one.

qawanay 只 only

- qawanay aisu sikawkawma, qaqa ku 只有 你一直說話,你是我哥哥 Only you are the one who keeps talking, as you are my elder sibling.
- aita na siqnasuani si, qawanay a ti ya zau saqayan nyaq sayza 既然咱們都是兄 弟姊妹,只好都跟著吧 Now that we are all brothers and sisters, let's all follow this.

wan (ti) ma 只 only, simply

- wan ma snayau 只有那樣 only like that, that's all
- wan ma tu saqsaqayan 只遊蕩沒做什麼 (He) simply fools around.
- wan ma tazungan sunis ku 我只有女兒 I have got only a daughter.
- wan ma kuayan tu zna 只耕種水田 I cultivate only rice paddies.
- wan ti ma zau 只有這些了 only these and no more (Ogawa)

- wan ma zau nngi 只有這個好 Only this one is good, (Ogawa)
- wan ma snayau suppeRan a sunis ku 我 的孩子只會那樣 My child can only do that.
- wan ti ma aiku paqnanem 僅只我一人 only myself alone
- wan ma yau suppeRan na sunis ku 只有 那個是我兒子懂得的 Only that is what my son understands.
- wan ti ma siRab qnawtu na 他昨天來最 後一次 He came for the last time vesterday.
- wan ti ma siRab qnawtu na 他昨天來最 後一次 It was the very last time that he came yesterday.
- qawan ma yau a qizi tayan nani, yau ti tayan 願意住在那裡的人就住那裡 Those who wanted to stay there stayed on.
- qawan ti ma stangi 只有這一次 Only this time (and no more).

#### wanay 只有 only

- wanay ma 只有 only
- wanay ma sunis ku ussiq 我只有一個孩子 I have got only one child.
- wanay yau a sukaw anem na mara tu wakung kaysing, mnanguy nani mrinemnem ti patay ti 只有壞心的拿 大小碗的人,游水時沉下去溺死了 Only the bad person who took away big and small bowls drowned while swimming.
- wanay a kbaran Rakingchat mai 'tungan na 只有噶瑪蘭警察沒殺 Only the Kavalan policemen were not killed.
- wanay ka qumni buray ti iku tu uzusa ya urima tangruya 你只要給我兩個五元 Give me only two five-dollar coins.

- wanay razat a zau mai tu kayar 只有這個 人沒耳朵 Only this guy had no ears.
- wanay ti a nappawan na kingchat na yau a smanu 只有日本妻子說出了真相 Only the Japanese wife told the truth.
- wanay si, tanan ti iku (a) 那麼,我就回 去了 Then, I'll return.
- wanay a, quni tmuzus ti tazian(故事) 只說到這裡(My story) ends here.
- wawan ma aisu ya qaqa ku suppeRay tu piray na anem ku 只有你,我的兄 姊,會知道我的心理疲累 Only you, my brothers and sisters, know I was weary.

wanan 右 right (side)

kawanan 右 right (side) ta kawananan 在右邊 on the right side pasakawanan 向右 to turn right

wanay (< wan-) 只有 only

## waneng 糖 sugar

wani 至於…as for…

## wannay 我好 I'm fine (reply to nngi isu 'How are you?'); 謝謝 Thank you; 再見 goodbye manna wannay (我) 沒有怎麼樣 I'm alright.

- wanu 蜜蜂 honeybee; 蜜 honey; 男人名 a male name (= anu) qiwanu 採蜜 to gather honey
- waqit (= snawaqit) 魚乾 meat of fish dried over a fire

#### warin-

warini ka! 丢掉! Throw it away!

- warini ka lulluq a zau! 丟掉這些垃圾! Throw away this trash!
- warinan iku! 幫我丟掉! Throw it away for me!
- warinanna tu blung na bnina ya lqunu a yau (猴子) 丢香蕉皮給烏龜(The monkey) threw banana peel to the turtle.

mwarin 丟棄 to throw away

mwarin a sunis a yau tu blung na bnina 小孩丟香蕉皮 The child threw away banana peel.

mwarin iku tu lulluq 我丢掉垃圾了 I threw away the trash.

qawarin 丢棄 to throw away

qawarinan 丢垃圾 to throw trash

## waru 八 eight (cardinal)

kinwaru 八 (人) eight (people) saqawaru 第八 the eighth siqawaru 八次 eight times uwaru 八 (物) eight (things) uwarubtin 八十 eighty

## waRang 蟹 crab (generic) busaRay waRang 白蟹 (可食) type of

white crab, edible

## waRay 縫衣的線 thread for sewing

## waRi 東 east

- Rubatal a waRi 東方露出曙光 It is just beginning to grow light in the east. waRi nani razing 東邊是海 In the east is the sea.
- aimi zau a ta waRian ya kbaran 我們噶瑪 蘭族在(台灣)東部 We Kavalan live in the east (coast of Taiwan).
- ta waRianay kizaya aiku 我是東部的阿 美 Sakizaya 人 I am a Sakizaya (Amis) in the east coast.

mwaRi tu sabaq 曬稻穀子 to dry grains in the sun pawaRi 曬 to dry in the sun ngil iku pawaRi tu sabaq 我喜歡曬穀子 I like to dry grains in the sun. pawaRii ka! 曬! Dry it in the sun! pawaRia ka 我要曬 I'll dry it in the sun. naRin pawaRian! 別曬! Don't dry in the sun! pnawaRi 曬乾的 dried aipama pnawaRi 未曬 not dried in the sun vet pnawaRian ~ pnawRian 曬乾的(衣, 肉) (clothes, meat) dried in the sun sapuni ka pnawaRian! 把咱們曬的收進 來! Take in what was dried in the sun!

mwaRi 曬 to dry (in the sun)

pnawaRian tu qulus 曬乾的衣服 dried clothes

siawaRi 下海 to put out to sea

tawaRi 離岸的 offshore

wassa (= ussa) 否,不 no, not (This is considered a degenerated form for ussa) wassa ya zau 這個不是 This is not the one. wassa iku tazungan 我不是女人 I'm not a woman. wassa iku kbaran 我不是噶瑪蘭人 I'm not a Kavalan. wassa iku qatiw sa giran 我不是要去宜 蘭 I'm not going to I-Lan. wassa qatiwan ku sa giran 我不是去宜蘭 I'm not going to I-Lan. wassa brawan ti zau 這不是金子 This is not gold. wassa iku qmaen 我不是在吃 I'm not eating. wassa u qannan ti zau 這不是要吃的 This is not something to eat.

## wasu 狗 dog

Ritunguz ya wasu 狗吠 The dog barked. uturu a wasu a yau paqannan ku 我餵的 狗三隻 I fed three dogs.

*paqannan ku wasu ku uturu* 我餵我的三 隻狗 I fed my three dogs.

paqannan ku uturu wasu 'nay 那三隻狗 被我餵了 Those three dogs were fed by me.

paqan iku tu uturu wasu 'nay 我餵那三 隻狗 I fed those three dogs.

mRawasu 變狗 to become a dog

snawasu 狗的玩具 figure of a dog, a toy

**suwasuwasu**(狗身上的)臭味 stink (of dog)

wasuwasu 欺負(人),看不起 to look down upon

wasuwasu tu sunis ya razat a yau 那人欺 負小孩 The person looks down upon a child.

wasuwasu (< wasu) 欺負(人), 看不起 to look down upon

waw 叫牛停 a call for a carabaw to stop

#### wawa-

mRiwawa 照顧 to take care of a baby (loan from Amis *wawa*)

mRiwawa tu bai isu 照顧你孫子 to take care of your grandchild

Riwawa 照顧 to take care of a baby *Riwawai ka!* 照顧 ! Take care of someone!

Riwawai ka sunis ku! 照顧我小孩! Take care of my child!

anu Riwawan su bai isu si, naRin paqannan tu qanaw! 如果你照顧你的 孫子,不要餵他吃陸蟹! If you take care of your grandson, don't feed him with land crabs!

- kinturu (ya) niRiwawa ku tu sunis 我照 顧三個小孩 I take care of three children.
- wawahi 蝸牛 a type of small snail, not eaten (loan from another language)
- wawan 特意地,首次地 intentionally
  - wawan ma stangi mawtu iku 我今天特地 來 I came for a special visit today.
  - wawan ma stangi mawtu a sensei nani, mai tu tamun 老師今天第一次來, 卻 沒有菜 The teacher came for the first time for a visit, yet there is no good food.
  - wawan ma stangi matiw ta nani, mai tu razat ta rpawan na ya kaput ta 咱們第 一次去,咱們的朋友卻不在家 We went there for the first time, yet our friends were not home.

waway 習慣 tradition ; 個性 personal habit;行為 behavior, way of doing

- waway na/su 他的/你的嗜好 his/your habit
- waway na sa sikawman na Raqit 部落的 人討論傳統習慣 The villagers discussed the traditions.
- qawmana qinunung imu ta waway ku, ta risin ku 跟著我做,我的習俗不會錯 Follow my behavior and my custom without fail,
- siniwaway(an)傳統習俗 traditional customs

#### waway-

**mwaway** 假裝要打 to pretend to hit, as when one scolds a child

mwaway iku tu sunis ku 我假裝要打我 的小孩 I pretended to hit my child.

#### waza-

- mwaza 多 (物) much, many, plenty mwaza ya Ris 蚊子多 There are many mosquitos. yau a rpaw mwaza, mai tu razat 有很多 房子,但沒人 There were many houses, but there was no one. mwaza ya baut 很多魚 There are many fish mwaza btu 很多石頭 many stones mwaza ya rpaw ku 我房子很多 I have many houses. mwaza ti (a) qnan ku 我吃了很多 I ate a
- mwaza ti (a) qnan ku 我吃了很多 I ate a lot, (What I ate is a lot.)
- mwaza qannan su 你吃得多 You eat a lot.
- mwaza ya sunis ku 我有很多狗 I have many dogs.
- yau mwaza wasu ni abas Abas 有很多隻 狗 Abas has many dogs.
- mwaza mipukun ni abas tu wasu 被 Abas 打的狗很多 There are many dogs hit by Abas.
- pmukun ti abas tu mwaza'ay Abas 打很多狗 Abas bit many dogs.
- paqwaza 多 many, much
  - paqwaza pa ita mruma! 咱們種多一點 吧!Let's plant many!
- **qawaza** 多(物) many, much
  - naRin msikaz, qawazai ka qman! 儘量吃 別客氣! Don't hesitate to eat much! (Don't be ashamed, eat much!)
  - qawaza kita qman! 咱們多吃吧!Let's eat a lot!
  - qawaza kita qman tu Raq 咱們要喝很多 酒 We'll drink a lot.

**qnawaza** 多數 of great number

utani qnawaza na? 數目有多少?What is the great number of it?

- wazing 準備 ready, to be prepared;收拾行李 to pack, to bale
  - **mwazing** 準備,收拾行李 ready, to be prepared
    - wazing pa iku tu tananan 我要準備回去 I shall be ready to return.
    - wazingan na ti na tina ku nwazing ku 我 母親準備好了我的東西 My mother prepared my stuff.
    - *mwazing iku* 我正在收拾行李 I'm preparing for departure.
    - mwazing ti isu? 你收拾好了嗎? Are you ready?
    - mwazing ti tu qawtuan ta huesiutu 收拾 了行李來火燒島 They packed up to leave for the Green Island.
  - nwazing 行李 baggage, load, cf. *Ribang*
  - nwazing na razat a yau 那人的行李 that person's baggage
  - qanamu qunian sayza ya nuazing na anem na 沒辦法, (為了生活)他們 心裡的負擔(很重) They cannot but go ahead despite the load of their heart.

## we 感嘆詞 interjection

we, sumRuz!呀,長大了!Wow! It grew! we, maRRung!呀,長了!Wow! It's

- long. we, mtates! 呀, 伸長了! Wow! It stretched!
- we, palames! 呀,加油吧! Wow! Try hard!

# wi (see also wia) 去to go;住to live

wi sa lamu 去村落 to go to a village wi sa tati 到外面去 to go outside

- wi qizanum nappawan ku sa sammayan ku 我丈夫去挑水給我煮菜 My husband went to fetch for me to cook.
- wi sa taqeR naung ya razat a yau 那人到 深山去 That person went deep into the mountain.
- tama na ta sunis na wi sa zna 父親和兒 子去水田裡 The father and his child went to the rice paddy.

wi tanian? 在哪裡? Where is it?

- wi ta karingkuan a sunis ni? 你的孩子在 花蓮嗎? Is your child in Hualien?
- wi tanian aizipna tangi?他現在住在哪 裡?Where does he live now?
- wi tanian rpaw su?你家在哪裡?Where do you live?
- wi tayaen? 他到哪裡去了 He went there
- qawi 要離開,要去 will go, will leave
  - smuzu tu sunis na qawi sa taypak 她送孩 子要到台北 She saw the child off to Taipei.
  - qawi pa iku sbabaw 我要去上面 I'll go upward.
  - qawi ita 'lakan qman 咱們到別人家去吃 吧 Let's go and eat at other people's place.

qawia ti iku 我要去了 I'll go.

- Ruqaqawi (多人) 剛離去 (people) have just left
- Ruqawi 剛離去 has just left
- Ruqawi pama 剛剛才離去 He has just left.
- Ruqawi iku, mawtu ti aizipna 我剛離開,他就來了 As soon as I left, he came.
- tawian 在那邊(遠處)yonder, over there (distant)
- uturu ya wasu, uwaru ya babuy tawian 這邊有三隻狗和八隻豬 There are three dogs and eight pigs here.

- wia 去,出去 to go out;離去 to leave;愈來愈…more and more
  - wia ti munna 他先去了 He left first.
  - wia ti mwaza 變多了 to have become numerous
  - wia ti tmanan 已經回去了 He has left.
  - zin na ti tu wia ti pasa naung 那樣說了 就到山上去了 They went to the mountain as it was said.
  - tu wia ti a amis a yau 那阿美人走了 That Amis left.
  - tu wia ti a zippun pasa imis 日本向北推 進 The Japanese (army) moved to the north.
  - wia ti anem na 他心不在焉 He is absent-minded.
  - wia ti mipipir tu "skasuan" zin na ti 去 (各村) 打聽,都說是阿美族人幹的 They looked into in every village and every villager said that the Amis did it.
  - qawia ti iku! 再見!我要走了 Goodbye! I'm leaving.
  - mai iku qann, qawia ti iku 我不吃, 我要 走了 I don't want to eat; I'm leaving.
  - wia ti iku qumnut tu razat 'nay 我對那 個人愈來愈生氣 I am getting more and more angry at that person.
  - wia ti isu maRbus tu razat a yau 你對那 個人愈來愈嫉妒 You are getting more and more jealous of that person.
  - qawia 好吧 all right
  - nayau si, qawia ti iku ta naunaungan 假如情況就是那樣,沒關係,我會去山上 If that's the case, all right, I'll go to the mountains.

#### wian 那個 that (remote)

yau tawian 在那邊 over there

# wikiwik 擺手, 搖手 to wave one's hand

wikiwiki ka! 擺手! Wave your hand! wikiwikan na Runanay a tazunga 男人向 女人招手 The man waved his hand to the woman.

wikiwikan ku 我招手了 I waved my hand to someone.

### wi'u 那個 that (near)

niana ti wi'u? 那是什麼? What is that? tmayta isu tu razat wi'u? 你在看那個人 嗎? Are you looking at that person? qawtu pa ya sunis wi'u? 那個孩子要來 嗎? Is that child coming?

## wiri 左 left (side)

kawiri 左 left (side); 左手 left hand pasakawiri 向左 to turn left

## wis-

wislamu (< lamu) 去村中 to go to the village wistati (< tati) 去外面 to go outside

wislamu (< lamu) 去村中 to go to the village

# У

yau iku ta kiniran su mallel 我坐在你的旁 邊 I sat next to you. yau iku ta iRuRan 我在溪邊 I am beside the stream. yau isu tanian? 你現在住在哪裡? Where do you live now? yau isu tanian krawkaway? 你在哪裡工 作? Where do you work? yau imu tanian?你住哪兒? Where do you live? yau ti tayan pulamu 在那裡建村 (They) established a village there. yau a rawraw tayan ka mzaki 有島離我們 很近 There is an island not far away. niana ya yau? 那是什麼? What is that? qazi ita yau 只有那些 only those yau muRing ya sunis ku 我的孩子正在哭 My child is crying. yau qman ya kinturu'ay Rubatangay wasu 三隻漂亮的狗正在吃 Three pretty dogs are eating. yau ti ti abasan 他在 Abas 那裡了 He is with Abas. yau ta takanan ya qawpiR 桌上有地瓜 There are sweet potatoes on the table. yau niana sa qannan? 有什麼可以吃的? Is there anything to eat? yau anem ku timaizipna 我一直想他 I care about him. qayau 快要有 there will be soon qayau pa ti 快來了 will be there soon qayau pa ti ya qRitun 車子會來 The vehicle will be available. yau<sup>2</sup> 那個 that nayau (= snayau) 像那樣 like that nayau a kita, nayau sayzi ya kbaran 咱們 就是這樣, 噶瑪蘭似乎就是這樣 We

> are like that and so are Kavalan. nayau si, kirim pa ita umana tu qizuanan ta 既然那樣,咱們再去找咱們的住處

ya (= a) 主 語 標 記 nominative marker

mai tmanan ya sunis ku 我的小孩沒有回 來 My child has not returned.

yau ta razingan ya sunis Ribaut 小孩在 海邊捉魚 The child is catching fish at the beach.

#### yam-

**miyam** 閣 to castrate (loan from Taiwanese *iam*)

yami ka ya babuy a zau! 閣這豬! Castrate this pig!

miyam iku tu babuy 我閹豬 I castrated a pig.

#### yaRem-

payaRem 凍死 to freeze to dead

**payReman** 凍死 to freeze to dead; 太冷 too cold *payReman a qabaw ku* 我的水牛凍死了

My carabao died of cold.

yau<sup>1</sup> 存在 to exist (near),有 to have, to possess;住 to live (dwell);情貌詞(在動詞前)

aspect marker (preceding a verb)

yau ya niana su?你有什麼? What do you have?

yau a nianiana su? 你有什麼嗎? Do you have anything?

uzusa rawraw a yau 那二個島 those two islands

yau mai? 有沒有? Is there?

- yau iku ta patRunganan 我住在新社 I live in Hsinshe.
- yau imi ita huarian 我們住花蓮 We live in Hualien.

If that's so, let's look for a place to live again.

- nayau qnarizaq ku tu qnawtu baqbaqi qaqa ku 我很高興我的老哥哥來了 I was happy because of my old brother's coming.
- nayauma 就那樣,只有那些 thus, that's all
- qaniyau 他們 (遠) they (distant); 他們 (第三人稱複數,主格,斜 格) they (pl., nominative, pbliqur) mawtu ti qaniyau 他們來了 They have come.
- *qaniyaui ka smangi*! 照那樣做! Do it in that way!
- qaniyauan 他們處 their place

*qatiw pa iku ta qaniyauan* 我要到他們的 地方 I'll go to their place.

- snayau 像那樣 in that way, like that mai iku snayau 我沒那樣 I am not like that.
- manna snayau a ranas! 豈有此理! That is outrageous!
- snayau isu 你那樣 You are like that.
- snayau ma 那樣 in that way
- snayau maya 就那樣, (我講的)只此而 已 That's all (what I meant to say).
- snayau ma ya ranas nyaq 我們這兒的生活 就是那樣 That is our life here.
- snayau ma ya zana 就是那樣 That is the way it was.
- snayau na nangan a sasuasuani 兄妹的名 字就是這樣 The names of the siblings are like that.
- snayau ka si, tanan ka ti (a)既然那樣,你 回去吧! If that is the case, then go back!
- snayau na muman mati nani qapaRan na ti aran na ya kayar na 因為又去就被捉住 了並割掉耳朵 Thus he went there again, got caught and his ear was cut off.
- wan ma snayau 只有那樣 only like that

- snayaui ka smangi! 照那樣做! Do it in that way!
- snayaui ka smangi! 那樣做! Do it that way!
- taqaniyauan 他們/她們(第三人稱 複數,處格) they (pl., locative)
  - matiw iku taqaniyauan 我到他們那裡去了 I went to their place.
- tiyau 他/她(第三人稱單數,斜 格)he/she (sg., oblique)
- saqungan ku ya tiyau 我騙他了 I lied to him.
- taytan ku ya tiyau 我看到他了 I saw him.
- *tmayta iku tu tiyau* 我看到他了 I saw him.
- tiyau misanu timaimi rpaw su 他向我們打 聽你家 He asked us about your family.
- smanu iku tiyau azasi ka mawtu imu 我告 訴他把你們帶來! I told him to bring you here!
- suani ku tiyau zin ku aisu 你以為他是我 弟弟 You mistook him for my younger brother.
- tiyauan 他/她/它(第三人稱單 數,處格) he/she/it (sg., locative)
  - *matiw iku tiyauan* 我到他那裡去了 I went to his place.
  - yau tiyauan ya Ribang 'nay 那件東西是在 他那裡 The stuff is left at his place.

tizitayau 就是那樣 like that

- zayau 他的/她的/它的 his/her/its
- yuu 再見 goodbye;只有 only

## **za-**1

- miza 還 在 做 is still doing something;按照我說的去做 to do as I said
- *miza pama aizipna* 他還在做 He is still doing something.
- (qittu) wia ti qipaRpaRin, miza tu zau tu qannan na 他們去採木材,仍然以它 作為謀生 They went gathering firewood, and are still making this their living.
- siqulus ti, miza ti zin na 她穿了衣服, 照我說的去做了 She has put on clothes and done what I said.
- simza 一起做…to do something together
  - tazungan a yau zin na si, simza tu wasu zin na 據說,那女人跟狗做愛 That woman, it is said, did it (= had sexual intercourse) with the dog.
- simzamza 按照我所說的去做什麼 to do what-should-I-call-it together

### za-2

zaku 我的 mine zana 他的 his, hers, theirs

## zaaya 一直到 until

zaaya mqipanay ti nani, pasabilangan na ti nani, tpengan na ya sabaq, mai ti tu sabaq 到了他們收割稻子,但當他們 要秤稻穀來抵債時,卻已經沒了 When they harvested rice plants, counted the amount of grains, and measured the rice grains to pay off, there were no more grains left.

## zais 脸 face

# Z

## zakat-

mzakat 用手指量長度 to measure length by the thumb and middle finger

#### zaken-

- **pazaken** 熱誠款待 to entertain in earnest; 服從,順從,聽話 obedient
- matiw iku sa rpaw na, pazaken a razat a yau 我到他家,那人熱誠款待 I went to his house, and the person was hospitable.
- nngi ya kaput ku a zau, pazaken 我這個 朋友很好, (他對我) 很熱忱 This friend of mine is good. He is hospitable.
- pazaken ya sunis a zau 這個孩子很聽話 This child is well behaved.
- **simpazaken** 互相熱誠招待 to entertain each other in earnest

#### zaki-

- mzaki 近 near
  - yau a tal mzaki 附近有糞便 There is excrement nearby.
  - mzaki tu razing a rpaw ku 我房子近海 My house is near the sea.
  - yau ya rawraw tayan ta mzaki 在那不遠 的地方有一個島 There is an island there closeby.
- mzaki anem ku timaisu 我的心靠近你 I want to be with you.

#### pazaki 靠近 to get close

#### pnazakian 靠近 to get close

## zaku (< -ku) 我的(第一人稱單數, 屬格) mine (sg., genitive)

## **zakung** 前額高 forehead

mzakung 額頭高 having a high brow

- zaku'ay (< -ku) 我的 mine
- **zamaR** (= Ramaz)火 fire

#### zam- ~ zamm-

mzam 趕上 to catch up

*mzamm iku tu qannan numi* 我趕上你們 吃東西 I caught up with your eating.

#### mzazzam 趕上 to catch up

zamman 追趕上 to catch up

zamman ku isu 我追上你 I caught up with you.

#### zazzam 趕上 to catch up

zazzammi ka! 趕上 Catch up!

zazzamman ku ti 我趕上了 I have caught up.

zazzamman ku razat 'nay ita patRungan 我在新社趕上他 I caught up with him at Hsinshe.

zazzamman aimi na bangel ta patRungan 我們在新社遇到颱風 We were caught up by a rainstorm at Hsinshe.

#### zamet-1

kizamet 揀 (小粒) to pick up small pieces one by one

*kizamet tu bRas* 揀米 to pick up rice from the ground

**kmizamet** 揀米 to pick up rice;用 手指拂拭東西(如灰塵) 數次 to pick up with one's fingers lightly many times, as dust

kmizamet tu bRas 用手拾起稻穂 to pick up rice grain with fingers

## zamet-2

mzamet 把茅稈編成辯 to plait miscanthus stalks mzamet tu isam 把茅稈編成辯 to plait miscanthus stalks

## zamm-

mzazamm 潮 濕 moist (clothes, furniture, etc.) mzazamm a qulus ku 我的衣服潮濕 My clothes are moist.

zamman (< zam-) 追趕上 to catch up

## zamu 月經,經期 menstruation

mzamu 月經來潮 menstruate mzamu iku 我 月 經 來 潮 I'm menstruating. urimabtin tasaw ku, mai ti mzamu 我五 十 歲 就 停 經 了 I stopped menstruating at the age of fifty.

zana<sup>1</sup> (< -na) 他的/他們的(第三人 稱單、複數,屬格) his/hers/ theirs (sg., pl., genitive)

## zana<sup>2</sup>從 from

zana siRab tmuzus tu stangi uzan a zau 從昨天到今天一直下雨 It has been raining from yesterday till today.

zana 'lak 別人的 the other's

#### zanes 蹴爪 spur

zanes na taquq 雞的蹴爪 spur of a chicken

zani (< -ni) 他的(人名) his, hers, theirs (referring only to a personal noun) zanum 水 water sanimasan tu zanum 舀水 to dredge water with something puzanum 澆水 to water; 灌水 to put in water puzanum tu tnel 浇菜 to water vegetables puzanum tu zna 灌水田 to put water into a rice paddy qaznuman 盛水的容器 water container qizanum 挑水 to carry water; 汲水 to take water qizanum ka! 汲水! Draw water! qiznuman 上流,源頭 source, origin sazanum 有水 to have water zanumi (< numi-) 你們的(第二人 稱 複 數 , 屬 格 ) yours (pl., genitive) zanyaq (< nyaq-) 我們的(第一人稱

zanyaq (< nyaq-) 我們的(第一人稱 複數,排除式,屬格)ours (exc., genitive)

## zanga-

mzanga 肥(地) fertile (land)

## zap-~zapp-

mzap 發現,找到 to find mzap tu tiRuR tu ussiq zin na 據說他們

找到了一顆蛋 It is said that they found an egg.

zappan ku ti ya tiRuR a zau ta Rupuan na taquq 我在雞舍找到這顆蛋 I found this egg in the chicken house.

## zapan 腿和腳 leg and foot

zapan na mruzit mRinang ti 他的腳受傷 流血了 His foot was hurt and bleeding.

- mqizapan 捕獵時追蹤動物 to trace/hunt for trail (of animals)
- patzapan 頭腳交叉而臥 to sleep with head and feet on one side; agrippa, a baby born with its feet forward

patzapan nappawan ku maynep 我配偶和 我交叉而臥 My spouse and I sleep with head and feet on one side.

qazpanan 放腳處 place to lay one's feet in bed

- **qizapan** 腳印 trail; 跟蹤腳印 to follow the footprints of an animal
- **qnazpanan** 足跡,腳印 footprints, tracks *qnazpanan na babuy* 野豬的腳印

footprints of wild pigs

#### zaqes 樟樹 camphor

msazaqes 做 樟 腦 油 to make camphor oil *msaqazes iku masang* 我以前做樟腦油 I made camphor oil before.

#### zaqi 污垢 dirt on skin

sazaqi 带污垢 to have dirt on one's skin

zaqis 爬 to climb (tree, ladder);上 升 to ascend

mzaqis 爬 to climb;上升 to ascend zaqasi ka! 爬! Climb on it! zaqisi ka ya qabaw! 騎牛! Get on the buffalo! mzaqis tu paRin 爬樹 to climb the tree mzaqis a sunis tu paRin 小孩爬樹 The child climbed a tree.

## sazaqisan 梯 ladder

zaqisan (= sazaqisan) 梯 ladder

- zingit mara tu zaqisan kmiyara tu kiu 矮 人拿梯子摘茄子 The pygmies took a ladder and picked eggplants.
- zmaqis 爬 to climb;上升 to ascend
  - zmaqis tu qRitun 上車 to get on a car Rutung nani, zmaqis tu paRin ta kiniran na buqRaR 猴子爬河邊的樹 The monkey climbed the trees on the sides of the river.
- zaqisan (< zaqis) (= sazaqisan) 梯 子 ladder
- zaqus 淨身儀式(去霉運):配偶死 後到溪中洗澡淨身,先脫衣服並 丟棄,穿新衣回家。要帶酒去倒 掉一部份,唸唸有詞。有兩個女 性相陪著去 a rinsing ritual
  - mzaqus iku stangi 我今天淨身了 I had a rinsing ritual today.
  - **pazaqus** 使 净 身 to accompany someone rinsing
    - pazaqus imi tu ti ipayan 我們陪 ipay 浄 身 We accompany Ipay rinsing herself.

## zaqzaq 剛剛好 to fit precisely

- mzaqzaq (= maqzaq) 剛剛好 to fit precisely, becoming, just right
  - mzaqzaq sastaR a qnaRungan na 它的長 度剛好一樣 It's exactly the same length.
  - mzaqzaq sanu ku 我說的是真的 What I said is correct.
  - *mzaqzaq a nappawan na* 他真的是她的 丈夫 He is really her husband.
  - *mzaqzaq a luki ita* 咱們的時間剛剛好 Our time is just right.

tiana minaR timaisu tu mzaqzaq na tunek? 誰準時提醒你? Who reminds you on time?

**zmaqzaq** 剛剛好 to fit precisely *tmaRpaRas qnawtu su, mai zmaqzaq* 你 來得太晚,不是剛好 You came just too late, not at the right time.

zaszas 胸 chest (of the body)

zata (< -ta) 咱們的(第一人稱複 數,包括式,屬格)ours (inc., genitive)

#### zau 這個 this

- niana ya (ti) zau? 這是什麼? What is this?
  - tama ku a ti zau 這就是我的父親 This is my father.
- niana ya zau qannan su? 你吃的這個是 什麼? What is it that you eat?
- *zau a qulus ku (a)* 這是我的衣服 These are my clothes.
- nazau 如此 thus, in this way
- nazau a nanrpaw 夫妻像這樣 A couple is like this.
- nazau ta sayza 咱們就這樣吧 There is nothing else we can do for this.
- nazau a ranas na kbaran masang從前噶 瑪蘭的事情就是這樣子 The Kavalan people in the old days are like this.
- nazau a waway na qnabinnus nyaq 這樣 是我們傳統生活的習慣 This is our traditional life.
- **qanizau** 他們(近) they (close)
- snazau 如此 so, in this way, thus
- mai u kbaran snazau a sniqulusan na 不 是噶瑪蘭人,穿的衣服不是這樣 The Kavalan are not dressed like this.
- mai u snazau sikawman na kbaran 噶瑪 蘭語不是這樣講的 Kavalan people do not say it in this way.

wan ma snazau 只有這樣 only like this

snazau ma ya niara tu baut 捕的魚就只 有這麼少 There are not many fish that have been caught.

#### snazazau 此時 at this time

snazazau tsawi nani, muzauzan ti 去年這 個時候一直下雨 It kept raining at this time last year.

## zaun (= aun)女人名 a female name

#### zaut-

- **mzaut** 收割上半部一根一根的 to crop the upper part of millet/rice, etc, with a knife, one by one
  - mzaut tu panay 收割稻子 to cut the upper part of rice with a knife, one by one

## zawa 請注意 attention please

zawa aita mniz haw? sikawman pa iku 大 家注意,我要講話了 Pay attention please, I would like to talk.

#### zaway-

- zawazaway 背著小孩邊搖晃以安撫 他 to swing a baby on one's back to pacify it
- zawazaway (< zaway-) 揹著小孩邊 搖晃以安撫他 to swing a baby on one's back to pacify it

## zawis-

mzawis 很出名 well-known, notorious, reputed mzawis a nangan na tau a yau 那個人很

出名 That person is well-known, (Ogawa)

#### zaya 西 west

za ya nani naung 西邊是山 In the west is the mountain.

qazayan 在西邊 western side

# zayau (< yau<sup>2</sup>) 他的 his,她的 her,它的its

## zaza-

zazakita 咱們怎麼樣? What shall we do?/How shall we go about it?

qunia kita zau a siqnaqnasuani si, zazakita haw?若這樣,咱們兄弟姊妹 如何是好? If that is the case, what shall we siblings do about it?

# zazang 烤,烘 to broil;烤乾(衣服) to dry by fire (clothing)

mzazang 烤,烘 to broil

zazangi ka! 烘!Broil!

- mupun ti mzazang 烘過了 already broiled
- mzazang iku tu mzazamm a qulus ku 我 烤乾了我潮了的衣服 I dried my moistened clothes by fire.

#### zazen-

mzazen 測量 to measure

zazzam (< zam) 趕上 to catch up

#### zazzek- (= zezzek-)

mzazzek 踩 to step on, to tread on; 踪地 to stamp with foot zazzekan ku ti 我踩了 I stamped. mzazzek tu mranay 跺腳 to stamp on the ground

## zemzem-

#### mRizemzem 陰暗 dim

mRizemzem siti a zau 這個油燈陰暗 This oil lamp is dim.

## zengzeng 雷 thunder

## mzengzeng 打雷 to have thunder mzengzeng ti stangi 現在打雷了 There

is thunder now.

manna mzengzeng llan?天空為什麼打 雷?Why is there a thunder in the sky?

#### zeqzeq-

- parizeqzeq 使沈澱 to cause to deposit
  - parizeqzeqi ka! 使沈澱! Make it deposited!
- **mrizeqzeq**(水)因污泥沈澱在底部 而清澈 clear (water) with mud settling at the bottom
- mrizeqzeq ti a zanum 水沈澱了 The water has settled (and become clear).

## zezzek- (= zazzek)

mzezzek 踐踏 to tread on

zezzeki ka! 踐踏它! Tread on it! zezzekan na ti ya bawbi (Ogawa)菜園被 踐踏了 The garden was treaded on. mzezzek tu tazuq ku qabaw su 你的牛踐 踏了我的稻子 Your cow treaded on my rice plants.

#### zi-~zin-

- zi ka! 說! Say it!
- zin na 據說 it is said;他說 he said; 他們說 they said;那樣 that kind, so, thus
- "qawtu ka tmawaR!" zin na patullan 老 師說,「明天來!」The teacher said, "Come tomorrow!"

zin na qaniyau 他們說 They said.

- "qumni maynep ti abas?" zin na tina tu ti tama'an 母親問父親,「Abas 何時 睡 的 ?」 Mother asked father, "When did Abas sleep?"
- "niana ngillan su?" zin na ti tina 母親 問,「你要什麼?」Mother asked, "What do you want?"
- "qatiw pa isu sa bakung?" ni zin na ni tama 父親問,「你要到豐濱去 嗎?」Father said, "Will you go to

Bakung?"

- qatiw pa ita sa bakung ni zin na ni tina 母親說,「咱們要到豐濱去」 Mother said, "We'll go to Bakung."
- "tungan ta si, mai ita sakuri," zin na ti 「如果咱們殺了(日本人),咱們就 不用再出公差了」他們說"If we kill them, then we won't have to run any more errand," they said.
- ti abas, naRin paqannan tuRak ti buqa zin na timaiku Abas 對我說,「別讓 Buya 喝酒!」"Don't let Buya drink!" Abas said to me.

zin ku 我說 I said

qan pa iku zin ku nani yau ti isu! 我要吃飯時,你就來了! When I'm going to eat, here you are! zin ta 咱們說 we said

2111 11 - H I J D We Salu

zin su 你說 you (sg) said

- tiana qawtu zin su 你問,「誰要來?」 You said, "Who will come?" zin numi 你們說的 what you (pl.) said
- zin ni abas Abas 說 Abas said zin na imi 他對我們說 He said to us. zin nyaq 我們說 we(exc) said

## zi-

maqmaqzi 從…來 to come from snazau a ya waway a zau kungku a zau zana maqmaqzi ti mutumazuan 從 Mutumazu 習俗的故事由來是這樣 的 The story of this custom which came from Mutumazu is like this.

#### maqzi 從…來 to come from

- maqzi ita yann syangatu 從那個時間開 始…Ever since then...
- siRab Ruqatarin iku maqzi ita taypakan 我昨天剛從台北搬來 Yesterday I just moved here from Taipei.
- *maqzi ku ta tokyoan* 我來自東京 I'm from Tokyo.
- maqzi iku ta kariawan 我是從加禮宛來 的 I come from kariawan.

- maqzi titianann ya sbata ya? 那些芋頭是 誰給你的? Who gave you those taros?
- smaqay ku maqzi ita karingkuan 我從花 蓮走來這裡 I walked here from Hualien.
- sapispis a maqzi ita snizasan 屋頂漏水 The roof leaks water.
- sapispis maqzi ita paRinan 樹滴水 The water drips from the tree.

mizi 放這兒 to put here

#### mRazizi 靠近 to approach

nizi 從…來 to come from

- nizi tazian nani tmuzus tawian na 從這 裡到那裡 From here to there.
- nizi tawian nani tmuzus tazian 從那裡到 這裡 From there to here.
- mqurqurin nizi ta paRinan 小孩從樹上 滾下來 The child rolled down from the tree.
- nizi iku ta bakungan 我從豐濱來 I came from Bakung.
- paqzi 從這裡 to come from here
- pasazi 帶來 to bring here; 向這邊 來 come here, toward here
- azas tu baut pasazi ita taypakan 我帶魚 到台北來 I brought fish here to Taipei.
- mbuRaw ti pasazi ita tibuR 遷到了南方 (They) moved to the south.
- mRaRiw ti a nappawa na pasazi ita qinpanan 他的妻子逃往房間 His wife escaped to the room.
- mbuRaw pasazi matarin sa tibuR 被驅趕 而搬到南方來 (We) were chased away and moved to the south.
- pasazi ti imuyan ya anem ni abas Abas 的心到 Imuy 這裡來了=她一直想 Imuy Abas' heart is with Imuy.

pizi<sup>2</sup>放 to put down

pizi ka ta kiniran na rpaw! 放在門牆外 之旁! Put (something) beside the outside of walls! pizi ka tayan na! 放在那兒! Put there! pizia ka tanian?我要放在哪裡? Where shall I put (them)?

- pizia kita ta babaw na zanum! 讓我們把 它放在水上面 Let's put it above the water!
- pizian na pa tanian a pRin? 木柴要放在 哪裡? Where to leave the firewood?
- *pizian su tanian*?你放在哪兒了?Where did you put (them)?
- pizian na ta babaw na zanum zin na ya zana busus zin na 據說他把中文字板 放在水中 He put the (board) of the Chinese on the water, it is said,
- *pizian na pa tanian a paRin*? 木柴要放在 那裡? Where will be the firewood put?
- tungawan ti na zippun ta pusungan pizian na ti ita ruburubuk 日本人帶他 們 到 台 東 的 ruburubuk 去 住 Japanese people took them to live at Ruburubuk of Taitung.
- pizian ku ta kuitian ya bRas 我把米放進 麻袋裡 I put the rice into a bag.
- pizi iku ta aneman ku tu niqarizaqan ku 我把喜歡他的心放在心裡 I conceal my love for him in my heart.
- **pzi** 寄放 to leave something in care of someone
  - pzi ka ta razatan a yau ya krisiw su! 把錢 寄放在那人身上! Leave your monev with that person!
- pzia ka ta maisuan a tbaku ku ta 我要寄 放香菸在你這兒一會 I'll leave my cigarattes with you for a while.

qaqaRzi 到這裡 up to here

*qaqaRzi ya zaku* 我的到這裡 Mine is up to here.

Razizi 靠近 to approach

Razizi ka! 靠近一點! Come here a bit closer!

### taqazian 在這一帶 nearby taqazian na rpaw ku rpaw na 他家在我家

的附近 His house is near my house.

#### taRizi 這裡 here

yau a taRizi ita rbeng 我們在這裡 (We) are down here.

#### tazian 這裡 here

- tazian ka mallel 你坐這兒! You sit down here!
- qan pa iku tazian 我要在這裡吃 I'll eat here.
- yau a tal tazian 這裡有大便 There is excrement here.

yau tazian 在這裡 It's here.

#### tizi 這樣 like this, so

- quni pa sunis mani ma ita tizi ita zau pnasassaiz tu banang 如果(早一點 來),孩子們(噶瑪蘭人)就不必便 宜賣地了 If (the Japanese had come earlier), the Kavalan people wouldn't have sold their land at such low prices.
- tizi tazau a rpaw na qarisimpuan 這樣是 家族團聚的時刻 It is the monent for a family reunion.

#### zian 這樣做 to do like this

- zian ta ta zau nani, msukaw 我們這樣做 不好 It is bad if we do like this.
- zian ta ta zau nani, awka nngi 咱們這樣 做就好了 If we do like this, it will be fine.

## zian-

kzianan 晨星 morning star;金星 Venus

## **zimmet** 糯米 glutinous rice

#### zimut-

## **zimuz** 奶頭 nipple

mzimuz 奶頭 nipple mzimuz na sisu 乳頭 nipple

- **zin** 認 to recognize (loan from Taiwanese *dzin* " 認 " 'to recognize')
- zines 九芎 crape myrtle, plant sp., Lagerstroemia subcostata Koehne in Engl.

**zinn (= zanum na razing**)海水 sea water

zinneq 重 heavy ; 困 難 hard, difficult

- zinneq btu a yau uzusa 二塊重的石頭 two heavy stones
- zinneq krawkaway 困難的工作 hard work
- zinneqi ka! 讓它重一點! Make it heavier!
- zinneq anem ku tu ranas a zau 對這件事 我心情沉重 I'm worried about this matter.

zinnung 對面 the opposite side, across

> zinnung na naung a yau ya rpaw ku 我家 在山的對面 My house is facing the mountain.

mzinnung 面對 to face

mzinnung tu rpaw ku a paRin a yau 那 一棵樹面對我的家 That tree faces my house.

#### zingit 矮人 pygmy, dwarf

zingit mara tu pani 矮人帶了箭 The pygmies took arrows with them.

- **zippun** 日本 Japan (loan from Taiwanese)
  - mai pama iku umatiw ta lamuan na zippun 我沒去過日本 I have not been to Japan.
  - **qzippunan** 日治時代 Japanesegoverning age
  - tmanzippun 講日本語 to speak Japanese

## zittang-

suzittang 躺 to lie down, to recline, to lie on one's back;絆倒 to tumble over and fall down (not on one's face)

suzittangi ka! 仰臥! Lie down!

- suzittang a sunis maynep 孩子仰臥 The child lay on his back and slept.
- taqa iku suzittang 我不要仰著 I don't want to lie down.
- suzittang iku msuRaw 我跌的四腳朝天 I tumbled over and fell down on my back.
- suzittang ka maynep tazian! 躺下睡在這 裡! Lie down here!
- pazukati ka rilam, suzittang ka maynep 把舌頭伸出來!仰臥! Stick out your tongue, and lie down on your back.

## ziun 鞦韆 swing; 搖籃 cradle

- ziuni ka! 搖鞦韆! Swing him! ziuni ka ya sunis! 搖小孩! Swing children!
- mziun 摇 ( 籃 ) to swing (a cradle); 盪鞦韆 to swing (not to shake)
  - mziun iku timaisu 我摇你 I swung for you.
  - mziun tu sunis 搖嬰兒 to swing a baby
- tarziun 單槓 a single bar to swing with

tmarziun 搖擺 to swing (on a single bar, tree)

- **tmaziun** 抓緊 to hold fast, to hold on to something
  - taziuni ka! 抓緊!Grab it!
  - taziuni ka tqiaR na razat a yau! 抓緊那 人的肩膀 ! Hold on to that person's shoulder
- zmiun 自己盪 to swing by oneself zmiun iku 我自己盪 I swing by myself.

## ziup-

mruziup 洗臉 to wash one's face

- murpun ti iku mruziup 我洗過臉了 I have washed my own face.
- **ruziup** 洗臉 to wash one's face with one's hands

ruziup ka! 洗臉! Wash your face!

- ruziup pa iku 我要洗臉 I'll wash my own face.
- uziup 洗臉 to wash one's face

uziup pa iku 我要洗臉 I'll wash my own face.

pa'uziupa ka sunis ku 我要為我小孩洗 脸 I'll wash my child's face.

## ziuR-

- mziuR 過世 to pass away
- mziuR ti kua 已死了 He has passed away.

mziuR ti tama ku 我父親已過世了 My father has passed away.

## ziut 掛 to hang, to hook

on a tree.

- maziut 掛著 to hang on something yau maziut ta babawan na paRin a yau 有 東西掛在樹上 Something is hanging
- yau ussiq Rais 'nay maziut ta paRinan 'nay 有一條繩子掛在樹上 There is a string hanging on the tree.

mziut 掛 to hang, to hook ziuti ka! 掛/吊起來! Hook it up! ziuti ka tayan! 掛那兒! Hook it there! ziut iku tu qulus 我掛衣服 I hang clothes.

**ziutan** 鉤 hook *ziutan ku ti* 我掛好了 I have hung them.

## ziutan (< ziut) 鉤 hook

zizeng 痣(黑,紅) skin spots, birthmark, mole; cf. *pangi* sazizeng 長痣 to have moles

## zizi-

**mzizi** 濕 wet *mzizi qulus ku* 我的衣服是濕的 My clothes are wet.

paqzizi 弄濕 to soak, to moisten paqziziai ka qulus ku!弄濕我的衣服! Make my clothes wet! qazizi 會溼 will be wet

#### zkan-

muzkan 以腳尖站立或走路 to stand on tiptoe muzkan iku 我以腳尖站著 I an standing on tiptoe.

zmaqis (< zaqis) 爬 to climb;上升 to ascend

**zmaqzaq** (< **zaqzaq-**) 剛剛好 to fit precisely

#### zmian 鹽 salt

qazmianan 放鹽的容器 salt cellar

# zmiun (< ziun-) 自己盪 to swing by oneself

zmua (< zua-) 性交 to have sexual

intercourse (human beings)

## zmun-

mazmun 多 (人) excess, excessive, many (people); and other people; cf. *mwaza* 

mazmun a razat 很多人 many people

- mazmun ya razat ta razanan 路上人很多 There are many people on the road. mazmun ya sunis na 他的孩子很多 She has many children.
- yau a mazmun a hetay na tiongkok ta tairam 在台南有很多中國兵 There were numerous Chinese soldiers in Tainan.
- *mai mazmun razat tangi* 現在人不多 There are not many people.
- **qazmun** 將會有很多(人) will have many (people)

zmukat (< zukat-) 出去 to go out; 出來 to come out

## zna 水田 rice paddy

sazna 去水田裡工作 to go to a paddy field to farm tama na ta sunis na wi sazna 父子到水田 去工作 The father and son went to work in the rice paddy.

**znann** 在水田裡 in the rice paddy wi ita znann biRi na qawpiR 地瓜葉在水 田那邊 Sweet potatoes are over in the paddy field.

yau ta znann qulus ku 我的衣服在水田 裡 My clothes are in the rice paddy.

znann (< zna) 在水田裡 in the rice paddy

znarin 一種海藻 thin, green mossy seaweed found on the wavewashed rocks; it is stiff, and grows to 12-15 inches in length

#### Kavalan Dictionary

## (Blust)

### znges-

sizenges 想念 to miss sizenges ti iku tina ku 我想念我媽 I miss my mother.

## zngit-

pazngitan 肝 liver pnazngitan 肝 liver

### zpa-

**muzpa** 以指距测量 to measure by span

## zpi 噚 fathom

*sa zpi* 一噚 one fathom *uzusa zpi* 二噚 two fathoms

- **muzpi** 以噚测量 to measure by fathom
- smazpi 伸開雨臂 to stretch two arms
  - *smazpian na ya rima na* 他雨手臂張開 He opened his arms.
  - smazpian na ya rima na 把雙手伸開 Their two arms were stretched out.

## sazpi 伸開兩臂 to stretch two arms

- sazpian na ti ya rima na 把他們的手臂張 開 Make them open their arms.
- zpian na ti ya rima na 把他們的手臂張 開 They open their arms.

## zpu 鞋 shoes;拖鞋 slippers sizpu 穿鞋 to wear shoes

# zua-

- mzua 性交 to have sexual intercourse (human beings)
  - ti abas kua nani, zuan na ti na qaqa na nani, sables ti zin na 至於 Abas Kua,她跟她的哥哥有了性行為,所 以懷孕了 As for Abas Kua, she had

sexual intercourse with her brother, and became pregnant.

- mzua pa ita! 咱們來做愛吧! Let's make love!
- simzua 性交 to have sexual intercourse
- zmua 性交 to have sexual intercourse (human beings)

#### zui-1

- qazui 後天 day after tomorrow qazui na tasaw 後年 the year after next
- **qusazui** 以後,將來 later, in the future
- qusazui si, palames ti isu timaiku 你以後 會很氣我 In the future, you'll be mad at me.
- anu qusazui haw, anu tiana numi na snaquni mtaRaw si,...將來如果你們 有人生病了… In the future, if someone of you gets sick somehow,...
- qusazui Raya ti, riway ti mai paqann 後 來(他們)長大了就報復了那些不給 他們吃的人 Later when they grew up, they avenged themselves on those who did not feed them.
- syamqazui 大後天 two days after tomorrow,大後年 two years after next

### zui-2

- maqzui 從那裡、起源於 from there maqzui a patRuqanan a zau patRuqan 的儀式是起源於那裡 From there this patRuqan-ritual originated.
- kisaizan na stangi na kbaran, maqzui nani 噶瑪蘭現今的 kisaiz 儀式是起源 於那裡 From there, the present day's Kavalan's performing kisaiz originated.

makken u maqzui ya bRuR nayau na truku zin na qnaspit ta kbaran zin na 太魯閣人的祖先真的起源於噶瑪蘭 The ancestors of the Taroko really branched off from the Kavalan.

# pasazui 去那邊 to go over there

- ara ta ta pasazui ita rbeng 我們要把它在 放那裡下面 We'll take (it) over there to down below.
- arak ka nyaq isu pasazui ita lamuan nyaq 我們要把你帶回我們的村子 We'll take you to our village.
- *pasazui ita sa patRungan* 咱們帶到新社 那邊去 We took it to Hsinshe.

# pasiazui 到那裡 to go over there wia ti pasiazui 到那裡 to go over there (Ogawa)

- szui 在那裡 over there
- nayau si, qati ka szui, sinunungi ka ya razan a yau! 那樣的話,去那裡,沿 著路走 If so, go over there, go along that path!

qati ka szui! 到那邊去!Go over there!

### taqazuian 在那邊 over there

- taRizui 在那裡 over there
- qaqa ya taRizi, suani ya taRizui 這邊是 姊姊(哥哥),那邊是妹妹(弟弟) Here is the elder, while there is the younger.

### zukas-

- mzukas 沒力氣 to have no energy
- mzukzukas 懶洋洋 to feel idle, to have no energy
- mzukzukas ti bayblan 老太婆沒力氣 The old woman had no energy.
- mzukzukas ti mai ti paqan na tu apian 懶 洋洋的,因没吃鴉片 (She) was slothful because not smoking opium.

- zukzukas 沒有力氣 without energy
- zukzukas ti mai ti paqannan na tu apian 沒得抽鴉片,他們沒精神 Without smoking opium, they had no energy.

### zukat-

zukat ka! 出來!Come out!

- zukati ka ya qawpiR a yau! 把那些甘薯 (從籃子裡)拿出來! Take out those sweet potatoes (from the basket)!
- *zukatan na szang* 太陽出來的時間 The sun rise time.
- mzukat 出去 to go out;出來 to come out
- mzukat ti a szang 太陽出來了 The sun has risen.
- mzukat ta mranayan ya kralut 蚯蚓從泥 上中出來 Earthworms come out from the earth.
- mzukat ta waRi ya szang nani mtama ta zaya 太陽從東方出來,在西方下去 The sun rises in the eastand sets in the west.
- qzusa nani krissa mzukat 他雨天出來一 次 He comes out every other day. qazukat 將出去 will go out
- pazkatan 門檻 doorsill, threshold pazkatan na tmunaw 客廳之門檻 the doorsill of a hall
- **pazukat** 賠 to pay back, to return something;發揚 to make it wellknown;伸出來 to stick out;拿 出來 to take out;釋放 to release
  - pazukati ka ya lilam su! 伸出你的舌頭! Stick out your tongue!

pazukat ka! 賠! Pay back!

pazukat a kita nangan a kebaran 咱們要發揚咱們噶瑪蘭的名字 We shall make our Kavalan well-known

- pazukat ka tu qarimabtin iq tu qnapatay na razat nyaq 賠我們的死人五十億元 Pay our dead five hundred million dollars as compensation.
- pazukat tu urimabtin krisiw si, awka iku sazmaken 拿出五十元來,我才同意 (They) gave fifty dollars so I agreed.
- pazukat iku tu wasu 我釋放了狗 I release a dog.
- papazukatan ni api aiku tu wasu 阿比叫 我釋放狗 I was made to release a dog by Api.
- zmukat 出去 to go out;出來 to come out
  - zmukat ti sunis 嬰兒出生了 The baby was born.
- zmukat ti ital na sunis yau 那小孩的大 便出來了 That excrement of that child came out.
- *zmukat a sum* 尿出來了 The urine came out.

# zuket 短頸 short neck

mzuket 短頸 short neck

*mzuket ruren na* 他的脖子短 He has a short neck.

zukut 頭巾 scarf

zukut na uRu 頭巾 scarf

- sizukut 戴頭巾 to wear a scarf sizukut pa iku 我要戴頭巾 I'll wear a scarf.
- zukzukas (< zukas-) 沒有力氣 without energy
- **zuma** 別的(東西,物) other (thing); cf. kzumai
  - yau a zuma nani taktakan na ya taqan na rpaw na bayblan 還有別的人砍斷老婦 的房柱 There were others who cut off the pillars of the old woman's house.

mai tu zuma ni? 沒有別的嗎? Is there nothing else?

- zuma anem na 他不專心一致 He is not devoted.
- zuma ti zais na 他的脸變了 His face has changed.
- patzuma 換別的 to have a change, to make it different
- *patzuma pa iku qman* 我要換別的吃 I want to have a change.
- tatzuma 不一樣 different
- mipir iku ta masangan, mipir iku ta rikuzan tatzuma ti sikawman, mayni na maqzaq Ringuan ku 我以前聽的和 後來聽的話不一樣,哪一個才對,我 不知道 What I heard before and what I heard later are different, Which one is correct, I don't know.

## zuqquR-

- mzuqquR 撞著 to bump against, to collide (boat, car, etc.)
  - zuqquRi ka! 撞!Bump against it!
  - *mzuqquR iku tu ineb* 我撞到門 I bumped into a door.
  - mzuqquR iku tu paRin 我撞到樹 I bumped against a tree.
  - nizuqquRan ku a paRin 我撞到樹了 I bumped against a tree.
- **simzuqquR** 互撞 to bump against, to collide with each other (boat, car, etc.)
  - simzuqquR ti a qRitun 車子互撞在一起 了 Cars collided with each other.

### zuqzuq-

- mzuqzuq 插、戳、刺 to thrust with a stick, as into a hole
  - zuqzuqi ka waRang a yau! 插進洞裡捉 蟹! Thrust with a stick into the hole to catch that crab!

**zusa** *⊥* two (cardinal)

- mrimzusa 分枝,分叉 fork, bifurcated
  - mrimzusa ya razan/tnayan a yau 那路/ 竹子分叉 That path/bamboo is bifurcated.
- nanzusa 每人兩個 two for each person
  - nanzusa tu sunis mazas 每個人帶兩個小 孩 Everybody takes two children each.
- qazusa 二個 two
- mursit a bawa nani qazusa buran si, awka tmanan 船出海二個月就會回來 When the boat goes out for two months, then, it will return.
- qazusan a mruma ya paRin 樹種了兩棵 to plant two trees
- **qazuzusa** 二個二個地 two at a time *qazuzusa(a) ka imu bura* 我會兩個兩個 地給你 I'll give you two at a time.
- **qzuqzusa** 二、三年後 two or three vears later
- *qzuqzusa tasaw si, qawtu ti iku uman* 二、三年後我會再回來這裡 After two or three years, I'll come here again.

### **qzusa** 二天 two days

- qzusa 'lanan 二天 two days
- *qzusa ma iku Rabian mrabin tayan* 我在 那裡只停留兩晚 I stayed there only two nights.
- **rimzusa** 分成雨半 to divide into two; cf. *mlalusa*
- *parimzusai ka!* 分成雨半! Divide it into two!

# saqazusa (= saqauzusa) 第 二 second

saqazusa aiku sunis na tama ku 我是我父 親的第二個子女 I am the second child of my father. saqauzusa 第二 the second

- **siqazusa** 第二次 second time;二次 twice *siqazusa ti iku matiw sa taipak* 我到台北
  - 去了二次(第二次)I have been to Taipei twice.
- siqazusa iku sumum tabRabi 我昨晚小便 了二次 I urinated twice last night.
- tazusa 靈魂 soul of a living person
  - mai ti a tazusa ku 我的魂飛了 My soul is gone.
- uzusa *⊥* two (things)
- uzusa bRuRan 二 叢 (竹林) two clumps (as of bamboo)
- uzusa qawasan 二籠 two basketful of
- uzusa rpawan 二間房子 two houses uzusa 'lan krissa zmukat 每两天出来一 次(He) comes out every other day.
- uzusa rpaw ku, yau ta taypakan ussiq rpaw ku yau ta patRungan ussiq rpaw ku 我有雨楝房子,一在台北,一在 新社 I have two houses, one in Taipei, the other in Hsinshe.
- mrizaq iku tu uzusa sunis 'nay 我喜歡那 兩個小孩 I like those two children.
- razat, uzusa rima na, uzusa zapan na 人 有雙手雙腳 A person has two hands and two feet.
- **uzusabtin** ニ+ twenty

*uzusa btin a* (or *yau*) *ussiq* = + – twenty-one

### zuzus-

- **mzuzus** 可憐, 愛護 to pity
- *mzuzus iku* 我可憐他 I have a pity on him.
- **paqzuzus** 憐憫,慈悲 pity, mercy *paqzuzus ta razat* 可憐別人 to have a pity on the others
- aran numi nani, sukaw; paqzuzus 你們拿 了不好, 可憐她 It's not good for you to take it, Have a pity on her.

- paqzuzus a razat a yau, mai tu qulus 那 個人很可憐,沒有衣服穿 That man is pitiful, he has no clothings.
- qazuzus 可憐, 愛護 to pity
- aipa mai paqannan na qazuzusan 不給飯 吃很可憐 It is pity to have no rice to eat.

qazuzusan 可憐 pitiful

Raqazuzusan 可憐 pitiful

## zuzzun-

- mzuzzun 揹嬰兒上下搖動 to move up and down while carrying a baby
- suppeR isu mzuzzun sarkiawan su satzai 你會上下搖動、跳舞、唱歌 You know how to move up and down, dance and sing.
- mzuzzun tu sunis ya tina na 母親揹嬰兒 上下搖動 The mother swings a baby on the back to pacify it.

### zzem-

mizzem 閉眼 to close (one's eyes)

**qizzem** 閉眼 to close (one's eyes) *qizzemi ka*! 閉眼! Close your eyes!

# Index

abalone (Japanese), **qaiR** abdomen, bles abdomen (lower part), sabuq able, suppaR, suppeR able to see, gita aborigines, maytumal about to, Ru-qa-+V above, babaw absolutely, taRtaRina abusive, nissan-, sapataccompany, silak accuse, qira ache (stomach), rbes-, tianaches (belly), sizuacrid, pRet-, Razacross, zinnung actually, qittu Adam's apple, **gruggung**, **tiqug** add, tuRangaddled, RapRaadhere, qpil-, quppitadmire, pzaw adopted, qulu advance, susuzadze, apas affair, ranas afraid, itisafter, tiziw after (immediately), tuRuz after a while, tangsi after all, mani, tuRin1 afternoon, llan, tuttu<sup>2</sup> again, uman age (the same), basayagent-focus, m-, -m-, mi-, u-+V(Root), -umagentive, pa-...-an, paq-+N(tool)+-an aggressive, tuRin-2 ago, qaynay agree, sazmaken, sururagricultural tool, barkunu

aim, panisalcoholic drink, Rak ~ Raq alight, spawalike, staRalive, binnus all (objects), niz- ~ nizzall right, qua, 'nia, wia allow, sazmaken, sururalmost, buraq, ngil ~ ngill, pria1 alone, Rawsulalright, alngay also, qaya, uman alternate, riway1 although, mmang-, sayzi although...yet, paska always, ngisaw amazed, Rtutambitious, Raya ambush, rana-, Rbeng Amis, kizaya, skizaya Amis (south), timur amuse, saqay ancestors, bagi1 anchor, tnuRancient time, masang (= qumnipa), qumni, tzai and, atu<sup>2</sup>, ayzipna<sup>1</sup>, ka<sup>3</sup>, sRi, ta<sup>4</sup>, tu<sup>2</sup> angry, qira animal, passan animal (young), burek animals (feral), apun ankle, buqul annoy, pilamu annoyed, rabutannoying, ipesanswer, sazmaken, skiranswer (n.), bulanswer (v.), bulant, ruzem, tinus ant (black, small), sunem

ant-eater, iRem antelope, grubulan anus, tal- ~ tallanvil, patnan anxious, raylawanyhow, patnaqu anyone, tiana anything will do, llayananyway, tuRin1 anywhere, sni appease, pupuk apply, paRas-2 appointment, tunek approach, ziapron, tawraq, tibay area, qizuareca nut, bungil, lalas, pusul arm, rima1 arm (upper), prubuk arrive, sseq-, tuzus arrived, szeqarrow, siwar arrowhead, tuqiq as, qu, quu as for, wani ascend, tuqaz, zaqis ash, ibu ash of a cigarette, buRa ashamed, **sikaz** ashtray, ibu ask, sanu aslant, **gizing** asleep (deep), tuRuyaspect marker, ti<sup>1</sup>, yau<sup>1</sup> assign, suqilassociate (with), tamatasthma, tuabastringent, pRetat, ta3 at any rate, **patnaqu** at that time, gittu at the same time, **Rqaz** at this time, tangi (= stangi), zau athlete's foot, mangiR

avaricious, ngaRiwawake, inaR, Ramneng axe, putaw1 babbler, **buRiqRiq** baby, binnus baby (first), tRabat back, **tuqeb**, **tuqun**, **tuRuz** back of head, runuq back of neck, tuzun backspike, palwawa backstrap, baRaul backwards, **tuRuz** bad, sukaw bad (luck), paRas-1 baffalo, sigu bag, kaway, krasi, qabar bag (hand), subuq bag (linen), putti bag (rattan), qupil baggage, wazing bait, pann bake, tmeq bald, mkunaR bald (head), kurasbale, wazing ballast, baras balloon, rurus bamboo, kantiw, pasanunayan, tnayan, tpen bamboo (tiny), iuR bamboo cap, sayri bamboo container, tRayRaw bamboo hat, sayri bamboo shoot, alsiw, nunay bamboo sp, BAd, nati bamboo sp., DEl, ruqu bamboo sp., PHm, nansi bamboo sp., SIk, bul banana, bnina bank, atuR, qazqaz, taptap-

attack (with horn), siup-

attention please, zawa

aunt, suani

attack (with tusk), basking

banyan, **rintun** barb, brukun barber shop, kiskis bare, knanan-, sikulang bark, qabel, rubung, tunguzbark (banana tree), sapi barnacle, **lamlam**, **qmiqum** barnacles, **bangRuq** barrack, atuR base, **bRuR** bashful, sikaz basin, **blayang** basket, bakar, katasan, kinu, ganas<sup>1</sup>, qawas, qebqeb, rutu, sayna basket (rattan), brunguy basket (winnowing), bnuqu bat, prikil bathe, ruzis-, uzis batten (loom), bRina1 be careful, mangay, ranasbeach, gazgaz, razing beach (sandy), Rsapan beads, itus, raten beak (of a bird), llut beam, ngaRep, qamet, qinRus bean sp., PHr, kasa beans, puq beans (green), kasa beans (red), tuRbuan (= tRubuan) beans (string), **qmilulay** beans (tree), laung bear, nabet, tumay beard, mumus beat, pukun, tuktuk beautiful, simqna because, qnaRu, qaytu beckon, kaulbecome, mRa-+N, gaRu-, Ra- ~ mRa-+N, umanbecome (big), tatesbecome (godfather), tamatbecome (teacher), tulbecome cold, basaw become dizzy, bingngawbecome son- or daughter-in-law, kalabu become stiff, Rubasbecome yellowish, **pallallaw** (= **plallaw**) bed, inepbed (of rattan or miscanthus), lakal bedbug, tiran bedwet, takunu bee, baybay, pkiukiut, pnay beetle, prakrakub, ptubtubes, sipitbefore, masang (= qumnipa) begin, siangatu behave unusually, glagang behavior, waway behind, **tugeb**, **tuRuz** belch, Rzuaq-, sizukan believe, sazmaken bell, amil, gamring bell (small), bkiat belly, bles belly (swollen), **bitutuq** below, rbeng, ribeng below (deep), Rbeng belt, barun bend, biaw, biut, piku, rikawbend (head), rku-, tuRkubenefactive-focus, **ti-**+V(+**-an**) beside, kinir bet, sugasbetel leaf, **mihit**, **tlaR** betel nut, kuit<sup>2</sup>, lalas between, tebteb bewilder, msengngawbias, babawbib, tawraq bifurcated, zusa big, Raya big eyes, luq bile, pinneng bind, paRit bird, alam, tuil<sup>2</sup> bird (with three legs), pratukan bird sp., ACt, kwau bird sp., ACv, Rzis bird sp., ALa, paRibautan, til, tit, tuk2

bird sp., APa, papahaw bird sp., ARc, rarua bird sp., BAt, tiquRis Bird sp., BUs, kwakkwak bird sp., CEt, kupkup bird sp., COc, Rneng bird sp., DEl, takruru bird sp., DIm, ratiut bird sp., FAt, qbuibuis, qiur bird sp., GAc, sisin bird sp., HYm, ratiut bird sp., LAc, RiRip bird sp., LOs, tiRus, tuzuq bird sp., MOf, tius bird sp., MOs, praraw bird sp., OTb, ku bird sp., PAm, tRitika bird sp., PAv, **buRiqRiq** bird sp., PYt, **tipuraq** bird sp., SPc, turiuk bird sp., STc, kuaw bird, black bulbul, ratiut bird, blue magpie, **qbuibuis** birthmark, sasa-, zizeng biscuit, kukuy bite, qaRat, qRem-, qRutbitter, nnetbitter cucumber, kakurut black, tngen blacken, **tngen**, **ungit** blackish, tngen bladder, rurus blade, nangaR blam, supurblame, qira blanket, tana bleed, **Rinang** blennies, **ltiq** blind, puqaw, puqit blind (one eye), sikitblink, kmaz, kramatmat, krimatmat blister, bnanaR (cf. bunget, tuqtuq) bloated, matuqblock, bus ~ buss-, put-, tapublood, Rinang blood vessel (large), uRat bloom (of rice), tpuaq bloom (v.), muray blossom, buiq, rusuy, simau blow, siaRaR, siupblow (wind), pizpizblow-dryer, bari blower, siupblue, puri blue rock thrush, praraw bluebottle, bangRes bluish, puri blunt, Razesboard, sapaR board (cutting), patnan boast, razat, Raya boat, bawa1 body, izip, sayaya, tanga body part adjacent to liver, arim boil, bigbig-, mRus-, rimatag, Rmatis, Rmeq- (= mmeq-) boils, rurung boils (small), purting bold, tuRin-2 bolo, saRiq bondage, kalang<sup>2</sup> bone, tiRRan bone (spinal), tines book, sulal border, tban born, Ruin borrow, qiRaway, riway2 boss, tawki bother, razabottle, **pRasku** bottom, pusen, ribeng, Rbeng boundary, tban bow, pani1, subatbowl, binRaq, lakup, wakung bowl (small), kaysing bowstring, **busuR**, **qrizen** box (general), taReb bracelet, sbali

brain, punel bran, knapel branch, **pising** bunch of (a), **paRin** branches (small), Risis brave, taRuz-, tuRin-2 breadfruit, tlasay breadth, Riz-, tabay break, blung<sup>2</sup>, pRi-, tuqtuq-<sup>2</sup> break down, Rapsibreak into small pieces, purniqbreak off, Rigetbreak wind, 'tut breakers, Rikum breakfast, Rabi breast, sisu breath, sngaz, sngeRbreathe, **sngaz** breeze, **biwbiw** breezy, saRRu brew, Rak ~ Raq bridge, sazzan bridge (steel), sazzan bright, kilat, tRi bring, utubring (people), azas bring up, Raya broad, Riz-, tabay, tpayas (cf. malpapiak) broad and flat, paniR broad been, kakuyur broil, burbur, zazang broken, **gapsi-**, **spit** broken (at bottom), spubroken into pieces, metmet broken off, ngait, nglawbroken rice, pau<sup>1</sup> brood, qubet broom, sinap brother-in-law, apet Brown shrike, RiRip bruise, rawabubble, **bua** bucket, bkisi bucket (wooden), biRawan

bud (tender), rubas1 buffalo, gabaw, waki build, sangi building, **giRi** bullet, rasu bully, suzepbump, tkuk-, tuRpi-, zuqquRbumpy, luqibeng, qmubundle, puten Bunun, iwatan buried, tanem burn, puRas, gatmag, gilbang-, tmeg, tutun burn (v.), Ramaz burned, Runat-, sarangburnt rice, qutqut bury, tanem bus, basu business, ranas butt, nglul butterfly, **puraw** buttocks, punuz buttocks (reddish), bunget button (n., v.), tawiz buy, asa by the time, **qu**, **quu** cackle, tukucage, qubqub calculator, bilang calf, btis, ququz call, qRas, waw call for chickens, ququ call upon a spirit, patRuqan (= patuRqan) callous, tugtug-3 callus, **bunget** calyx (areca nut fruit), qamuR camphor, zaqes can, ringkung, suppaR, suppeR canal, qawangcandy, kukuy cannot complete, qanamu cannot make it, tpuscanoe, bawa1, buRwa, tuk1 cape (small), nguzus

capsize, biquru, tibcapture, gapaR car, qitun ~ qRitun carabao (male), hukang carefree, simunang careful, tawaRcaress, kalupascarpenter, sayqu carriage, qRitun ~ qitun carry, isis-, muqu-, qaway, 'nung, saqut, tabul-, uzungcarry (water), zanum carry on a pole, **qazaw** carry on the back, baba carve, qiuR cassava, apaw cast net, tbukul castrate, yamcat, saku cat (mountain), quyu cataract of eye, buras catch, qapaR, Ri-+N, tatulcatch (up), zamcatch a bird, **mRi'alam** catch a cold, busbuscatch a fire, tutun catch fire, nanangcaterpillar, pRanRanas, grugut causative, pa-+V, pak-+stem, paka- + stem, paq- ~ paqa-+V(stative) cause, ranas, tRaqcave, lihib cave (in), sbangcease, mai1 celery, rupel cemetery, tanem centipede, paRqeRken, Rusipan chaff, **bangtun** chair, llelchamber pot, sum change, mRa-+N, riwariw, riway<sup>1</sup>, umanchange one's direction, baischarcoal, biru, malminiq charge, tumekchase, tanuzchatter, silak cheap, saizcheat, gunga-, supur-, suzepcheek, pingi cheekbone, **tuqRing** chest, zaszas chew, kemkem, ngangngar-, samsam chick, sisiw chicken, taquq, traquq chicken house, Rupu chief, pananuran, tumuk child, pataq, Ruin, sunis chin, ngazuy Chinese cobra, bibing Chinese, Mainlanders, huram Chinese, Southern Min, busus Chinese, Taiwanese, hururang chipped, ngait chirp, siusiuk chirping, suni chisel, subar chitons, bugut choke, nusnus, Risunchoose, mil- ~ millchoosy, tayta ~ tita chop, blung2, tarichop up, ktun chop wood (with an axe), saksakchopsticks, ipit chopsticks case, ipit churchyard, tanem cicada, raray cinnamon, paylas circumference, kinir, kuriseng citrus, muru clam, tbuRaq clap, piqpiq clasp, qasep clavicle, **pliket** claw, kames clay, lita clay (red), tibu clean, lames-2

clean (water), tngiraw clean out, nimasclear, taRunclear (water), tngiraw cleared land, Risiw clear one's throat, **saRem** clever, anem, uRu cliff, plias, tumpisclimb, zaqis climb (mountain), tuqaz climb (tree), purusclimber, bates cling to, paRuclitoris, klutut, lutut clock, tunek close, ineb, zaki-, zzemclose (eye), kzemcloth, rawa, RayaR cloth (native), kili, tnuncloth (not make by the natives), busuq<sup>2</sup> cloth beam, ngatipan clothing, qulus, quRbis cloud, ranem cloudy, ranem, Rutemclumsy, Rimanges cluster of (banana), paypaycoal dust, ibngaw coast, Rsapan coat, tati cobra, **bibing** cobweb, ibngaw cockfight, bul-, llut cocklebur, klumlumit, plumlumit cockroach, **sipes** cockscomb, tbakung coconut, nuzu coffin, kapangan coffin (stone), **lulang** coil up, rikawcold, ssen, tuRpus, yaRemcold weather, rzunn collapse, Rpas-, sbangcollar, ruren collarbone, pliket

collect, sapun-, simpu-, taRa collect (debt), Ritngicollide, zugquRcolorful, turis colth, sban comb, inat comb (delouse), qutu come, utucome (home), tanan come down, saRuR come from, maka, zicome here, auRcome off, 'tuscome out, sa-+N(secretion), zukatcomfort, bunay comfortable, simunang companion, 'lak ~ llakcompare, staRcompart, raneng (cf. baneng) compel, RuRatcompensate, riway<sup>2</sup> (cf. giRaway), ubus compete, saiz-, suqascomsole, pupuk concave, luq-, luqibeng conceal, anem conch shell, tukkik concubine, kapi confuse, msengngawconjunctive, azu connect, basay<sup>3</sup>, nutuz connecting part, tina<sup>2</sup> connective, nani consent, sazmaken constellation (stars), Rutuz constipate, **spinan** consult. sanu contagious, tarin contain, spezcontainer, ingsun, qizucontainer (bamboo), **binRaq**, **qibi** ~ **qRibi**, tRiRaw container (betel lime), tangtang container (made from bamboo), gRawas container (pottery), lakup

container (water), zanum continually, **pataz** contract (malaria), ssen control, kuanconveniently, qituRuy convex, lugcoo, tukucook, tamun cook (v.), Ramaz cooked, mmincool, saRRu coral, krimkimay coral reef, karat corbicula, lai cord (of rattan), tamas core, tuil1 cork, sussut corn, mais corn (soft), tuqtuq-3 corner, tuqus corral, **Rupu** correct, ayzipna<sup>2</sup>, lqelcorridor, pispis cotton, kpua cough, kenken-, tuab-, usucount, bilang country, rawraw couple, rpaw cover, bukas-, nukub, rubus, Rwati, sibay-, tub cover (cotton), siqaR cover one's eyes, gaputcoverlet, qabar covetous, pzaw cow, baka cow fly, Ritis cowardly, bagincrab, bain, kluqun, praqipaq, pulet, qanaw, 'pas, risiwan, sraruyan, tiapzangaw, tngurus, tunek, waRang crab (hermit), qluqun, umang crab (river), umin crab (sea), qruqqu crack, bnaR-, ngaqat, ngarat-, spit

crack open, buqliq cracks (skin), bnit cradle, **ziun** cram, sumuncrape myrtle, **zines** crave, ngil ~ ngill crawl, nanapcreek, iRuR creel, qpitan crested goshawk, kwau cricket, tizik crinkled, ngurut-, ruturutcrippled, **piRes** crispy, katemcriticize, patnaqu crook, kaku crooked, biaw, ma-, rikaw-, rukutcrop, zautcross, rawmacross (street), ratiscrossed-eved, gisircrosspiece, kawas crouch, runukcrow, qaq, tukucrowded, niku-, npescrumble, metmet, sbangcrumbly, katemcrybaby, uRing cub, burek cucumber, bnauR cultivate, ruma-, talas-, taRuncunning, sukaw cup the hand, **qaRup** cupboard, bangkuy, qabtuan cure a disease, supi curing ritual, pagrabi, paRabus curve, kaku, rikawcurved, biaw, ma-, ma'ikung custom, ranas cut, blung<sup>2</sup>, bRuR-, katu-, kiras-, kiskis, ktun, ganib-, gteb-, sinib-, siwa-, taktak-, tpuqcut (all hair), tapuqungcut (diagonally), bates

cut (grass), beRbeR, Rabatcut (vegetables), Risebcute, batang-, raburircypress (Japanese), **bangun** Daddy, ma<sup>2</sup> dam up, qrang-, taktakdamaged, qapsi-Damn it!, qbinget damp, Rumdance, qasaray, sarakiaw dance (harvest), rarikil dance (v.), sarkiaw, taban dance and song, satraway dandruff, bnibun<sup>2</sup>, pulas dangerious (place), itisdare, taRuzdark, kumit, tlem dash, Rusnusnuray daughter-in-law, klabu dawn, batal<sup>2</sup> day, llan, 'lan ~ llan day (after tomorrow), zui-1 day (before yesterday), siRab daybreak, tRi daytime, tRi dazzled, purar dead, patay dead water, **tuni** deaf, tuResdecay, liuq decrease, siundeer, qiparaw, siRmuq deer (pygmy), mrimu defeat, sugasdefecate, utundefective, kar-+N defend (oneself), buldegree, qna- + Root deliver, tungaw delouse, qutu demand, tutuz-<sup>2</sup> deminish, siundemolish, asaydemolished, Rpasden, rubu dense, sRuzdented, kmidepart, tanaqdependent, qulu depilate, kulat-, 'tusdeposit, zeqzeqdeposit (money), nubi depth, Rbeng descend, saRuR, snizdesiccate, 'teldesire, ngil ~ ngill, pzaw destroy, asaydestroyed, qapsidew, uRas diagnose, sanu, subli diagonally, baRat diapers, usimi diarrhea, banis-, pias-, tal- ~ talldie, patay, ginemdifferent, sararaw-, zuma difficult, ngassan, zinneq dig, tatak dig (hole), tlabeng dig up, kal-, kutkut, qiuR diligent, laluna, luna-, rmesdim, quzas-, zemzemdinner, Rabi dip, tapus dirt, pingat, zaqi dirty, ataR-, mutiRdisappear, **rmirem**disappointed love, **sbunga** (= **sissim**) discard after chewing, pali discharge, raris discomfort, taRaw discuss, qawas-, sikawma disease, **pungun** disease (contagious), saqay disease (contracted from sex contact), bnangaw disentangle, tattasdish, piaz dish (made of bamboo strips), banban

dislike, ipes-, qnut dismount, saRuR disorderly, mutiRdisperse, Riwaydissect, ruasdissuade, parezdistribute, sinapun, siundisturb, RusiRditch, qawangditch (v.), qawangdive, Rnem diverge, Riwaydivide, **qunan**, **tungus** divided, sinapun divided/separated equally, gariwan division of, mrim-+Numeral divorce, Riwaydizzy, bingngaw-, bribriseng, rungangdo, sa-, sangi do (later), ukado (slowly), ranasdo (together), za-1 do as one please, kilala do by oneself, taru- ~ tardo early, karamaz do in one's own way, kilala do later, riguldo like this, **zian** do not want, taga (= na'ay) do one's best, lames-1 doctor, ising dodge, raziw-2, Rakinir, siRiwdog, wasu dog louse, singet1 doll, razat dollar, tuqus dolphin, rmun dolphinfish, **pazik** domestic, RasuR don't need, uni don't want, uni donate (money), suRut don't, assi ka, naRin don't know, smani

door, ineb door (low), tirep doorsill, zukatdove, banur down, surusut down (of feather), banel doze, kku-, tuRuzdrag, Ribis-, tbes dragonfly, putit drains, 'Raw draw, kanis-, kunis-, taku-, turis draw (in), bisbis dream (v.), **Raputuy** dregs, 'Raw dregs from wine-making, isi dress, tabu dried, waRi dried meat (fish), snawaqit, waqit dried radish, **saypu** drift, sarindriftwood, laman drill (n.), riaw-, tiseq drill (v.), tiseq drink, nanum, patawsi, qan-, ququq, Rak ~ Raq, sirep drip, pispis-, suren-, tmatmaq, tuqtuq-1 drive in, pazpazdrivel, ngangay drizzle, limusmus, tmatmaq drop, bibbiq drought, tuRin-1 drown, nemnemdrowned, iRuR drum, kukkungdrunk, busuq<sup>1</sup>, kerkerdrunkard, **Rak** ~ **Rag** dry, iseng-, 'tel-, waRi, zazang duck, kraba dull, pungu-, Razesdumb, nguRaz dumpling, mantu dung beetle, **baReng** dusk, supuz dust, buqas, tabuk, tiRmuq

dustbin, suRuq dwarf, zingit dwell, qizudwelling, qizudye, tamak dye yam, **tamak** dysentery, tal- ~ talleach one, patingatu each other, sim-+V (= sin-+V) eagle, turiuk ear, kayar ear discharge, lalis ear wax, tuRaw earlier, masang (= qumnipa) early (in the morning), suRapearn money, laytangan earpick, banel earring (of a woman), knau earring (of a man), pakir earth, manay, mranay, rmanay earthquake, **utuz** earthworm, kralut<sup>2</sup> east, waRi easy, sangian eat, puysiw, qan-, sassam-, simez-, tabtab, tuptupeat and make noise, tRabtab eat up, sipsip eaves, **pispis** eavesdrop, ipir ebb, qzay-, 'telecho, Ribung edge, pawis eel, ringay egg, piRas, tiRuR egg shape, ginunueggplant, kiu egret, galabuang, galalabuang, glalabuang eight, waru eighty, waru elbow, siku elevate, babaw embarassed, **sikaz** embers, biru, Ritteng

embrace, bawa<sup>2</sup> embrace (v.), paRuembroider, patik enclosure, Rupu encourage, sukezend, **rpun-** (= **pun**) enemy, qnabil engage, tapangengine, kikay enough, smin enter, rubu, suRem-, tuqaz entertain (in earnest), zakenentirely, **niz-** ~ **nizz**entrails, RasuR entrance, suRem-, tangan envy, pzaw epidemic, saqay epilepsy, qmuziquz erase, uzeperect, qiRi, teqteq erect (pole), Rsekerror, risawescape, ruzikescort, tungaw even if, nuuzin, paska, uman even though, **nuuzin**, **paska** evening, Rabi evening star, tiaRu every, pi-+N(period) every morning, Rabi every night, Rabi everybody in the village, binawRan everyday, llan, qabian-, tmawaR everyone, patingatu everything, patingatu exceed, raziw-1 excess, zmunexcessively, garesexchange, ara-, riway1, slesexchange labor, iriw exclamation indicating disappointment, akaw exclamation indicating surprise, alkaw exclamation of surprise, azka

excrement, tal- ~ tallexhausted, piray exist, yau1 expensive, siRisexplode, btuq expose to the sun, szang extinguish, uzepextract, 'tuseve, mata eye mucus, puti eye pupil, razat eve secretion, puti evebrow, krupu eyelash, kmaz face, **zais**, **zinnung** face (v.), ngayaw faeces, singat, tal- ~ tallfaint, bingngaw-, suzepfaint (v.), **paiz** fall, bibbiq, Rpas-, suRaw-, szaungfall down, rispuq, tibuq fall forward and roll over, siburitaqan fall in, **lispuq** fall into (a cave), **lispuq** fall off, lzasfallow, qmas, tuRuz false, aritta familiar, **nanam** family, rpaw fan (n.), **paiz** fan (v.), paiz fang, bangRis far, laulfarm (v.), kuayfarmer, kuayfart, 'tut fast, kramkamut, qasiR fasten, paRit, sigetfasten well, betbet fat, qissi, Raya, simaR fate, simpian father, tama father (address), ma<sup>2</sup> father and daughters, tama

father and sons, tama fathom, zpi favor, babawfavus on the scalp, **punuq** fawn and writhe, **qaqiqqiliq** fear. itisfeather, banus, rinas, surusut fed up with, rabutfeeble (legs), piqel feed, ganfeed on grass, **qiRama** feel (dirty), silapfeel fine, **sngaz** fell, btuR fellow (useless), bitnguR female, tazungan female (animal), tina<sup>1</sup> fence, iRaR fern, blukuk, qutay ~ qRutay fertile, qissi, zangafertile (land), lamekfetters, kalang<sup>2</sup> fever (v.), **Rmeq-** (= **mmeq-**) few, kia fiance(e), tisin<sup>1</sup> fibre, sanisfield (swidden), **bawbi**, **qazqaz** field rat, rabawfields (paddy and swidden), banang fields (paddy), 'pu fierce, lames-1 fifth, sagarima fifty, rima2 fight, bul-, sawafight over, iRawfighter, bulfigure, wasu fill up, tiRasfilter, **niniR** fin, **psipas** final dag, pakrang finally, tiziw find, quriq-, zapfind fault with, patnaqu

find out, karafine, qualfine (weather), nngi fined, **qual**finger, tnulel finger (middle), tban finger (small), tkifingernail, qnuqus fingerring, tamus finish, pun, rpun-, Rassi-, sipsip fire, pilsa-, Ramaz, takking, zamaR firefly, klamlamu fireplace, **Rikzan**, **quylang** firewood, Ramaz, paRin, malminiq firewood hut, tapa first, ussiq first time, **russiq**, **masang** (= **qumnipa**) fish, baut, luba, niazing, pulaw, quqquq, smumus fish (fresh water), kumu fish (hawkfish), **bariangar** fish (porcupine), tunu fish (riverrine), rsiras fish (squirrelfish), RabnauR fish (v.), baut, rawis-, rubas<sup>2</sup> fish (with a fishnet), tabukul fish basket, **gpitan** fish pond, **btuug** fish sp., ABb, **qnuzu** fish sp., ACj, **baquy** fish sp., ADl, knanamar fish sp., APa, kmata, knanamar fish sp., BAc, kmutun fish sp., BOb, **trakup** fish sp., CAa, riras fish sp., CIm, siras fish sp., COh, **pazik** fish sp., CRl, iri fish sp., CYc, **bukung** fish sp., EPc, tunek fish sp., EPf, baryangah fish sp., GIm, srabi fish sp., KOp, knikis fish sp., LIc, 'siras

fish sp., LUj, mRapiRaq fish sp., MIa, kruli fish sp., mullet, maluka'ay fish sp., PEv, mRasaytu fish sp., PIl, tunu fish sp., PSm, turiga fish sp., sardines, krikki fish sp., SEd, qanaw fish sp., SIj, hara fish sp., SIo, srunuy fish sp., STb, **pihukuay** fish sp., TRl, sibal fish sp., TYc, **plalinas** fisherman, baut fishhook, brukun fishing tool, rawisfishnet, **suRuq** fist, pel- ~ pellfit, **Risem**, zagzag fit (people), tata five, rima<sup>2</sup> flag, baquy flap, **piqpiq** flap (wings), paqpaqflare up, qilbangflash-light, sinut flask, pRasku flat, tpayas (cf. malpapiak) flat, lasilas, piakflat (crushed), pnikflatfish, sipang flatten, palsilas, piatflatten (rice paddy), ririzflea, timRa, ursap flicker, uzepflip, btiq float, pangal, rinamaw, rmaw-, sarinflock, ribangan flood, raupfloorcloth, sagap flourish (grass), Rumutflow, suRiRflow (strongly), qasiR flower (pretty), simau

flower (of tree or grass), muray flower bud, kukupflustered, razukflute, piuk flute (nasal), turaniflutter, gruligul fly, bangaw, baseR-, rangaw fly (big), bangRes flying fish, ra'uaw, sauR flying squirrel, rawar fog, ranem fold, tpik, tpiR follow, knang-, nunung-, rikuzfond of, ngil ~ ngill, rizapfontanel, sngaz food, qan-, puysiw food particle (between teeth), sanengfool, mazuqfool around, rabang foot, Ruguz footprints, zapan footwear, **butug** for the first time, Ru+V forbearing, uRat force, RuRat-, uRat ford, rawmaforehead, tnguRel, zakung forehead (protruding part), atungur forest, paRin forever, gaRzann forget, karingun, kringun, rapus forget for a moment, marim fork, zusa fornicate, 'lak ~ llakfortunatedly, kasi fortune-teller, subli forty, spat foster, Raya foundation, **bRuR** four, spat fourth, spat fragrant, bangsis frame, qipit frame of door, **tangan** 

framework (idol), tuban freeze (dead), vaRemfriend, kaput, luksan, qananaman frightened, Rtutfrog (big), qiaqiat frog (small), biat, twayaR frolic, uRatfrom, maq-, zana<sup>2</sup>, zi-, zui-<sup>2</sup> front yard, nasan frost, suRna fruit, 'si fruit (rattan), brikuakuay fry, Rtikfull, bisuR, bitaR, puniR full (v.), puniR funeral, patuRqan (= patRuqan) future, **qa-+**V gable, taklung gadfly, Ritis gaiters, butuq galaxy, sagay gall, pinneng gall bladder, pinneng gamble, tpiqgame, apun gap between teeth, qezim garbage, lulluq, RusRus, suay garden, bawbi gargle, mumuR, qumuRgarlic, knaw gasp, ngaR ~ ngaRR, sngeRgate, iRaR, lawang gather, tatan-, sapungather (together), simpugather together, **pupu-**, **suppez** gather up, qupqupgaze, maRaw gecko, pwaruarin generations (future), riway1 generous, pukal genitive, ni<sup>1</sup> genitive (common noun), na1 get (out of way), susuzget angry (child), **iRuR** 

get better, **lulut** get close, barangget erect, Rubasget lost, risaw-, taqtaq, tiRitiRget married, **rpaw** get on, paqa-+N(means of transportation) get on (a boat), bawa<sup>1</sup> get paid, krisiw get poisioned, tawaq-2 get separate, mimsiR get tired, sanguyget up, sngat-, suatget wet, lamilmil ghost, kuit<sup>1</sup>, mtellel, musin, tzai gills, pangal gimlet, riawginger, **uzip** give, bura, sinapun give (birth), sunis give a talk, nanur give back, likulgive birth, Ruin give birth (first time), tRabat give notice, ttenggizzard, **tupi** glans of the penis, **ruliq** glide, surarglitter, qilat glove, rima1 glutinous rice, **zimmet** gnash (teeth), Rngitgnat (small), **samuq** gnaw, qRutgo, qati, qatiw, wi go ashore, suRung-, tuqaz go down, lappes-, ribeng go head-hunting, **uRu** go off, btiq, qupiat go out, rsit-, uzep-, wia, zukatgo over (mountain), tawaq-1 go over there, **zui-**<sup>2</sup> go sideways, qitiRgo straight ahead, **tuRias** go to the side, **sia-+**N

go towards, sia-+N(place) go up, siapgoat, qrubulan, sizi goatfish, niazing go-between, tuanay goby, putez god, mtellel, smiay goiter, bruhuk gold, brawan golden bug, pringringaw gong, kukkunggood, nngi good at, lunagoodbye, yuu goose, ngu goose-skin, Rpasgoose-skinned, rungrungutan gore, siuRgoshawk, Rzis gourd, qbaRangan (= qbangaRan) gourd (bottle), qbangaRan grab, qapaR grain, **bas** grains, **sabaq** granary, siR granddaughter, bai grandfather, baqi1 grandmother, bai grandson, **baqi**<sup>1</sup> grasp, qneR grass, psiw, suay grass, tree (many), qumut grasshopper, laung, tbuquR grave, tanem gravel, baras graveyard, tanem gray hair, uban graze, Rama-, siwagrease, siti great, Raya greedy, mlas-, tayta ~ tita, tumkel green, puri Green Island, sanayasay, sinasay, snayasay green-backed heron, kwakkwak

greenish, puri greet, tawik grill, burbur, sawaqit grime, **tiRmuq** grin (teeth), ngiasgrind, qaRisi grind (teeth), Rngitgroan, Rangngangng grope for fish, sukap grope for something, selgrope in the dark, **qRapkap** ~ **kapkap**ground rice with water, 'mel group, ribangan grow, rkez-, ruma-, Raya, sRuzgrow (thick), Rumutgrunt, quRquRguard, ringi-, Ribunguava, byabas guest, rabang gums, inges gun, **pissa-** (= **pilsa-**) guts, tal- ~ tallhabit (personal), waway hack, tpuqhair (body), banus hair (chin), mumus hair (head), buqes hair (pubic), umis hair on the temples, pipis<sup>1</sup> Hakka, **paRin** half, batal<sup>1</sup>, lalusa half ripe, bngar half-cooked, mrang halfway, batal1 halibut, sipang hall, tmunaw hammer, pzen, samukun hammer (v.), **pittiR**, **tuktuk** hammer (wodden), pekpek- (= peppek-) hand, rima1 handcuffs, kalang<sup>2</sup> handful (a), qapu, saqpeR, sa'imteR handle, parin handle (bucket), qaus

hang (bolo), sabet hang (clothes), RayRayhang(v.), ziut hangling (loosely), brishangover, kurazu haphazardly, sapathappy, rizaphard, qatmu, qetmu, zinneq hard worker, kuri hare, pRawiR harelipped, ngait harrow (n.), gaRut harvest, panay harvest (v.), qi-+N harvest dance, taban hat, kubu hat (bamboo), ruqu hatch, sisiw, buglig hatchet, kaku hate, ipes, qnut have, sa-, yau1 have a small boil on the eye, kimit have company, razat have no idea, Ringu have sleep-walk, maRpanga hawk, qiur he, aizip head, uRu head of an enemy, taban headache, **bitting** headband, bungut heal, Rapithealth, sayaya healthy, bakkes, nngi hear, ipir heart, anem heartwood, tuil1 heat, **Rmeq-** (= **mmeq-**) heat rashes, simlang heaven, llan heavy, **zinneq** heddle, nka heel, bitik, lusel held in hand, imet-

help, nmuhelp oneself (from pot), tuk-2 hemorrhoids, qlupup hemp, **qRiw** hen, tiRuR here, zihermit, kluqun heron, **tben** hiccup, sizukan hide, **nbi** high officer, Raya hight, babaw hind legs, rikuzhipbone, tukel hipnotize, inephips, punuz his, -na1, sayza1 hit, bayring, bRet-, kkuk-, paspas-, pekpek-, peppek-, pukun, sammel, siwit, tuktuk hit (mark), ragilhit (pestle), 'melhit (pretended), wawayhit (with fists), **babbar** hit a body (with fist forward), suquR hit by hand, tpi hive (bee), rubu hoarse, paraw hoe, tatak hoe (small), saruk hoe (v.), tatak hold, ara-, bawa<sup>2</sup>, isis-, qpeR-, ziun hold (in hand), **quppeR** hold on, kapethold on to, paRuhold under one's armpit, **qipit** hold up, tumuy hole, tangan hole (tiny), tsuhollow, kmihollowed-out, tuk1 honest, lilumen honey, wanu honeybee, wanu

hood, kalumut hoof, sussu hook, gawit-, ziut hook (v.), ziut hooked toe, qawiR hookworn, sipir hoops (of a tub), **barun** horn, waki hornet, turiq, tuzaun horrible, itishorse, kbayu hot, mmeq-, Rmeq-, szang hot (day), skawaru hot pepper (small), tuqaw-2 hour, luki house, rpaw house swift, papahaw how, quni (= qunian) How big?, Raya how could, namani How do we know?, taRan, taRni how long, qni how many, tani1 how many nights, qni how many people, anihow many times already, ni-1 how much, tani1 howl, tukuhum, **unung** human being, razat hunchbacked, quzunghundred, Rasibu hundred thousand, ban hungry, sbi hunt, saraw (cf. ruruk) hunt (by waiting), rurukhunter, ruruk-, saraw (cf. ruruk) hurry, bkan-, razuk-Hurry up!, qarazkua hurt, taRaw, tingashusk, bangtun, qaRisi, umang hut (field), pappay hut (firewood), paRin I, -iku, ka<sup>5</sup>, -ku

ice, suRna icy, kumret, tuRpus idle, buqaRes, rikneng-, zukasidol, smiay if, anu<sup>3</sup>, si ignite, puRas, Ramaz I'm fine, wannay imitate, nunung-, surusimmediately, tuRias, tuRin<sup>2</sup> immerge, tpuaq immerse (in water), suRimperative (agent-focus), -ka+V imperative (patient-focus), -i ka+V imprison, Rupu imprisoned, puret improperly, sapang-2 in a (little) while, stangi (= tangi) in debt, tngi in fact, **gatlui** in front, ngayaw in love with, **sissim** in passing, tuRias in that way, unnay (= 'nay), yau<sup>2</sup> in the back, tuRuz in the future, **zui-**<sup>1</sup> in the past, **masang** (= qumnipa) in this way, zau inclined, qizing increase, raran-, tuRangindeed, timmangu indicate, **qiwas** industrious, rmes-, saqattung inflammation (mouth), tubiq inflate, **buiq** inform, suppeR, ttengingredients, tamun insane, uRiR insert (into the ground), Rsekinside, RasuR, tReq inside out (clothes), batquli instrumental-focus, ti-+V intentionally, pazeng-, wawan intercept, tabar interesting, rizap-

interior, RasuR interjection, wE internode, tatas interrogative, ka<sup>2</sup> interrogative marker particle, i intertwine, berber intestines, tal- ~ tallinverted part, ngawin invite, razat, tingaR iron, namat iron stick, traqus iron-handle, rima1 iron-wood, bangun irrealis and non Agent-forcus, -a irrigation water passage, bangng irritated, rabut-Is that right?, haw island, rawraw Isn't it?, haw it, aizip it will be good, **nngi** ~ **ngngi** it won't matter, quni (= qunian), uRay itch, pulas itchy, sanni, qaRat it's a pity, psijade or stone (small), raten Japan, zippun Japanese, tapuqung-Japanese-governing age, zippun jar (large), **puluq** jaw, pakuytan jealous, pzaw, rakzay-, Rbusjellyfish, brungabing, bubur Jew's harp, tubtub job, saqay join, nutuz join hands, kawitjoint, butuy, nutus, qawit-, tatas joint of the body, **buqu** juice, sarang jump, butiq-, ltiq jump into water, liqbung jump up, satbabus just, qangima

just now, Ru-+V just right, gzag-, tata keel, tines keep, nbi keep (in mind), quRibengkeep something in one's mouth, timmuR keep vigil (beside the coffin), Rawaykeeper, ringikernel (fruit), tissan kerosene, siti kestrel (common), qiur kettle, ti'uy key, suksuk kick, qapiz-, sippiq, tapiRawkidney, **mRapuq** kill, 'tungkill each other, 'tungkill for, 'tungkind of game, riqul kindle, Ramaz kingfisher (common), paRibautan, til, tit, tuk<sup>2</sup> kinky, nguretkiss, sisepkitchen, ibu kite, bnuay knead, lasel-, puriz knee, **tusuz** (cf. *kanusuz*) knee (back side of), tiktikuan knee (v.), **tusuz** (cf. *kanusuz*) kneecap, tupi kneel, kanusuz knife, lalaw, Rabis, saRiq knife (cooking), saytu knife (long), laybang knit, gawitknock, kukkung-, tuktuk knock down, **giwaR** knot, nutuz knot in wood, **buqu**l know, suppeR know (a fact), suppaR (= suppeR) laborer, **kuri** lack (sleep), ngaRuzlad, sunis ladder, zagis ladle, **gaRu** ladle of rice, sizu lair, **rubu** lake, banaw<sup>1</sup> lame, karzakzay, piRes lamp, siti land, banang, manay, mranay, rmanay land (barren), tibu land (cultivated), taRunland (v.), suRung-, tuqaz landmark, gisasalandslide, sbanglanguage, sikawman (= sikawma) large, Raya last, gawan, rikuzlast (time), qni late, ngassan, tangzasan later, tangi (= stangi), tangsi, tiziw, uka-, zui-1 latex, tlun laugh, tawa laugh aloud, gragarlaugh at, bilas, tawa lavatory, sayhaq (= qattallan) laver, bungis, kralut<sup>1</sup>, lamtik, qpuri, rnarin lav, tiRuR laze-rod, ririzlazy, **buqaRes** lazy bones, **buqaRes** lazy to work, **buqaRes** lead, plumu lead to, kunna leaf, biRi, Rapung leak, rsem-, tulellean, napa-, siRaRazlean (against), qpil lean one's elbows against, quRpa leave, ttengleave (space), raqawleave (v.), wi, wia leave the matter take its own course, grara leaven, pikak

leaves, platay, Ramel leaves (old), bayan ledge, lihib leech, pisuR, uning lees, 'Raw left (side), wiri left (v.), qatis left alone, Ritusleftover, ngatu, qatis, qian leg and foot, zapan leggings, butuq leisure, rawal lend, giRaway, riway<sup>2</sup> length, RRung-, tisin<sup>2</sup> length (the same), singteblengthen, RRungleopard, rugnaw lest, mai<sup>2</sup> let (flow), suRiRlet go (a cow), pangngletter, sulal lever, tual liar, qungalick, rilam, silam lid, tub lie, qunga-, taquzlie (down), RuRaz-, zittanglife, binnus, izip, ranas, ranas lift, isisligature, **u**<sup>1</sup> light, tumlight (in weight), inengat lightning, rizap like, azi, azu, luna-, rizaplike (v.), ngil ~ ngill like that, aza, azau, sayzi like this, aza, sayzi lily, taquqan lime, apuk limpid (water), tngiraw line, grizen, turis link, qawitlip, tubir liquor, Rak ~ Raq

listen, ipir liter, bisin little, kia little (a), tasi little bit (a), btik, kia, qapu livable, qizulive, qizi, qizulive (dwell), yau1 liver, zngitlizard (generic), pwaruarin loach, kruli load, wazing load (gun), rasu lobster, qabus location, **taRi-+**N(place) locative,  $ta^3$ ,  $sa \sim s$ lock (v.), suksuk locust, paziq loincloth, pala, ri'im loneliness, subungu lonely, subungu long, RRung-, tneslong green, taba long legs, ququz long time, tneslong time ago, quanay longan, kwawi, ringking look, tayta ~ tita look (askance), qisirlook (upward), tuqaw-1 look afar, maRaw look around restlessly, burilat look back, Rininglook down (upon), wasu look for, kirimlook like, aza, azau, qazanga loom, tnunloop, Risay loose, lulay-, rapus, ruar-, ruzaslose, mai<sup>1</sup>, sugaslouse (body), tumes louse (head), qutu love, ninan, rizaplove (v.), ngil ~ ngill

love at first sight, subari lovely, batang-, raburirlower (head), tuRkulower part, ribeng, Rbeng lower place, luqlowered, sezsezlowland, luqibeng lowness, ribeng lucky, pria2 lullaby, rinalunch, tuttu<sup>2</sup> lungs, balaq lymph gland, iRen, pnangaw lymphadenitis, iRen machete, saRiq maggot, qruqut make, sangi make (a effort), 'nesmake (money), ngasas make a flat cord, tabineR make cogon grass, sarit make smaller, kibermake someone stay, **qezqez** ~ **qRezqez** make something swell up, masen make up, tinengmake up with, ririn-2 making a living, Ramamale, Runanay male (animal), tama male name, tula man, Runanay manacles, kalang<sup>2</sup> manage, kuanmango, kyama mantis, psiksikiw manufacture, sangi many, waza-, zmunmany times, ni-1 marine life, **qiteng** mark, qisasa-, sasa-, teqteq marker (personal name), ti<sup>2</sup> marrow, tuseq marry, nappawmassage, pespesmasturbate, sussur mat, inep-, slavu match, tking mate, tangis matter, ranas mattress, sapsap Matuta victor, sRas maybe, ala, ali, azu, sayza<sup>2</sup> meanig, tuRin3 measles, kutus measure, kungkung, qawiqaw-, Rpa-, tpeng, zakat-, zazen-, zpameasure (length), **Ruquz** meat, 'si meat (dried), sawaqit meat (pickled), siraw meddle, sasiR medicine, iu meet, tapung-, tazaimeeting, kizamenstruation, zamu mercy, zuzusmess up, buqeR-, sasiR messy, mutiRmetencephalon (protruding part), atipir method (nealing), sniwmiddle, tban, tebteb migrate, buRawmilitary camp, atuR millet, ruzay millet (broom corn), braysan mind, anem mine (sg.), kumiscanthus, 'Rel, tiRbu miscanthus grass, pur miscarry, pitusmiscellanea, sapang-1 miserable, aipa miss, raut-, siznges, zngesmiss (chance), raqawmiss (target), iRas-, siRiwmist from the big waves, snipung mistake, risawmix up, Rames

mo matter how, kilala moan, Rangngangng model of, sna-+N moist, Rum-, zammmoisten, zizimoistened, assermole, mummu, zizeng mole (large), nanget molt, kulatmoney, krisiw Mongolian spot, sasa-Monk goby, hara monkey, Rutung monopolize, lausmonth (every), buran moon, buran moon (full), saRaRmoon (new), siakiu, snungawan more and more, wia more than, **gian** morning, Rabi morning star, zianmortar, insung, ingsung mosquito, Ris mosquito-net, qsi moss, krarez, muripan, qtaba, Rngiza, sirimuzan moss (edible), lqutas, napet, nguripan mossy, Rngiza mote (in the eye), magmagmoth, turul mother, na<sup>3</sup>, tina<sup>1</sup> motionless, riknengmould, **tpu** mountain, naung, taqeR mountain slope, saRuR mouse, bsangay, mutun moustache, mumus mouth, ngibiR, nguyuR mouth (twisted), ngiwitmove, krawkaway, saqut, tarin, tutuz-1 move (away), buRawmove (over), susuzmove (up and down), zuzzunmove over, Razuzuymovement (body), kan-+N much, wazamucus (nasal), nguit mud, lilut muddy, tlub mulberry, lasun mulberry flower, krakir mullet, maluka'ay Mum, na<sup>4</sup> mumps, baring munia (sharp-tailed), tiRus muscle cramps, uRat mushroom, **baniw**, **paRkaz** mussel, rai must, taRtaRina mustard plant, kwasay my (sg.), kunail, baris, pittiR nail (of animal), kames nail (v.), baris naked, knanan-, sikulang name, **nangan** name (Amis village), tngaraw name (female), abang, abas, abi, amuy, api, aun, imuy, ipay, iyay, karumus, kwabi, mutumazu, payning, paysiq, pipis<sup>2</sup>, ququz, 'mut, uben, ukit, umus, uqis, uzang, zaun name (male), anu<sup>1</sup>, angaw, ariung, atu<sup>1</sup>, away, batu, butay, buya, kabutay, karabas, kawanu, kiniw, kulaw, kuras, lawkim, mayaw, mayzi, naris, papu, piang, pillu, pi'uy, qabaw, siangaw, taus, taylung, tutay, ubin, ulaw, uli, uram, uraw, utay, wanu name (place), arar, bakung, basay<sup>1</sup>, bleng, btan, kabalaen, kapaisinan, kariawan, karingku, kasawan, kralut<sup>3</sup>, kulis, makraRay, mraru'ung, mritu, paci, paRaR(an), paturisan, pqawqaut, pusung, qauqautan, quRu, rizaw, saquR, sawi, tawzan, tbarung, tila, tiput, tRaqaz

name (sickness), snukez name (stream), suRngan-, tapuan name (tribe), tangaburan name (village), rawraw, tRungname (weed), kminaw nape, pius narrow, niku-, pasilnasal mucus, pingat natural, Rnges-1 naughty, ruzasnavel, busel near, zakinearby, zineatly, singtebneck, ruren neck (short), zuket necklace, itus needle, razum needlefish, plalinas, razum nest, Rupu nest (ant), **rubu** nest (of animals), RipRip net. sarir net-bag, kaway never mind, **uni** new, tasu New Year's Day, paskua next, riway3 next (one), turutnext to, tisin1 night, Rabi night (last), siRab night watch, luluqnine, siwa ninety, usiwabtin ninth, sagasiwa nipped, qipit nipple, **zimuz** nit, Risis no, nia, ussa, wassa no fissure/opening, Risem no matter how, saklala (cf. kilala) no use, umangno way, umangnod, kku-, krawkaway, subatnode, butuy noise, gRunggung, gRuggung, riketnoisy, giring-, riaz-, RusiR-, tuResnominalizer, qna-+Root, -an+V nominative marker, **a** (= **ya**), **ya** noodle, tuami noon, tuttu<sup>2</sup> north, imis northwind, putaw<sup>2</sup> nose, unung nose (flat), pzig nose bleeding, **unung** not, mai<sup>1</sup>, ussa, wassa not even, garur not exist. mai<sup>1</sup> not have, mai<sup>1</sup> not know, itta, Ringu not necessary, **qariwan** not recognize, Ringu not skilful, Rimanges not to dare any more, rizanot to feel like working, tuppus not want, **na'ay** (= **taqa**) not yet, aipama notify, ttengnotorious, zawisnow, stangi, tangi nudge, tukurnumb, babas-, puteznumber, qa-+Numeral, u-+Numeral number of people, kin-+Numeral number of things for each person, nan-+Num nurse (v.), sisu, nunu obedient, ririn-2, zakenobese, qissi oblique, qizing oblique marker, ta<sup>1</sup>, tu<sup>1</sup> observe, nunungobstruct, bus ~ buss-, tapuobstruct horizontally, baRat obtain, Ri-+N ocean, rzizing

octopus, qlita odor, bangtu odor (underarm), siRet officer, tawki offshore, waRi often, maysmanga, ngisaw oil. siti old, 'zan ~ 'zannold people, baqi<sup>1</sup>, bnaRqian (= baRqian) old woman, **bayblan** on the way, batal1 once, issa-, russiq once more, uman one, issa-, nanem-, russiq, sa, ussiq one cent, tangruya one day, qabianone each at a time, **russiq**, **ussiq** one night, llan one piece, biRbiRone week, ripay onion (green), knaw only, ali, ma1, mmang-, qawan, qazamata, yuu, wan-, sipaR, simmeng ooze out, Rsapopen, bqang, bullet, tangan open (mouth), ngauopen (the eyes), sRatopen (v.), ngaR ~ ngaRR open and close, qrimqimun opener, tangan oppose (each other), ngayaw opposite side, **zinnung** or, **u**<sup>2</sup> orange, kama, muru, qamasim orange (small), skuit orange (sour), kamasim order (nice), singteborigin, bRuR, zanum ornament (silver), sbali orphan, putuy, rapunuother (thing), zuma other half, tisin<sup>1</sup> other people, tau other person, 'lak ~ llakother's, sayza<sup>1</sup>, zana 'lak otter, sani Ouch!, azka, azkaw ours, -nyaq out of mind, uRiR outrageous, nissan-, sapatoutside, qattian, tati oval, ginunuoverflow, sulat, sulbiqovervast, ranem owe (someone) money, tngi owl, ku ovster, sann pack, wazing paddle, runapain (abdominal), tianpainful, taRaw paint, usilpair, razat pale, bilngay palm, **Rugap** pan, blayang, pirit, si'uy pancreas, arim pangolin, iRem pant, piupants, kun, qlapian papaya, kua1 paper, tpuruk paralysis, birbir parent (secret language), razangpark, puRuR part (fall in), spakpart (thatch roof), siubpart of tree, rizes partial, tisin<sup>1</sup> particle (sentence final), ka1 particle (confirmative), kua<sup>2</sup> particle (hesitation), anu<sup>2</sup> particle (sentence final), ni, ta2 partridge, rarua, tiquRis pass, raziw-1 pass (by pushing), qapizpass (over), raqaw-, sakaw pass away, ziuR-

pass out, sinapun past, -n-, ni-1 paste, quppitpaste (n.), qpilpaste (v.), qpilpat, piqpiq patch, tbu path, razan, urun patient-focus, -an+V patrol, rautpattern, turis pawn, 'tengpay, bura pay (fees), suRut pay attention, tawaRpay back, zukatpeach, rupas peak, tkituk peanut, puq peck (v.), llut peel, qabel, Ringat-, sakiz, tupaqpeep, nkel-, siusiuk pen, Rupu penalty, kwalpenis, sulaq penis (deer), uRat people (young), sunis pepper, ra'iren, siri perfect, -n-, ni-1 perforate, tangan perform (magic), **supi** perhaps, azu, ala (= ali), ali, sayza<sup>2</sup>, si permanently, qaRzann persimmon, amus, inupar person, razat perspiration, Rumzang persuade, pupuk pestle, saRu pheasant, tuzuq phlegm, qat pick, pitpitpick (betel nut), qamit pick (vegetables), tamun pick fruit, pituspick up, ara-, kara-, qi-+N, zamet-1, zimutpicked, qipit pickle (meat), umas pickle (vegetables), RumeRpicture, ningu piece of (rice paddy), iraranpierce, pites-, tuqiq pig, babuy, quiqpig (wild), qiteng pig skin, quRit pigeon, banur pigeon peas, laung pigpen, Rupu pile up, tapa piles, qlupup pill, iu pillar, paRez, taqan pillow, ingRuan, iRnguan pimples, bRasuq pinch, knit-, qRem-, sipitpine tree, **bangun** pineapple, ungray pine-tree, sarngen pipe, sisir pipe (smoking), kwaku pipe (tobacco), qaRat pith, btiaw, runges, Runges pitiable, aipa pitiful, zuzuspity, zuzusplace, qizuplace (to go), qatiw placent, inepplain, naynayplains, banang, puRuR plait, zamet-2 plaited cogon grass, sqisaq plane (tool), luslus plane (v.), luslus plant, rapi, rkuzun, tinmez, tngaran plant (v.), ruma-, sapang-1 plant sp., ALf, knaw plant sp., ALm, pngirit plant sp., ALp, **sapapayan** 

plant sp., ALs, nanel, siking, tusuzan plant sp., AMf, priwra plant sp., AMs, samar plant sp., AMv, qmuRaw plant sp., ANe, **qRutay** plant sp., ARb, tani<sup>2</sup> plant sp., ARd, bRatel, tani<sup>2</sup> plant sp., ARe, brilas plant sp., ARp, krapa1 plant sp., ASn, kribakib plant sp., BAr, kuzun plant sp., BAs, tpen plant sp., BEa, 'nus1 plant sp., BEr, 'nus1 plant sp., BIp, klumlumit, plumlumit plant sp., BIt, saquR plant sp., BLo, **qumut** plant sp., BOd, klakil, Ruzang plant sp., BOn, mua plant sp., BRp, krakir, sa'iuan na mangiR plant sp., CAc, laung plant sp., CAe, bangun plant sp., CAf, **pau**<sup>2</sup>, **sinlap** plant sp., CAr, muRi plant sp., CEa, raqut plant sp., CEc, namtik plant sp., CHa, pwarayan, rabiwbiw plant sp., CHo, bangun plant sp., CHt, tiqla plant sp., Cli, paylas plant sp., CLr, bniniR plant sp., COg, sbata plant sp., COl, tibu plant sp., CRa, qilat plant sp., CRj, rupel plant sp., CUc, psiw plant sp., CYr, rin plant sp., DAm, uway plant sp., DEe, Rakmuang, salim plant sp., DId, baqtusuk plant sp., DIe, **qRutay** plant sp., DIk, inupar plant sp., DIm, baRtusuk, tamak plant sp., DOl, tbi'

plant sp., ECc, iraw plant sp., ECp, **qmuang** plant sp., EIc, brinun plant sp., EMs, krunun plant sp., ERs, buylang plant sp., ERv, baran, napas plant sp., EUt, katus plant sp., FIa, suras plant sp., FIh, titis plant sp., FIp, quRen, sipit<sup>2</sup> plant sp., FIw, tmusur plant sp., GAj, nab plant sp., GLi, platun plant sp., GNm, blaliw plant sp., HIt, branu, tngila plant sp., HYf, kutem plant sp., IMc, 'Rel plant sp., IXc, smau plant sp., LAp, prating plant sp., LAs, zines plant sp., LEg, paseng plant sp., LIf, **taquqan** plant sp., LXl, plias plant sp., LYe, **qmutileng** plant sp., LYj, kibit, kiwit plant sp., LYm, kiwit plant sp., MAc, pliapia plant sp., MAm, puseq plant sp., MAp, sinlap plant sp., MAt, tnubtub plant sp., MEa, bangas plant sp., MEc, **aripungpung** plant sp., MEh, quRen plant sp., MIf, **bungbung** plant sp., MIp, pasu plant sp., MOa, Ruzang plant sp., MOa, lasun plant sp., MOv, grunun plant sp., MUb, bnina plant sp., NEa, **qmurung** plant sp., Nec, **qmurung** plant sp., OEj, rupel plant sp., OPc, **ngangeR** plant sp., OXc, **puseq** 

plant sp., PAf, qasup plant sp., PAm, braysan plant sp., PAp, prangrangu plant sp., PAr, **banaR** plant sp., PAt, pangzan plant sp., PHa, **tabtabu** plant sp., PHc, Ringay plant sp., PHd, tangReb plant sp., PHh, traqi plant sp., PHm, **nbutur** plant sp., POc, uRis plant sp., POo, kura plant sp., POp, kninit, 'nus1 plant sp., PSg, byabas plant sp., RAv, **rupel** plant sp., RHc, pu'yama plant sp., RHt, alipungpung plant sp., RHv, berli plant sp., RIc, singet<sup>2</sup> plant sp., ROi, **srumain** plant sp., RUj, bsasuk plant sp., RUp, Rinuk plant sp., SAf, layas plant sp., SAm, qamRi plant sp., SAp, rngatun plant sp., SAs, bniruru plant sp., SCh, pkawkawl plant sp., SEg, bira plant sp., SMo, tattas plant sp., SOa, pau<sup>2</sup> plant sp., SOb, braysan plant sp., SOn, **qmuRaw** plant sp., SOo, babuy, sami plant sp., SPl, ganbaR plant sp., STa, smusuz<sup>1</sup> plant sp., TAf, smau plant sp., TEc, pu'yama plant sp., TEp, **biltuq** (= **bittuq**), **bittuq** plant sp., TRo, ribuq plant sp., URf, sleng plant sp., WOa, sapu plant sp., ZAn, tattas plaster, usilplate, piaz

play, bantiti, saqay, uRatplay (house), tina1 play with, sasiR plenty, wazaplough (n.), tabi pluck, ara-, gi-+N plug, tub plum, sinsuri plumage, nutur plunder, quRibengpluq, sussut pocket, rubus, sel- ~ sellpoint to, giwas pointed, tumis poison, salim pole, samta, teqteq, tunun pole (bamboo), kazaw polish, quRupolite, sikaz Pollicipes mitella (Linnaeus), quRmiq pomelo, **tbagan** pomelo tree, bRuR pond, banaw<sup>1</sup>, btuuq, tngu poor, supapoor digestion, bitnges popeyed, lluporridge, RuaRu portion, tungus position, taRi-+N(place) possess, si-+N, yau1 possibly, siu postpone, ragawpot, kawbu'uy pot (large), bulayang pound, tarik, tuktuk pound (rice cake), tuzunpound rice, **insung**, **taRqan** pour, taRa pour (water), buaq, susunpout, Ramneng powder, kuti powder (face), **biqun** praise, Rbuprefix, **saqa-**+Numeral

pregnant, bles pregnant, tianpregnant (non-human), qranann prejudice, babaw-2 prepare, passaya, sippenprepare (ritual), qiRiprepared, wazing present a gift, tuttu<sup>1</sup> preserve (meat), umas press, patez, pattu press (together), timpress between two fingers, butnik pretend, **sam**-+Red+V(AF form) pretend to be rich, sa'ira'iray pretty, batangprice, asa priest-shaman, mtiu prize, kawraR probably, pasi, si profit, ngasas proliferate, bRayan-, Raya promise, sazmaken, surur-, tunuRprop up, tuqel-2 prosper, Raya protruding, tuqaqpround, Ruzangin publicize, parmuaq puddle, tabnu pufferfish, **tunu** pull, basay<sup>3</sup>, 'tus-, tbes, tzap pull (hair), Raus-1 pull (in), bisbis pull one's ear, bibit pull out, qatus pull up, qasqas pull up (hair), runutpulse, sngaz pump, bari pumpkin, saru punting pole, tuRa puppy, titu pure, sipaR purse, krisiw pus, kunani

pus head, katsaw push, suzuq-, tukur-, tuqiq push down, suzing push over, sussut push with one's foot, qsis put, spezput (into), tuqaz put (on), sibayput away, nbi put down, ribeng, spaw, ziput in, qatiw put into, RasuR put into order, nimenput on, usilpygmy, zingit quail, Rneng quarrel, tuqel-1 question (v.), sanu quick-tempered, qira quiet, rimekrabbit, pRawiR race, nubiradish, saytaw raft, ipaz rafter, siuz rain, **uzan** rain (over), tsuRrain (v.), uzan rainbow, **griwaRwaR** raincloud, ranem raincoat, sangsuy raise, babaw, kulu-, qiRi raise (an animal), qulu rake, laniz rake (up), simpurake up, qupqupramie, **mua** rapid, **qasiR** rapid motion, kar-+V rascal, qabinget rat, **mutun** rattan, uway raw, matti, mti rayfish, bniRan

razor, kiskis reach, siazi read, riamready, wazing real, kkenreally, timmangu reason, ranas, tRaqrecall, anem receive, ara-, siRapaz, sunareciprocal, **sim**-+V (= **sin**-+V) recline, zittangrecognize, suppaR, suppeR, zin reconciled with, ririn-2 recover, Rapit-, sanga red, tbaRi red beans, rihun redden, tbaRi reddish, tbaRi redeem, ubus reduce, saizreflected, gita reflection, ningu regret, sibariw relation (extra-marital), Ruzikrelative, suani relativizer, -'ay+V, -ay release, ruzik-, zukatremain, gatis, tRezremain in one's body, taz- ~ tazzremains, RimRim remember, anem, kamet remind, anem remove, nis, sariz-, su-+N, susuz-, tattasremove grains, buqliq, Rikrent, tattasrepeat, taliq-1, uman replant, tiRasreplay, rikuzreply, sazmaken reputed, zawisrequest, tingaR, tutuz-2 request (in earnest), tunuRresemble, azi, azu, staR-, tingisresist, bulrest, hibang, sanga, tqez retreat, buRaw-, sunusunreturn, likulreturn (home), tanan revenge, saqnaputuy revenge, riway1 revive, sngaz ribs, bRing rice, masen, qilat rice (cooked), 'may ~ mmayrice (first harvest), sikuaru rice (harvest), paypanay rice (husked), **bRas** rice (steamed glutinous), snapwaR rice (sticky), **bungbung** rice (with husk), sabaq rice bird, murin rice bloom, krakir rice cake, kukuy, naniut rice gruel, RuaRu rice insect, panay rice paddy, zna rice plant, panay, tazuq rice seedling, sapuR rice seedlings (autumn), uman rice shell, suRit rice straw, Rami rich, krisiw, Rangaziride, ga-+N ride (v.), baba ridge, tuqun ridge (mountain), nunuR ridgepole, timunan ridicule, bilas right, kkenright (correct), pria<sup>2</sup> right (side), wanan rim (as of pot), kinir ring, qiringring finger, tarurringworm, mangiR, qruqut rinse, **qinuman** rinse (mouse), qumuRrinse one's mouth, mumuR

rinsing ritual, zaqus ripe, tbaRi, tpasripped, tattasrise, sngatrite, spiritual, kisaiz, pakrabi, ririn-1, sniw-, tuban river, buqRaR, iRuR, sanuR, tRawlaw riverbed, pilpil riverbed (dry), buqRaR road, razan roaring, qReng-, Ribung, Rikum (cf. rain) roast, burbur, sawaqit rob, iRaw-, guRibeng-, Ribug-, suzeprobber, Ribugrock, buRang rock with moss, grares rod (fishing), niusroe, piRas roll, burin, kunkun-, nguret-, qurin, Riputroll over backward, britaganroll up, RuRun roof, binanung, sizas roof (thatch), 'Rel room, inep-, raneng rooster, risikuy, tukuroot. Rabas root (dried areca), paru rope, Rais rotten, liug, ratug-, RapRarotten smell, **bangtu** rough, nissan-, qmu-, Raya, sapatrough direction, **Ra-** ~ **mRa-**+Direction round, turunround (circle), nawnawroundworm, kralut<sup>2</sup> row (a boat), runarub, pusipus, qizqiz-, sipus-, supas-, taqis rub off, qisqis, quRurubber string, siwling rudder, kriwit, kuriwit, tua, tuagu ruler, ququzan run, RaRiw run (through), tusuRrun away, RaRiw

rush, razukrust, gaRtal rustling, riketsad, raylaw-, taRaw sail, RayaR saliva, ngangay, qat saliva in the mouth, ngaRaz salt, zmian salt (v.), ramuq salt cellar, zmian salt water, bneq salty, assimsame, staRsame way (of life), razan sand, **bugan** sand (flying), tabuR sap, sarang, tlun sarong, kun satiated, bisuR satisfied, suzensave, sapunsaw, RiRi sawyer beetle, sait say something in honor of one's ancestors, lmutmut scab, qRan scabies, pulas, quRi scald head, **punuq** scalded, runasscales (fish), lislis scar, kapil, qRan, ruzit, siwascarab beetle, **baReng** scarecrow, pasnawa scarf, kalumut, pawhuk, zukut scatter, quliq-, Russazscattered, Rusaz-, tinakarscatteringly, tanaqschool, taqsiscissors, sait scold, gira scoop, kaus-, qapaR, qaRu, qaRus-, Raus-2 scoop (up), suRuq scoop out, takuscrape, qusqus-, ringaw-

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之十九

scrape off, **qisqis** scratch, kmamkam, kulikul-, gusgusscratch, tnaninisan scratch (with fingernails), gaRaw scrath (skin), Rupalscream, quiqscrotum, butuR scrub, quRuscythe, qamit sea, rzizing, razing sea cucumber, humung, latubah sea flower, **qlupup** sea squirt, latubah sea urchin, qpit, qubu, sawban sea water, zinn search, kirim-, qiuR, quliqseashell, buqut, kalang<sup>1</sup>, kmannet, pis, ptazuku, 'nus², rarasan, tuqu seashell (fresh water), lai seashell sp., BAz, briwsun seashell sp., CAu, sqamural seashell sp., CEg, qubuR seashell sp., CEt, lpais, pais, sqamenet seashell sp., CHs, tukkik seashell sp., COv, **sbabuyan** seashell sp., CYh, rariuk seashell sp., ENr, bnawa seashell sp., HAa, sbabuyan, gaiR seashell sp., HId, tpiRis seashell sp., LUc, braru seashell sp., MLi, sipit1 seashell sp., MOl, **Ingaling** seashell sp., NEa, sngibiR<sup>2</sup>, squrin seashell sp., NEl, tpaza seashell sp., NEs, suri seashell sp., PAf, sampiraw seashell sp., PAs, tnusuk seashell sp., POd, rarasan seashell sp., TEa, spites seashell sp., TRs, tbuRaq seashell sp., TUs, qinas seashell sp., UMs, **qmurar** seasick, ngulaseaweed, bnibun<sup>1</sup>, bungis, buqes,

kakutung, kralut<sup>1</sup>, qaping, qpuri, rnarin, rngatun, Raysam, saruz, skarat, sngiri, tuq, znarin second, gipusan, sagazusa sedan chair, 'nung see, gita, tayta ~ tita see (off), suzuseed, itus, ruma-, taqsam seed (breadfruit), tlasay seed (fruit), tissan Seediq, baquay seek, kirim-, gurig-, rautseem, aza, azau, azu, qazanga seize, qapaR, qpeR-, Ribuqseize with force, **gneR** self-appellation (Kavalan), kbaran sell, bariw semen, tni send, sagay, tungaw, turuzseparate, kassa-, tungus separated, tanag-, tinakarsepatare, susuzserious, tuRuy-, zinneg seriously, lames-1 serve someone right, Rnges-2 sesame, samuz set, tamaset adrift, grara set out, sngatsettle (dispute), sanu settle (quarrel), sawansettle down, mri-+V seven, pitu several people, anisew. tais sexual intercourse, zuashack, pappay shade, **razung** shadow, ningu, razung shake, biqbiq, rausaus, tutuz-1 shake (hands), nawizshake (head), ngesnges shake hands, imetshallow, itaza, tpayas (cf. malpapiak)

share, saRiR-, siun-, tungus shark, aul, sibriwan shark (hammerhead), iliwan sharp, manang, mangan, tumis sharpen, supay-, tamazsharp-pointed, tamazshave, kiskis, smanis shavings, bRisin she, aizip sheath, qnep, ribun shell, blung1, qabel shell (marine), briwsun shell (of beans), **blung**<sup>1</sup> shelter, pappay shin, nunuR, ququz shine, qilat, szang Shit!, **qbinget** shiver, bikbir-, birbir, ngezngezshoes, kucu, zpu shoot, **pissa-** (= **pilsa-**) shoot (with a gun or stone) to death, sinasin shoot (with arrow), pani<sup>1</sup> shore, qazqaz, Rsapan, taptapshore (opposite), tisin<sup>1</sup> short, kzu, kzus, kzut, ribeng shortcut, sakaw, siRiwshortest way, sakaw short-sighted, buRaRshoulder, tqiaR shoulder bone, spa shout, ciw, cuy, ka4, gRas shout (loudly), **baruluq** show, qita shrill, quiqshrimp, gabus shrimp (small), sipul shrink, mri-+V, ngetnget-, nguritshuttle, nqus, prisur shy, sikaz sibling (elder), qa, qaqa siblings, spit siblings (younger), suani siblings of one's spouse, tngan

sick, taRaw sick (for long time), ruzusickle, sawki side (of the road), tisin<sup>1</sup> side dish, tamun sideways, **baRat** sieve, niniR sift, niniR, Rupet silent, rimeksimilar. staRsimply, qangima sinew, bates, uRat sing, saylai, tzaisink, nemnemsinker, palutuy, plutuy sip, sirep, ureqsister-in-law, apet sit, Ilel-, penpen-, qawiz-, RiRil-, taquzsit unsteadily after getting drunk, luylel (cf. llel-) six, 'nem ~ nnemsixteen, 'nem ~ nnemsize, Raya skillful, anem skin, gabel skin (n.), rubung skin (shed), kulatskin (v.), rubung skin disease, rittaz skin spots, **zizeng** skirt, **kun** skull (animal), iRanay sky, llan, 'lan ~ llan slant, Ruyuslanting, nanaz-, qizing slap, piqpiq, tpiqslash, tpuqslate, sapalsleep, inep-, niRuRu-, taquzsleeping platform, lakal sleepy, inep-, rabsiran-, tuRuzsleeves, tusungslice, inpis, impis slide, surarslide down, gaRzias, suRazslide off, lalusslightly, qapu slip one's mind, marim slip to a sitting position, sattezslippers, **zpu** slippery, surarslow, lungut-, ngassan, ganas<sup>2</sup> slowness, lungutsmall, kitut small (very), tatman small at the top, ripussmall in amount, kia smallpox, pulung smart, **pnaspas** smell, langtes, singutsmell (of burned rice), ingtuR smell (of rotten fish), langtes smell (pleasant), bangsis smelly, bangti, saneksmile, ngias-, tawa smith, namat smoke, giReb, sisep-, turbun smoke (v.), tabaku smooth, laziusmother, talupung-, ububsnaggle-toothed, tuqaqsnail, tuqu, wawahi snail (fresh water), kasirir snake, btuna, papaRitan, siggay, siRgay snake (hundred pace), baqi<sup>2</sup> snake (non-poisonous), arumlas snake (poisonous), bRina<sup>2</sup>, sirmang<sup>1</sup> snake (South), sazzannatageR snake (Taiwan bamboo viper), sumamatian snake (turtle-designed), rmurum snake sp., AGa, baqi<sup>2</sup> snake sp., BUm, prusaruz snake sp., NAn, bibing snake sp., PTm, sazzannataqeR snap, Rabut-, Rigetsnare, tikas snatch, Rimitsneeze, **bassing** 

snore, sngeRsnout, nguRnguR snow, suRna so, Ragan, zisoak, zizisoap, sabun soap-berry, qamRi sob, singez soft, puRu-, spur soft pith of cogon grass, Imel soil, manay, mranay, rmanay sole, **Rugap** sole (foot), **Rikan** (= **Rugap**) some, nianiw some time ago, **ginay** sometimes, mmang-, tamsa somnambulate, maRpanga song, tzaison-in-law, klabu soon, bkan-, namuma, ngil ~ ngill, qayaw-, tangsi, tuRuz soot, ungit sore, rurung sorghum, braysan sort, misoul, zusa sound, suni, riketsound (bell), kring-, kringking (= krikring) sound (hitting), saqRuqqungqung sound (knocking), kung sound (rattling), qlungsound (rustling), Riassound (threatening), RRengsound (tinkling), gligsound of tapping, kungkung soup, sarang, siRupsour, gaRimsource, **bRuR**, **zanum** south, tibuR sow, tagsam soy sauce, tnas space out, ruarsparkle, **qilat** sparrow, murin, Raytika, tuil<sup>2</sup>

sparrow (tree), tRitika speak, sikawma, sikawman speak (Japanese), zippun speak ill, manungspeak indistinctively, lapispeak the language of ..., **tan-+**N(language) spear, snubungan, surayspeech, nanur sperm, tni spicy, nnetspider, paqaw spill, tabuqspin, garini-, riku, tRianspindle, parikuan, tRianspirit, kuit1, musin spirit (ancestors), tanan spit, qat, tiRpes spittle, qat, tiRpes splash, tilpas-, tiRsassplash water, basuas, buRes splinter, nusnussplit, blung<sup>2</sup>, Rapis-, sbit split (apart), siaqsplit (fibre), sinassplit into two, spit split off, bqiatspoiled, bangRut, puRu-, qapsisponge, qapRa sponge gourd, pasku spoon, galul spots, rumurum, tunek spotted, turis spouse, nappaw-, tisin1 spouse's sibling's spouse, apet sprain, rituqspread, nanaz-, sapsap spread (a mat), sapaRspread out, laniz, quliq-, quRaR spring, butbut, mRus-, tikas sprinkle water, masmas sprout, quan, rubas1, sisumsprout of rice after harvesting, slel spur, zanes sputum, qat

squash, butnik squat, kanansquat, riququsqueak, quiqsqueeze, pleqsqueeze out, sabRut squirrel, rapis squirrel (flying), buRut stab, msi-, tbeq stab (with a spear), tuqiq stable, laken-, qezqez ~ qRezqez stageplay, bantiti stain, ksupiR stake, teqteq stalk of cogon grass, isam stalks of taro, bahuk stamp, zazzek- (= zezzek-) stand, nabet, qiRi stand (tiptoe), zkanstand (upright), teqteq stand in a line, pasirit stand still, riknengstand up, sngatstand upright, tiazang star, burtellan starfish, rungabin start, siangatu start (a vehicle), karizeng (cf. krizeng) start (fire), quRas-, siti starve, suapstate of fact, ma-+V stative, i-+N(location) stay, qizi, suburin stay overnight, rabinsteal, Ruziksteam, turbun steam (v.), rumuz steamer, rumuz steelyard, raruy steep, qilisstem, **bRuR** stem (of a flower), rungrung stem of banana, Raqas stems (wild betel nut), ngazaw

step, Raqat, tbeR, tibekstep aside, Rakinir step forward, Raqat step on, saplig-, zazzek- (= zezzek-) step over, Raqat step up or down, gitiRsterile, qiwat stick, qpil-, quppit-, tunun stick (iron), tiqur stick out, zukatstick together, **tineng** sticky, lunutstill, pama still (doing), za-1 stin, taRaw sting, maRat stingray, bniRan stingy, raun-, Raqnes stink, bangti, bingnget, ruaq-, Rumzang, tal-~tallstink (dog), wasu stink (urine), tkunustinkbug, psilsilay, 'tut stir, buRibuR stir up, qiwiqiw, taliq-2 stitches, qmas stoke (up), sinuRstomach (human), **puqnanan** stomach (of animal), baga stomachache, iRuasstone, **btu** (cf. *battu*) stone (flat and smooth), battis stonefish, tupuR stones (broken), karuR stones (many), btu stool, llel-, takan stoop, rku-, sussuRstoop down, qunep stop, sanga, tapu-, tqez stop (rain), muRstore, ninan store (water), susstoring basket, pakunga'an story (old), kungku

stove, blayang, qzan, Riqzan, tukan straight, gsen-, tingzen, tpayas strangle to death, qteRstrap (shoulder), qaus strawberry, Rinuk stream, iRuR strength, ilam, qilam, uRat stretch (arms), **zpi** stretch (out), tatesstretch one's arm, **qsuaR** stretch one's hand, nawizstretch oneself, **qsuaR** stretched (legs), Ranatstretched tight, tbes strew, makmak strike, paspas-, tiqtiqstring, qaus, qrizen, qRiw, Rais, tusuRstring (spin), RibuRstring for a shuttle, **pugan** strip, piruqstrip off, **gurang** stripes, turis stroke (hot), ungawstrong, bakkes, ilam, qesseR-, qseR-, tuRin-2 stubbles, mismis stuck, sbarnan, tiqungstuck one's ears, qaputstudent, taqsistudy (v.), taqsistuff, Ribang stuffy, putstump, bRuR (cf. bunguR) stump (tree), **bunguR** (cf. **bRuR**) stutter, ngutar-, murmursubstitute, riway1, talusuck, qumuR-, sisep-, supsup-, tuptupsuck (milk), sisu suck milk, nunu suckle, qumuRsuddenly, mmang-, Rutensuffice, smin suffocate, ububsugar, waneng

#### Kavalan Dictionary

sugarcane, tbus suiq, suiq summer, skawaru summit, tkituk sun, szang Sunday, ripay sunshade coat, lqap suny, szang supernatural thread, saray support, qulu surf, Rikum surgeonfish, kmutun surpass, kunna surprised, Rtutsurround, iRaR, kuriseng swallow, kurawin, rimmez-, srawaz swamp, tuni swarm, pupu-, simpuswear, tlaqsweat, Rumzang sweep, sinap sweet, tbus sweet potato, **gawpiR** swell, bunur, masen, matuq-, smaRswelling, bukkun swim, nanguy swing, zaway-, ziun swing (v.) **qruliqul**, **ziun**, swing one's legs to and fro, riqawiqswollen belly, bitnges sword, **saRiq** symbolize, sasasymbolize, teqteq syphilis, bnangaw table, takan taboo, risin taciturn, rimektadpole, **ningur** tail, riqul Taiwanese, taywan take, aratake (by force), Rimittake (off), tattastake (water), zanum

take a nap, ineptake a step, Ragat take another route, liwaqtake care, liatip, ringi-, Ribun-, wawatake care of, kuantake each other, aratake off, buki, lalus-, qurang, sawantake off clothes. nis take out, zukattake over, gatiw take place, **sa**-+V/N(natural phenomenon) take someone/something along, azas take the position of, su-+V talk, sanu, sikawma talk in sleep, maRpanga talk over (with), sanu talk over with each other, sanu talkative, ngibiR, traqitaq tall, babaw tammer, ngutar-Tangavulan, **tngaburan** tangle, berber tangled, singettap, piqpiq, qnengtar. uteR taro, sbata Taroko people, bquay, truku taste, sasanu<sup>1</sup>, talamtaste (lacking in sweetness), buRsu tasteless, tabli tattoo (n., v.), tiktiktax, lamsu teach, tulteacher, singsi, tultear, Rsaptear apart, sbit tear off, qupiat tears, Rusi tease, paymayman teenager, kapaR teeth (grow permanent), tires tell, sanu, sikawma tell (to go), tzungtemperature, Rmeq- (= mmeq-)

temple, biw temple (of head), pingi ten, Rabtin, tRay ten cents, tuqus ten thousand, **ban** tender and edible part of miscanthus, Imel tendon, qaris, uRat tenth, Rabtin termite, gluni testicles, ktirur thank, subatthank you, wannay that, nay, 'nay, unnay, wian, wi'u, yau<sup>2</sup> that is why, timmanga, timmangi that much, aza, azau that's all, yau<sup>2</sup> that's right, sayzi their, qani then, na<sup>2</sup>, ukathen it's OK. ukathere, tayan, unnay (= 'nay) there is no other way, **qanamu** therefore, aRta, Raqan, timmanga, timmangi they, yau<sup>2</sup>, zau they (locative), aizip thick, Ruttuz, sRuzthickness, **Ruttuz** thief, Ruzikthigh, pnanian thin, impis, inpis, kitut, qiwat thin and short, kiniwthin out, pisangthing (done), sangi things, Ribang, sapang-2 think, anem, siznges think over, **suppeR** third, sagaturu thirsty, slawthirty, turu this, zau this much, aza, azau thorn, **ritun**, **tmez** thousand, razan-

thread, qrizen, qRiw, waRay threaten, Rtutthree, turu three times, **gitarun** (= **sigaturu**) thresh, kawas, kikay-, pawasthreshold, zukatthrift, Ragnes throat, **qruqqung** throb, buqbutthrow, suraythrow a stone, **battu** (cf. **btu**) throw away, baksiw, warinthrow up, babaw thrush, tubiq thrust, zugzugthumb, Raya thunder, **zengzeng** thus, zau tickle, gelgel-, sikiwticklish, silap tide (high), Rnaptie, paRit, puten, ripuz, saret-, sarit, tnuR-, tRaztie two strings, nutuz tied, purtight, ngten-, sigettighten, sigettill, tabi time (weeding), sarastimes, sigatimid, nagiltimid, bagintimid, pilaR tin, blabal tip, rauz tip of spine, rigul tire, krizeng tired, **ngRu**-, **piray** tired from walking, sapseran to, pasa, siazita to where, ni-2 toad, byaquR tobacco, tbaku today, stangi, tangi

#### Kavalan Dictionary

toe, Raya, tnulel toenail, **qnuqus** together, Rqaz, surun-, tapuntoilet, tal- ~ talltomato, kmutileng tomb, tanem tomorrow, tmawaR tongs, ipit tongue, rilam tonight, Rabi too, qares-, qaya too big, surisurtoo loose, surisurtoo much, sabay tool (agriculture), ririztool (knitting), pani<sup>2</sup>, Rpan tooth, bangRaw tooth (molar), Rzim tooth (protruding), bangRis toothache, bangRaw toothless, ngizawtop, babaw, pral top (head), sngaz top (of tree), rauz top (roof), timunan top of intestine, qlupup top of mountain, tkituk top of the head, rimunan topic, nani torch, sinut torn, sbit tortoise, **lqunu** total, tapuntouch, imet-, kapkap-, tingiw-, tuRpitough, lunut-, qaris, qasba, tubbun tough (person), qatmu, qetmu toward, pasa, pasia, sa ~ s toward the bottom, **tReq** toward the mountain side, babaw towel, sibin toy, sasiR tracks, **zapan** trade, asa tradition, waway

traditional, ranas trail, razan, zapan trail (animal), wakal train, kuantransfer, pakawtransform into, mRa-+N, gaRutransformable, qaRutranslate, tagintransplant (rice seedlings), tazuq transport, qRitun ~ qitun, saqut, tabultrap, bubu, iteb, sangku, tikas, tingkaw, tkep, tlabeng trap (gun), **lusing** trap (iron clamp), qitem trap (with sharp bamboos), **tugang** travel, tungaltread on, sapliq-, zazzek-, zezzektreasure, ninan treat. Rabustree, paRin tree fern, brilas tremble, **bikbir-**, **birbir** tribe (aboriginal), binawRan trigger, kaustrigger (trap), msik triggerfish, kmutun trim, tittistroop leader, azas troublesome, rabuttrough, rangu trousers, kun, qlapian true, kkentrunk, **bRuR** try, -ikasi, skatub, pawastub (wooden), rinawtuck up, qasqas tumble over, zittangtumor, rurung tumor with pus, **puRtes** turbid, tlub turn, kariseng-, krizeng, qarini-, qneng-, siriw turn left, wiri

turn over, riwariw turn white (one's eyes), sbarila turtle, lqunu, qisem turtle (fresh water), kunip turtle (sea), pnu tusk of a boar, **bangRis** twenty, zusabtin twice, qipusan, siqazusa twig, Risis twin, apitwist, pleq-, puRes-, sipertwist (string), garizen twist to break, puRestwisted (inward), qiqawtwitch, piqpiq, qtiltwo, zusa two people, **kinausa**, **nan-**+N(person) typhoon, bangel ugly, lallalas, sukaw umbrella, gawsua unable, Rimanges, Ringu unaware of, itta unbalanced, ruysinuncle, suani uncombed, bugeRunconsciously, tiziw uncultivated, **gmas** under, riab, ribeng under the bed, Rbel understand, suppaR, suppeR underwear, **tReq** undo, buki unexpectedly, mmang-, sirmang<sup>2</sup>, tiziw unfair, babaw-2 unfasten, buki unfold, **buiq**, **tangan** unhappy, raylawunit (length), **Ruquz** unit (of weight), raruy unit (weight), tunek unknown, aritta, Ringu, smani unload, snizunpassable, qumut unripe, bngar, matti, mti

unroll a mat, bayaq unskillful, mangesunstable, qarut-, qizing untidy, mutiRuntie, buki until, zaaya upland, luqupper clothes, **qulus** upper part, babaw uproot, RabRabupside down, brikkunu-, qebqebupstream, **baRiR** urchin, knasaw, lumsik, tlumsik urinate, **baRat**, **sum** urinate without control, takunu urine, sum use, iza (= izan = iza'an) vagina, **piqiq** valley, iRuR vapor, turbun varnish tree, berli vegetables, balas, krapa<sup>2</sup>, pangruy, tamun, tnel vegetarian diet, nmetvehicle, **gRitun** ~ **gitun** vein, bates Venus, tiaRu, zianverbalizer, pi-+N very, lunavillage, **lamu** village of Basay, **tuRbuan** (= **tRubuan**) villager (native), Raqit vine, arumayray, basay<sup>2</sup>, nanaz-, sukuy viscera, nRasuR visit, rautvoice, ngibiR vomit, uti vow, tlagvulva, **piqiq** wade, ninuR-, ratiswag (tail), qriwqiw wages, kuri waist, sawaq waist, barun

wait, binsun-, ranawait a moment, tangsi wait on a patient, qulu wake up, inaR, Ramneng walk, raziw-1, saqay walk around, krusaywalk around and see, saRiswalk unsteadily, siwziwzingay, prinipin walking-stick, nangetwall, baneng, rineng wall (stone), atuR wallow, lulwant, ngil ~ ngill warm (v.), **Rmeq-** (= mmeq-) warm oneself, Rizu warp beam, qsisan wart, pangi, zizeng wash, qibasi wash (face), ziupwash (tableware), rinawwash hands and feet, banaw<sup>2</sup> wasp, turaq, turiq watch, Ribun-, siana-, tayta ~ tita watcher, Ribunwater, zanum water (v.), zanum water bucket, kungkung water chestnut, waki waterfall, tugtug-1 watermelon, pruru wave (n.), rain, ruang, Rikum wave (v.), **qiwiqiw** wave one's hand, ikiwik-, wikiwik way of doing, waway we (exc.), -imi we (inc.), -ta weak, quluqweapon, namat wear, rusung, si-+N, tusungwear (turban), pulawweary, piray weary (of work), rabutweasel, raqu, trusizing weave, tnunweaving, qrizen web (spider), bateng weed, karkar-, qtaba, saras-, tapisweed (v.), 'tusweed in a field with a hoe, quRas weep, uRing weevil, pkiukiut weigh, raruy weighed, raruy weight (of steelyard), palutuy, plutuy weight of a casting-net, plumu well, rasung well-known, zawiswest, zaya wet, ziziwhale, **baquy** what, niana, nianay, nianu, quni what for, **sanian**(**an**) What shall we do?, zazawheel, krizeng when, anu<sup>3</sup>, qu, qumni, quu where, nian, qayni where (to), quni (= qunian) where from, ni-1 Where to go?, sni whet, supaywhetstone, supaywhetstone (small), kakiw which, mayni which one, ni-1 while ago, stangi (= tangi) whip, litiswhirl of hair, kriwsus whirlpool, kriwsus whirlwind, nius whiskers, qubing whisper, lnapwhistle, **nius**, **piuk** white, busaR who, tiana whose, tiana why, luma, manna, quni (= qunian) wicked, sukaw wide, tabay

widow, patay, rapunuwidower, patay, rapunuwidth, Riz-, tabay wife, kuaywife (second or third), kapi wild, suay wild (after drunk), qutaRwild pig (secret word), snguyuR wilderness, puRuR will, pa win, taRuzwind, bari, rikawwind (east), balat, sbalat wind (north), siaRaR wind (south), timuR wind (southeast), sbalat wind (v.), berber, gawigawwindow, Ingat windy, saRRu windy place, bari wine, Rak ~ Raq, uman wing, pakuz wink, **qimqimez**winnow, sisiR-, tapes winter, rzunn winter melon, siak wipe, paRas-2, supaswipe one's anus, klis wire (barbed, electric), tray wise, anem witch, mtiu withdraw, saRuR wither, rayraywithin the territory, **RasuR** without being noticed, tiziw without energy, ngiawwithout stop, pataz woman, tazungan wonder, mani wood (kindling), puRas wooden spring (trip), paRzangan woodpecker (white-backed), takruru wool, sirit word, sikawman (= sikawma)

words, sanu work, krawkaway, kuri, saqay work hard, lames-1, lunawork hard and diligently, sagattung work on, si-+N worker, krawkaway worker (skilled), sayqu worm, binur, paRqeRken, qruqut worm (of miscanthus), pizi1 worry, kararan-, raylawworship, spaw, tuban worship ancestors, **risin** wound, tRunwound (internal), mingas wound (of shooting), **pissa-** (= **pilsa-**) wound (v.), ruzit wounded, ruzit, siwawrap, tabu wrapping, tabu wring, pleqwrinkled, kubilwrite, sulal wrong, risaw-, sararawyam, **baRtusuk** yarn, Rusun yawn, suabyear, tasaw year (next), kzumai yeast, pikak yellow, pallallaw (= plallaw) velp, quiqves, aen, enn yesterday, siRab vet, pama yield, siRangyoke, pukaw you (pl.), -imu young people, kapaR voungest, suani your (sg.), -su yours, sayza1 yours (pl.), -numi

### LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS

LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS is a department of the INSTITUTE OF LINGUISTICS, ACADEMIA SINICA. It furthers the Institute's objective of excellence in research, scholarship, and education by publishing pioneering articles and monographs in Linguistics and other related fields. All publications have been reviewed rigorously according to academic standards.

Copyright © 2006 by INSTITUTE OF LINGUISTICS, ACADEMIA SINICA 128, Sec. 2, Academia Road, Nankang, Taipei 11529, Taiwan, R.O.C. http://www.ling.sinica.edu.tw All rights reserved.

## LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS MONOGRAPH SERIES NUMBER A-19

Paul Jen-kuei Li and Shigeru Tsuchida

# **Kavalan Dictionary**

《語言暨語言學》

《語言暨語言學》隸屬於中央研究院語言學研究所,以出版語言學及相關領域之最新 研究成果爲宗旨。所有出版品均經過嚴格學術審查。

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之十九

# 噶瑪蘭語詞典

# 李壬癸 土田滋 著

出版:中央研究院語言學研究所 發行:中央研究院語言學研究所

115 台北市 南港區 研究院路 2 段 128 號

http://www.ling.sinica.edu.tw 版權所有 翻印必究

印刷: 文盛彩藝事業有限公司 初版: 中華民國九十五年十二月 [2006] 定價: 新台幣900元/US\$50

> ISBN-13: 978-986-00-6993-8(精裝) ISBN-10: 986-00-6993-X(精裝) GPN: 1009502924

國家圖書館出版品預行編目資料

噶瑪蘭語詞典 = Kavalan Dictionary / 李壬癸, 土田滋著. -- 初版. -- 臺北市:中研院語言所, 民95 面; 公分. -- (《語言暨語言學》專刊.
甲種;19) 中英對照 含索引 ISBN 978-986-00-6993-8(精裝)
1. 噶瑪蘭語 - 字典, 辭典
802.999039 95020687